A collection of ordinances and regulations for the government of the royal household, made in divers reigns. From King Edward III. to King William and Queen Mary. Also receipts in ancient cookery.

Contributors

Society of Antiquaries of London.
University of Leeds. Library

Publication/Creation

London : Printed for the Society of Antiquaries by J. Nichols, 1790.

Persistent URL

https://wellcomecollection.org/works/evs98d3z

Provider

Leeds University Archive

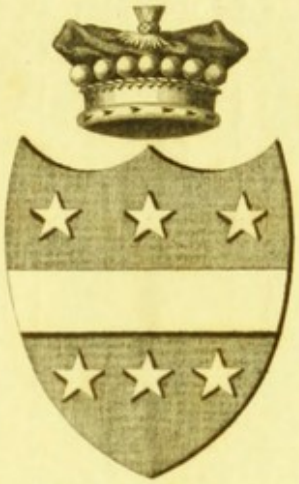
License and attribution

This material has been provided by This material has been provided by The University of Leeds Library. The original may be consulted at The University of Leeds Library. where the originals may be consulted.
This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.

wellcome collection

Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
https://wellcomecollection.org



LEEDS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Classmark:

COOKERY

A SOC

3 0106 01120 1224

COOKERY

K-5

The University Library
Leeds

The Blanche Leigh Collection
of Cookery Books
The Gift of Mrs. Leigh
1939

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/b21524774

A COLLECTION

OF

ORDINANCES AND REGULATIONS

FOR THE

GOVERNMENT OF THE ROYAL HOUSEHOLD,

MADE IN DIVERS REIGNS.

FROM KING EDWARD III. TO KING WILLIAM AND QUEEN MARY.

ALSO

RECEIPTS IN ANCIENT COOKERY.

LONDON,

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES BY JOHN NICHOLS:

SOLD BY MESSIEURS WHITE AND SON; ROBSON; LEIGH AND SOTHEBY; BROWNE; AND EGERTON'S.

MDCCXC.

UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY,
LEEDS.

S14339

AT A COUNCIL OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES,

JUNE 29, 1787.

It was RESOLVED,

THAT the MS. intitled, Liber Niger Domus Regis Angliæ, or the Black Book of the Compting-Houſe of King Edward IV. (a tranſcript whereof is in the Library of this Society,) appearing to contain much curious information relative to the Houſehold Eſtabliſhments of our Ancient Kings, and the uſages of former times, be prepared for the Preſs, and printed at the expence of this Society. And that the Rev. Dr. Lort, Mr. Gough, Mr. Topham, and Mr. Brand, be appointed a Committee to ſuperintend the collating that Copy with ſuch other Tranſcripts as they ſhall think neceſſary, and the printing thereof when collated.

And that the ſaid Committee be deſired to inſpect the Statutes and Regulations of the Royal Houſeholds in different Reigns, and cauſe ſuch of them to be tranſcribed and printed as they ſhall think fit.

INTRODUCTION.

THE Volume now laid before the Society, contains a ſeries of Ordinances for the government of the Royal Houſehold, from the reign of King Edward III. to the reign of King William and Queen Mary. Theſe were formed with a view to define the function or duty of the officer in the diſcharge of the truſt repoſed in him; and the perquiſites and rewards to which he became juſtly intitled; and alſo to correct the abuſes, which from time to time crept into the offices of the Houſehold, from the exerciſe of encroached power.

Theſe eſtabliſhments of our ancient Sovereigns preſerve much curious and uſeful information; they ſhew the manner in which the Royal Perſon was attended upon when in full court, and at publick feſtivals, and aſſemblies; and how conducted when upon journeys and progreſſes in the country; they convey a juſt idea of the manner of living at the different periods to which they relate; and of the expence incurred for the ſupport of the dignity of our ſovereigns and their families; and they point out the ſtation, duty, and perquiſites, of every officer and ſervant of the Court, when the office was newly eſtabliſhed; or when experience made it neceſſary to introduce freſh regulations.

Splendour and magnificence are the conſequent accompaniments upon dignified ſtations; but even in theſe the cuſtoms of different times had great prevalence. We are told by a learned Writer *, that it was the manner of the Normans in particular to affect ſplendour. "The Kings "of England of that race," he ſays, "were exceeding pompous, "both in Court and Camp. In their Court they ſhewed their magni- "ficence in the ſtatelineſs of their palaces; the richneſs of their "furniture; the ſplendour and number of their retinue; the plenty "of their proviſions; and the like. The Court was the centre of "reſort for all the Barons and great men of the realm, who being Peers "of the King's Court, gave, as occaſion required, their attendance "there, and more particularly, as many of them were inveſted with "the great offices of the King's Court. The ſplendour of the King's "Court appeared very much, in the confluence of the nobility and "chief men of the realm; and in the greatneſs of his officers, or "miniſters." And, in confirmation of this opinion of the uſage of thoſe times, the accurate Stow informs us †, "that, when William "Rufus, being returned out of Normandy into England, kept the "feaſt of Whitſuntide very royally, at Weſtminſter, in the New Hall, "which he had lately cauſed to be built there, being 270 feet in "length, and 74 feet in breadth; and having heard it ſaid that the "Hall was too big, he anſwered, this Hall is not big enough by "one half, and is but a Bed-chamber in compariſon of what I mind to "make."

King Stephen, we are told ‡, ſoon after his acceſſion to the Throne, and the interment of King Henry I. held a moſt ſplendid Court at Eaſter in London. "Rediens autem Rex Stephanus in

* Madox, in his valuable Hiſtory of the Exchequer, Chap. II. Sect. I.
† Stow's Annals, p. 133.
‡ Hoveden, 481, 482. Madox's Hiſtory of the Exchequer, Cap. I. of the King's Court.

" Quadrageſima, tenuit curiam ſuam apud Londoniam in ſolemnitate " Paſchali, quæ nunquam fuerat ſplendidior in Anglia, multitudine, " magnitudine, auro, argento, gemmis, veſtibus, omnimoda dap- " ſilitate."

" It would require a long treatiſe," ſays the faithful Mathew Paris *, " to deſcribe the aſtoniſhing ſplendour, magnificence, and feſtivity, " with which the nuptials of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, and Cincia, " daughter of Raimund, Earl of Provence, were celebrated, at Lon- " don, in the year 1243. To give ſome idea of it in a few " words, above 30,000 diſhes were ſerved up at the Marriage " Dinner."

But the nuptials of Alexander III. King of Scotland, and the Princeſs Margaret of England, were ſolemnized at York in the year 1252, with ſtill greater pomp and profuſion. " If I attempted," ſays the ſame elegant hiſtorian, " to diſplay all the grandeur of this ſolemnity, the " numbers of the noble and illuſtrious gueſts, the richneſs and variety " of the dreſſes, the ſumptuouſneſs of the feaſts, the multitudes of the " minſtrels, mimicks, and others, whoſe buſineſs it was to amuſe and " divert the company; thoſe who were not preſent, would imagine " that I was impoſing upon their credulity. One particular will enable " them to form a judgement of the whole. The Archbiſhop of " York made the King of England a preſent of ſixty fat oxen; which " made only one article of proviſion for the marriage-feaſt, and were " all conſumed at that entertainment."

King Edward I, preparatory to his Coronation-feaſt in 1274, directed his precepts to ‡ the ſheriffs of ſeveral counties, " to purchaſe

* Mathew Paris, Edit. 1684, p. 53.
† Rymer's Fœd. tom. II. p. 21.

 and

" and ſend up to London, 278 bacon hogs, 450 porkers, 440 fat oxen, " 430 ſheep, 22,600 hens and capons, and 13 fat goats."

The ſplendour and hoſpitality of the Court of King Richard II. was ſuch that, we are told *, " whereſoever he lay, his perſon was guarded " by 200 men; he had about him thirteen biſhops; beſides barons, " knights, eſquires, and others; inſomuch that to the Houſehold came " every day to meat, 10,000 people."

The exceſs of diet and proviſions had become ſo great, and the conſequences were likely to prove ſo detrimental to the nation, that King Edward II. in the 9th year of his Reign, found it neceſſary to iſſue a proclamation to reſtrain it. This Ordinance ſtated †, " that, by the out- " rageous and exceſſive multitude of meats and diſhes, which the great " men of the kingdom uſed in their caſtles, and by perſons of inferior " rank imitating their example, beyond what their ſtations required, " and their circumſtances could afford, many great evils had come " upon the kingdom, the health of the King's ſubjects had been " injured, their property conſumed, and they had been reduced to " poverty; but the King being deſirous to put a ſtop to ſuch exceſſes, " with the advice and conſent of his Great Council, had ordained: " That the great men of the kingdom ſhould have only two courſes " of fleſh meats ſerved up to their tables; each courſe conſiſting only " of two kinds of fleſh meat: except Prelates, Earls, Barons, and the " great men of the land, who might have an intermeat (*une entre-* " *meſe* ‡) of one kind of meat if they pleaſed. On fiſh days they

* Stow's Annals, p. 323.

† Ryley's placita Parliamentaria, p. 552, from the Clauſe Roll of 9 Edw. II. m. 26. dorſo.

‡ Theſe intermeats ſeem to have conſiſted of delicacies introduced between the courſes, and deſigned rather for gratifying the taſte than for ſatisfying hunger.

" ſhould

" ſhould only have two courſes of fiſh, each conſiſting of two kinds, " with an intermeat of one kind of fiſh, if they thought fit. And thoſe " who ſhould tranſgreſs this ordinance ſhould be ſeverely puniſhed."

Theſe inſtances and authorities are ſufficient to give ſome idea of the profuſion and hoſpitality which prevailed in the Houſeholds of ſome of our former Monarchs; and point out the neceſſity of forming Regulations for the government of thoſe who were employed therein. Of theſe regulations and eſtabliſhments, we will now proceed to give a conciſe account.

The Houſehold Book of King Henry II. preſerved in the Black Book of the Exchequer, is printed by Mr. Hearne, Liber Niger, vol. I. p. 341; which makes it unneceſſary to inſert it in this Collection. The duty and perquiſites of the officers are there briefly ſtated. But no complete account occurs previous to the reign of King Edward I. A moſt curious one of the 30th year of that reign, hath been already publiſhed by this Society; but in that valuable Record, the department of the Houſehold is wanting.

The firſt Eſtabliſhment here printed *, is of King Edward III. from the 18th to the 21ſt year of his reign, and compriſes both the war and peace expences, chiefly thoſe of the army and navy; but not any ſtatutes or regulations for the government of the Houſehold, which are the principal objects of this Collection.

The next is the Houſehold of King Henry VI. in the 33d year of his reign †; but this contains little more than the number and names

* Edward III. p. 3—12.
† Henry VI. p. 15—24.

of

of the different officers and ſervants allotted by the Lords of the Council for his Majeſty's ſervice during his illneſs.

The next are the Ordinances for the government of the perſon of Prince Edward *, ſon of King Edward IV. and of his Houſehold and Officers; which contain many curious particulars.

Then follow the Orders and Rules of the Houſe of the Princeſs Cecill, mother of King Edward IV †. which ſhew the manner of living of a lady of high rank at that period of time.

The next in order of time, is the "LIBER NIGER DOMUS REGIS "ANGLIÆ," or the "Black Book of the Houſehold," compiled in the Reign of King Edward IV ‡; which being more full than any of the former, and all the ſubſequent Ordinances and Regulations having reference to this work, it will be uſeful to give a more minute account of what it contains.

The compiler of the exordium or introduction to the Houſehold-book of King Edward IV §. treats upon the neceſſity there is for great Monarchs to have large Houſehold Eſtabliſhments. He deſcants upon the wiſdom of King Solomon, in the obſervance of good rules, appointments, and ordinances by his Miniſters, which ſupported his ſplendour and magnificence, and gained the affection of his people. In England, he inſtances King Lud, as being famous for his houſehold and great hoſpitality. King Caſſibellan, he tells us, for one feſtival ſlew, 40,000 kyne and oxen; 100,000 ſheep; 30,000 deer, and other

* Prince Edward, p. 27*—33*.
‡ Edward IV. p. 15—86.
† Princeſs Cecill, p. 37*—39*.
§ P. 15—20.

wild

wild beaſts of the wood; beſides poultry, wild-fowl and tame, of ſea and land, with other purveyance of victuals; on which occaſion were introduced many diſguiſings, plays, minſtrelſy, and ſports. King Hardeknute, he calls a father nouriſher of familiarity, famous for the great abundance of his proviſions, and for cunning cooks in curioſitie. King Henry I. bore the fame of an excellent meat-giver, and was reputed by the people as a young Solomon, "for his riches, great no-"bleſſe, wiſdom, love, and largeſſe." But the houſe of King Edward III. he ſays, "was the houſe of very policy, and flower of England; the "firſt ſetter of certainty among his domeſticks upon a grounded rule; "he appointed duties to his offices and officers by a formal and conve-"nient cuſtumal, more certain than was uſed before his time; he "framed his new ſtatutes, commandments, and charges, upon every "officer inward and outward; and exerciſed his acts in honour and "and profit to himſelf, and to the favour and great eaſe of all his liege "people."—Upon the ground-work of thoſe Statutes, and to correct abuſes which had been ſubſequently introduced, King Edward IV. with the advice of his Great-Council, of Lords Spiritual and Temporal, the Cardinal of Canterbury, George Duke of Clarence, Richard Duke of Glouceſter, the wiſe and diſcreet Judges, and other well-adviſed and learned men of England in all improvements, many of them having long time had great knowledge of the expence and conduct of King's houſes, upon many prudent proofs, and long ſtudied deliberations, by their whole aſſent formed the inſtructions which are contained in that book; wherein the Royal Court is defined to conſiſt of all intermixtures, weighed by wiſdom and worſhip, profit and reaſon, anſwering to every ſtate and degree; whereby every officer ſhould have ſufficient power in all truth to perform the King's ſervice honourably; ſo that the King ſhould have his goods and proviſions duly expended, but not waſted.

After thus ſtating the motives for forming this Book, and the manner in which it was made; the compiler proceeds to ſtate *, the annual charge of the Royal Eſtabliſhment contained therein, to amount to 13,000 *l.* Under the ſeveral heads of Diet for the Houſehold for general uſe, and on extraordinary feſtivals; for wines of different kinds—oblations—rewards and fees---for horſes and carriages—wages of the keepers of hawks, falcons, and other amuſements: and for robes for knights, officers, eſquires, clerks, valets, pages, and inferior ſervants—The ſervices of meat and drink of all ſorts, for the King's Royal Perſon—the allowance of lights and fire for his rooms and chamber—and of litter and ruſhes for his beds and palletts—the offerings to be made by the King on the principal feſtivals of the year; viz. at Chriſtmas, Eaſter, Whitſuntide, and All-hallow-tide, of 6 s. 8 d. called a noble of gold; and for his daily offerings to the Dean of the Chapel, a plate of gold of the value of ſeven-pence—alſo the offerings to the Croſs on Good Friday; for medicinable rings of gold and ſilver, delivered to the Jewel-Houſe—and the yearly offering at the ſhrine of St. Thomas, at Canterbury, in the name of Chyvyage, three florins of gold, from the privy coffers.

The officers attendant upon the King's Chamber, are appointed to be, the Camberlain; the Confeſſor; Knights; Chaplains; Squires for the Body; Phiſitian and Surgeon; Gentlemen-uſhers; Yeomen of the Robes, of the Beds, of the Crown, and of the Chamber; and Grooms waiters; and ſuch ſtrangers as ſhould be thought fit to be admitted.

* P. 21.

The

	per annum. l.	s.	d.
The account * then ſtates the Eſtabliſhment and allowance for a Queen in Court, to be 40s. a day for diet for her own perſon; and 12d. a day each for 100 attendants; making in the whole,	2555	0	0
For a Prince, being heir apparent to the Crown, for his own diet 30s. a day, and for 50 attendants 12d. a day.	1560	0	0
For a Duke, and 240 attendants,	4000	0	0
For a Marquis, and 200 attendants,	3000	0	0
For an Earl, with 140 ſervants,	2000	0	0
For a Viſcount, with 80 ſervants,	1000	0	0
For a Baron, with 40 ſervants,	500	0	0
For a Bannerett, with 24 ſervants,	200	0	0
For a Knight of the Houſehold, with 16 ſervants,	100	0	0
For a Squire of the Houſehold, with 6 ſervants,	50	0	0

The Account then defines the particular duty of every officer in the Court; and their allowance for Diet; wine and ale; fire and lights; wages; liveries; number of ſervants; and all other perquiſites, to which they were intitled.

Theſe officers are expreſſed to be a Biſhop Confeſſor; the Chancellor of England; the Great Chamberlain of England; the Chief Judge of the Common Pleas; the King's Chamberlain; Bannerets; Knights; Secretaries; Chaplains; Eſquires of the Body; Keepers of the Wardrobe; Gentlemen Uſhers; Yeomen of the Crown; Grooms of the Chamber; Pages of the Chamber; Officers of the Jewel-Houſe; the Phyſician, Surgeon, Apothecary, and Barber, of the King; the Henxmen; Eſquires of the Houſehold; Kings of Arms;

* P. 24.

Heralds, and Purſuivants; Serjeants of Arms; Minſtrells; Waiters and Meſſengers; the Dean of the Chapel, Chaplains, and Clerks; Yeomen and Children of the Chapel; Clerk of the Cloſet; Maſter of Grammar; Office of Veſtiary; Clerk of the Crown; Clerk of the Market; and Clerks of the Works.

Another diviſion * gives the duties and perquiſites of the Officers of the Houſehold; namely, the Steward; the Treaſurer; the Comptroller; and the Cofferer; who are called the Sovereigns or Rulers of the Houſehold.—The Clerks of the Green-cloth; Clerks of the Comptrolment, and the Compting-houſe; the Bake-houſe; the Pantry; Wafery; Butlery; Purveyors of the Wine; of the Cellars; Butlery of Ale; Pitcher-Houſe and Cup-Houſe; Ale-takers; of the Spicery, Confectionary, Chandlery, Ewery; of the Nappery, or linen department; and the Laundry.

George, Duke of Clarence. The ordinances made for the rule and guiding of the Houſehold, of George Duke of Clarence, next follow, and contain many curious regulations for the conduct of his officers and attendants; and the eſtimated proportions and charges, for the ſupply of the Houſehold, with wines, meat, and proviſions of all ſorts, for a whole year. This eſtabliſhment includes the expence of the ſtables; wages and fees of the Houſehold; alms; and gowns for the officers; and amounts only to 4505l. 14s. $10\frac{3}{4}$d.

The names, quantity, and price of the ſpices therein allowed, are particularly curious, becauſe they point out thoſe which were known, and then in uſe.

* P. 55—85. † P. 89—105.

The

The Articles appointed by King Henry VII. * define the duty of the Gentlemen Uſhers, and direct the order of ſitting in ſtate of the nobles of the realm, in the preſence of the Sovereign, upon all publick occaſions and feſtivals of the year. The manner of proceeding at the Coronation of a King, and of a Queen; the deliverance of a Queen, and preparing of the royal bed; the chriſtening of a Prince or Princeſs, and arraying the child; the creation of a Prince; the marriage of a Princeſs; and the burying of a Prince, or of a perſon of high rank. Theſe articles are very full, and contain a minute deſcription of the ceremonies they relate to.

The Statutes made at Eltham the 7th of Henry VIII. † were deviſed by the King, with the advice of his Council, for the eſtabliſhment of good order, and the reformation of ſundry errors and miſuſes in his moſt honourable Houſehold and Chamber. Theſe Statutes conſiſt of 79 Chapters, and direct the attendance and conduct of the different officers of the court. After which, follows the declaration of *Bouche of Court* ‡, expreſſing the particular articles of diet, wine, and other things, to be ſerved to every perſon being of the Ordinary of the King's Houſehold according to their reſpective degrees. The names of the officers are given with their payments and ſalaries: alſo the name of the diſhes ſerved up in meſſes to the royal table § at dinner and ſupper, on fleſh days, and on fiſh days; and the quantity and price of every article ſo provided. The tables for all the different officers and ſervants then follow, expreſſing in like manner the number of meſſes, and the price of each meſſe to be ſerved at dinner and ſupper, at the reſpective tables. The expence of the ſtables is likewiſe given; ſhewing the number of

* King Henry VII. p. 109—133.
† Henry VIII. p. 137—240.
‡ P. 162.
§ P. 174.

horſes,

horſes, and beds for ſervants, every officer was entitled to have proviſion made for within the Court. To theſe are added ſubſequent regulations, made at different times in the ſame reign, to explain and amend ſome of the articles before deviſed.

The annual expence of the eſtabliſhment of Queen Elizabeth, both civil and military about the year 1578, is given *; which compriſes the names and payment of every particular office at that time. A book containing the oaths of the Lieutenant and Standard Bearer, and the ſervice and duties of the Gentlemen Penſioners in 1601, then follow †. And the Book of the Houſehold of Queen Elizabeth in the 43d year of her reign ‡, delivered to King James I. upon his acceſſion to the crown. This book contains the names, duties, and perquiſites, of the different offices and officers.

Ordinances for the governing and ordering the King's Houſehold made the 17th of July, 1604, 2d James I. ‡ to diminiſh the expence of the tables, by reducing the number of the diſhes, and allowing board wages to many of the offices in lieu of their tables. Theſe ordinances likewiſe reſtrain the conſumption of the wines, more eſpecially the wine, called *ſacke*; which is ſaid to have been uſed rather for wantonneſs and ſurfeiting, than for neceſſity, to a waſteful expence; the conſumption of that wine was therefore limited to twelve gallons a day. *Bouge of Court*, or Diet, to the Ordinary of the Houſehold is then declared, according to their reſpective degrees.

The aſſignation of the Lands and Revenues appointed for the ſupport of Prince Henry, the 9th of May, 1610 ||: this amounts to £19,322, 7*s.* 7*d. per annum.* Then follows the allowance of diet, wages, board-

* Queen Elizabeth, p. 241—275. † P. 276—280. ‡ James I. p. 299—312.
|| Prince Henry, p. 313—339.

wages,

wages, rewards, and liveries belonging to the Chamber, Houſehold, and Stables; and the *Bouge of Court* to be ſerved to every perſon within the Court of that Prince: and the orders to be obſerved in his Highneſſes Chapel and Chamber: the allowance for the Prince's own table, for breakfaſt, dinner, ſupper, and collation after ſupper, on fleſh and fiſh days, are given at p. 317.

Orders and Regulations for the government of the Queen's Houſehold made May 1, 1627 *; ſigned by their Majeſties: and further Orders ſigned in November, 1631. Theſe Orders point out the duty of the officers and ſervants of the Queen in the Guard-chamber; the Preſence-chamber; the Privy-chamber; the Withdrawing-chamber; the Bed-chamber; and the Privy-cloſet; and the oaths to be taken by the reſpective officers: and a liſt of thoſe upon her Majeſty's eſtabliſhment.

Ordinances made by King Charles II. for the government of his Houſehold †. Theſe Ordinances direct the manner of preparing infirm perſons who reſorted to the King's Court to be healed; and renew the ancient order, "that if any of the Court ſhould be reputed to be a "prophane perſon, an outrageous rioter, a ribald, a notorious drunkard, "ſwearer, railer, or quarreller, a fugitive from his maſter, a bankrupt, "ſuſpected for a pilferer or a thief, or otherwiſe ſo vitious and unmanner as to be unfit to live in virtuous and civil company, he ſhould "be convened before his ſuperior officer to be examined, and thereupon "admoniſhed or puniſhed as cauſe ſhould require; and ſuch as were "found incorrigible to be baniſhed the Court." And ordain that none ſhould be recommended or admitted to any office or place of ſervice in Court who was not a ſeemly perſon, of honeſt birth and fitting education, well diſpoſed in religion, and of virtuous and ſober carriage.

* Queen Conſort, p. 340—351. † King Charles II. p. 352—379.

Theſe Ordinances then define the duty of the Yeomen of the Guard, the Gentlemen Uſhers, Daily-waiters, and Quarter-waiters; the Band of Penſioners; in the Cloſet, Chapel, Privy-chamber, Privy-gallery, Bed-chamber, Wardrobe, Council-table, and Waiters table. And there are additional regulations made in the ſame reign, for the Gentlemen Uſhers; which point out many particulars of the duty of thoſe officers.

The Eſtabliſhment of the Houſehold of King William and Queen Mary, A. D. 1689 *, with reſpect to the yearly charge for their Majeſties Diet, and incidents for Houſekeeping; of wages and board-wages to the officers and ſervants of the Houſe, Chambers, and Stables; the expence of the Chapel; proviſions for horſes; and allowances, ſtipends and penſions to old and ſupernumerary ſervants and widows. By this account it appears, that the charge for their Majeſties diet or table, was £3,400, *per annum*. And that the yearly expence of the whole of the Eſtabliſhment, for the ſeveral departments here ſpecified, was 76,038l. 14s. 0d.

Then follow ſome ordinances to be obſerved for regulating the Accompts and the well governing of the Houſe; commanding that all Ordinances, Rules, Articles, and directions whatever, expreſſed and ſet down in former Books of Eſtabliſhment, which might be uſeful for the King's ſervice, ſhould be continued and obſerved; and the ſame were thereby ratified and confirmed.

With this Eſtabliſhment it hath been thought fit to terminate the ſeries of theſe curious and intereſting documents.

* P. 380—421.

It

It may be proper to obſerve, that the Copy from whence theſe Collections have been printed, hath been compared and collated with all the authentick tranſcripts of the reſpective Ordinances which could be found in the Britiſh Muſeum and other Repoſitories. The Orthography of the Originals hath been carefully preſerved; and notwithſtanding the language may at the firſt view appear to be difficult in ſome parts, and the meaning obſcure to the modern reader, yet, it is hoped, that the attentive peruſer of theſe Records will readily comprehend their general ſignification; and will receive inſtruction and amuſement from the compariſon to be made between the phraſeology of the different periods of time which theſe collections relate to.

The Specimens of Ancient Cookery, added to theſe documents, will greatly aſſiſt us in forming an idea in what manner many of the Diſhes mentioned to be ſerved to the Royal tables, were compoſed and prepared; and on that Account will not be deemed an improper Supplement to theſe Collections.—Many ſimilar Receipts may be found in that curious morſel of Antiquity, called "*the forme of Cury*" printed from a MS. in the poſſeſſion of the late Guſtavus Brander, Eſq. and elucidated by the labour and ingenuity of our learned Brother the Rev. Samuel Pegge, A. M.; where much curious information on the ſubject of Ancient Cookery may be ſeen.

TABLE

TABLE

OF THE

ROYAL HOUSEHOLD ESTABLISHMENTS.

I. HOUSEHOLD of King Edward III. in Peace and War, from the 18th to the 21ſt year of his Reign. From a MS. in the Harleian Library, N° 782, p. 62—71, b. - - - p. 1—12

II. Ordinances of the Houſehold of King Henry VI. in the 33d year of his Reign, A. D. 1455. From the Cotton Library, Cleopatra, F. v. p. 170. *13—*24

III. Ordinances for the Government of Prince Edward, Son of King Edward IV. made the 27th of September, in the 13th year of Edward IV. A. D. 1474. - - - - *25—*33

IV. Orders and Rules of the Houſe of the Princeſs Cecill, Mother of King Edward IV. From a MS. at the Board of Greencloth, St. James's, - *35—*39

V. Liber Niger Domus Regis Edward IV. From a MS. in the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 1—196, - - - 13—86

VI. Ordinances for the Houſehold of George Duke of Clarence, A. D. 1469. From a MS. in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries, - 87—105

VII. Articles Ordained by King Henry VII. for the Regulation of his Houſehold, A. D. 1494. From the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 198—217, 107—133

VIII. Ordinances for the Houſehold, made at Eltham in the 27th Year of King Henry VIII. A. D. 1526. From the Harleian Library, N° 642. 135—207

IX. Additions to the Ordinances made at Eltham, - - 208—240

X. Queen Elizabeth's Annual Expence, Civil and Military, - 241—275

XI. A Book, containing as well the Oath of the Queen's Majeſty's Lieutenant and Standard Bearer, as alſo the Oath and Articles concerning the Ordering, Service, and Duties, belonging to her Highneſs's Gentlemen Penſioners, Anno 1601. From the Harleian Library, N° 6142, 276—280

XII. The Booke of the Houſehold of Queene Elizabeth, as it was ordered in the 43d yeare of her Reign; delivered to our Soveraign Lord King James, the firſt yeare of his Raigne; conteyning the names of all the offices and officers belonging to the ſame honourable Houſehold. From the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 219, - - - 281—298

XIII. Ordinances for the Governing and Ordering of the King's Houſehold, ſigned by King James, the 17th day of July, in the 2d yeare of his Raigne, A. D. 1604; from the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 228, - 299—312

XIV. The Copy of the aſſignation of ſuch Landes and Revenewes as were appointed for the ſupportation of Prince Henry, eldeſt ſonne to our Soveraine Lord King James, the 9th of May, Anno 1610. From the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 239, - - p. 313—316

XV. The copy of the Booke ſigned by Prince Henry for the allowance of Diet, Wages, Boardwages, Rewards, and Lyveries, that were belonging unto his Chamber, Houſehold, and Stables, A. D. 1610. From the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 241. - - - 317—339

XVI. Orders and Regulations for the Government of the Queen's Houſehold, made May 1, 1627, and ſigned by their Majeſties. From a MS. in the Library of Thomas Aſtle, Eſq. - - - 340—346

XVII. Orders ſigned by the King and Queene's Majeſtie, November 1631, 347—351

XVIII. Ordinances made by King Charles the Second for the Government of his Houſehold. Tranſcribed from the Original on vellum, under the Royal Sign Manual; in the Library of Thomas Aſtle, Eſq. - 352—367

XIX. Regulations for the Gentlemen Uſhers, in the Reign of King Charles II. From a MS. in the Library of Thomas Aſtle, Eſq. - - 368—379

XX. Eſtabliſhment of the Houſehold of King William and Queen Mary, A. D. 1689. From the Harleian Library, N° 5010. - 380—422

HOUSEHOLD

OF

KING EDWARD III.

HOUSEHOLD OF KING EDWARD III.

Here enſuethe the rates of wages of peace and warre, expences neceſſary of officers, and other chardges, concerning the howſholde of the Prince of noble memorye Edward the Third, as well in tyme of peace as warre; and alſo the nomber of ſoldiers, as well by land as ſea, and ſhippes reteyned in the warres of the ſaid Kinge; as by the parcelles of the accompte of Walter Wentwage, treaſorer of the ſame howſholde, from the 21ſt daie of Aprill, in the 18th year of the raigne of the ſaide Kinge, unto the 24th day of November, in the 21ſt year of the ſaid Kinges raigne.

The King's Clarkes.

The Comptroller of the houſholde, Coferer, Almoyner, Clerk of the pantrey and butery, Clarke of the ſpicery, Clarke Marſhall, Phiſitian, two clarkes of the wardrobe, three clarkes of the privie ſeale, the Receiver of the Kinges chamber, and foure other clarkes; every man at two ſhillinges by the daye. Alſo 6 chaplens, three of the chappell, the other 3 clarkes of the ſpicery, th'other clarke of the kytchen, th'other clarke almoyner, and 11 other clarkes, every man at 12 d. the daye, and amongſt them all.	Knightes	2	
	Clarkes	41	
	Eſquiers	91	
	Men of Armes	11	331
	Archeres on horſe	154	
	Archeres	13	
	Surgeons	1	
Sergeants at Armes with theire retenew.	Stander Bearers	4	
	Serjauntes	67	
	Men of Armes	3	90
	Archeres on horſe	7	
	Archeres on foot	9	
Eſquiers of howſhold with theire retenew.	Eſquieres	101	
	Men of Armes	22	
	Archeres on horſe	6	206
	Archeres on foote	21	
	Panews	2	

Officers and mynyſteres of the howſe with their retinewe.	Marſhalles of the hall	1	
	Uſhers of the hall	2	
	Uſhers of the chamber	1	12
	Sewers of the hall	6	
	Herbergers	2	
	Sergauntes of the pantry	1	
	Buttery	3	
	Achatry	3	
	Chandery	1	
	Backhowſe.	1	
	Ewery	1	20
	Porters	3	
	Salſery	1	
	Larder	1	
	Herbengeres	3	
	Poultry	1	
	Ferewrs	2	
	Maſter Cokes	3	
	The Quenes buttler	1	
	Potycaryes	2	
	Taylor	1	
	Officers of Armory	2	
	Armourers	3	152
	Surveiors of the dreſſer	1	
	Waferer	1	
	Standerd Berer of the wardrobe	1	
	Archeres on horſſe	27	
	Yeomen of the Kinge's chamber	9	
	Yeomen of the offices	79	
	Meſſingers	17	
Mynſtrelles.	Trompettes	5	
	Citolers	1	
	Pipers	5	
	Taberett	1	
	Clarions	2	
	Makerers	1	25
	Fidelers	1	
	Waytes	3	
	Archers on horſe	3	
	Archers on foote	3	
Artifficers and workmen.	Maſſons	24	
	Carpinters	138	
	Coupers	1	
	Smythes	13	
	Ingyners	57	346
	Pavillioners	24	
	Marynors	60	
	Armorers	7	
	Artellers	6	
	Gonners	6	

Men

Men of Armes, Hobilers, and Bowmen.	Men of Armes	2		
	Hobilers	97	211	
	Archers	97		
	Archers on foot	15		
	Men of Armes	2	364	
	Hobilers.	362		
	The Kinges Archers.		121	
Sigittar' de collec'	Knightes	2	5443	
	Men of Armes, and Clarks	158		
	Hobilers	2		
	Archers on horse	420		
	Archers on foote	4502		
	Bailives	109		
	Armerers	2		
	Centeners	11		
	Venteners.	337		
Sagittar' de com'	Centeners	38	10806	
	Venteners	557		
	Archers on foote	10,111		
	Masonns	2		
	Founders.	98		
Northe Wales.	Knightes	3	2410	4572
	Esquieres	3		
	Doctors	3		
	Constables	24		
	Chaplins	1		
	Surgeons	1		
	Criors	1		
	Standard Bearers	9		
	Vinteners	112		
	Footemen	2253		
Southe Wales.	Doctors	2	2162	
	Constables	30		
	Chaplens	1		
	Surgions	1		
	Criors	1		
	Standard Bearers	29		
	Vinteners	303		
	Fotemen	1990		
Netherlands.	Th' Erle of Holstaine	1	390	825
	Knightes	51		
	Esquieres	284		
	Panecos	154		
Ouerlandes.	Th' Erle of Fairbugh	1	435	
	Knightes	35		
	Esquieres	216		
	Panecos	183		
Henauders.	Knightes	4	32	
	Esquieres	21		
	Crosbowes	7		
	Penecers	5		

Loreynars. - - - - - - -	Knights	1	5
	Eſquieres	2	
	Panecers	2	

The Sowthe Flete.

The Kinges	Shippes	25	Plymowth.	Shippes	26
	Mariners	419		Mariners	603
London.	Shippes	25	Loo.	Shippes	20
	Mariners	662		Mariners	325
Ailesford.	Shippes	2	Yalme.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	24		Mariners	47
Hoo.	Shippes	2	Fowey	Shippes	47
	Mariners	24		Mariners	770
Maydſton.	Shippes	5	Briſtoll.	Shippes	23
	Mariners	60		Mariners	608
Hope.	Shippes	2	Tenmowthe.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	60		Mariners	25
Newhithe.	Shippes	5	Haſtang.	Shippes	5
	Mariners	49		Mariners	96
Margate.	Shippes	15	Romney.	Shippes	4
	Mariners	160		Mariners	65
Mote, or Moene.	Shippes	2	Rye.	Shippes	9
	Mariners	23		Mariners	156
Feverſham.	Shippes	2	Hithe.	Shippes	6
	Mariners	53		Mariners	122
Sandwich.	Shippes	22	Shoram.	Shippes	20
	Mariners	504		Mariners	329
Dover.	Shippes	16	Seford.	Shippes	5
	Mariners	336		Mariners	80
Whight.	Shippes	13	Newmouth.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	220		Mariners	18
Winchelſey.	Shippes	21	Hamuhok.	Shippes	7
	Mariners	596		Mariners	117
Waymowthe.	Shippes	15	Hoke.	Shippes	11
	Mariners	263		Mariners	208
Lyme.	Shippes	4	Sowthampton.	Shippes	21
	Mariners	62		Mariners	476
Seton.	Shippes	2	Lymyngton.	Shippes	9
	Mariners	25		Mariners	159
Sidmouthe.	Shippes	3	Poole.	Shippes	4
	Mariners	62		Mariners	94
Exmowthe.	Shippes	10	Warham.	Shippes	3
	Mariners	193		Mariners	59
Tignmowthe.	Shippes	7	Swynſey.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	120		Mariners	29
Dertmowthe.	Shippes	31	Jeſercombe.	Shippes	6
	Mariners	757		Mariners	79
Portmowth.	Shippes	5	Patrickſtow.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	96		Mariners	27

Polrewan.

Polrewan.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	60
Wadworth.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	14
Kerdif.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	51
Bridgwater.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	15
Kermarden.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	16

Calchefworth.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	12
Molbroke.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	12

Some of the Sowth Flete.

Shippes	493
Mariners	9,630

The Northe Flete.

Bamburgh.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	9
Newcaſtell.	Shippes	17
	Mariners	314
Walcrich.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	12
Hertlepole.	Shippes	5
	Mariners	145
Hull.	Shippes	16
	Mariners	466
Yorke.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	9
Ravenſer.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	28
Woodhowſe.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	12
Stochith.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	10
Barton.	Shippes	3
	Mariners	30
Swynflete.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	11
Saltflete.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	49
Grymesby.	Shippes	11
	Mariners	171
Waynflete.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	49
Wrangle.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	8
Lynne.	Shippes	19
	Mariners	382
Blackeney.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	28
Scarburgh.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	19

Yarmouthe.	Shippes	43
	Mariners	1095
Donwiche.	Shippes	7
	Mariners	102
Orford.	Shippes	3
	Mariners	62
Gofford.	Shippes	13
	Mariners	303
Herwich.	Shippes	14
	Mariners	283
Ipſwich.	Shippes	12
	Mariners	239
Merſey.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	6
Brightlyngſey.	Shippes	5
	Mariners	61
Colcheſter.	Shippes	5
	Mariners	90
Whitbanes.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	17
Derwen.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	15
Boſton.	Shippes	17
	Mariners	361
Swynhomber.	Shippes	1
	Mariners	32
Malden.	Shippes	2
	Mariners	32
Barton.	Shippes	5
	Mariners	61

Some of the Northe Flete.

	Shippes	217
	Mariners	4521
Some of all the Engliſhe flete.	Shippes	700
	Mariners	14151

Eſtraingers.

Bayon.	Shippes	15		
	Mariners	439		
Spaine.	Shippes	7		
	Mariners	184		
Irelande.	Shippes	1	Shippes	38
	Mariners	25	Mariners	805
Flanders.	Shippes	14		
	Mariners	433		
Gelderland	Shippes	1		
	Mariners	24		

The Prince of Walles	1
The Biſhope of Dureſme	1
Erles with two Almayns	14
Bannerettes	78
Knightes, with 91 Almayns	1066
Sergeantes, Eſquier Sargeaunts of Almayns, Standerd Bearers, Sargeants of Officers, Men of Armes, Marſhalles, Sewars, and Uſhers of the Hall, Surveiors at the dreſſer, Maſter Cookes, Herbengers, Butlers, Potticaries, Waferers, and Taylors, with 433 Almayns Eſquier.	4182

Centeners	52	Panecos of Almaines	389
Vinteners	794	Croſbowes	111
Hobilers	528	Knightes	3
Archers	20,076	Eſquiers	3
Yeomen of the Kinges chamber	9	Ductors	6
Yeomen of the Offices	79	Conſtables	54
Fauconers	4	Chaplens	2
Mynſtrelles	25	Surgeons	3
Meſſingers	27	Cryors	3
Artifficers	339	Standard Bearers	43
Standerd Bearers	6	Vynteners	244
Armerers	6	Footmen	4,244
		Some of all the Army,	32,491

Rates of Wages in Tyme of Warre by the Daie.

	l.	s.	d.
The Prince of Wales		20	
A biſhope, or an erle		6	8
A baron or bannerett, the Kinges chamberlein, the ſteward, the treaſorer of the Kinges howſe, the keper of the prevey ſeale, every man by the day,	0	4	0
A Knighte, comptroller, cofferer of the Kinges howſe, the Kinges ſtanderd bearers, the clarke of the kytchen, pantrye, warderobe, the clarke comptroller, and the kepar of the victualles, every man,	0	2	0
The Kinges chaplyns, eſquiers, ſarjantes of armes, men of armes, ſerjantes of offices, all other clarkes of the Kinges howſe, mareſhalles of the hall, uſhers and ſewers of the hall and chamber, ſewers at dreſſer, harbingers, panterers, butlers, maſter cooks, the poticary, taylors, armorer, ſurjons, mynſtrelles, ductors or centeners, everye man by the daye.	l. 0	s. 0	d. 12
The Kinges archers, vinteners, yemen of offices in the Kinges howſe, archers on horſe, hobilers, meſſengers, artificers, chaplens of Welſhmen, a clarke, conſtable, and a carpinter of a ſhipe, pauncos, gonners, and croſs-bowes of Almayns, Lorayn, and Henaud, every man at	0	0	6
Archers on horſe, venteners of footmen, ſtander-bearers of Welſhmen, ſurgions of Welſhmen, and cryors of Welſhmen, every man	0	0	4

Rates of expences of the Kinges officers and ſervauntes, aboute the Kinges affaires out of his courte, by daie.

Archers on foot and mariners, every man by the daie	0	0	3
Welſhmen on foote	0	0	2
Pages of ſhippes	0	0	1 ½
The ſteward and treſorer of the Kinges howſe, and the keper of the Kinges prevey ſeale, every man	0	20	0
A baron or bannerette, the comptroller of the Kinges, and the Kinges procurator at Rome, every man	0	13	4
The coferer and keper of the Kinges victualles, in every army	0	6	8
A knight within the realme and clarke marſhall	0	5	0
A Knight beyond ſea 6s. 8d. 13s. 4d. or	0	26	8
A clarke within the realme 2s. 3s. 4s. 6s. 8d.	0	13	4
Clerkes, attorneys of the victualles in ſondry ſhiers, every man	0	0	12
Eſquiers of the Kinges chamber	0	2	0
Eſquiers and ſergeants of armes	0	0	12
Yeomen of the Kinges chamber	0	0	6
Gromes of the warderobe	0	0	2

A° 21 R. Ed. III.

Rates of Wages in tyme of Peace.

Fees of banneretts and bachelers of the Kinges howſe, robes, and of all other places, officers, mynyſters, and ſarvantes of the ſame, and leveryes of men ſervantes, intituled Calciatura, beſides all wages breved, videlicet.

Rates of perſons ſo reteyned.

Fees of Banneretts.	The Kinges chamberleyn, ſteward of howſhold, and 11 baneretts, every man at 4 tymes by yere,	20 markes.
Fees of Knightes.	36 bachelers, every man at 4 termes by the yere,	10 markes.
Banneretts.	The ſaide chamberlein and ſtewarde, and 14 other baneretts, every man for his robes, for evrye robe 8 markes, viz. for ſomer and wynter.	10 13 4
Knightes.	66 Bachelers, every man at 8 markes for his robes ſomer and winter, viz. every robe 4 marks,	8 markes.
Officers.	8, that is to ſaie, the treaſorer, the comptroler, the keper of the Kinges prevy ſeale, the coferer, the almoyner, the dean of the Kinges chappell, and 2 phiſitians, every man for the ſeaſons 4 markes, amounting by the yere,	l. s. d. 8 markes.
Clarkes.	23, viz. the Kinges ſecretary, 2 receavers of the Kinges chamber, the clarke of the kychen, the clarke marſhall, 2 clarkes of the wardrobe, 5 clarkes of the prevey ſeale, 8 chappleyns, a ſurgeon, the clerke of the markett, and the Kinges procurator, every man at 46s. 8d. the yere, that is to ſaie, for ſomer 20s. for winter 26s. 8d.	0 46 8
	8 clarkes, that is to ſaie, a monke of Bury, 5 clarkes of the Kinges chappell, the clarke comptroller, the purveyor of the marſhallſey, to every man 20s. for every of the ſaid ſeaſones	0 40 0
	8 clarkes, viz one of the prevey ſeale, the Kinges notary, the clarkes of armes, and 4 other clarkes of the Kinge's kychen, ſpycery, powltrey, almonry, everye one by yere	
	Serjants of armes, evrey man at 26s. 8d. for winter, and 20s. for ſomer,	0 46 8
	Eſquieres of howſholde, every man at 20s. for every ſeaſon,	0 40 0
Serjaunts of Office.	27, every man for 2 ſeaſons,	0 46 8
	19, every man for 2 ſeaſons,	0 40 0

Fauconers.

HOUSEHOLD OF KING EDWARD III.

		l.	s.	d.
Fauconers.	15, every man by yere,	0	20	0
	3 porters for fauconers, every man,	0	10	0
Hunters.	16, every man for winter,	0	13	4
Mynſtrelles.	19, every man by yere,	0	20	0
	3 waytes, every man by yere,	0	20	0
Laundres.	3, eyther by yere,	0	26	8
Meſſingers.	20, every man by yere,	0	13	4
Yeomen.	12, every one by yere of the Kinges chamber for winter,	0	13	4
Archers.	Archeres of howſeholde 21, for every ſeaſon,	0	10	0
Chariotmen.	Chariote men, with two carpinters, every man for himſelf and his ryder,	0	26	8
Yeomen.	Yeomen of offices in howſholde 70, every man for the ſeaſon,	0	13	4
Sompter-men.	50, every man by yere,	0	10	0
Palfrey-men.	140, every man for his clothing,	0	10	0

Some 769 men.

Liveres, entitled Calciatura, every man at 4s. 8d. by yere.

Meſſingers	20	369
Yemen of the Kinges chamber	12	
Yemen of the offices of howſhold	73	
Archers of howſholde	21	
Fauconers	3	
Hunters	16	
Chariott-men	38	
Sompter-men	50	
Palfrey-men	141	

Imbaſſadors diettes.

	l.	s.	d.
A Duke for his diett by daye 13s. 4d. if he be of the blood roiall, havinge of his company 300 horſſe, for every man and horſſe 12d. by daye,	15	13	4
A Duke, not beinge of the blood royal, for himſelf and 200 horſſe in his company, by daye,	10	13	4
Item, an Erle being of the bloud royall, by day	10	13	4
Item, an Erle for his dailey diet 6s. 8d. and for 100 horſſe in his company, every man at 12d. by daye,	5	6	8
Item, a Viſcount half as an Erle hathe, and for his diet by the daie,	0	55	0
A Baron for his diet 4s. by the daie, having 30 men on horſe in his company, by daye,	0	34	0
Item, a Knighte for his daily diet 2s. having in his companie 10 men on horſſe, by daye,	0	12	0
Item, an Eſquier for the body, havinge like company and wages by the daie,	0	12	0
Item, an eſquier for his dailey diet 18d. by the daye, and for every man and horſe 12d. ſo that he paſſe not 6,	0	6	6
Item, a Gentillman for him and ſervant by daye,	0	2	0

Theſe

Theſe be the names of divers Lordes ſtraingers, witholden in the Kinges retenewe, not being empriſed in the nomber aforeſaide.

	l.	s.	d.
The Emperor of Romayne to him delivered in preſt, at divers tymes, for his wages and men,	8227	0	12
To William Machony Polybon, and his men,	8562	10	0
To Renold duke of Gilder, and his men,	4512	0	0
To John duke of Brabon, and his men,	500	0	0
To the Lord Frekemond, and his men,	3864	8	4
To Charles Marke, brother to the biſhoppe of Legyns, and his men,	300	0	0
To Bartelott erle of Baſpice, markes of Brandẽsbeughe, and other knightes and eſquiers that were eſtraingers, witholden about the Kinge,	341	16	8
To Baldewyn, archbiſhope of Theine, and his men,	606	0	0
To th' Arche-biſhope Mangodonench, and his men,	450	0	0
Some of all the preſtes,	31064	5	11

The ſome of the ſaid expences, as well of wages as preſtes, as for th' expences of the Kinges houſe, and for other giftes and rewardes, ſhippes, and other thinges neceſſary to the ſaid parties of Fraunce and Normandy and before Callice, duringe the ſeege thereof, as it apperethe by th' accomptes of Wm. Norwell, keper of the Kinges wardrobe, from the 20th daie of July, in the 12th yere of the ſaide King's raigne, unto the 25th daie of Maye, in the 14th yere of his reigne,	337104	9	4

ORDINANCES

OF THE

HOUSEHOLD OF KING HENRY VI.

IN THE 33d YEAR OF HIS REIGN,

A. D. 1455.

FROM THE COTTON LIBRARY, CLEOPATRA, F. v. P. 170.

HOUSEHOLD OF KING HENRY VI.

ORDINANCES AND APPOINTEMENTES MADE AND STABLISHED FOR THE KYNGE'S HONOURABLE HOUSEHOLD, THE YERE OF HIS REIGNE XXXIII; CONCLUDED THE XIII DAY OF NOVEMBER, IN THE GREAT COUNSAILE ASSEMBLED AT WESTMINSTER, IN MANER AND FOURME AS FOLOWITH.

INSOMOCHE as faith, trouth, and liegeaunce, compelleth every ſubgitte to doo alle that in him is for the honour, aſtate, and welfare of his ſoverain lorde; It muſt neethes be thought and undreſtande, that lords, and ſuche as be called to be counſaillers with a prince, muſte more tenderly take to hert thoo things, wherin reſteth his renoume, honour, worſhip, and politique rule of his lands, and eaſe of his people; According wherto my lords of the Kyng our ſoveraine lord's greet Counſaill, for theire trouth, and acquityng theymſelf to the king, ſhewyng alſo the good wille and zele that they bere to the welfare of his reaulme and ſubgitts, have called to minde, amonge other things, that it is full expedient, byhooffull, and neceſſarie, to adviſe, ordayne, and ſtabliſh, a ſadde and ſubſtantiall reule in the king's houſhold, by the which ſholde growe to his highneſſe, not oonly greet honour and worſhip in this his reaulme, and comfort to his people; but alſo it ſhold be to his ſinguler renoume, fame, and laude in other lands and countrees. Moreover it remayneth in the freſsh remembraunce of the ſaid lords of the greet Counſaill, that the king our ſouverain lord, beyng in his welfare and good helth of body, to the whiche with Goddes grace he ſhall right well reſorte in ſhort tyme, was fully adviſed, determined, and concluded, to reforme his ſaid houſeholde; and to ſette upp and ſtabliſh therein, ſuche reules and ordinances to be obſerved, as well in nombre of perſones, as otherwiſe, as were hadde and uſed of olde tyme, and ſpecially in the daies of the mooſt victorious prince of bleſſed memorie, his fader. Remembring alſo, many and divers declaracions made in parlements afore this tyme, by the Treſorers of England for the tyme beyng; as the lords Cromwell, Seudeley, Saye, the Biſshop of Carlill, the lord Beauchamp, and others, and ſpecially by the right noble lorde the Erle of Worceſtre, Treſorer of England that nowe is, in the laſt parlement, of the ſtate of this land, thought their trouth and verray obeiſſaunce conſtreyneth, and compelleth theym to the effectuell execucion of the entent and purpoos of thaire ſouverain lord, and thinke, yf they ſoo not dide, greet negligence and blame might be leide upon theym at ſuche tyme as God ſhal of his mercy reſtore hym to his helthe. For the whiche cauſes and conſideracions, and ſuch other as moeved theym my ſaid lords of the greet Counſaill, ſeyng that ſoo greet a nem-

a nombre of people canne nor might eaſely be kept in the ſaid houſhold, as hath now a certain ſeaſon ben therein, but of verray neceſſitie muſt be abregged and reduced to a reſonnable and a competent feliſship, as may worſhipfully be found and ſuſteigned in the ſame. After ripe and ſadde communication hadde amonge theymſelf, and with ſuche other as was thought expedient, and preſidents ſeen of the ſaid houſhold, the yere and daye aboveſaid aviſed, ordeyned, and appointed, the nombre and ſuche perſones as folowen to be in the ſaid houſhold; and to be demeened as well in etyng in the halle, chambers, and elleswhere, in maner and fourme as it was uſed in the King's Faders tyme. The ſaid ordenances and appointementes to endure as long as it ſhal pleaſe the king.

T. KENT.

The Confeſſour.	1 Biſhop,	1 Chapelain, 2 Squiers, 2 Yomen, 2 Chamberleins.
Erles.	Th'erle of Richemond.	1 Chapelain, 2 Squiers, 2 Yomen, 2 Chamberlains.
	Th'erle of Pembroch.	1 Chapelain, 2 Squiers, 2 Yomen, 2 Chamberlains.
Viſcount.	The Viſcount Beaumont.	1 Chapelain, 1 Squier, 3 Yomen.
Chamberlain.	The Lorde Cromwell.	1 Chapelain, 1 Squier, 3 Yomen.
Barons.	The Lord Beauchamp.	1 Squier, 3 Yomen.
	The Lorde Saint Amond.	1 Squier, 3 Yomen.
Kervers.	Edmund Hungreford, knight.	1 Squier, 2 Yomen.
	Philipp Wentworth, knight.	1 Squier, 2 Yomen.
Phiſician.	Maiſter John Fauceby, Maiſter William Hatclyff.	2 Yomen, 1 Yoman.
Chamberers.	Chamberers 4, each of theym.	1 Yoman.
Secretaire.	1 Secretaire. 2 Clerks.	2 Yeomen.

Chapeleyns.

Chapeleyns.	Maiſter John Arundell. Maiſter John Kirkeby.
Squiers for the body.	John Norys, John Say, John Penycock, John Stanley.
Gentlemen Huſhers for the Chambre.	Thomas Staunton, Thomas Pulford, Bartilmewe Halley, Richard Molyneux.
Clerc of the Cloſet.	Sir Edward. . . . .
The Chapell.	1 Deane, 20 Chapeleins and Clerks. 7 Childryn. 1 Chaplain Confeſſor for the Houſeholde. 1 Yoman.
The Veſtiar.	1 Yoman. 1 Grome.
Henxmen,	Henxmen 3.
Squiers of Attendaunce.	Thomas Stanley, John Olney, William Gower, John Langton, William Dyngle, John Warner, Humfrey Salwey, Thomas Acblaſter, the elder. Thomas Baſſet, Thomas Weſt, Robert Oſbern, John Stanley, the younger.
Yomen of the Crowne.	John Slytherſt, Yoman of the Robes. Thomas Eſt, John Sutton, Henry Roſyngton, Robert Willyn, Nicholas Walton, Andrewe Lowe, John Welliſburn, Thomas Tyle, John Audeles, Richard Houghton, John Raulyn, John Bucle,

Yoemen of the Crowne.	John Burgh, Henry Caſtwode, John Alfrey, John White, Richard Clerk, Yoman of the Armurie. Robert Weſtcotes, Thomas Sharp, Richard Myco, John Barlow, Piers Preſton,
Yomen of the Chambre.	Stephen Coote, Yoman Skynner, Henri Eſt, Yoman of the Beddes, William Plomſtede, John Marchall, Yoman Surgeon, Thomas Aldenby, Morice Biford, William Neeles, Thomas Beket.
Gromes of the Chambre.	Thomas Carre, Grome of the Robes. Henry Wymbervyle, Grome of the Beddes. William Marchall, Grome Skynner. John Blyghton, Grome of the Armurie. John Davy, Grome Porter. William Lawſhill, William Eſt, Richard Bartlot, John Briggewater.
Yoman of the Stoole.	William Grymeſby.
Pages of the Chambre.	Thomas Wilde, John Newenham, for the Robes.
Mynſtrall to entende upon the Kyng.	Thomas Ratclyff, William Wykes, John Clyff, Robert More, Wayte,
The Mynſtrall.	9 Mynſtralles comyng at the principall feſts in the yere.
Jewelhous.	Jewelhous 4 perſones at the principall feſts in the yere.

The Countinghous.

The Steward, as an Erle, 7 Perſones.
The Treſorer, as a Baron, 5 Perſones.
The Countroller, as a Kerver, 3 Perſones.
John Everton, Cofferer. 2 Yomen.
Thomas Rokes, } Clerks of th' Accounts, each of them
Thomas Bateman, } 1 Yoman.
John Brekenoke, Clerke of the Countrollement, 1 Yoman.
Richard Dalafeld, under Clerk of the Controllement.
William Muriell.
John Swyllyngton, Yoman Meſſenger.
John Godier, Grome.
Simon Dyſhe, Page.

The Office of the Bakhous, 13 Perſones.

John Threpland, Sergeant.
Henry Weſthowe, Clerc.
William Peye, Yoman Fourner.
William Brynklowe, Yoman Paymenbaker.
John Eton, Grome.
Robert Sende, Yoman Purveor.
Robert Baxter, Grome Purveor.
6 Gromes Bulters.

T. Kent.

The Pantery.

Thomas Berton, Sergeant.
John Rede, Thomas Bedyll, Richard Randolf, } Yomen.
John Gyldynwater, John Cates, Thomas Deye, } Groomes.
Thomas Sulhill, Page.

The Celer.

Richard Ludlowe, Sergeant.
William Bryant, William Ludlowe, } Yomen.
William Yorke,
John Northfolke, John Claydon, } Gromes.
John Ludlowe, Page.
William Wytnall, Yoman for the botilles.

The Botery.

William Say, Yoman.
Thomas May, William Parker, } Groomes.
Edward Eſthorp, Page.

The Aletakers.

- Richard Joſkyn, Yoman,
- Thomas Goodale, Gro
- John Eſthope, Page.

The Picherhouſe.

- William Wodecok, } Yomen.
- William Blakborn, }
- Henry Bery, }
- Thomas Berwell, } Gromes.
- Nicholas Auſtyn, }
- John Clampard, Page.

Th'office of the Spicery, 5 perſons.

- William Vldale, Clerc of the Spicery, 1 Yoman.
- John Colvile, } under Clerks,
- Robert Pecke, }
- Alexandre Rowton, Yoman Pouderbeter.

Confections.

- William Fitzwater, Sergeant.
- Robert Broke, Yoman.
- Piers Lovett, Grome.
- William Brandon, Page.

The Chaundery.

- Robert Wixton, } Yoman.
- Richard Waleis, }
- William Fletcher, } Gromes,
- John Rotherey, }
- Henry Heder, Page.

Th'office of the Kechyn.

- John Hardwike, Clerc of the Kechyn, 1 Yoman.
- John Browne, } under Clerks.
- Lawrence Werham, }
- John Gourney, Maſter Cook for the King.
- William Hekeling, Maſter Cooke for the Halle.
- William Pratte, Yoman } for the King's mouth.
- John Couper, Groome }
- Robert Golding, Page }
- John Barton, } Yomen } for the halle.
- John Canne, }
- Robert Litleboy, }
- Richard Brigge, }
- John Martyn, } Gromes }
- Stephen Holte, }
- William Smyth, }
- Thomas Rotland, }
- William Pratte, } Pages }
- Richard Gerrard, }

Roger

Th'office of the Kechyn.

- Roger Sutton, Yoman
- William Goldying, Grome } for the ſething place.
- John Brownying, Page
- 2 Scourers.
- 6 Children of the Kechyn, tournebroaches.
- 2 Porters of the Kechyn.

Th'office of the Lardery.

- George Heton, Sergeant.
- Richard Derby, Clerc.
- John Martyn, Yoman for the King's mouthe.
- John Luterworth, Yoman Uſher.
- James Gray, Yoman.
- Raaf Banaſter, } Gromes.
- Thomas More, } Gromes.
- Thomas Driffeld, } Gromes.
- John Stephens, } Pages.
- Henry Snowe, } Pages.
- William Gerard, } Pages.

Th'office of the Catery.

- Richard Birde, Sergeant.
- John Fenwicke, Clerc.
- William Stoughton, Yoman for the King's mouthe.
- John Weſt, } Yomen Purveyors.
- Richard Whitehede, } Yomen Purveyors.
- John Smyth, } Yomen Purveyors.
- William Brenſton, } Yomen Purveyors.
- 3 Gromes Bochers.
- 1 Grome Piggetaker.
- 1 Yoman Herde.
- 1 Grome Herde.
- 1 Grome Talewman.
- William Hampton, See-Fyſher.

Th'office of the Scullerie.

- John Merywether, Sergeant.
- John Power, Clerc.
- Richard Stafford, } Yomen.
- John Motte, } Yomen.
- Thomas Bacon, } Yomen.
- Nicholas Clare, } Gromes.
- Raaf Barlowe, } Gromes.
- Morys William, } Gromes.
- Robert Driffeld, } Pages.
- Richard Burdon, } Pages.
- William Fuller, } Pages.

Th'office of the Saulcery.

- Robert Broune, Sergeant.
- William Hide, Clerc.
- John Browne, Yoman, } for the King's mouth.
- John Merſton, Grome, }
- David Thomlynſon, Yoman, }
- John Newemaη, Grome, } for the Halle.
- John Smyth, }
- William Botiller, }

Th'office of the Halle.

- William Elton, Sergeant.
- Thomas Corbyn, Clerc.
- John Wikeham, }
- John Godemaη, } Yomen.
- John Wylde, }
- Robert Petyſir, Grome Porter.
- John Hunte, } Gromes.
- John Maynesford, }
- William Oſton, Page.

Th'office of the Ewery.

- Alexandre Dovour, Sergeant.
- John Penne, Yoman for the King's mouth.
- Walter Bedyll, } Yomen.
- Robert Hurſt, }
- William Bolley, } Gromes.
- Robert Downeham, }
- Richard Lambarde } Pages.
- Thomas Bentley, }

The Waaffery.

- William Overton, Yoman.
- Thomas Caldewell, Grome.

Th'office of the Pulterie.

- Waltier Hale, Sergeant.
- John Smyth, Clerc.
- Thomas Laurence, Yoman } for the King's mouthe.
- Thomas Gardyner, Grome }
- John Courtuale, Page.
- 3 Yomen Purveours.
- 3 Somtrymen.

Porters.

- William Stokke, Sergeant.
- John Watts, } Yomen.
- Richard Maſon, }
- Thomas Rogger, } Gromes.
- William Trigge, }
- Roger Water, } Pages.
- John Babham, }

Th'

Th'office of the Lauendrie.
- Walter Merſton, Yoman.
- Stephen Merſton, Thomas Merſton, } Gromes.
- Edmund Rampton, Page,

Herberjours.
- Thomas Yerde, Sergeant.
- John Sevyngton, John Rypon, } Yomen { Loco Thome Baker fuit poſitus / Johannes Rypon de auisamento dominorum.

Scalders.
- John Bolde, Yoman.
- William Doget, Grome.
- John Curteis, Page.

Aumeners.
- Maiſter Henry Sever, the King's Aumener, 1 Yoman.
- Thomas Paſshen, under Aumener.
- John Palmer, Yoman.
- William Goldewell, Grome.

Marſhall.
- John Hende.
- Raaf Alegh.

Aſſewors for the Halle.
- Raynald Griffith.
- Richard Bonour.

Surveour. William Dautre.

Aſſewor for the King. Edmond Mountfort.

Surveour for the King. John Shmall.

Surgeons.
- Robert Waren, Sergeant.
- John Marſhall, Yoman, v. ſupra in Camera.
- Thomas Bebbank, Grome,

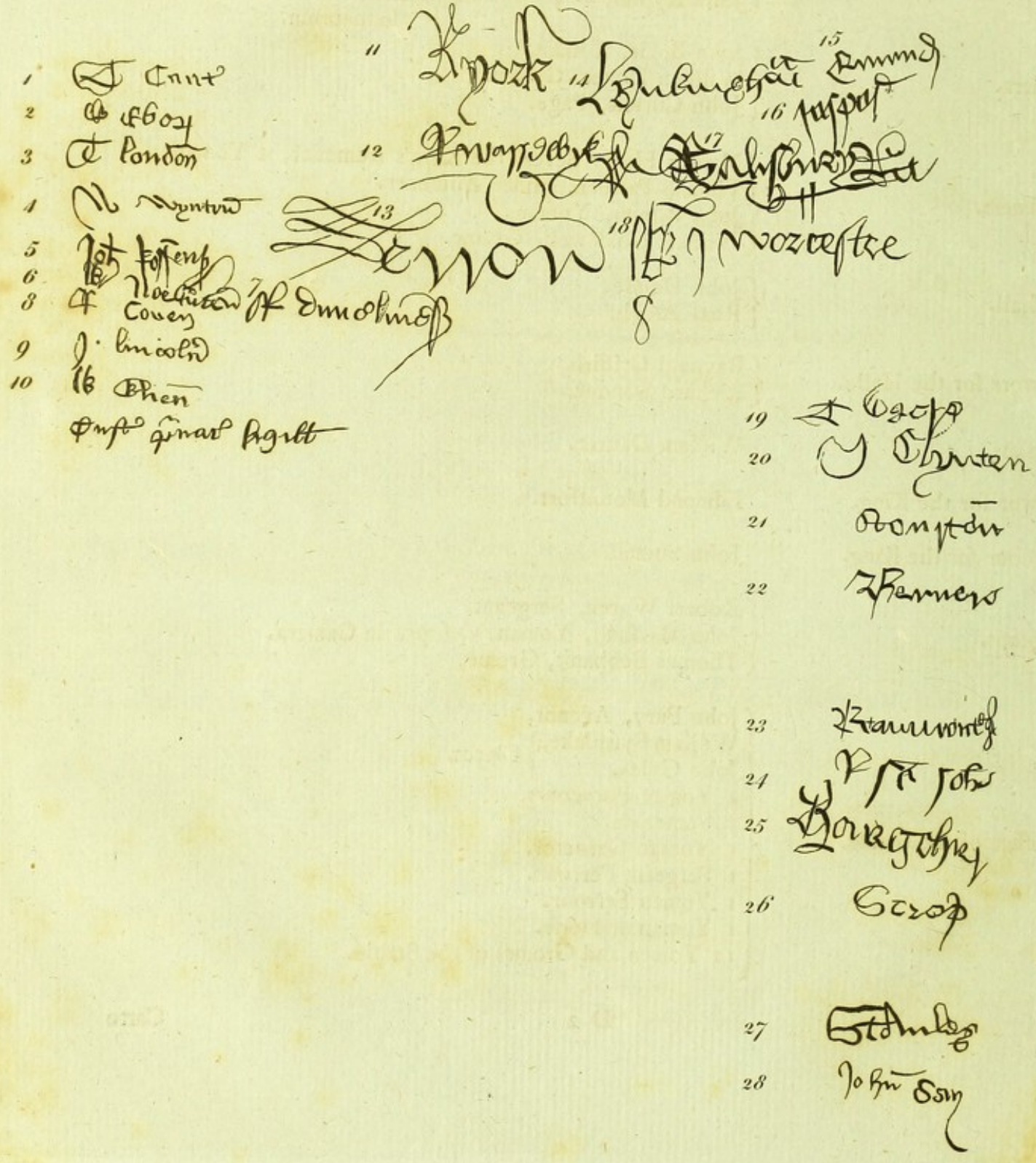
Th'office of the Stable.
- John Pury, Avenor, William Fyſshlake, John Gyles, } Clercs.
- 2 Yomen Purveours.
- 2 Footemen.
- 1 Yoman Garnetor.
- 1 Sergeant Ferrour.
- 1 Yoman Ferrour.
- 1 Yoman of Horſe.
- 11 Yomen and Gromes of the Stable.

Carte Takers. { Richard Rede. / James Bateman.

The Queene. 120 persones for the Queenes astate.

The Prince. { 38 persones for the Prince's astate.

Husher. { Henry Langton.



MEMORANDA concerning the Persons whose Signatures are annexed to the preceding Ordinance.

1. *T. Cant'.* Thomas Bourchier, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, afterwards Cardinal Lord Chancellor of England, and Chancellor of Oxford. He was the ſon of William Earl of Ew, and brother of Henry Bourchier, Earl of Eſſex. He was made Chancellor of Oxford in 1434; and in the next year he was promoted to the ſee of Worceſter. In 1443, he was tranſlated to Ely, and on April 22, 1454, elected Archbiſhop of Canterbury; on the 18th of Sept. 1464, he was made a Cardinal. He died the 30th of March 1486, and was buried at Canterbury.

2. *W. Ebor'.* William Booth, Archbiſhop of York, from 1452 to 1464; died at Southwell, Sept. 20, 1464.

3. *T. London'.* Thomas Kemp, S. T. B. appointed Biſhop of London, by Papal proviſion. The Bull was publiſhed Aug. 21, 1448; but he had not the royal aſſent till Feb. 4, 1450. The temporalities were reſtored the 6th, and he was conſecrated the 8th of the ſame month, in York place, now Whitehall. He died May 28, 1489, 5th of Henry VII. and was buried in his own Cathedral.

4. *W. Wynton'.* William Waynflete, alias Patten, Biſhop of Wincheſter, from May 10, 1447, to his death, Auguſt 11, 1486. A print of his magnificent Monument in Wincheſter Cathedral has been lately engraven by this Society. This Prelate was twelve years Maſter of Wincheſter School, Provoſt of Eton, Lord Chancellor of England, and the founder of Magdalen College in Oxford.

5. *J. Roffenſ'.* John Lowe, Biſhop of Rocheſter; to which ſee he was tranſlated from St. Aſaph by Papal proviſion, April 22, 1444; he died in 1467, and was buried in his own Cathedral.

6. *W. Norwicen'.* Walter Hart, Biſhop of Norwich, from 1445 to 1472.

7. *R. Dunelmenſ'.* Robert Nevil, Biſhop of Durham, from 1438 to 1457.

8. *R. Coven'.* Reginald Butler, Biſhop of Coventry and Lichfield, from 1453 to 1459.

9. *J. Lincoln'.* John Chadworth, Biſhop of Lincoln, from 1452 to 1471.

10. *W. Elien', Cuſtos Privati Sigilli.* William Gray, Lord Treaſurer of England, Biſhop of Ely, from 1454 to 1478.

11. *R. York.* Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York; Earl of Cambridge, March, and Rutland; Regent of France; appointed Protector of the Kings perſon, and defender of the Church of England. He was ſlain at the battle of Wakefield.

12. *R. Warrewyk.* Richard Nevill, Earl of Warwick, Chamberlain of England, Conſtable of Dover Caſtle, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Knight of the Garter; he fought both for and againſt his ſovereign, and was ſtyled the King-maker. He was ſlain at the battle of Barnet, in 1471.

13. *Devon.* Thomas Courtney, Earl of Devon, ſon and heir of Hugh Earl of Devon. He was taken priſoner, and was beheaded in Yorkſhire on Palm Sunday, anno 1460.

14. *Bukingham.* Humfry Stafford, created Duke of Buckingham by King Henry VI. Sept. 14, 1444. He was ſlain fighting for his ſovereign at the battle of Northampton, July 10, 1460.

15. *Edmund.* Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, ſurnamed of Hadham; was the eldeſt ſon of Owen Tudor and Katharine of Valois, Queen of England, Dowager to King Henry V. and was half brother to King Henry VI. He was created Earl of Richmond, 31 Henry VI. 1452, with precedency in Parliament next after Dukes. He died November 1456, 35 Henry VI.

16. *Jaſper.* Jaſper Tudor, Earl of Pembroke, ſecond ſon of the above mentioned Owen Tudor, by the ſaid Queen Katharine. In 1452, during the civil wars he fled into France, where he remained till 1486, when his nephew King Henry VII. created him Duke of Bedford. He died, without iſſue, December 21, 11 Henry VII.

17. *R. Saliſbury.* Richard Nevill, ſon of Ralph Nevill, firſt Earl of Weſtmoreland, Earl of Saliſbury, Knight of the Garter, and Lord High Chancellor of England; he took part with Richard Duke of York againſt the King; was taken in the battle of Wakefield by Queen Margaret, wife of King Henry VI. and beheaded at Pontefract by her command.

18. *Worceſtre.* John Lord Tiptoft, who was by King Henry VI. created Viſcount and Earl of Worceſter, and was Lord High Conſtable of England. King Edward the Fourth made him a Knight of the Garter, and Lord Deputy of Ireland; but when Henry VI. was reſtored to the Crown this Earl was convicted of High Treaſon, and was beheaded on St. Luke's day, 1470. He was buried at the Friars Preachers in London.

19. *T. Dacre.* Thomas Lord Dacre of Gilleſland; he had ſummons to Parliament from 14 Hen. IV. to 36 Hen. VI. and died Jan. 15, 39 Hen. VI.

20. *Clynton.* John Lord Clynton. He was active in the wars in France, where he was taken, and remained ſix years a priſoner; he afterwards was ranſomed and fought on the ſide of the Duke of York.

21. *Stourton.* John Lord Stourton. He was a very active man, and enjoyed ſeveral civil and military employments both at home and abroad, under King Henry VI. who in the 26th year of his reign, created him Baron Stourton. He died in 1462, 2 Edward IV.

22. *Berners.* John Bourchier, fourth ſon of William Earl of Ew, married Margery, daughter and heir to Richard Lord Berners, who in 33 Hen. VI. was ſummoned to Parliament by the Title of Lord Berners. In the ſame year he was on the King's part in the firſt battle of St. Albans. In 1 Edward IV. he was made Conſtable of Windſor Caſtle, and the next year he attended King Edward IV. into the North. He died May 16, 14 Edward IV.

23. *Beaumonte.* John Lord Beaumont, who in the 18th year of the reign of King Henry VI. was created Viſcount Beaumont, and July 1, 38 Hen. VI. was ſlain at the battle of Northampton.

24. *R. S'ci Johs'.* Robert Molton, prior of St. John of Jeruſalem, Sept. 29, 14

25. *Bourgchier.* Henry Viſcount Bourchier. He was a very illuſtrious perſon, and was twice Treaſurer of England. He was *Pace præclarus, Bello præclarior*; concerning whom ſee Dugdale's Baronage, vol. II. p. 129. He died 23 Edward IV.

26. *Scrop.* Henry Lord Scroope, died Jan. 14, 37 Hen. VI.

27. *Stanley.* Sir Thomas Stanley, Knight, was employed in many public ſervices by King Henry VI. and died in the 37th year of his reign.

28. *John Say.* Jon Say was Knight of the Shire for Hertfordſhire 33 Henry VI. and died 18 Edward IV. Lord of the Manor of Sayeſbury, in Sabridgeworth (Chauncey 174) of Stapleford (Ib. p. 270) and of Baſe in Broxborne, in which church he was buried with his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Laurence Cheney, Eſq. of Cambridgeſhire, who died 1473. (Ib. 290.)

ORDINANCES

FOR THE

GOVERNMENT OF PRINCE EDWARD,

SON OF KING EDWARD IV.

MADE 27th SEPT. 13th EDWARD IV.

A. D. 1474.

REGULATIONS FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF PRINCE EDWARD.

EDWARD BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KINGE OF ENGLANDE, AND LORD OF IRELANDE, TO THE RIGHT REVERENDE FATHER IN GOD THE BUSHOP OF ROCHESTER; AND TO OUR RIGHT TRUSTY, AND WELL BELOVED, THE EARLE RYVERS; AND TO EVERY OF YOU GREETINGE. WYTE YEE THAT WEE ASWELL FOR THE VERTUOUS GUYDINGE OF THE PERSON OF OUR DEERESTE FIRST BEGOTTEN SONNE, EDWARD PRINCE OF WALES, DUKE OF CORNEWALLE, AND EARLE OF CHESTER, AS FOR THE POLLYTIQUE, SADDE, AND GOOD RULE OF HIS HOUSHOULDE, TO BE SETT UPP AND BEGINNE AT THE FEASTE OF ST. MICHAELL, THE ARCHANGELL NEXT FOLLOWINGE, HAVE STABLISHED THEISE STATUTES AND ORDYNAUNCES HEREATER ARTYCULERLY ENSUEINGE, BY US MADE AT WESTMINSTER, THE XXVIITH DAYE OF SEPTEMBER, THE XIII.TH YEARE OF OUR RAIGNE; WHICH STATUTES AND ORDYNAUNCES WE COMMAUNDE AND WILL THAT YE SEE THEM AND EVERY OF THEM TO BE FIRMELY OBSERVED, AND KEPTE AS FARRE AS IN YOU IS.

ORDINANCES CONCERNING THE GUIDINGE OF OUR SAYDE SONNES PERSON, WHICH WEE COMITTE UNTO THE SAYDE EARLE RYVERS.

FIRST, we will that our ſayde firſt begotten ſonne, ſhall ariſe every morning at a convenyent hower, according to his adge, and tyll he be readye noe man be ſuffered to entre into his chamber, except our right truſtye and well beloved the Earle Ryvers, his Chamberlayne, and his chapleynes, or ſuch other as ſhall be thoughte by the ſaid Earle Ryvers convenyent for the ſame ſeaſon, which chaplins ſhall ſay mattyns in his preſence; and when he is ready, and the mattins ſayde, forthwith to goe into his Chappell or Cloſet to here his maſſe there, and in noe wiſe in his chamber without a cauſe reaſonable, and noe man to interrupte him duringe his maſſe tyme.

ITEM,

ITEM, we wyll that our ſayd ſonne heere every holyday all the divine ſervice of the daye in his Chappell, or Cloſett; and that he offer before the alter, accordinge to the cuſtome.

ITEM, we will that upon principal feaſtes, and uſuall dayes of predycation, ſermons to be ſayd before our ſayde ſonne; and that all his ſervantes be there that may conveniently be ſpared from their offices.

ITEM, we will that our ſayde ſonne have his breakfaſte imediatly after his maſſe, and between that and his meate to be occupyed in ſuch vertuous learning as his adge ſhall now ſuffyce to receave; and that he be at his dynner at a convenient howre; and thereat to be honorablye ſerved, and his diſhes borne by worſhipfull folkes and eſquires bearinge our lyverye; and that all other offycers and ſervants give theyre due attendance accordinge to theyre offyces.

ITEM, that noe man ſytt at his boarde but ſuch as ſhal be thought by the diſcretyon of the ſayd Earle Ryvers, and that then be reade before him, ſuch noble ſtoryes as behoveth to a Prynce to underſtande; and knowe that the comunicatyon at all tymes in his preſence, be of vertu, honor, cunyinge, wiſdom, and deedes of worſhippe, and of nothing that ſhould move or ſtyrre him to vyces.

ITEM, we will that after his meate in eſchewinge of idlenes, he be occupyed about his learninge; and after in his preſence to be ſhewed all ſuch convenient diſportes and exercyſes as behoveth his eſtate to have experience in.

ITEM, we will that our ſayd ſonne goe to his evenſonge at a convenyent howre, and that ſone after done to be ere at his ſupper, and thereat to be ſerved accordinglie as before.

ITEM, we will that after his ſupper he have all ſuch honeſte diſportes as may be convenyentlye deviſed for his recreation.

ITEM, we will that our ſayd ſonne in his chamber and for all nighte lyverye to be ſette, the traverſe drawne anone upon eight of the clocke; and all perſons from thence to be avoyded, excepte ſuch as be deputed and apointed to give theire attendance uppon him all nighte; and that they inforce themſelves to make him joyoux and merry towardes his bedde.

ITEM, we will that yt be ſeene by his councellours and offecers, that ſure and goode watche be nightly had about his perſon, and duely kepte for the ſafeguarde of the ſame.

ORDINANCES concerninge of his Houshoulde, which we committe unto the said Bushoppe of Rochester and Earle Rivers.

ITEM, we will that every day be ſayde maſſe in the hall for the offycers of houſhoulde, to begin at ſixe of the clocke in the morninge; and at vii mattins to begin in the chappell, and at nine a maſſe by note with children.

ITEM, we will that our ſayde ſonne have the chaplins, one of them to be his almoner; and that he will truelye, diſcretelye, and dilligentlye, gether and diſtribute our ſaid ſonnes almes to poore people; and that the ſaid almoner be confeſſor to the houſhoulde; and the other twoe chapleynes to ſaye maſſe and devyne ſervyce before our ſayde ſonne.

ITEM, we wyll that no perſon, man nor woman, being within our ſayd ſonnes houſhoulde, be cuſtomable ſwearer, brawler, backbyter, common haſorder, adventorer, and uſe wordes of rybauldrye, and ſpetyally in the preſence of our ſayd ſonne.

ITEM, we will that the ſonnes of nobles, lords, and gentlemen, beinge in houſhoulde with our ſayde ſonne, ariſe at a convenyent hower, and here theire maſſe, and be vertuouſly brought uppe; and taughte in grammer, muſicke, and other cuninge and exerciſes of humanitye, accordinge to theire byrthes, and after their adges, and in noe wiſe to be ſuffred in idleneſſe or in unvertuous occupacion.

ITEM, we wyll that daylie, except faſtinge dayes, the houſhoulde of our ſayde ſonne be at the firſt dynner by tenne of the clocke, and at ſupper by ſower, and every faſting daye to goe to their dynner by eleven.

ITEM, we wyll that the hall be ordynately ſerved, and ſtrangers ſerved and cheriſhed accordinge to their haveures.

ITEM, we will that noe perſon of what eſtate or condicion he be, have any ſervante of the Courte at mealetimes to theire chambers or out of the gates, but that they keepe our ſayde ſonnes chamber or his hall.

ITEM, we will that none of our ſaide ſonnes Councell, Treaſurer, Comptroller, or other offycer accomptante, nor none of our ſayde ſonnes houſhoulde, lodge out of his courte, without a reaſonable cauſe ſhewed; and that the uſhers make theire lodginges as neare together as they conveniently may.

ITEM, we will that our ſaide ſonnes porters give good and dilligente attendance to the ſure kepinge of the gates, ſoe that he be not at any tyme deſtitute of one of them, and they from the feaſte of Michelmaſſe, unto the firſte daye of May, be ſhutt at nyne of the clocke in the eveninge, and opened in the morninge, betwene ſix and ſeaven, and from the firſte day of Maye unto Michellmaſſe the ſayde gates to be ſhutt by ten of the clocke at night, and to be opened betwene five and ſixe in the morninge, and that the ſaide porters ſhall not open the ſayde gates, after nor afore none of the ſayd howers lymited, without a cauſe reaſonable, and lycenſe of his Counſayle. And that they ſuffer noe . . . to entre the ſayde gates with weapon, but that they be lefte at the ſame, and noe diſhoneſt or unknowne perſon to come in, without his cauſe be well underſtood and knowne; nor that they ſuffree any ſtuffe to be imbezelled out of the ſayde gates.

ITEM, we will that noe perſons of our ſayde ſonnes houſhoulde, of what eſtate or condicion he be, mayntaine any falſe quarrell, or doe any extorcion to any of our leidge people; nor that any of his purveyors take any ſtuffe without true contentacion or paymente for the ſame.

ITEM, we will that if any perſon ſtricke another within the houſe, that he be puniſhed accordinge to the ſtatutes of our houſhoulde; and if he draw any weapon within our ſayde ſonnes houſe in vyolence, the firſte tyme to be ſett in the ſtockes, and there to ſytt as longe as ſhal be thought behooſefull by our ſaide ſonnes Councell; and at the ſeconde tyme to looſe his ſervice.

ITEM, we will that the Treaſurer and Comptroller take every Satere, particulerlye the accompte of every offyce of the expence, and charges of the houſhoulde for the weeke paſte, and that at the monthes ende they to make an whole accompte and declaracion thereof to our ſayde ſonnes councell.

ITEM, we will that the clerke of the cheques trulye execute his offyce, and he nightlye unto the Comptroller or Treſorer deliver the names of all thoſe that be abſente.

ITEM, we will that our ſayde ſonnes Councell ſhall deliver writinges to the cheife and principall in every office, as well ſuch ordynaunces and ſtatuts as we have ſtabliſhed concerninge their offyce, as other ſuch as we hereafter ſhall deviſe for the worſhippe and profitte of our ſayd ſonne and his houſhoulde, to that intente that they ſhall notte nowe excuſe themſelves by ignorance, and that they indent with the ſayd counſayle for all ſuch ſtuffe as ſhall be delivered unto them for theyre offices.

ITEM, we will that our ſayde ſonnes councell ordeyne and fee that there be contynually in our ſayde ſonnes houſhould a phiſycion and a ſurgeon, ſufficiente and cuninge.

ITEM, we will that the principall offycers in every offyce, ſee that theyre offices be well exerciſed and kepte to our ſayde ſonnes honnor, and noe brybery or unfittinge rule to be ſuffered in the ſame.

ITEM,

ITEM, we will that every man beinge of the houſhoulde of our ſayd ſonne, give his due and true attendance, and obedyentlye exerciſe theyre offyces, and at all tymes be furniſhed with horſe and harneys accordinge to theyre degrees, and not to be abſent without ſuffycient lycenſe, and ſuch ſhall have ſervantes that they be perſonable, and able to ſtand in a mans ſtead, and noe children.

ITEM, we will that the generall receavor of the Dutchie of Cornewall, the chamberlayne of Cheſter and Flynte, the chamberlayne of North Wales, the chamberlayne of South Wales, at dayes and tymes due and accuſtomed, bringe in all ſuch ſommes of money, as then ſhal be due unto our ſayde ſonne, and to deliver yt unto his Counſayle attendinge upon him; and the ſayde money to be put into a cheſte unto three keyes, our deareſte wife the Queene to have one, the biſhopp of Rocheſter and the Earle Ryvers to have the other twoe, and alwaye the receyte of the ſame moneye to be entred in a booke, and in likewiſe the paymente of all ſuch charges as of neceſſytie muſte needes be borne for our ſayde ſonne, and that our ſayde ſonnes ſignette be put into the ſayde coffre, and not to be occupyed but by the adviſe of his Counſayle.

ITEM, for the weale ſuretye and profytte of our ſayde ſonne, we will, and by theiſe preſents, give authoritie and power unto the right reverend father in God, John Biſhoppe of Rocheſter, and to our right truſtie, and wel beloved, Anthony Earle Ryvers, to remove at all tymes the ſame our ſonne as the caſe ſhall require unto ſuch places as ſhal be thought by their diſcretions neceſſarye for the ſeaſon. And ever that for the ſure accompliſhment of theiſe ſtatutes and ordynaunces; they have like authorytie to put them and every of them in executyon, accordinglye to the effecte and intent of the ſayde articles, and the premiſſes above expreſſed and reherſed, and to puniſhe the breaker of the ſame. In witneſſe of our whole pleaſure in this behaulf we have ſigned theiſe premiſſes with our owne hand, &c.

OFFICERS HATH THEIRE FEES AS HEREAFTER FOLLOWETH.

The Pantryes, Chippinges, and broken breade.

The Cellor, the voyde veſſells of wyne.

The Butlers, worne cuppes, and broken ale; and therefore be they bounde to fynde yeaſte, to ſeaſon bread in the Bake-houſe.

The maiſter cooke hath the fleetinge of the leade and conn[illegible]kinnes.

The remnant of the kytchin neede not to be rehearſed touchinge theire fees.

The larders hath to theire fees the neckes of mutton, twoe fingers from the heade; the legges twoe fingers from the houghe; and the paringes of the flankes of beifes and muttons.

The purveyors of beeves and muttons, of calves, and lambes, the which alſoe occupye the butcherye, hath to theire fees the oxe heads, muttons heades, the rumpes of every beefe, and the intrayles of every beaſte excepte the oxe feete, and the uthers, the which be ſerved in the houſe in tyme of winter upon Mondaye and Wenſdaye at ſupper; that is to ſaye, from the feaſte of Alhallowes unto the Puryficatyon of our Ladye; and he is bounde to anſwere to my ladyes advantage, the valewe of all the hydes of oxen, veale-ſkynnes, ſheepe-fells, lambe-ſkynnes, and the tallowe of all theiſe at the ende of every moneth. Alſoe he is bounde to give a due accompt, every yeare once, of all the beeves and muttons that be delivered into his hands, and if any dye of the murryon he muſt bringe in the hydes or the fells for his diſcharge; if any ſtraye awaye in his defaulte, then is he bounde to make a recompence.

Wheate is never garnered there, for the bargain is made that the ſeller hath his tyme aſſigned to bringe yt in freſhe from under the flayle.

THE CONSTITUCIONS OF THE HOUSE.

IF any man come to late to mattyns upon the hollyday, that is to ſay, after the thirde leſſon, he ſhall ſytt at the water boarde, and have nothinge unto his dynner but breade and water; and if he abſente himſelf wilfully, he ſhall thus be puniſhed whenſoever he comes to dynner or ſupper.

IF any man be a cuſtomable ſwearer, or ſpetyally by the maſſe, he falleth into perdycion after his degree; if he be one of my Ladyes Councell or a greate offycer, he looſeth 12 d. a gentleman; 4 d. a yeoman 2 d. or groome 1 d. a padg ob.

ALSOE,

ALSOE, that no man miſintreate any man, his wife, his daughter, or his ſervaute, in payne of leeſinge his ſervice.

ALSOE, that noe man make debate in the houſe, for if he doe, and drawe a weapon withall, he leſeth his ſervyce without redemptyon; and if yt be within the houſe or without, he ſhall have admonytion to be ware, and at the ſeconde tyme to be excluded out of his ſervice.

ALSOE, that every man knowe other in his degree a yeoman, a gentleman, &c.

ALSOE, that noe man preſume to mayntaine any man's matter, without the adviſe of my ladyes Councell, in payne of looſinge their ſervice.

ALSOE, that noe man preſume to goe to ſeſſyons or aſſizes, neither for his owne matter, his friends, or any man's, without the knowledge and advice of my Ladyes Councell, in payne of looſinge his ſervice.

ALSOE, that every man at tyme of Eaſter bringe ſuffycient wrytinge or wytneſſe where he was ſhryven, and when he receaved the holy ſacrament, in payne of loſinge his ſervice.

ORDERS AND RULES

OF THE

HOUSE OF THE PRINCESS CECILL,

MOTHER OF KING EDWARD IV.

ORDERS AND RULES OF THE PRINCESS CECILL*.

A COMPENDOUS RECYTACION COMPILED OF THE ORDER, RULES, AND CONSTRUCTIONE OF THE HOUSE OF THE RIGHTE EXCELLENT PRINCESSE CECILL, LATE MOTHER UNTO THE RIGHT NOBLE PRINCE, KINGE EDWARD THE FOURTHE.

Me ſemeth yt is requiſyte to underſtand the order of her owne perſon, concerninge God and the worlde.

She uſeth to ariſe at ſeven of the clocke, and hath readye her Chapleyne to ſaye with her mattins of the daye, and mattins of our lady; and when ſhe is fully readye ſhe hath a lowe maſſe in her chamber, and after maſſe ſhe takethe ſomethinge to recreate nature; and ſoe goeth to the Chappell hearinge the devine ſervice, and two lowe maſſes; from thence to dynner; duringe the tyme whereof ſhe hath a lecture of holy matter, either Hilton of contemplative and active life, Bonaventure de infancia, Salvatoris legenda aurea, St. Maude, St. Katherin of Sonys, or the Revelacions of St. Bridgett.

After dinner ſhe giveth audyence to all ſuch as hath any matter to ſhewe unto her by the ſpace of one hower; and then ſleepeth one quarter of an hower, and after ſhe hath ſlepte ſhe contynueth in prayer unto the firſt peale of evenſonge: then ſhe drinketh wyne or ale at her pleaſure. Forthwith her Chapleyne is ready to ſaye with her both evenſonges; and after the laſt peale ſhe goeth to the Chappell, and heareth evenſonge by note; from thence to ſupper, and in the tyme of ſupper ſhe recyteth the lecture that was had at dynner to thoſe that be in her preſence.

After ſupper ſhe diſpoſeth herſelf to be famyliare with her gentlewomen, to the ſecac'on of honeſt myrthe; and one howre before her goeing to bed, ſhe taketh a cuppe of wyne, and after that goeth to her pryvie cloſette, and taketh her leave of God for all nighte, makinge ende of her prayers for that daye: and by eighte of the clocke is in bedde. I truſt to our lordes mercy that this noble Princeſſe thus devideth the howers to his highe pleaſure.

* From a Collection of Papers, which formerly belonged to Sir Julius Cæſar; now at the Board of Green-Cloth, St. James's.

The rules of the House.

Upon eatynge dayes at dynner by eleven of the clocke, a firſt dynner in the tyme of highe maſſe, for carvers, cupbearers, ſewers, and offycers.

Upon faſtinge dayes by xii of the clocke, and a later dynner for carvers and for wayters.

At ſupper upon eatinge dayes for carvers and offycers, at foure of the clocke; my lady and the houſholde at five of the clocke, at ſupper.

When my lady is ſerved of the ſeconde courſe, at dynner, at ſupper, the chamber is rewarded and the hall with breade and ale, after the diſcretyon of the uſher. Rewardes from the kytchin is there none, ſavinge to ladyes and gentlewomen; to the heade offycers if they be preſent; to the Deane of the Chappell, to the Almoner, to the gentlemen uſhers, to the carvers, cupbearers, and ſewers, to the Cofferer, to the Clerke of the Kytchin, and to the Marſhall.

There is none that dyneth in their offyces, ſavinge onely the cookes, the ſcullery, the ſawcerye, the porters, the baker if they be occupyed with bakeinge.

Uppon ſondaye, tueſdaye, and thurſdaye, the houſhoulde at dynner is ſerved with boyled beefe and mutton, and one roſte; at ſupper leyched beefe and mutton roſte.

Uppon mondaye and wenſdaye at dynner, one boyled beefe and mutton; at ſupper, ut ſupra.

Upon faſtinge dayes, ſalte fyſhe, and two diſhes of freſh fiſhe; if there come a principall feaſte, it is ſerved like unto the feaſte honorablye.

If monday or wenſdaye be hollidaye, then is the houſhold ſerved with one roſte, as in other dayes.

Upon ſatterdaye at dynner, ſaltfyſhe, one freſhfiſhe, and butter; at ſupper ſaltfiſhe and egges.

Wyne daylie to the heade offycers when they be preſente, to the ladyes and gentlewomen, to the Deane of the Chappell, to the Almoner, to the gentlemen-uſhers, to the Cofferer, to the Clerke of the Kytchin, and to the Marſhall.

Upon frydaye is made paymente for all manner of freſhe cates; at every moneth ende is made paymente for all manner other thinges; on every quarter ende the chappell is payde of their wages.

At every halfe yeare the wages is payde to the houſhoulde; and livery clothe once a yeare. Payment of fees out of the houſhoulde is made once a yeare.

Proclamacion is made foure times a yeare about Berkhamſted in market townes, to underſtande whether the purveyors, cators, and other, make true paymente of my ladyes money or not; and alſo to underſtande by the ſame whether my ladyes ſervantes make true payment for theyre owne debts or not; and if any defaulte be founde, a remedy to be had forthwith for a recompence.

Breakfaſtes be there none, ſavinge onely the head officers when they be preſent; to the ladyes and gentlewomen, to the Deane and to the Chappell, to the Almoner, to the gentlemen uſhers, to the Cofferer, to the Clerke of the Kitchin, and to the Marſhall.

All other offycers that muſt be at the brevement, have their breakfaſte together in the Compting-houſe, after the breavementes be made.

The remaynes of every offyce be taken at every monethes ende, to underſtande whether the offycers be in arrearadge or not.

Lyvery of bread, ale, and fyre, and candle, is aſſigned to the heade offycers if they be preſente; to the ladyes and gentlewomen as many as be marryed; to the Deane and to the Chappell; to the Almoner, to the chapleynes, to the gentlemen uſhers, to the cofferers, to the Clerke of the Kitchin, to the Marſhall, and to all the gentlemen within the houſe, if they lye not in the towne; that is to ſaye, whole lyverie of all ſuch thinges as is above ſpecyfied, from the feaſte of allhallowe unto the feaſte of the purifycation of our ladye; and after the purificatyon, half lyverie of fyres and candles unto good frydaye; for then expireth the the tyme of fyre and candle alſoe.

To all ſicke men is given a lybertye to have all ſuch thinges as may be to theire eaſe; if he be a gentleman and wil be at his owne dyett, he hath for his boarde weekelye xvi d. and ix d. for his ſervante, and nothing out of the houſe.

If any man fall impotente, he hath ſtyll the ſame wages that he had when he might doe beſt ſervice, duringe my ladyes lyfe; and xvi d. for his boarde weekelye, and ix d. for his ſervante. If he be a yeoman xii d. a groome or a page ten pence.

LIBER

LIBER NIGER DOMUS REGIS ANGLIÆ;

ID EST,

DOMUS REGIÆ SIVE AULÆ ANGLIÆ REGIS

EDW. IV.

Tranſcirptum veriſſimum et accuratius comparatum,
ex ipſiſſimo Manuſcripto Originali,
ſumptum
Quod in ipſâ aulâ Regiâ, curioſe et diligenter,
ſub cuſtodia reconditur.

In Bibl. Harl. N° 642. fol. 1.—196.

LIBER NIGER DOMUS REGIS EDW. IV.

DOMUS REGIS MAGNI in qua manſiones multe ſunt.

Lectio prima. HEC eſt domus Regis celeſtis dapiferi. Qui ſe lacte virginio ponit in ſuo paraclyto. In qua omnes celicole indefeſſa Dei viſione tanquam cibo ſpirituali delectantur, de qua ſacratiſſimum viaticum diviti et pauperi pupillo et humillimo miniſtrandum committitur, per quam Iſraelitis pluit Deus manna ad manducandum, panem quoque celi omne delectamentum in ſe habentem dederat cognoſcendum. Volucres item celi, piſces maris, oves inſuper et boves, univerſa pecora campi, omnem quoque herbam afferentem ſemen et ligna fructifera que habent ſementem generis ſui humanis uſibus ſubjiciuntur. Hic noſter Seneſcallus uberimus ſua ineffabili ſapientia hanc domum univerſalem ſibi edificavit miſcuit vinum et poſuit menſam, pondere, viz. et numero et menſura. Omnibus nobis providens noſtrum panem cotidianum aperit quoque manum ſuam et implet nos in rore celi et de pinguedine terre et hujuſmodi quibus noſtre nature fruitur nutritura, unde Evangeliſta, " Voluit enim Deus per
Lectio ſecunda. orbem cibaria diſtribui." Et alibi, " Preſtat nobis Deus omnia habunde ad fruendum." Ab eo ergo omnis pater familias terrenus exordium trahat et exemplum. Et quantum fuit fragilitas invitemur ut honorabiliorem vivendi ſtatum peragamus et Deo complacentiorem, dapibus ergo univerſis et terrenis frugibus ad ſuum vite ſuſtentamentum et defenſionem moderate ſumptis qualitate eorundem et quantitatem proportionatis ſecundum ſuarum dignitatum diſtinctiones majores paſcantur et humiliores neceſſe eſt. Sic unuſquiſque ſecundum naturam ſtomachi ſui varia alimenta ſuſcipiat; hii autem quibus erit ſuper habundancia non tantum in ſeipſorum replectiones vacabant immo verum ex hiis qui ſupererint, ſecundum rationis exigentiam pauperibus delectando diſtribuantur et ſub forma urbane dapſilitatis miniſtrent; ob quod et fame immortalitatis ac hoſpitalitatis benedictionem premerituros ire diffinimus, et apud altiſſimum ſumopere collodandos fore. Hinc eſt quoque fama quod hoc Regnum Anglie cetera hujus ſeculi regna inferculorum habundantia et varietate in tantum ſuperemineret ut a tempore Salamonis quem primum maximum quoque audivimus in terris dapiferum huic regno ſimile in eſtarum largitate non legimus repertum; unde quidam ſic metrice, " Angligenis multa per multis addita eſta." Ut
Lectio tertia. ergo Reges et magnates hoſpitalitatis cauſam ſuſcipere ſuadeamus, tres cauſas aſſignavimus. Prima eſt, ut ab ipſo ſummo datore in quo omnia, per quem omnia, de quo omnia, ſine quo nichil pro caritativa diſtributione bonorum temporalium indigentibus meritum conſequamur; ut Paulus commemorat, " illarum enim datorem diligit Deus." Secunda eſt, ut tali portione amicitias proximorum lucrentur, ſubdictorum fidelitates augmentent, amicorum corda confirment, inimicorum

micorum corda jocunda liberalitate convincant et ſingulorum animos pro ſua ingenti caritate in ſuam tutelam convertat; unde Ariſtotelis, " Alexandro non opus eſt vallo quos dextra dapſilis ambit." Tertia eſt, ut tali exhibitione rempublicam a penuria per proviſiones diſcretas conſervent et patriam circumfuſam per ſolutiones pro hujuſmodi expenſis fideliter factas ditent: unde Caſſiodorus, " equitas regna confirmat injuſtitia diſſolvit." Auguſtinus, " Regna ſine juſtitia publica latrocinia; et alibi dicitur, " vult vetus et nova lex ut Rex ſua debita ſolvat; ſui autem ſua grex in murmure ſtat continuo."

Lectio quarta. Non enim decet domum Regiam in qua tanta caritas univerſaliter miniſtratur quavis parcitate corrumpi, ſet quod ſit prudenter fundata et ſtabilita ſuper firmam petram, ſicut ſupradiximus in tribus, viz. *Pondere*, vere et ſecure ſubſtantie monete prime ordinationis aſſignande et ſtabilite pro diſcreta providentia fienda, ut non deficiat virtus in via; *Numero*, officiariorum ex morum nobilitate electorum, per quos omnia debita conformitate in honorem domicilii ſtudioſe frequententer; Et *Menſura*, qua expenſe fiende proportionabiliter in honorem et proficuum Regie celſitudinis moderentur et victualium copia delicioſe preparentur, et in menſuram ſufficientie porrigantur, dicitur prima, ſecunde, nullus poteſt ſine delectatione ciborum vivere quoad humanam vitam. Si ergo omnis delectatio eſſet mala, ſequeretur quod omnis vita eſſet mala, ſi bonum in quo quis delectatur conveniat rationi eſt delectatio bona; ſi vero diſcordet a ratione eſt delectatio mala. Non ergo ſequamur Epicurum, quia guloſus de ventre ſuo facit deum de coquina templum. Tu autem, DOMUS REGIS SALAMONI, Exemplar of houſeholding, and for a grounde notable in his dapſilitie, whoſe high wiſdome, great renowned riches, welfare, and high largeſſe, the noble Quene Saba doth wonderfully recommend, and ſingulerly for the ſadde and ſtudiouſe directions the orders of officers fourmed in eſtate, and degrees, all things executing after theyr occupations and charges to the high excellence of the King, to all other eſtates and degrees of houſeholde, according with ſo formal conveyaunce and of theyre demure wordes, attemperaunce, with every dede honorable in circumſtaunce unto her huge great marvelyng. Alſo when ſhe ſawe the habundaunce, varietie, and manner of diſpoſition of ſuche metes as came to King Salamon's table it ſmote her from any ſprite to ſpeke, thus ſeyng that Quene; that the trouth of Salamon his worthines was more than his fame did expreſſe, ſeemyng alſo to her that every maſter officer in his ſober demenyng, his honeſtie, his riche arraye, and of all theyr mannerly ceremonies don in that Court, that eche of them might be lykened to a King of her country: alſo for the ſtedfaſt obſervance of the good rulis, appoyntments, and ordinances for the houſeholde to kepe the miniſtres thereof from any breche, outrage, reproche, or nicetie, making ordynate reverences after the diſtinctions of every high or low degre; and as pepull to ſtraungers cherefull, ſo many under obedyence in one houſe, this cauſed the wiſe Quene to marvayle more hugely, ſhe thought there that every officer in unitie of love applyed to excuſe other by ſervyce and attendaunce that any man no fawte cowde eſpye. The expenſes of this houſeholde in common dayes drewe to xxx chooris of the moſte pure floure, which was for hymſelf, for his lordes, ladyes, and gentyles of his Court; and lx chooris of meale for the comynaltie of his houſehold. A choore is called by Huguton conteyning thirtie buſhells. Doctor Brito ſeyth

a choore is as muche as a camell may beare. Hit may be ſo that the buſhell of Jurye is leſſe than viii gallons, as it aperith by the woman Ruth that bare vi buſhells at ones; and if every buſhel be viii gallons there, than it would amount dayly expended after the Engliſhe buſhell, cccxxxviii quarters, and iiii buſhels bred corn. Item, dayly x ſtalled oxen very great and xx great graſſe oxen, 100 grete wethyrs, grete plentie of ſondry venyſon, grete nomber of gece, and many fatte buballes, al maner pultry dayly, tame fowles and wylde of land and water, and dayly freſhe fyſhes of many diverſe kyndes out of numbyr for the Alyens, with muche more other ſtuff of vytayllys. And for the garde of his royall perſone, he had logged nygh unto hym of horſemen 12,000, beſides the grete numbyr of other divers ordinaunces and carriages. And for that his houſeholde ſhuld never fayle, but that in his dayis ſhuld ſtand ſure, he ordeyned xii grete maiſtyr purvyours, dwelling in xii divers coſtes, and contries of Jury and Jeruſalem, every to purvey apart from other by the apoyntment of his houſhold for one monethe in the yere, all ſuche ſeaſonable things according and convenyent for the eſtate of hym and his honorable houſeholde, whereof is written thus, &c.

Teſtis adhuc tibi fama manet ſemperque manebit,
Set fama melior; res tibi teſtis erat.
Alimoniam ſuper omnia populi plus requirunt.

Anglia terrarum decus et flos ſitiarum
Eſt contenta ſui fertilitate boni
Externas gentes conſumptis rebus egentes
Dum fames ledit recreat et reficit
Commoda terra ſatis mirande fertilitatis
Proſperitate viget cum bona pacis habet.
Anglorum portus occaſus novit et ortus,
Anglia claſſis habet quod loca multa jubet,
Et cibus et cenſus magis hic communis habetur
Nam de more viri ſunt tibi magnifici.
Anglia terra ferax et fertilis angulus orbis
Anglia plena jocis gens libera digna jocari
Libera gens cui libera mens et libera lingua
Set lingua melior liberiorque manus.

DOMUS REGIS LUD. For his famous houſholding is to be remembred in Englond. He commaunded his houſhold officers to have it in dayly cuſtome to covyr the tables in his hall, from viii in the mornyng tyll vii in the night. His dayly dyet was not muche in ſotyle and delicate vyaunde, but that he kept ſolemply with all ſuche good ſtuffe as coude be gotten the iiii grete feſtes of the yere, with opyn proclamations in every countrey for all manner of people to come thither; he diſpoſed his domeſticall men to logge moſt part of them nightly within his courte for his proper gard, every man ſtuffed and renned at the Kinges coſtes of ſuche defence as he coude beſt deale withall.

DOMUS REGIS CASSIBELLAN. Standith here for a ſpeciall nota, whiche, after his ſecunde triumphe upon the Emperoure, gafe out his royall comaundments to all the gentils of Bryttayne to come with theyre wiffes to magnifye his feſte; for which he ſlewe 40,000 kyne and oxen, 100,000 ſhepe, 30,000 deere, and other wilde beſtes of the woode, beſides the diverſe kindes of pullayle, conyes, wylde fowle and tame, of fee and land; with much other purveyaunce of ſtuffe of vytayle, with many diſguiſinges, playis, minſtralſye, and ſportes.

Item,

Item, Ordinavit pro cuſtodia corporis ſui xxxiiii fortes doctiſſimos ad bella, cum gladiis accinctos et cornua gerentes propter timores nocturnos in vigiliis.

DOMUS REGIS HARDEKNOUTE, may be called a fader noreſhoure of familiaritie, whiche vſed for his own table, never to be ſerved with ony like metes of one meale in another; and that chaunge and diverſitie was dayly in greate habundaunce, and that ſame after to be miniſtred to his alms-diſhe, he cauſed cunyng cooks in curioſitie; alſo, he was the furſt that began iiii meales ſtablyſhed in oon day, opynly to be holden for worſhupfull and honeſt peopull reforting to his courte; and no more melis, nor brekefaſt, nor chambyr, but for his children in houſeholde: for whiche iiii melys he ordeyned iiii marſhalls, to kepe the honour of his halle in recevyng and dyrecting ſtraungers as well as of his houſeholdmen in theyre ſitting, and for ſervices and ther precepts to be obeyd in. And for the hall, with all diligence of officers thereto aſſigned from his furſt inception, tyll the day of his dethe, his houſe ſtode aftyr one vnyformitie. Thys King reygned but ii yeres except x dayis; he deyid drinking at Lambithe.

DOMUS REGIS HENRICI PRIMI poſt Conqueſtum Angl'. Berithe theſame of an excellent mete gever, and that he ordeynyd his groundes for houſhold ſo ſure, that his greete hoſpitalitie dayly ſtode wurſhypfully without decay xxxiii yeres, his diettes and all purveyaunces truly proved. The people reputed hym as a young Salamon, for his richeſſe, greete nobleſſe, wiſedom, love, and largeſſe. Voluit propter otioſitatem evacuandam ut omnes domeſtici ejus ſe occuparent cum omnimodis ludis honeſtis, cum jactu lapidum, cum haſta, arcubus, teſtibus, ſaxis, aleis, ſcutareis, vel cum ceterorum jocorum diverſitate omni lite poſtpoſita, de quo ſcribitur

Hic alter Salamon, legum pater orbita pacis.

DOMUS REGIS EDWARDI TERTII, was the houſe of very polycie and flowre of Englond, the furſt ſetter of certeynties among his domeſtycall meyne, vppon a grounded rule. Notwithſtandyng his fader, the ſeconde Edwarde, made many good cuſtomes of houſehold; thereof one to be remembred ſpecially was, to breede upp beeves and motonnes in his parkes, ſufficiaunt to ſerve his houſehold; and in no dayes afore that tyme were vſed noe fees of no manner vytayle purveyed for the expenſes of the houſhold, to be taken by any officer to his proper vſe, of any thing that mought ſerve to this houſehold honeſtly. Alſo he, this thirde Edward, appointed diverſe duties vnto his offices and officers, by a formal and convenient cuſtume *, more certayne than was vſed byfore his tyme, that is to ſay, of all wages within court and without; all manner of lyveres of wynter and ſomer; the fees of all eſtates, and of officers and houſholde, and degrees, as well of yeſtes of money, fees of beſtes, and alſo fees of other ſtuffe peruſed, or otherwiſe occupied within the court, and towching it; the numbyr alſo of officers thorough all Englond, as well of his houſehold, and thaire clothing for wynter and ſomer, as of all other officers outward. This noble Edward had greate richeſſe of his lordez, and grete love of his comynautie, and among his counſellers greete ſtudye, how to make hem riche by polycy uppon ſtraungers oute landes; and, after his richeſſe was purcheſed, his ſayde lordes of counſayle ſought many wayis, and devyſed and compaſſed how they might aſſertayn the Kinges houſe, whiche was ſo long and defuſe a worke in theyre ſtudye to refourme the people of theyre old law, that this king prayed his lordes to ſurceſſe of theyre grete and almoſt endles labour; and hymſelf toke all on hand. And whereas, in the begynnyng, hymſelf was liberall, aftyr he did furſt refourme hymſelf and all that would be dwellers in his houſehold; and ſo he framed all his new ſtatutes, commaundmentes, and charges, uppon every officer inward and outward,

* The Cuſtomal here referred to is printed before, p. 3. to p. 12.

and ſo he exerciſed his actes in honour and profit to hymſelf and to the favour and grete eaſe of all his liege people. Example hereof we take to bylde vpon a more perfit new houſe, bycauſe this noble King Edward the Third his houſehold variethe gretely fro the houſeholde that kynges have kept ſynce that tyme, and yit in thies dayis, for our ſovereyn lordes houſehold is now diſcharged of the Privy Seale, and all his clerkes; of the Court of Marſhalſy, and all his clerkes and yeomen; ſavyng at the v feſtes of the yere, whan with ther long typped ſtaffes they owe to help the porters to kepe the gate, and the vſshers at the hall doore, and to precede the King in prees of people whythyr ſomever the King go in the dayes feſtyvall: of the Warderober, alſo called Clerk Purvayour, beſides the grete warderober of houſhold, which is the countyng-houſe; and the Houſhold Treſorer, called Cuſtos Magne Garderobe Hoſpicii: alſo diſcharged of all artificers vnder hym, butt when hymſelf cumyth at the grete feſtes, or ells that he be ſent for. Alſo in ſome one office were ii maiſtyrs, the clerk of kychyn devyded fro the pantry; the Butteler of Englond for the moſt part, and diverſe other offices and officers, both changed in name and dede, as well ſergeaunts of armes and meſſingers many, with xxiiii archers a foote before the King, ſhoting whan he rode by the contrie called Garde Corps le Roy; and therefore the King journeyed, not paſſing x or xii myles on a day; and as other officers in houſehold then havyng grete labour, and tooke neither wages, nor clothing fees, expreſſed by the Statutes, whereon was greete perill; and alſo the lyvery for horſes at bouge of court, of gentlemen, and many other requiryng a grete buſynes that now is lefte and put into ſilver to increſe theyre wages. This King appoynted of offices outward to rewarde his houſehold ſervices after theyre deſertes to be parkers, ſome foreſters, waryners, kepers of manors, baylywicks, conſtableſhippes, porterſhippes, receivours, corrodyes, wardes, marriages, and many other thinges of value, in portes and townes, citees, &c. and for his chapelmen, chyrches, prebendes, free chapelles, and penſions, &c. when any ſuche fell in his gifte, or elles by his lettres of contemplation, to gette ſuche benyfece of any other lord for his houſehold-man. In the feſtyvall dayes, or when aſtate ſhuld be ſhewed, he wold be ſervyd with iiii courſes or v; his lordes and gentyles with iii courſes, and every meſſe after ii courſes, de quo metrice ſic

Mente ſenex etate virens, ſine fraude fidelis
Purus carne fuit juſtus amanſque Deum.

DOMUS REGIS MAGNIFICENCIE, ſex habet proprietates; quarum prima eſt, quod magnificus aſſimilatur ſcienti quia ſicut ad ſcientem artificem pertinet cognitio unius ad aliud; ita etiam ad magnificum pertinet cognoſcere proportionem expenſarum ad illud in quo fuerint expenſe. Secunda eſt, quod magnificus expendit magna et decentia propter bonum honeſtum ſicut propter finem. Tertia eſt, quod magnificus delectabiliter expendit eaque expendit et non cum triſtitia quia quod aliquis ſit multum diligens in ratiocinio et computatione expenſarum hoc pertinet ad pervificentiam. Quarta eſt, quod magnificus intendit quum facit opus optimum decentiſſimum, quantum multum poſſit expendere ad opus intentum faciendum. Quinta eſt, quod magnificus expendit ſicut oportet, et quum oportet, et hoc circa magna et decentia, quia magnificentia eſt ſuper habundans liberalitas ſicut et in domeſticis expenſis. Sexta eſt, quod magnificus facit opus admirabile et excellens cum magnitudine expenſarum ſummis etiam magnificus et liberalis et non converſo. Et ſic magnificentia non extenditur ſolum circa omnes operationes que ſunt in retentionem pecunie, ſed circa ſumptuoſas expenſas in quibus excellet liberalitatem ut ſupradixi magnitudine. Ergo eſt circa magnos ſumptus; ad magnum opus requiruntur proportionati ſumptus. Rex autem magnificus largus eſt ſibi et ſuis ſubditis magnificus in ornatu conviviis poſſeſſionibus et edificiis. Certe non poſſunt magna opera fieri niſi cum magnis expenſis; magnifici eſt dare ſecundum proportionem gratie divitiarum. Et ideo diligenter eſt intuendus quod non ſuperhabundet ne excedat in ſumptibus magis quoque talis vocatur banna uſus quaſi in

fornace bona ſua conſumens Ethicorum quarto magnificus ab equali proportionato ſumptum opus faciet magis magnificum quod eſt diu duraturum quia ſedit virtute recte ſtudium quod oportet.

This is the new houſe of houſeholdes, principall of Englond in tymes of peace, bylded vpon theſe kinges foundations, precedents, and vpon other more notable and huſbandly houſeholders, by the greate counſayll of lordes ſpirituall and temporall, the cardinal of Canterbury, George Duke of Clarence, Richard Duke of Glouceſter, the wiſe and diſcrete judges, and other ſad aviſed and well learned men of Englond in all aprovementes; and alſo many of them long tyme havyng knowlege of the expence and conduyte of Kinges houſes, by many prudent proves and long ſtudyed deliberations, by theyre hole aſſent for theſe formal directions that enſew; whereof is diffined ſtrongly this Royal court to ſtand after thies appoyntments that followe, of all the intermixtions poyſed by wyſedom and worſhipp, profit, and by reaſon, anſwering to every eſtate and degree, according to lyveres, competent wages, clothing, fees, rewardes, and other duties, by which every officer ſhall mowe ſufficiently be of power in all trouth to do the Kinges ſervyce honorably. So the King wull have his goods diſpended, but not waſted. Et ſic ſcribitur Eccleſiaſtes, "Domus Regis edificabitur ſapientia."

Viſus eſt ſtatus domus Regis familiaris in honore Theſ' hoſpicii tempore pacis pro xii menſibus et tribus ſeptimanis kalendarii in anno; ultra terc' denar' bovum et multonum expend' preſenta ſive exennia domino Regi donanda ſine precio ac forisfactur' contingent' pro hoſpic', 13,000l.

Inde poteſt dieta communis ſtare ad xxvl. Et ſi annus biſſextilis fuerit xxvl. ultra. Summa per annum,	9150	0	0
Item, ad incrementum diet' pro feſto Sancti Georgii, &c. allocatur,	200	0	0
Item, ad incrementum diet' pro quinque feſtis principal' in anno,	600	0	0
Item, ad incrementum dietarum pro cera, mapperia, tela linea, offic' ſpeciar', &c. ad quatuor feſta et aliis neceſſariis ultra dieta ſupra,	366	13	4
Item, ad increment' dietarum pro vinis rubiis albis et dulcibus ultra quod allocatur ſuperius in communi dieta pro feſtis principalibus et adventu dominorum ambaſſiatorum extraneorum et aliorum ſupervenientium ad curiam, per annum,	600	0	0
Ita quod providenc' et emptiones illorum vinorum fiant per Seneſcallum, Theſ' domus et Contrarotulatorem per pincernam Anglie, ſed inde totaliter exoneratur pro majori proficuo et minore onere domus hujus.			
Item, ad incrementum dietarum pro remotionibus et cariagia patrie per annum,	300	0	0
Et ſic univerſalis dieta anni apparebit ad 30l. 2s. 0 ½d. plus in toto per annum, ob. et dī. quam ſumma dietarum per annum			
Item, pro oblationibus Regis et Elemoſ' dand' fratribus, et predicantibus, ac reparationis veſſell' argent' per eſtimationem,	200	0	0
Item, pro libro neceſſariorum vadiis et expenſis offic' extra curiam pro domis Regis pro regardis gardionum et pagettarum, eſtimat' per annum,	200	0	0
Item, pro feod' in moneta debita infra curiam ultra vadiis hoſpicii per annum,	130	11	4
Item, pro emptione equorum ſomer' et charr' cum reparatione per eſtimationem per annum. Summa,	520	0	0
Item, pro vadiis cuſtodis mutarum, falconum et falconarum Regis, per annum. Summa,	40	0	0
Item, pro robis xiii milit'offic' ut infra ad cvis. viiid.	85	6	8
Item, pro robis xxiii Magiſtrorum Clericorum et Servientium, ut infra	53	8	8
Item, pro robis clx armigerorum infra et extra cur'	360	0	0
Item, pro robis, ccxl valettorum infra et extra cur'	220	0	0
Item, pro robis x clericorum ſecundariorum,	10	0	0
Item, pro robis x clericorum ſerviencium,	6	13	4
Item, pro robis xvi valet' et garc' char'	10	0	0
Item, pro robis xl vallett' ſtabuli ad magis,	27	6	8
Summa hujus dom'	13,000	0	0

Memorandum. That if the King's hyghneſſe pleſe to kepe a leſſe houſehold than the foreſayde grete ſumme ſheweth of here, in this boke are devyſed nine other ſmaller houſes, as one for a lower Prince, another for a Duke, another for a Marqueſſe, another for an Erle; for a Baron, for a Banrette, for a Knight Bacheler, and for a Squyer; whereof the King may cheeſe ſuche as ſhall pleaſe hym beſt.

THE KYNGE hath gevyn his grete preceptes vnto his Steward, Theſaurere, Chamberlayne, Countroller, Countyng-houſe; and to all the officers, miniſters, achatours, purveours, ſergeaunts, and all other ſervaunts, to folowe, execute, and aplye, all the actes, ſtatutes, and appoyntments that byn aſſigned in this boke

DOMUS REGIS ANGLIE, under peyn of diſcharging them from any office in this houſhold. Furſt, for the edyfying and comfort of all officers in this houſehold, and ſervaunts therein, the Kyng wyllinge the good ſad rules, and the encres of cunnyng ſervices by overſight and doctrine of the maiſtyrs of offices, hathe, of his high excellent grace, commaunded ſpecially three things to be ſeen to, by the rulers of this court. Primo, quod ſerviens quiſcunque vel miniſter hujus domus habeat competentem victum vnde honeſte vivat et valencior fiat in obſequiis Domini Regis. Secundo, ut officii ſui curam in emolumentum domus debite et fideliter exſequatur. Tercio ut omnino ſub correctione exiſtat ne ea que honeſtatem domus Regie concerunt turpiter alienat, aut in dedecus ejuſdem ſua continuancia ſuccreſcat. So for this honorable houſehold and lantern of Englond, it is agreed by our ſoverayn lord and his councell aboveſayde, for all way to be ſtabliſhed for the yerely charges in the Theſaurer of houſhold his miniſtration to be taken of the moſt ſureſt grounds of payment in the land, for the conſervation of his moſt high eſtate, and contentement of his houſeholde royal, and creditors thereof, as it is expreſſed before in the aſtate of this ſeyd court for the yere XIII M°l. beſide all preſents that ſhal be geven to the King for his foreſayd houſeholde every yere, not to be preyſeyd at any priſe, not to be parcell of the Theſaurers grete receyte, but to be taken as an ayde and relief of the houſehold; ſaving, that the officers that ſhall receyve all ſuche ſtuff allwayes they to make thereof juſt and true accompt how it ſhal be diſpended to the King's vſe and worſhipp, with profit by overſight and record of countrollers and clerkes of kychyn, and countyng-houſe. Now begynnyng furſt, at the ſervyce of metes and drinkes for his moſt noble and royal perſon, ſhewing enſample to all others of good governaunce, and to be after a rule, according to ſuche aſtates and tymes as ſhall require.

THE KYNG for his brekefaſt, two looves made into four maunchetts, and ii payne demayne, one meſſe of kychyn groſſe, dim' gallon of ale. Item, at none for his bourde ſitting allone, viii loves, with the trenchers; his ſervyce of kychyn cannot be expreſſed at certeyn; but the noble Edward the Third, in comune dayes feryall, beyng no prees of lordes or ſtraungers at his bourde, was ſerved with viii diverſe diſshes; and his lordes in hall and chamber with v, his other gentylmen in court with iii diſshes, beſides potage; and groomes and others with ii diſshes diverſe. Then the Kinges meate, two pichers and dim' wyne, ii gallons ale. Item, for his ſouper by hymſelf, viii loves, with the trenchers in all the kychyn, after the day, or after the ſtuff that is had within forth, ii pychers wyne, ii gallons ale, beſides the fruter and waferer. Item, bred and drinkinges for the King's perſon betwixt meeles, cannot be aſcerteyned but by recorde of the uſshers of the chamber. Item, nyghtly for the bed making one pitcher half gallon meaſure. Item, for the King and his chamber alſo, when the day ſhortneyth, and no prees of grete ſtraungers, iii torches, one tortays, and iii prickettes for the table and cupbourde, if it be not faſting day; vi perchers, x candells wax, for the ſizes of the chamber, ii morters wax every nyght; and at the feſtes or cummyng of lordes, or other ſtraungers worſhipfull, it muſt be more large by the diſcreſſion and recorde of the uſsher, by overſight of the Chamberlayn and others. Item, for his own perſon, one chymney brennyng day and night xviii ſhides viii faggotts for wynter ſeaſon; and if there be more nedeful chymneys to brenne for the King's honor in the grete chamber, then as the chamberlayn and uſsher think reſonable; and dayly all things to be recorded by the uſsher into the countyng-houſe. Item, for the beddes and payletts in the King's chamber, all litter and ruſshes of the Serjeaunt of the

hall by ovyrſight, for all thinges that growith of the Theſaurere of houſehold his charge, muſt be overſeen the expences thereof by the ſtyward and countroller.

THE KING taketh alſo for his offering by the proper handes of the Theſaurer of houſholde, what greter eſtates ſomeever be then in preſence, that is to ſay, on Chriſtmas-day, Eſter-day, Whitſonday, and All Halowen-day, at eche of thees feſtes out of the countyng-houſe, viſ. viiid. called a noble of golde; alſo for his dayly offerings allowed to the Deane of the King's chapell of houſehold rennyng in greete preſees of a greete plate of golde, to the value of viid. by day, that the King offereth; except thoſe dayes in which the King offereth the noble, then the countyng-houſe, called Le Graunt Garderobe, payeth v dayes, and the Jewell-houſe 12 dayes; that is to ſay, on All Halowen-day, Michaelmas-day, Conception of our Lady, Chriſtmaſſe-day, Newyeres-day, Epiphany, Purification and Annunciation of oure Lady, Good Friday, Eſter-day, Aſcention-day, Whitſonday, Trinitie-ſonday, Corporis Chriſti-day, Aſſumption-day, and Nativitie of our Bleſſed Lady. So thies viid. dayly, will drawe to by the yere, after 365 dayes, thereof xvii dayes abated, xl. iiiſ. viiid. Item, to the King's offerings to the croſſe on Good Friday, out from the countyng-houſe, for medycinable rings of gold and ſylver, delyvered to the jewel-houſe, xxvſ. Item, the King offerithe or ſendithe to the ſhryne of Seint Thomas of Caunterbury, in the name of Chyvyage, three florynes of golde from his privy coffers, yerely.

THE KYNGES CHAMBYR. Mete and ſouper to be ſett with lordes, as if thaire eſtate be ſome deale alyke, often tymes a Baron may ſitt there at the meſſe of any Erle, alweyis too ſuch to one meſſe. And, for a cuſtome there ſitting, the Chamberlayn, the Secretary, the Confeſſoure, one meſſe; of Knights to ſerve the King of his baſen and towell, called for the body, one meſſe; Chapleyns one meſſe; Squires for the body, the Phiſician, the King's ſurgeon, one meſſe; of Gentylmen Uſshers, whiche ſhall recorde that day the expences of the King and his chamber into the countyng-houſe; alſo to be in the chamber in feryall dayes, iiii meſſes of yeomen; as the yeoman of robes, yeoman of bedds, yeoman of the crown and of the chamber, and all other to the hall, except one meſſe of groomes waytors, etyng in a pryvate place, as with the groome porter of chamber, or within a withdrawt or warderobes, herknyng upon the uſshers of chamber yf they call; and if there be come ſuche ſtraungers that for certeyn cauſes muſt ſett in the chamber, than, as the uſsher thinketh beſt according, ſo to be ſette and ſerved by the aſſewer of the chamber. Item, at the grete feſtes of the yere, the officers of the chamber and yeomen, ſhall ſitte and kepe theire meelis in the Kinge's chamber, during the feſtes; ſauve groomes nor pages ſitte not there at no tyme; but thees groomes eten with yeomen of houſeholde in the hall. The drinkinges in the Kinge's chamber betwixt meles, for lordes or other ſtraungers, cannot be aſcertained, but taken by the dayly recorde of the uſshers of the chamber, as the cauſes ſhall require.

A QUENE, ita quod ſit Regina Regnans, and endowed with livelode ſufficient, then if it pleaſe the King and hur Highneſſe, it hath byn vſed by Quenes to pay a certaine dayly for theyre diets, when ſhe cummyth to this court, and after the numbyr of perſonages, of lordes, ladies, gentyllwomen, knyghtes and ſquiers, and other officers, ſuch of her ſervaunts as ſhall be appoynted, be etynge within this courte, or yit taking any lyveres at the King's charge within his houſehold. Wee fynde of old recordes and new both, that for the Quene's ſervyſe, whiche muſt be nygh like unto the Kinge's; and for her ladyes, and other worſhipfull men and gentylwomen, theire ſervices and lyveres, after as it accordith to high and lowe degrees, aſtyr the manner as it is to the King's houſehold meynie. Thus, accountyng the charges that ſhall riſe by her as by reſorting to her highneſſe, bothe lordes and gentyls, and other comyn ſutors; alſo to pondyr the dayes of grete feſtes,

with

with the dayes of abſtinence; conſideryng alſo the reparations of napery, veſſelles, and other ſtuffe, this muſt cauſe her comyn diette to be the more, for the high eſtate of her proper perſon. And the higher perſons to be better ſervyd than the lower, for the number of her own ſervaunts, and for the reſorte of comers, as it is before ſayde, yf her noble preſence be in this courte, then the doggettes in the countyng houſe bere witneſſe bothe of her venit et receſſit ad curiam, vel a curia, poſt prandium ſive ante, tociens quocciens.

For herſelf, one day with another, at xl$\tilde{s}$.; and every perſon of her propyr ſervaunts xii$\tilde{d}$.; and all the names that ſhall take ſuche lyverey and ſervyce, that the lower perſounes may help the hygher. The Quene's counſell, or ſuche as be of her countyng-houſe, to ſend in writing the names of every ſuche perſon, as oft as it pleaſeith, into the Kinge's countyng-houſe, to call aftyr, and that this appoyntment alwey be obſerved; alſo, that the money herefore be truly delyvered to the handes of the Treſorere of the houſhold with the Kinge's quarterly; and elles it wull breke and ſurcharge the greate appoyntment made for the honour of our ſoverayn lordes court, as keping two houſeholdes ſo honourable with the groundes of one; ſo that one mought hurt and miniſshe the other his greate fame. Be it remembered, that the Theſaurere of the Kinge's houſehold be charged with ſuche receyte as he taketh of the Quene. Item, hit hath byn that the officers for the Quene, bothe hyghe and lowe, taken in ſerviſe and lyverey ſomewhat leſſe in every thinge than dothe ſuche an officer beyng of the Kinge's proper houſeholde, to whom he is lykened by office

	l.	$\tilde{s}$.	$\tilde{d}$.
Pro dieta proprie perſone Regine, per diem xl $\tilde{s}$. ſumma per annum.	730	0	0
Pro C ſervientibus ſuis infra cur' Regis prandent' ad xii $\tilde{d}$. per diem	1825	0	0
Summa per annum,	2555	0	0

A PRINCE, the king's eldeſt ſonne, brother, uncle, or any other, beyng heyre apparent to his principalities, and abydyng at ſojourne in this court, he hathe byn accuſtomed to pay for his diettes after the numbyr of perſonages that he ſhall have attendaunt, and taking ſervice and lyverey of the King his houſeholde; of all whiche people the names muſt be aſcerteyned in to the Kinges countyng-houſe, and the money for them monethly to come to the handes of the Theſaurere of the ſaide houſholde. We fynde of ſome Princes that have payde in this houſehold dayly, 100s. and ſome iiii l. after theyre perſones, and as it pleaſith the King. The Prince takith dayly for his brekefaſt and mete and ſouper, leſſe than the Quene; and ſo of all other ſervyſes within this court. In caſe the prince be but comeinge and goyng among to this houſehold and not to ſojourne, but for to ſee the welfare of the King's highneſſe and of the Quenes, or elles that he be ſent for, yet then he to have like ſervyce if he be nat ſitting at the King or Quene's table but in his owne chambre, out of the high preſence, there to be covered with aſſayes and aſſewer at his towell with double ſervyce. Alſo one meſſe at his table if it require, and the ſervyce of his table and of his cuphorde to be dayly recorded into the King's countyng-houſe. Alſo etyng in the Kynges hall for ten of his ſervauntes. Alſo lyverey for his chamber at none and nyght xii loves, vi meſſes of greete mete and roſt; one ſextarie of wyne; viii gallons of ale; and for wynter lyverey ii torches, one tortayes, iiii perchers at ſouper, and viii candelles wax, one morter wax, viii candelles peris', xii talliwood, iiii faggotts; and for ſomer lyverey, iiii ſhydes, ii faggotts, litter and ruſſhes at all tymes of the ſarjeaunt uſher of the hall and chamber. The prince hath within this court of ſuche tymes of comeyng and goyng not abyding in houſehold, xx perſones wayters, and the remanent of his officers and ſervaunts to be at bed and bourde at the Prince's houſeholde at his lodgynge and lyverey in the countrey or in the town, whereat they ſhalle be aſſigned by the King's herbergers for

the tyme, which houſeholde is a guard unto the King. Lett it alwey be remembred to make in the kinges doggettes both venit and receſſit, as often as it pleſith the King the Prince to come or goe; and if the Prince be ſo abyding in houſehold at a certayn, as it is bynethe eſteemed, then the Theſaurere of houſehold to be charged therof in his accompt.

	ł.	s.	d
Pro dieta proprie perſone Principis per diem xxx s. ſumma per annum	547	10	0
Pro 50 perſonis ſuis infra curie Regis provident', ad xii d. per diem, ſumma per annum	912	10	0
	1460	0	0

A DUKE ſittinge in this courte in the Kinges Chaumber ſhall have etyng in the hall, one knyghte, a chapleyn, iii eſquyers, iiii yoemen; and for his chaumbre and brekefaſt, at noone, ſouper tyme, and lyverey at nyght, x loves, iiii meſſes of grete mete and roſt, for all day, 3 pychers wyne, vi gallons ale, a torche, ii tortayes, one morter, and in wynter ſeaſon iii perchers wax, vi candylls wax, viii candells peris', x tallwood, ii faggotts for winter liverie, and for ſomer when he needeth fower tallwood, four faggotts, for winter liverie, and for ſomer when he needeth, four tallwood, two faggots, litter, and ruſhes for his chamber of the ſerjeaunt uſher of the hall; and when he dynethe or ſoupeth in his own chaumber oute from the high preſence than to be covered in all ſervyſes ſave aſſay, nor his aſſewer no towell but he be a King's ſon. And if he be muche continuying and attending uppon the King's perſon, than he to have one yoeman keping his chaumber ſtyll in this courte as ofte as the Duke departith tyll he come agayn, taking dayly for his lyverey ii loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, ii gallons of ale, and the feſtivall dayes dim' a pycher wyne. Alſo this Lord beyng preſent hymſelf, hath into this court wayters on him, xii perſones, the remenaunt of his maynie with his houſeholde at his lyverey within vii myles to this court, and he payeth for all his own cariages, harneys, and other. Item, that no purveyoure of King, Queene nor Prince, take no manner ſtuffe within his lyverey ſo delyvered by the Kinges herbergers, but oonly at the will of the owners, of leſſe than it be to ſell as to marketts. His houſeholde in the countrey is called "A garde corps du Roy." The Steward and Theſaurere of ſuch a Duke's houſehold repreſentith within it the eſtate of a Baron; if they be oute of the Kynge's courte, within theyre lordes proper houſehold.

Domus propria talis Ducis per ſe in Anglia fundata, per annum, ſuper	4000 ł.
Unde, pro dieta communis, ultra vadiis, ad 6 ł.	2190 ł.
Pro duobus garderobis, et elemoſinis, et oblationibus ſuis per ann'	300 ł.
Pro neceſſariis hoſpicii et aliis expenſis forinſecis, eſtimatur per ann'	400 ł.
Pro donis et regardis domi et aliis contingentibus, eſtimatur per ann'	200 ł.

Pro feod' Seneſcall' 40 marc'—Theſaurar' 40 marc'—Contrarotulator' 20 ł. et quatuor militum 40 marc'.

AULE, CAMERE, ET CAPELLE.

Pro vadiis 40 generoſorum et armigerorum ad 7 d. ob. per diem cum venerunt computatum cum vacationibus eorum extra per finem anni ad plenam receptionem monete poteſt eſtimari quod quilibet contentetur cum 10 marcis et ſic ſufficienter iſta ſumma ſatisfaciet omnibus eis et ultra per menſem 20 marc'. 286 ł. 13 s. 4 d.

Pro vadiis 80 vallettorum in camera, capella et hoſpicii, cuilibet per diem ad 3 d.—ſumma cuilibet partis in toto, 4 ł. 13 s. 3 d. Unde cum quibuſlibet acceperit pro tempore attendentie, ſue vacationibus deductis, per med' inter eos omnes non devenient et homini cuilibet alter ad 4 ł. quare licet 20 plene habeant omnes alii plene non habebunt—et ideo poſuimus certum pro incerto pro vadiis 4 ł. Summa 320 ł.

Pro

Pro vadiis 30 garcionum domus, cuilibet 53s. 4d. per ann'— Summa 80l.
Pro vadiis ſive regardis, 24 pagettar' laborantium, cuilibet ad 26s. 8d. per annum— Summa 40 marc'.

Pro Robis Eſtvalibus et Yemalibus.	6 militum hoſpicii 12l.			
	60 armigerorum et aliorum infra et extra,	60l.		
	100 valettorum, infra et extra ad 18s.	90l.	196	13 4
	40 garcionum, infra et extra	40 marc'		
	24 pagettarum laborantium	8l.		
Summa domus talis ducis			4000	0 0

Eſtimatio per annum.

De Frumento per ſeptimanam, eſtimat' ad 10 quarter'
De Vino per annum 24 dol', ad 100s. per mod'.
De Cerviſia eſtimat' per ſeptimanam, 3 dol'
De Bovibus, 140
De Multonis, recentis et ſalſati, 1109
De Porcis, 400
De Vitulis, 500
De Damis, 400
De Cuniculis, 3000
De Pullina et aliis Volatilibus.
De Piſcibus ſtagni et Marinis.

Pro 240 domeſticis ultra ſupervenientibus et cum vacant.

A MARQUES, ſitting in the King's chaumber with duke, erle, biſshopp, or chauncellor, ſhall by the chamberlayn, or vſshers diſcreſſion, for few ſit alone in this court, but King, Queen, or Prince; and they may be coupled with any worſhip. This lorde ſhall have etyng in the King's hall, one knyght, a chapleyn, iii eſquiers, ii yomen beſydes hym that kepith ſtill his chambre. The lyverey for his chambre brekefaſt, none, ſoupertyme, and for all nyght vii loves, iiii meſſes of grete mete and roſte, ii pichers dimid' of wyne, v gallons ale, one torche, a tortayes, iii perchers, v candylls wax, vi candells peris', viii talwood, iii faggots in wynter ſeaſon; and if he wull in ſomer, iii tallwood, one faggott. He is not vſed to be covered in his own chaumbre within this courte, butt his cuppe; and if he be often attendaunt uppon the King to this court, then he hathe a yoman, before ſayd, to kepe his chaumbre and harneys in houſholde, and to make redy his lyverey in the countrey or town dayly, taking in his maſter's abſence, one caſt of brede, ii meſſes of greete mete, ii gallons of ale; and in feſtival dayes dim' picher of wyne. The ſum of all his meynie abyding with him in this courte, 10 perſones wayters, the remenaunt of his officers and ſervaunts, to be with his houſehold at his lyverey in the countrey, logged and aſſigned by the King's herbergers within vii myles to the Kyng, for a gard corps du Roy. No purveyour to execute his power within the Marqueſſes logging or lyverey, as ferre as it ſtretcheth, but by the aſſent of the owners. Alſo he payeth for his own carriage of harneys in this courte.

Domus

	l.	s.	d.
Domus propria talis Marchionis ſive Ducis per ſe in Anglia fundatur per ann' ſuper.	3000	0	0
Unde			
Pro dieta per medium eſtimatur ad iiii l. Summa	1908	0	0
Pro allocationibus et expenſis duarum garderobarum cum oblationibus et elemos' eſtimatur. Summa	200	0	0
Pro neceſſariis hoſpicii et expenſis forenſibus per ann' eſtimatur. Summa	266	13	4
Pro donis et regardis domini fiendis per annum eſtimatur. Summa	134	6	8
30 armigerorum et capellarum ad 100 s. per ann'	150	0	0
480 valettorum infra et extra cum capella ad v marc' per ann'	100	0	0
40 garcionum cum capella ad xl s. per ann. 80 l. 20 pagettarum laborantium ad 20 s. per ann' 20 l. Pro feod' Seneſcall' 20 l. Theſaur' 20 l. Contrarotulator' 20 marc' et iiii Milit' cujuſlibet 20 marc' per annum	358	0	0

Summa de vend' cepium coriorum, bovum, multonum et vitulorum

Pro robis eſtivalibus et yemalibus.	Quatuor milit' per annum,	8	0	0
	60 generoſorum infra et extra ad xvis. viii d. per ann'	50	0	0
	100 vallettorum infra et extra ad xiii s. iiii d. per ann'	100	marc'	
	60 garcionum et pagettarum laborantium ad vis. viii d. per ann'	20	0	0
	Summa hujus domus,	3000	0	0

Pro 200 domeſticis ultra ſupervenientibus cum vacant aliquando domino computato per ſe et domina

Theſe lordes rewarde theire knyghts, chapeleyns, eſquiers, yomen, and other of theyre ſervaunts, after theyre deſerts. Some of his chapleyns with officyalſhippes, deaneries, prebendes, freechapels, parſonages, penſions, or ſuche other; and for the ſeculer men, ſtewardſhippes, receivours, counſtables, porterſhippes, baylywikes, wardenſhippes, forreſters, raungers, verders, vergers, ſhreves, eſchetours, corouners, cuſtumers, countrollers, ſerchers, ſurveyours, berygs of yeres, gifts, wards, marriages, corrodies, parkers, and warenners. And this cauſeth lordes to rule at neede.

A COUNTE of this courte, ſittinge in the King's chamber, with a like peere, or elles aſſiſting hym a Baron; and he to have in the King's hall etyng, a chapleyn, or a knyght, ii eſquiers, ii yomen, taking for his brekefaſt, and lyverey to his chaumber at noone, ſouper tyme, and for all nyght, vi loves and dim' iiii meſſes of grete mete and roſte, ii pychers of wyne, v gallons of ale; and for wynter lyverey, from Allhalowentide tyl Eſtyr, a torche for hymſelf, one tortays to ſett by his lyverey at nyght, iii perchers wax, iiii candells wax, vi candells peris', vi tallwood, iii faggots, litter and ruſhes all the yere of the ſergeaunt vſsher of the hall and chambre; and after wynter ii tallwood, ii faggotts, if him nede, in every place within this courte ſerved uncovered; and, whan he is abſent, to have a yoman keping his chambre in courte; taking ii loves, ii meſſes grete mete and roſte, one gallon ale dayly. In this houſehold, whan hymſelf is preſent, dayly to have ix perſones wayters: the remanent with his houſehold at his lyverey in the countrey, aſſigned by the Kinges herberger within vii myles compaſſe to the King for a garde corps du Roy. No purveyour to take any ſtuffe within the precinct of his herbergage or lyverey, but for the count his proper houſehold, but only at the will of the owner. This lorde payeth for hys own carriage of harneys in the courte. The ſteward and treſoror of an Erle, or of a Biſshoppes houſehold, worſhipfully poſſeſſed repreſent the roomes of knyghts within theyre proper houſeholde and rule.

		l.	s.	d.
Domus Comitis in Anglia, fundata per annum super		2000	0	0
Unde				
Pro dieta communi ad 40s.	Summa	1095	0	0
Pro cuſtubus duarum garderobarum, cum oblationibus et elemoſinis eſtimatur.				
Summa		163	0	0
Pro neceſſariis hoſpicii et expenſarum forinſecum eſtimatur.	Summa	241	13	4
Pro donis domini et regardis fiendis per annum eſtimatur.	Summa	100	0	0
Pro vadiis et equis: 16 armigerorum, cuilibet ad vi marc'				
Et trium equorum in liberatione domi cum vacaverit				
50 valettorum, cuilibet ad 50 s. habentium ſingulorum equos in liberatione domi	Unius anni	249	0	0
40 garcionum ad 30 s. habentium equos per domi ſicut domus Baronum				
30 generoſorum, cuilibet ad xv l.				
60 valettorum, cuilibet ad viii s.	Summa	78	0	0
40 garcionum, cuilibet ad vi s. viii d.				
Pro feodis Seneſcall' xx l. Theſaurar' xx l. Contrarotulator' xx marc'	Summa	54	6	8
Memorand', pro pellibus bovum et multonum expendend'.				

This lorde may geve deaneryes, prebendes, free chappelles, corrodies; or elles he is founder of ſome chanons, monks, or friers ſyngers; thus he may raiſe a chapell by help of yomen and howſeholde chyldren, whiche after, if they may not ſerve in chappell, ſhall ſerve in houſeholde, or elles be preferrede by the lorde.

Summa hujus domus 2000 0 0

Eſtimatio per annum.

De frumento per diem, ad 6 buſsh'.
De vino per diem, ad tres ſextarias.
De ſerviſia per ſeptimanam, ad quatuor pipas.
De bovibus 108 ad 15 s.
De multonis, 1000 ad 18 d.
De porcis 100.
De vitulis 100.
De damis 120.
De piſc' ſtaur' et marin', &c.
De providenc' pullina et aliis volatilibus.
De providenc' ſcut', &c.
De providenc' aule et camere.
De providentia ſtabuli.

Pro 140 domeſticis vacant.

A BISSHOP

A BISSHOP CONFESSOUR ſitting in the King's chambre, ſhall have etyng in the hall, a chapleyn, one eſquire, one yoman; and for his brekefaſt and chambre, noone, ſoupertyme, and lyverey at night, iiii loves dim' ii meſſes of greete mete and roſte, one picher et dim' of wyne, ii gallons etdim' ale. And wynter lyvere from Allhalowentide till Eſtyr, one torche wayting vppon hym, a tortayes to ſett his lyverey in the wynter nyghtes, ii perchers wax, iii candells wax, iiii candells peris', iiii ſhides, ii faggotts; and for ſummer livery, 2 ſhides, one faggott, ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt vſsher. By the ſtatutes of noble Edwarde, then the King found all thinges neceſſary for ſuche a confeſſoure his body to be taken of his warderober private, or theſaurer of Englond; he kepeth in this courte 5 perſones wayters now, but then he had horſe mete for his horſes, clothing and chawcers for his groomes in ſojourne. The remanent of his ſervaunts to be at his lyverey in the countrey, delyvered by the Kinges herbergers; paying now for all his vytayles after the priſes as the clerke of markett cryethe for the King: he payeth for his own carriage of harneys in court; and if he be lette bloode, or ſicke, than he taketh half ſervice of the kychyn to his chambre; and if he be any prieſt of lower eſtate than a Biſshopp, then he taketh dayly his lyverey ſitting in the King's chambre; and taking for his chambre, yet of the greete ſpycery at Criſtmas and Whitſontide, in all ii bourde clothes, conteyning both vi elles, and ii ſhorte towelles of ii elles.

CHAUNCELLOR OF ENGLOND, takith for his yerely fee out of the King's ſellars, or at the port, by the buttler's aſſignment, beſt for the King to the chauncellor his own houſeholde vſe, by cauſe of his office, for everey of the kalender of the yere, a dolium of wyne, bothe for to ſhewe of wynes the more largeſſe unto the maiſters of chancery, as to ſewtors, ſtraungers, and reſorters to his houſeholde, bering the King's greete key of worſhip and profit, as well as for to geve his favoure and tender love to the honour, ſad and ſtedfaſt guyding of the King's houſeholde, and of all the ſervants thereof: wherefore all the lordes aforetyme, which have byn chauncellers, allwey graunted and continued this privylege to every eſtate and degree highe and lowe, of the felyſhip of the King's houſeholde, charged and named in the greete rolle of houſeholde. Then he to have all ſuche writtes as he ſhall nedefully ſhewe for hymſelf by his proper name, expreſſed in that writte of the common lawe of the chauncery ſeale free. This vſage and noble cuſtome, hath not ben denyed, and therefore twyce in every yere the clerke of the hanapre ſhould calle a newe houſeholde rolle oute of the King's countynghouſe, bycauſe of newe charging and diſcharging of ſervaunts, officers, and others, &c. This houſeholde rolle, contayneth many names more than the rolle chekke; when and as often as the Chauncellor, or any other lordes of greate eſtate, reſorte to this honourable courte, they muſt be ſervyd after theire eſtate, and remembered in the King's countynghouſe bothe of theire venerunt and receſſerunt.

GRETE CHAUMBYRLAYNE OF ENGLOND, comithe to this courte at the five principall feſtes of the yere, take ſuche lyverey and ſervyſe after the eſtate he is of; and for his wynter and ſomer robes, for the feſts of Criſtmas and Whitſontide, to be taken of the countynghouſe by evyn porcions 10 l. 13 s. 4 d.; and for his fee of the King's houſeholde at the ii termes of Eſter and Mighelmas, by evyn porcions, xx marcs in the countyng houſe.

CHIEF JUGE OF THE COMYN PLACE, is called a grete membre of the King's houſe, for whoſe favour counſayle and aſſiſtance in the lawe to be ſhewed to the houſehold matters and ſervaunts, he takethe a yerely fee by the hands of the butteler of Englond, at ii termes of the yere by equall portion, ii ton of wyne; which is allowed in the accompt of houſeholde.

A VISCOUNT, ſitting in the King's chambre, ſhall have in the hall etyng, one chapleyn, one eſquier, one yoman; and for his brekefaſt and chamber at none, ſouper tyme, and lyverey at nyght, iiii loves, iii meſſes of grete mete and roſte, one picher wyne, iii gallons dim' ale; and for wynter lyverey, one torche, ii perchers, and iii candells wax, iiii candells peris', iiii tallwood, ii faggots; and for ſomer ſeaſon, ii tallwood, one faggott; alſo havyng into this courte of wayters vpon hym of his own ſervaunts, vi perſons; the remenant with his houſehold at his lyverey in the countrey, within vii myles of the courte, for a garde to the king; paying for his proper carriages in this courte. And for his yoman, keping his chambre in abſence of this lorde, he takethe dayly, one payne, one meſſe gros chare, one gallon ale. No purveyour to take within his lyverey, but by aſſent of party, and all his proper purveyaunces there, after the King's priſes, as the clerk of the markett his byll declareth into the countyng houſe.

		l.	s.	d.
Domus Vicecomitis in Anglia fundatur per annum ſuper		1000	0	0
Unde				
Pro dicta per medium ad 20 s. Summa anni		511	0	0
Pro renovationibus in garderobis, cum oblationibus et elemonſiis eſtimat' Summa		80	0	0
Pro neceſſariis hoſpicii et expenſis forenſibus, eſtimatur. Summa		200	0	0
Pro donis et regardis domi faciendis per ann' eſtimatur. Summa		500 marc'		
Pro vadiis 10 generoſorum, cuilibet ad v marc'	xxxiiil. vis. viiid.			
30 vallettorum cuilibet ad xls.—	xll.			
12 garcionum cuilibet ad xxvis. viid. habentes equos geldings ad cuſtos domi. Summa	xvil.	109	6	8
Pro robis 20 generoſorum, cuilibet ad x s.				
40 valettorum, cuilibet ad viii s.				
24 garcionum, cuilibet ad vi s. Summa		33	6	8

Pro feodis Seneſcalli, xl. et Theſaurar' viil. Conſiliariorum domi cum clerico, 40 s.

Summa de denariis proveniencium de venditione coriorum, bovum, cepium, pellium, multonum et vitulorum per ann' et ultra.

Hic etiam poteſt levari capella cantancium trina vice in ſeptimana, viz. Adjutori eorundem ſerviencium hujus domus electorum ut ſupra cum penitentiis vadiis ut ſupra ad miſſas et veſperas.

Summa hujus domus	1000	0	0

Pro 80 domeſticis ultra ſupervenientibus domino et domina computatis per ſe

De bona providentia.

Per diem in panem, eſtimatione communi, 3 s.
Per diem in lx gall', eſtimat' 5 s.
Per diem unius ſextarius vini, eſtimatur 2 s.
Per menſem, vi bovum, eſtimatur, 3 l. 6 s. 8 d.
Per menſem 90 multonum
Per ann' tempore ſuo, 70 porcor'
Per ann' 100 vituli, 10 l.
Per ann' 80 damas
Per ann' in piſcibus ſtagni, viz. Mor' Mellewell, Codde, &c.

Summa eſtimatur per medium domini vel domine aliquando extra prandium vel cenam ex recognitionibus et aliquando per abſtinentiam vota vel devotiones.

A BARON

A BARON ſittyng in the Kinges chambre, or in the hall, with a perſon of like ſervyſe, he ſhall have etyng in the hall, a gentilman and a yoman; and for his brekefaſt, and in his own chaumber at none, ſouper tyme, and lyverey at nyght, iii loves, ii meſſes of grete mete and ſome roſte, dim' a pycher wyne, ii gallons ale; and for wynter lyverey, one tortayes, one percher, ii candelles wax, iii candelles peris', iii talwood, ii faggotts; and for ſomer lyverey ii faggotts; and whan hymſelf is oute of courte, than he ſhall have a yoman keping his chaumbre, dayly to ete with the chaumberlaynes in the hall, till his lorde come agayn. Item, a Baron to have within this courte iiii perſounes wayters; the remanent of his meynie to be with his houſehold, at his lyverey in the countrey within 7 myles by the King's herberger delyvered, taking his priſes for his proper expences, there ſo awayting vpon the King, after the clerk of the market cryes there ſhall no purveyour of the Kinges take or make any purvyaunce within his lodginge, but by aſſent of the party owner. Thoughe the King geve clothing embrawdered, yet theſe lordes, nor knyghtes, have none but by a ſpeciall ſuite, or warraunte under privye ſeale, directed to the King's wardrober of chaumber.

		£.	s.	d.
Domus Baronis in Anglia fundatur per annum ſuper		500	0	0
Unde				
Pro communi dieta per medium ad xvi s. Summa anni		292	0	0
Pro reparationibus garderobarum et oblationum et elemoſinarum eſtimat' Sum'		50	0	0
Pro neceſſariis hoſpicii et expenſis forenſibus, eſtimatur per ann', Summa		56	0	0
Pro donis, regardis domi, emptione equorum cum husbandria eſtimatur, Summa		50	0	0
Pro vadiis iiii generoſorum, cuilibet ad 40 s. xvi valettorum, cuilibet ad 40 s. et vi garcionum, cuilibet ad 20 s.	Summa	42	0	0

Habentes equos gyldynges ad cuſtus domi et cum laboraverint quilibet equus percipit pro baitagio, 1 d. et pro tota nocte quilibet equus iid. ob. et quociens pervenerint ſic laborandum ad aliquod hoſpicium vel manerium domini regardantur iii equi generoſorum ad i buſſ' aver'. Et equus unus valett' ad prec' et cum non laboraverint quilibet equus percipit per diem i peck aver' vel i jactum pan' equin', ſimili modo duces et alii domini ſuperiores et inferiores reguntur exceptis.

Pro liberata pannorum per ann' 30 hominum in veſtura, ſum'	10	0	0
Pro feodis ſeneſcalli, 10 £.—et recept' et unius clerici ſervientis 4 £. per ann'			
Pro venditione pellium et cepium, bovum, muttonum, vitulorum, et aliorum per ann'—			
Summa hujus domus, pro 40 domeſticis, ultra ſupervenientibus domino et domina computatis per ſe	500	0	0

A CHAMBERLAYN FOR THE KING in houſehold, the grete officer ſitting in the Kinges chambre; and when it requireth for matters to be comyned of the Kinges counſayle, then his metes and ſoupers in his own chaumber, or elles with other eſtates of the houſehold, as it ſhall ſeme hym beſt. He taketh his brekefaſt, if he wulle, in opyn dayes; he preſenteth, chargeth, and diſchargeth, all ſuche perſounes as be of the Kinges chaumbre, except all ſuche officers of houſehold, as miniſtre for any vytayle for the Kinges mouthe, or for his chambre; for all thoſe take theire charge at the grene cloth in the countynghouſe. This is the chief hed of rulers in the Kinges chambre. Item, as often as he chargeth or diſchargeth any new perſon in the chaumbre, to preſent thoſe perſones and names into the countynghouſe. Item, he hath the punition of all them that are longing to the chaumber for any offence or outrage; ſavynge the right of the countynghouſe in chekking

them for theire vacations, or for lak of recordes, or myſſe recording, or for loſs of torches, naperye, pottes, cuppes, woode, or ſuche other ſtuffe comyng fro the Theſaurers charge; and by them ſo miſcarried. The Chaumberlayn taketh his othe and ſtaffe of the King, or of his counſayle; he ſhall at no tyme within this courte be covered in his ſervice; he may have etynge in the hall ii eſquiers, ii yomen; and for the yoman and other keping his chaumbre, and for his proper lyverey at nyght, in opyn dayes vi loves, iiii meſſes of grete mete and roſte, one picher wyne, iiii gallons of ale, one torche, one percher, iiii candelles wax, vi candelles peris'; for wynter lyverey, vi tallwood, iii faggotts, the larger bycauſe he ſhuld take nothing of ſuche ſtuffe from the King's chaumber, nor ſuffer none to be taken away but for worſhipp to the King; he taketh alſo for ſomer lyverey, iii tallwood, one faggot, ruſhes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſher of the hall and chaumber; and of all other vytayle and ſtuffe as he ſhall have nede to within this houſehold, gevyng enſaumple of his content and moderate coſtages in court, bothe to the Kinges honour, and profit. Item, for his robes at Criſtmas and Whitſontide of the countyng-houſe by evyn portions, 8 marks, and for his fees at Michaelmas and Eaſter by even portions, 10 marks. This groweth to hym from the houſehold, and not of the jewell-houſe, nor of the King's warderobe, for the favour and help that he ſhulde owe in aſſiſting the Stewarde, Theſaurere, and other officers of houſeholde, in ſpeking to the King's highneſſe, or to his noble counſayle, for the ayde and goode continuance of the honorable conductes of his houſeholde. Item, whan hymſelf is abſent from courte, he levith a yoman to kepe his chaumber, and purvey for his lyverey of ſtuffe in the countrey, taking in courte at mele tymes, one payn, one meſſe groſſe de kuſyn, one gallon ſervoice; and whan hymſelf is preſent in this courte, to have in all vi perſons wayters within the gate. The remanent of his ſervaunts abydyng with his houſeholde at his lyverey in the countrey, a garde du corps le Roy; his lyverey, and every other without the Kinges gates is delyvered all wayes by the aſſent of the Kinges herberger, and that by his byll; and within the Kinges gates, no man ſhall harborow or aſſigne but this chamberlayn or uſher, or ſuche other under hym of the King's chambre havyng theyr power. This chamberlayn beſyly to ſerche and overſee the King's chambres, and the aſtate made therein, to be according, firſt for all the array longing to his proper royall perſon, for his proper beddes, for his proper boarde at meale tymes, for the diligent doyng in ſervyng thereof to his honour and pleaſure; to aſſigne kervers, cupbearers, aſſewers, phiſitians, almoners, knyghts, or other wurſhypfull aſtate for the towell, and for the baſyn ſquires of of the body to be attendaunt. The uſher of the chambre ever to ſee, and quikly to remedy every thing lacking or defautes as well in the King's inner chaumbre as in the utter chamber, ſpecially in ſight towarde ſtraungers of worſhip if the King kepe aſtate in his chaumbre. And dayly this uſher maketh his towell or furnape, as dothe a Marchall when the King is in the hall.

BANNERETTES, IIII, or Bacheler Knights, to be kervers and cupberers in this courte, of lyke degree for the kinges perſon, ſitting in the hall at one of the metes, with a perſon of lyke ſervyce; or when any of them kervith, and the cuppberer alſo done ſervyſe, then to ſett in the hall at the furſt or latter mete; and the greate Almoner with hym, if he wyll attende, or elles with another, but not of the hall in like ſervyce. They are called knyghtes of chaumbre; everych of them ſhall have a Gentilman and Yoman eatyng in the hall, and for his own brekefaſte and chambre day and nyght, ii loves, one meſſe of gros mete, dim' pycher wyne, ii gallons ale; and for wynter ſeaſon, from Allhallowentyde till Eſtyr, one tortays, one percher, ii candelles wax, ii candelles peris', ii talwood, ii faggotts, ruſhes, litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſher of the hall; and when they are out of court, than they have ii yomen abyding ſtill to kepe theyre iiii beddes, ſitting with the chamber-

chamberlaynes dayly in the hall, till their maiſters come ageyn; and if there be ii maſtyrs ſo oute of courte, then to have one perſon ſo keping theyre ii beddes and etyng in the hall, and levyng no more in the courte behynde them; and if they do, that man to have no mete in this court whyles his maiſter abſenteth; neither they to kepe no houndes in this courte, but at theyre lyverey. Every of thies kervers taketh for his attendaunce of the countyng-houſe for his robes, wynter and ſomer at Criſtmaſſe and Whitſontide, equally, viii marcs; and for every of theire fees at Eſter and Michaelmas, equally, x marcs; and for everych of them comyng in to this courte, iiii perſones wayters, the remenant to their lyverey, with theyre horſes and houſeholde in the countrey nygh together. A kerver at the boarde, after the King is paſſed it, may cheſe for hymſelf one dyſhe or two, that plentie is among. The king will aſſigne a diſhe to ſome lorde or ſtraunger in chaumbre or hall, elles the almoner woll ſee to ſtraungers in ſuche rewardes, if it ſeme hym worſhipfull, elles all at the Kinges boarde goethe to almeſſe.

IN THE NOBLE Edwardes dayes worſhipfull eſquires did this ſervyce, but now thus for the more worthy. Theis kervers and cupberers pay for the carriages of their harneys and other in courte. Them nedeth to be well ſpede in taking of degree in the ſchole of urbanytie.

Domus talis Bannerett' in Anglia fundat' per ann' ſuper, 200l.

Unde

Pro cotidiana dieta ut in panibus potu victu coquine, expenſis ſtabuli et al' ad 6s. viiid. Summa anni, 121l. 13s. 4d.

Pro renovatione garderobe cum oblationibus et elemoſinis eſtimatur ſumma, 25l.

Pro neceſſariis reparationibus hoſpicii et aliis expenſis forenceſis eſtimatur ſumma 16l.

Pro donis regardis et ad eſcambia equorum eſtimatur, ſumma	10l.	22l. 0s. 0d.
Pro vadiis unius ſeneſcalli et receptor,	2l. 13s. 4d.	
Pro iiii mulieribus in vadiis, per annum,	6s. 8d.	
Unius clerici ſcribent' generoſi pro menſa domi,	2l.	
Duorum vallettorum, 4l. et unius valletti,	1l. 6s. 8d.	
vi garcionum laborancium per annum,	6l. 13s. 4d.	
habentes equos geldinges ad cuſtus magiſter cum equitaverint, ſumma		
Pro liberata pannorum pro Seneſcall' ac recept' bis per annum, viz. Yſtival' et emal' 13s. 4d.		6l. 6s. 8d.
Pro liberata cleric' et iiii valettor' yemal' et eſtival'	1l. 13s. 4d.	
Et pro xvi aliis ſervientibus inter eos dividend' 4l. Summa		

Memorand' de denariis provenientibus de coriis pellibus et cepium bovum multonum et vitulorum, per annum ad ſupplendum omnia alia deficiencia in fine anni

Summa hujus domus 200 0 0

Pro xxiiii perſones domeſticis vacuis Magiſtro et Magiſtra computat' per ſe cum filiis. &c.

KNYGHTS OF HOUSEHOLD, XII, bachelers ſufficiant, and moſt valient men of that ordre of every countrey, and more in numbyr yf hit pleaſe the Kyng; whereof iiii to be continually abydyng and attending uppon the King's perſon in courte, beſides the kervers, as above ſayd, for to ſerve the King of his baſon, or ſuche other ſervyſe as they may do the King, in abſence of the kervers, ſitting in the King's chaumbre and hall, with perſones of lyke ſervyce, everyche of them have etyng in the hall, and taking for his chaumbre at none and nyght, one lofe, one quart wyne, one gallon ale, one percher, one candell wax, ii candelles peris', one tallwood et dim', for wynter lyverey, from Allhalowentyde tyll Eſtyr, ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt vſsher, and for keping of theyre ſtuff and chambre, and to purvey for theyre ſtuffe; alſo at theyre lyverey in the countrey, amonges

them all, iiii yomen; afftertyme viii of theſe knyghtes be departed from court, and the three yomen to ete dayly in the hall with the chamberlaynes, tyll theyre ſayd Maiſtyrs come agayn; ſo that the number of knyghts ſervaunts be not increſed whan theire mayſters be preſent. Every knyght ſhall have reſorting into this court, iii perſones wayters; the remenant of theyre ſervaunts to be at theyre lyverey in the countrey, within vii myles to the King, by the herbergers ſufficiently lodged; and if it may be, ii knyghts togeder; alſo they pay in this courte for the carryage of theyre own ſtuffe; and if a knyght take cloathing, it is by warrant made to the King's warderober, and not of the Theſaurer of houſehold. Sometymes knyghtes take a fee here yerely of x marcs, and cloathing, but becauſe ray clothinge is not according for the King's knightes, therefore it was left. Item, if he be ſeeke, or ſpecially lette blode, or clyſtered, then he taketh lyverey iiii loves, ii meſſe of grete mete and roſte, dim' picher wyne, ii gallons ale. This lettyng blode, or clyſtryng, is to avoyde peſtylence, and therefore the peple take lyverey oute of courte, and not for every ſykneſſe in man contynuyng in this courte.

Domus talis Militis in Anglia fundatur per annum ſuper, 200ł.

Pro quolibet die eſtimatur, i buſſ' frumenti ad 6d.—Summa anni 5 quart' 5 buſſ' denariorum. Summa 9ł. 2s. 6d.

Pro quolibet die eſtimatur circa 12 gall' cervis' ad ob. quad'. Summa anni circa 40 pipas. Summa denarior', 26ł. 13s. 4d.

Pro una pipa vini per annum eſtimatur, ſumma 46s. 8d.

Pro ſex pipis ciſere faciend' quolibet ann' creſcente in ortis domi, ſumma ſuum precium

Pro cera, ſucro, melle et aliis ſpeciebus et candell' paris' per ann' ſum' 50s.

Pro 14 bobus ad 10s. per 26 ſeptimanis carnium in anno ſumma, 8ł.

Pro 60 multonis per idem tempus 4ł. 12s. pro 16 bacon' 20s. pro 20 porcis' de ſtaur' pro 13 vitulis de ſtaur' domi pro 60 porcellis de ſtaur'.

Pro 20 agnell' de ſtaur' pro 12 damis in ann' per captione canum domini plus conſtant quam conferunt venatione } 12ł. 12s.

Pro anceribus, cignis, caponibus, gallinis, pultrinis, herones, perdicibus, pecokes, cran' et minoribus volatilibus de ſtaur' domi et per falcones cum cuniculis 100, ſumma

Pro recentibus carnibus emendis, eſtimatur pro 198 diebus anni ad 12d. per diem, ſumma 9ł. 18s.

Pro 16 morum in anno, 10s. pro 50 dryhake, 3s. 4d. pro 26 ſtokfiſhes, 6s. 6d. pro allec' rubiis 9s. pro allec' albis 12s. pro 8 ſalmons precii 8s. pro cade ſprattor' 18d. pro caſiis ſine precio, pro cepibus, herbis, ovis, buttyro, lacte et oſtriis, per ann' eſtimatur 20s. Et pro piſcibus recentibus, pro 168 diebus abſtinencium in anno ad 10d. per diem, ſumma 6ł. 19s. 2d. cum adjutorio rivorum et ſtagnorum domi cum fructubus ortorum, ſumma 10ł. 9s. 6d.

Pro renovatione fienda in diverſis officiis per ann' eſtimatur 40s. pro ſal' gre et al' 10s. pro cenap' vinagre, per annum 6s. 8d.

Pro vergeous ſine precio, pro carbonibus fiend' de boſcis domi, 14s.

Pro 100 carrectis boſc' de boſco domi, &c. 33s. 4d. cirpis, &c. ſine pretio, ſumma 4s.

Pro impoſitio fenis, 2l. xx quart' aven' 1ł. 16s. 8d. emptiones equorum et excambia cum reparationibus herneſiorum ſtabuli, eſtimatur per ann', 66s. 8d. Summa 7ł. 3s. 4d.

Pro vadiis Seneſcalli ſcribentis ac cuſtod' cur' domi et recipient' omnia onera hoſpitii 53s. 4d. et unius juvenis generos' attend' ad menſam domini 26s. 8d. unius officiarii piſtrine, panetrie, et buttillerie, per ann' 40s. unius coci, bochour, lardenar ad ſquylour, per ann' 40s. cum uno puero in auxilium ſibi capient' per ann' 8s. 4d. et pro uno cuſtode equorum domini 26s. 8d. et pro cuſtode canum et falconum et capientium damas aves &c. per ann' 20s. ſumma 10ł. 15s.

Pro

Pro aliis neceſſariis et expenſis forinceſis cum donis domini, per ann'	4l. 12s. 4d.
Pro robis Magiſtri et reparationibus camere ſue per ann'	4l.
Pro ſuis oblationibus et elemoſinis eſtimatur per ann'	13s. 4d.
Pro liberata pannorum xvi perſonarum, ſumma	4l.
Summa hujus domus,	100l.

Pro xvi perſonis domeſticis vacuis magiſtro et magiſtra computatis per ſe abſque parvulis.
Memorand' de denariis provenientibus de coriis et pellibus bovum, multonum, et vitulorum per annum expenditorum in hoſpicii.

A SECRETARY, ſitting in the King's chambre or hall, with a perſon of like ſervyſe; and he ſhall have eting in the hall, one gentilman. Item, for his chambre for all day, iii loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, dim' a picher wyne, ii gallons ale, one torche, one percher, ii candells wax, iii candells peris', in wynter ſeaſon, and iii tallwood, ruyſhes and litter, all the yere of the ſerjeaunt uſsher of the hall and chambyr, parchemynte and paper, ſufficiaunt of the office of the grete ſpycery, by overſyght of comptroller or his clerks, and that to be allowed in the countyng-houſe, and alſo red wax; and whan he hathe nede of muche writing, than he to have commaundment from the ſeyd countyng-houſe for perchers of tallowe, or ſmaller candells peris'. To this office are belonging iiii clerks, ſufficiaunt writers of the King's ſignet under the ſeide Secretary, eting dayly in the King's hall; and for theyre lyverey at nyght a gallon ale, and in wynter ſeaſon, one candell peris'; and whan theyre buſineſs requireth, then, by the Secretary's proper recorde, theſe clerks to have dynners and ſoupers to theyre ſcriptory, taking ſo for one mele one payne, one meſſe gros de cuſyn, dim' a gallon ſervoiſe. The Secretary and his clerks pay for theire carriage of harneys in courte, except a littell coffer in which the King's warraunts and billes aſſigned, and other lettres and remembraunces be kept upon a filace. This coffyr is carried at the King's coſt, whereas the Countroller wull aſſigne. The Secretary he hath into this courte iii perſones wayters on hym for all that office. The remanent of all other ſervaunts to be founden at his lyvery in the countrey deliverede by the herberger, ſufficiauntly for hym and all the clerks; and whan hymſelf is oute of courte, he hath a yoman to kepe his chaumber, etyng at the Chaumberlayn's bourde in the hall: both he and his clerks take clothing of the King's warderober.

CHAPLEYNS IIII, or more, as it pleaſith the Kinge; whereof ii alweyes in the chambre be ſitting at meales, ſuch as ſay the day matyns maſſe before the King for graces: that other ii in the hall with perſones of like ſervyſe. Item, eche of them hath eting in the hall a yoman at the Chaumberlaynes bourde. Item, everyche of theis maiſtyrs taketh lyverey for his chaumbre at nyght dim' a payn, a quart wyne, one gallon ſervoice; and for wynter ſeaſon, one percher, one candell wax, ii candells peris', one tallwood dimid' ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher; and if any of them be benyfyſed to xl l. he taketh no wages in this courte, but abiding for his attendaunce, till he be preferred by the King's gift when as it falleth. Item, they take nothing of the King's warderobe, but if any of theym ſtand in the chekker roll. Item, they pay for the carriage of their own harneys in this courte; and everey of theym may have of wayters on them in this courte ii perſones honeſt; the remanent to be at theyre lyverey with theyre horſes in town or countrie. Item, if any of theſe chapleyns be lett blode, or be ſycke, than to take ſyke lyverey as the knyghtes don. Everych of theym hath one perſon honeſt at the Chaumberlaynes bourde in the hall. Theſe chapleines given attendaunce for mattines, maſſes, and other devotions, to be ready at ſuch ſeaſon and place as the King will be diſpoſed.

ESQUIERS FOR THE BODY, IIII, noble of conditions, whereof alwey ii be attendaunt upon the King's perſon, to array and unarray hym; to watche day and nyght; to dreſſe hym in his clothes, and they be callers to the chaumberlayn, if any thing lak for his perſon or pleſaunce; theyre buſines is in many ſecrets, ſome ſitting in the King's chaumbre, ſome in the hall, with perſones of like ſervice, which is called Knyghtes Service, taking every of theym for his lyverey at nyght di' a chete loffe, one quart wyne, a gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey from All Hallowentide tyll Eſtyr, one percher wax, one candell wax, ii candells peris', one tallwood and dim', and wages in the countyng-houſe; yf he be preſent in courte, dayly viid. ob' and clothinge with the houſeholde wynter and ſomer, or xl s. beſides his other fee of jewel-houſe, or of the Theſaurere of Englonde; and beſides his wachyng, clothing of chaumbre of the King's warderobe. He hath abyding in this courte, but vii ſervauntes, lyverey ſufficiaunt for his horſes in the countrey by the King's herberger; and if any ſquier for the body be lette blode, or elles for watched, he ſhall have ſyke lyverey with knyghtes, litter and ruſshes all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher of the hall and chaumbre: oftyn tymes theſe ſtond in ſtede of kervers and cupberers.

A SEWAR FOR THE KYNGE, whiche owght to be full cunnyng, diligent, and attendaunt; he receveth the metes by ſayes and ſaufly ſo conveyeth it to the King's bourde with ſauces accordingly, and all that cometh to that bourde he ſetteth and dyrecteth, except the office of pantrie and buttrie; he ſeweth at one mele, and dyneth and ſoupeth at another mele, and to ſitt in the hall with a perſon of like ſervyſe; and dayly hym oweth to be with the ſoverayns or rulers of houſhold preſent at ordinance, there to here what ſhal be purpoſed for the King's noble perſon, and the proportion of as for his bourde only; and than there to ſaye, if any thing be ſpecially that the Kinge deſireth hymſelf. Item, if the King's ſurveyour lacke, then this aſſewer, with the clerk of countrolment and the clerk of kychyn, and the maſter cooke for the mowthe, ſhall go ſee the King's ſervyſe and deyntes of fleſshe and fiſhe, that it be alwey choſen of the beſt endrayght. Item, among to comyn with the maiſter cooke of the King's diet and appetites, ſo that he may devyſe his mete, and dight them to his pleſure. And this aſſewer ſhall not abridge nor withdraw no diſhe of ſervyſe, that is delyvered or devyſed by other officers at the dreſſour, but trewly to ſew them uppon the King's table, uppon ſuche payn as Styward, Theſaurer, or Countroller liſt to awarde, after the reaſon that towcheth the King's honour; this is agreed by the ſtatutes of noble Edward. This aſſewer taketh for his chaumbre at nyght, dim' payn, one quarte wyne, one gallon ale, one torche of the grome porter of chambre, to be borne before hym to the dreſſours; and whiles he ſervyth the King, and no longer, butt to be delivered to the groome agayn. He taketh for his chambre in wynter ſeaſon, one percher wax, one candell wax, ii candells peris', one tallwood, dim' ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher. And whyles he is preſent in courte, he taketh dayly in the chekker roll viid. ob. and clothing for wynter and ſomer, or elles allowed xl s. and at everyche of the iiii feſtes of the yere of the clerk of the grete ſpycery, ii elles of lynnen clothe for aprons, price the elle xiid. Item, he taketh parte of the generall giftes as ofte as they be gevyn to the houſeholde, if he be preſent in courte at tyme of gevyng, elles not. He may have in this court ii ſervaunts, the remanent to abide at his lyvery in the town or countrey; he payeth for the carriage of his harneys in court; his ſervyſe from kychyn is after the ſewte of ſquires for the body; and if he be ſicke, he taketh lyverey like to theym alſo; but that he bake all manner fruytes and wafyrs ſhall come to the bourde alway without brede, the bourde avoyded when wafyrs come with Ypocras, or with other ſwete wynes. The King never taketh a voyd of comfittes and other ſpices, but ſtanding. Memorandum, King Edmond, brothyr to Athylſton, for the trouthe and dilygence that he founde in his aſſewer in his ſervyce doyng, that

that King loved hym ſo agayn, that he put hymſelf in his enemyes handes to dye, to ſave and defende this derely beloved aſſewer in ſuche a tyme as he ſtood in perill.

A SURVEYOUR FOR THE KYNG, to overſee, with the maiſter cooke for the mowthe, all maner of ſtuffe of vytayle which is beſt and moſte holſom, and the conveyaunce and ſauf guarde of it, with all the honeſt manner of cleanly handling, and dylygence of keping and covering; and dayly to be at the ordenaunce, to here the proportions that be made there for the King's perſon, ſo that it may be called hoole oute at the dreſſoure; and that nothing be purloyned that is ſo appoynted by the clerk of the kytchyn and maiſter cooke, but that the Kinge's eſtate be ſerved therwith, if it may be gotten by the purveyours, uppon ſuch payne as the ſoveraynes of houſehold wull awarde in the countyng-houſe. Item, in abſence of the King's aſſewer, a ſquyer for the body, or elles this ſurveyour, bereth the towell to ſewe the King; he eateth in the hall at one mele, or at the latter, with a perſon of like ſervyſe: he taketh within this courte all ſuch wages, clothinge, and lyverey, and other duties, as doth the King's aſſewer. His charge is not upon the manner of ſewing of diſhes at the dreſſour, but to ſee that the ordinaunce be ſett forth and ſewe them. And then lette the aſſewer allone in the manner of ſetting them.

WARDEROBER, called by the noble King Edward the Third his ſtatutes, clerk purveyour du le garderobe de Roy, that tyme beyng of the body of houſehold, afterwards removed by King Richarde ſeconde, aſſigned to kepe his office continually in London among merchaunts and artificers, hymſelfe to come when the King or Chaumberlayn calleth hym ſpecially at the iiii feſtes of the yere, as an office of chaumbre outward. His lyverey is like that tyme to a ſquyers of the body; nor wages, nor clotheing of houſehold. He taketh all his receytes of the Theſaurere of Englond by himſelf, and yieldeth his accompt in the chekker by warraunts of the King's chaumberlayn.

GENTYLMEN USSHERS OF CHAUMBRE, IIII, whereof one or ii contynually ſittith at metes and ſopers in the King's chaumbre, to ſee every thing don in dew order, and to kepe ſilence; that other to be etyng in the hall with a perſon of like ſervyſe, ſo that one be walking at the recorde of the King's chaumbre; all the ſervyſe of brede, meſſes of kytchyn, wyne, ale, wax, wood, that is diſpended bothe for the King's bourde, and for the hole meſſe, and other of the chaumbre, and as well the ſervyſe for the King for all night, as the greete avoydes at feaſtes, and the dayly drinkinges betwixt meles in the King's chaumbre for ſtraungers, and thereof to make trew recorde, and to bring it dayly to the countyng-bourde before noone, there to be proved whether it be reſonable or not. Alſo he to ſett all the eſtates, gentyls and ſtraungers, at the bourdes in the King's chaumbre, in a dew order, two perſons to a meſſe, if the eſtates be ſume deale lyke, weying honour with profitt; he muſt geve grete attendaunce uppon the King and ſtraungers, and if any defaulte be founden in the uſsher of myſſerecordyng other for other, outrage or loſſes for the King's goode growing from the Theſaurer of houſehold's charge, than he to awnſwer, and to take ſuche punition by wages and clothyng, as the judges of the countyng-houſe wuld think reſonable to award, or elles ferthyrmore upon hym by the avyſe of the chaumberlayn, he ſhall at no tyme make commaundmente of brede, wyne, ale, or any other out of the King's chamber, but if the King drink in his outward diſportes, but by aſſent or commandement of the countyng-houſe, of ſuch as have the rule. Every uſsher taketh for his lyverey at nyght dim' a chet loſe, one quarte wyne, one gallon ale; and for wynter, one percher wax, one candell wax, ii candell peris', one talwood dim', the larger for that none of the ſquires of the body nor uſshers ſhulde not withdraw any ſuch ſtuffe from the King's chaumber; alſo hym

owght to be cunnyng, courteous, and glad to receve, teache, and direct every man in ſervice doyng, and to know all the cuſtumes and ceremonies, uſed aboute the King and other eſtates according, when they come. He hath his commaundmentes for every office, as for brede, wyne, ale, wax, wood or coole, ſtraw, and ruſshes, to be had for the King's chaumbre, or othyr ſtraungers, as his diſcreſſion ordinarily would; he aſſigneth the yomen of crown and chambre, groomes and pages, to attendaunces and other buſynes inwarde and outwarde, for the King; alſo he hath for himſelf ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher of the hall for his chambyr, where uſshers lye togeder, and everiche for theyr wages in the chekker rolle preſent in courte vii d. ob. and clothing wynter and ſomer with the houſehold, or elles xl s. a pece; and if any of theym be lett bloode or ſyke, they take ſyke lyverey, ii loves, ii meſſes of kychyn for all day, one quarte wyne, ii gallons ale. They pay for the carryage of theyre own harneys in courte. If the Kinge kepe eſtate in his chambyr, theſe uſshers make the eſtate in the ſurnape, like as the marchall doth in the hall. And eche of theſe uſshers to have into this courte ii honeſt ſervaunts, and lyverey for theyre horſes togyder if they may be, in the town and countrey, aſſigned by the King's herberger; and to leve byhynde them no chaumbre-dekons in courte, but ſuche as are appoynted by the countyng-houſe. Item, nother marſhalls, nother uſshers of hall nor chaumbre, of very right nor worſhipp, owe not to little or withdrawe any hole ſtuffe of fleſhe or fyſhe, gevyn to the King by waye of preſent, muſtered in the hall or chambyr. One of theſe uſshers, by the ſtatutes of noble Edward, was purveyour for wood and litter and ruſshes, whiche buſyneſſe now is joined to the ſergeaunt of the hall. This name uſsher is a worde of Frenſhe. Item, he aſſigneth every office and logyng within the King's palace. The wurſhupfull clerk and counſellor ſpeketh to this officer uſsher, and to the marchals and porters, Terentius ut homo eſt ita morem geras.

YEOMEN OF CROWNE, XXIIII, moſt ſemely perſones, clenely and ſtrongeſt archers, honeſt of conditions and of behavoure, bold men, choſen and tryed out of everey lordes houſe in Englond, for theyre cunnyng and vertew; thereof one to be yeoman of the robes, another to be yeoman of the warderobe of beddes in houſehold; theſe ii in certayntie ete in the King's chaumbre dayly; other ii be yeomen uſshers of chaumbre, etyng there alſo: another to be yeoman of the ſtole, if it pleſe the King: another to be yeoman of the armory: another to be yeoman of the bowes for the King: another yeoman to kepe the King's bookes: another to kepe his dogges for the bowe; and, except the furſt iiii perſones, the remenaunt may to the hall as the uſshers, &c. and thus they may be putte to buſineſs. Alſo it accordeth, that they be choſen men of manhoode ſhootyng, and ſpecially of vertuoſe conditions. In the King's chaumbre be dayly ſitting, iiii meſſes of yeomen, and all the remanent etyng in the hall ſitting togeder above joyning to the yeomen of houſehold, except at the five grete feſtes of the yere, then as many yeomen of crowne and chaumbre as may ſitte in the King's chaumbre, ſhal be ſerved there duryng the feaſte. And everyche of theym preſent in courte, hathe dayly allowed in the countyng-houſe iiid. and clothing for wynter and ſomer, and chaunces yerely, or elles xviii s. beſides theire watchyng clothing of the King's warderobe. And if any of theym be ſent oute of courte by the King's chamberlayne, then he taketh his wages of the jewell-houſe, and vacat in the chekkyr rolle, till he be ſene in courte agayn. Alſo lodgyng in the towne or countrey, ſufficiaunt for theyre horſes, as nygh togeder as the herberger of houſehold may diſpoſe; and alwey ii yeomen of crowne to have an honeſt ſervaunt into courte; In the noble Edward's ſtatutes, theſe were called the xxiiii *archers a pie currauntz enchierment devaunt le Roy per payes pur gard corps du Roy*. Theſe were called the King's Wachemen. At thoſe dayes a yeoman toke but x s. for his gown, and iiii s. viiid. for his hoſen and ſhoone. They have nothing elles with the houſehold

houſehold ſauve carriage of theyre beddes, ii men togeder, by deliveraunce or aſſignment, for that carriage of the countrollers, and litter for theyre beddes of the ſergeaunt uſsher of hall and chaumbyr. And if any of theym be ſyke or lette bloode, he taketh for all day one caſte of brede, one meſſe of greete mete, one gallon ale; and if it be of greet ſekeneſſe, he muſt remove oute of courte, or any other. Alſo when they make watche nyghtly, they ſhuld be gurde with theyre ſwordes, or with other wepyns ready, and harneys about theire ſhoulders.

YEOMEN OF CHAMBRE, IIII, to make beddes, to bere or hold torches, to ſette bourdes to apparayle all chaumbres, and ſuche other ſervyce as the chaumberlayn, or uſshers of chambre commaund or aſſigne; to attende the chambre; to watche the King by courſe; to go meſſages; taking for theyre wages, as yeomen of crowne do in the chekker rolle, and clothing like, beſide theire watching cloathing of the King's warderober. The ſtatutes of noble Edward wull geff but one of thes, for his expences oute of courte, but iiiid. And it hathe been ſeen often, that one of thes yeomen hathe ben alſo yeoman ſurgeon, for twey cauſes; alſo ii of theſe dyne and ſoupe in the chaumbre; alſo theyre expenſes oute of courte, ſent by the chaumberlayne or uſshers, then to be payed in the Jewell-houſe, and alwey ii of theſe yeomen have an honeſt ſervaunt into courte; the remanent at theyre lyverey, aſſigned by the King's herberger, togeder, or with the yeomen of the crown, ſufficiently lodged; and if any of theym be lette bloode, or ſyke, there to have as the yeomen of crown, and carriage bye the countroller competent, two men to a bedde.

OFFICE OF WARDEROBE OF ROBES, hathe one yeoman eting in the King's chaumbre, taking lyverey for his office at nyght, in wynter ſeaſon, from All-halowentyde tyll Eſtyr, one candell wax, vi candylls peris', one talwood dim', one gallon ale; and if it require more wood for the King's neceſſaries, in moyſte weather, or in othyr nedefull tymes, it to be underſtoode in the countyng-houſe, and by theyre diſcreſſion, to commaund more larger for that tyme, ruſshes and litter for this office all the yere of the uſher of hall and chambre. This yeoman hathe byn moſt accuſtumed to be one of the yeomen of crowne alwey, lyke evyn to whome he takethe wages, clothing, and all other thinges in courte. Gromes in this office, ii eting within the ſame, whiche take in etyng dayes ii loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, one gallon ale, and eche of theym taketh a reward in the countyng-houſe, at every quarters end, xld. and clothing with the houſehold yerely, or eythyr of them vis. viiid. beſides theire watching clothing of the warderobe; and if any groome be ſyke or lette bloode, for the grete ſykneſſe in courte, he takethe lyverey one loafe, a meſſe of grete mete, dī a gallon ale for all day. Theſe ii groomes gave into court one honeſt childe, no part of yeſtes made to the houſeholde to this office. A page alſo to be attendaunt herein, taketh for his lyverey for all day, etyng in this office, one loffe, a meſſe of grete mete, dim' gallon ale; and, at every quarter-end, rewarded in the countyng-houſe xxd. and cloathing with the houſeholde allowed in precio veſture. In noble Edward's houſehold, pages were none officers, nor yet long ſene, beryng no charge nor ſworn in the countyng-houſe; but now they be permytted for an ayde of every office, choſen oftyn tymes by the mayſters of offices, as for labours, ſo by theyre vertuous diſpoſition may grow, and by ſucceſſion to be preferred to hygher ſervyſe; and therefore the charge is, that no man ſhall drawe in any office in this courte any chylde or ſervaunt, but he be come of clene byrthe, clene lymmed, perſonable, and vertuouſly diſpoſed; and whyle they be pages, the mayſters of office as ſergeauntes, or yeomen in theyre abſence, uſe reſonable corrections uppon theyre defautes. Theye have not bene uſed in old dayes, theſe pages nor other mennys ſervaunts to be homely in the pyles at none of the ii offices, but by overſight. To this

this office longeth a carre with vi horſes, whereof all ſuch thinges as is purveyde, or taken oute of the charge of Theſaurere of houſeholde. As for the apparayle and reperations, except that this Theſaurere perveyeth for horſe mete and ſhoeing, and the wages and clothing of the yeoman, and the groome of this carre, as it is expreſſed after in the office of the ſtable. In this carre, amonge other thinges, are carryed ſuche bookes as pleaſeth the King to ſtudye in. Theſe officers have theyre competent beddyng carryed in this office by overſight of the Countroller, and as he wull aſſigne. Alſo they have theyre lyverey in countrey or towne for theyre horſes ſufficiaunt, by the herberger of houſehold. Theſe ii wardrobers have all theyre fumigations, that the King's robes, dublettes, ſhetes, and ſhertes be fumyd, by all the yere of the yeoman pothecary, and that to be truly recorded to the chaumbyrlayn.

OFFICE OF WARDEROBE OF BEDDS, hathe one yoman etyng in the King's chaumbre, takyng lyverey for this office at night, one gallon ale in wynter ſeaſon, from Allhallowen-tyde tyll Eſtyr, one candyll wax, vi candyls peris' the tortays or torche, to bringe in the King's ſtuffe for all nyght, of the groome porter of the chaumbre, without waſte, one tallwood, dimid', ruſshes and litter for theyre payletts all the yere of the ſerjeaunt of the hall. And this yoman, or this grome, berith upnyghtly ſtuffe for the King's bed, and bydeth thereby till it be made, and in the mornynge they ſett it down to their office ageyne ſauſly and clenly, that no ſtranger ſhall touche it. In wynter or ſomer, if it nede, the berer upp of this ſtuffe ſhall have a torche before hym of the groome porter, borne by the groome, or page of the warderobe, or chambre; and if this office require more largeſſe of wood or coole, than to have commaundment therefore by the countyng-houſe, for ſuche a nedy tyme; this yoman hathe bene accuſtomed to be one of the numbyr of yomen of the crowne; he takith wages, clothing, and other lyke, with the yomen beforeſayde, and the fees of his office accuſtomed; this office takith no part of gyftes geven to the houſhold. The officers of this office ſerve the King for all thinges that longeth to his bodye day and nyght. In tyme of pees they bring it up, and ſette it down, and bruſshe it, and clenſe it, and ſaufely keepe it, and the ſtoole is here kept; nothyr this office, nor none longing to the King's chaumbre, owe to take no manner fees, but by overſyght of the chambrelayn. Alſo in this office grooms two, etyng in the office, taking lyverey two loves, ii meſſes of grete mete on etyng dayes, one gallon ale; everyche of theſe groomes, take rewarde, clothing in all wiſes, like to the groomes of warderobe of robes beforeſeyde. Theſe two groomes have into courte one honeſt childe. Alſo in this office one page keping and attending in this office, to ſette in all manner lyveres to hepe, truſſe, and bere the harneys and ſtuffe, to wayte upon the carryages. They ſhould be ſomewhat underſtanding with needyll worke; etyng in this office, or with his next fellowe, taking dayly for his lyvery one loffe, a meſſe of grete mete, half a gallon ale, and reward and clothing, as the page of robes beforeſayd doth. To this office belongeth a charyette, horſes, corps, with all the aparayle; horſemete, with all reparation founden in the charge of the Theſaurere of houſhold for the King's ſtuffe only, by overſight of the countroller. Theſe officers have theyre competent beddyng carryed in this office by overſight of the countroller, and lyverey for theyre horſes in the countrey with this yoman, delyvered by the herberger. Alſo for this office ſompter horſes for the King's ſtuffe reſonable, as the chamberlayn wull aſſigne xii, or more or leſſe; but not in the Theſaurers charge, but for wages and horſe mete; and for one man at iiiid. a day, by the ſtable roll: and eting in the hall. Theſe groomes and pages of both theſe warderobes, ſhould gadyr for the King's gownes and ſhetes, and othyr clothes, the ſwete flowres, herbes, rotes; and to make amongſt them other ſwete fumes, things to make them breathe moſt holeſomly, and delectable;

and all things to be preciouſly and dylygently for mothes, and all other unclenlineſſe attended; and from touching of ſtraungers hands, the verry ſporres that the King ſhall were.

GROMES OF CHAMBYR, X, thereof one is groome porter that berith wood, ſtrawe, ruſshes, for the King's chambre, making the King's litters of his bed, and to fylle the paylettes; and he ſetteth nyghtly, after the ſeaſons of the yere, torchys, tortays, candylles of wax morters; and he ſetteth up the ſiſes, in the King's chambre, without any waſte or giftes, or taking of fees, but that the gentylman uſsher aſſigne it to the King's honour with profit. And dayly he recordeth that he ſetteth it truly in the countyng-houſe by tayle, ſo that his good dealing may be knowne, and if he leſe any thing hereof, then to aunſwere therefore, and to make it good, as the judges of the countyng-houſe woll award. He taketh a dayly penny, allowed in the bylle of the halle, and for his reward and clothing with the houſhold, lyke to the groomes of the chaumbyr and warderobes aforeſayd, beſydes his watching clothing, and other; but he taketh no part, nor none of theſe groomes, nor pages of chambre, of any gyft that ſhall be made to the houſhold. And he eteth dayly oute of the King's chambre, to be nyghe the uſshers commaundmentes or callings, taking in open dayes ii loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, one gallon ale, for all day: he is permitted to have into this courte one ſervaunt to help him bere ſuche neceſſaries; and dayly iiii other of theſe groomes, called wayters, to make fyres to ſett up treſſyls and bourdes, with yomen of chambre, and to help dreſſe the beddes of ſylke and arras uppon the uſshers appoyntment, and to geve the yoman water after dynner and ſouper, and to help hang the cloathes, and to kepe them clene from dogges and other uncleannes. Theſe groomes alſo ete withoute the grete chambre pryvately, as theyre courſe goeth about dayly in opyn dayes, taking iiii loves, iiii meſſes of kytchyn of grete mete, ii gallons ale. The remanent of all theſe groomes dyne and ſoupe in the hall with yomen of houſhold; another of theſe groomes is called of the armery for the King's perſon; another called groome ſurgeon; another groome pelter, and another as the chamberlayne woll appoynte. Every groome quarterly, as the countyng-houſe rewardeth, xl ſ. and clothing with the houſhold, or elles vi li. viii ſ. beſides theire watching clothing of the wardrober; and beſides the grete reward geven yerely from the King's privy coffers to the groomes and pages of his chambre. Alſo ii groomes of chaumbre be ſuffered to have into this courte, one honeſt ſervaunt; and they have lyverey for theyre horſes aſſigned in the countrey by the herberger. Alſo the King's chamberlayn to aſſigne for the ii garderobes and the King's chambre, for the male and ſtoole, and other ſtuffe nedeful, to the ſome of xii or xvi fompter horſes; whereof the Theſaurere of houſehold berith no charge but for horſe mete, ſhoyng, keepers wages, and clothing. Theſe groomes of chambre, one of them fettyth nyghtly bread, one loſe, a gallon of ale, for the King's bed making, with a torche of the groome porter of the chambre.

PAGES OF CHAMBRE, IIII, beſides the bothe warderobes, to wayte uppon and to kepe clene the King's chambre, and moſte honeſte from faultes of houndes, as of other; and to help truſſe, and bere harneys, clothe, ſackes, and other things neceſſary, as they be commaunded, by ſuche as are above them. And at no tyme a page to ete in the King's chambre openly, but in private other places, as warderober or with groome porter of chambre; eche of theſe take lyverey, dayly one loffe, one meſſe of grete mete, dim' gallon ale, hole or ſyke, and rewarde and clothing, as the pages of warderobes, beforeſaid, in the countyng-houſe: but no page of chambre ſhall have part of no giſte gevyn to the houſhold. They take competent beddyng, caryed and aſſigned by the overſight of the countroller; and amongs theſe iiii pages, to have one honeſte childe reſorting into thys courte. By the ſtatutes of noble

noble Edward the Thirde, bothe groomes and pages of two warderobes and chambre, take all theyre neceſſaries and fyndings of ſhoone, hoſen, ſherts, doublettes, gownes, &c. of the King's warderober, but now it is turned into money and otherwiſe.

THE OFFICE OF JEWELL-HOUSE, hath an architectour, called clerk of the King's, or keeper of the King's jewelles, or treſorer of the chambyr. This officer taketh by indenture, betwixt him and the Kinge, all that he findes in his office of gold, ſilver, precious ſtones, and the marks of every thinge. Alſo he receiveth the yearely guiftes by recorde of the chamberlaine. Item, he receiveth by indenture of the Theſaurer of Englonde, and by overſight of the chamberlaine, ſittinge in the King's chambre, or in the halle, with a perſon of like ſervice; and for his chambre at nyght, half a chete lofe, one quart wyne, one gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey, one percher wax, one candyll wax, ii candells peris', one dim' talwood, and preſent in courte viid. ob. in the chekker rolle, and clothing with the houſhold for wynter and ſommer, or of the countyng houſe, xl s.; his lyverey is as a knyghte's; and if he be ſyke, he takethe in etyng dayes lyke the eſquires for the body whan they be lette bloode or ſyke. Alſo in this office is a clerk under hym, etyng in the halle, taking for his lyverey at nyght dim' a gallon ale, one candell peris', dim' tallwood, and clothing by the countyng-houſe, or yerely xx s. and if he be ſyke, he taketh for all day, one loſſe of brede, one meſſe of grete mete, dim' gallon ale. And for this office, one yoman etynge in the halle with yomen of the chambre, taking for his wages in the countyng-houſe, if he be preſent, allowed by the chekker rolle iiid; and clothing with the houſehold wynter and ſomer, for chaunces, and all other partes, or xviii s. beſydes his reward of the jewelhouſe, for trewe and diligent kepinge of the foreſayd jewelles, &c.; and if he be ſyke he taketh ſuche lyverey as doth the clerk. Alſo in this office a groome etyng dayly, taking for his lyverey one lofe, one meſſe of grete mete, dim' gallon ale; and he fettith in the lyveres for this office in ſeaſon, one candell wax, ii candells peris', one talwood dim', and ruſshes and litter for this office all the yere of the ſerjeaunt uſsher of the halle and chambre. Alſo this groome fettith nyghtly for this office, a gallon ale; he helpeth to truſſe and to bere to the charyett, and wayteth there uppon the ſaufegard; and the yoman alſo to attend uppon this carryage. And this office hath alſo logging in the countrey or towne, for all their horſes and ſervaunts ſufficiauntly, by the herberger. And the chiefe of this office to have into this courte two wayters, and the clerke an honeſt ſervaunt; the remanent to go to theyre loggynge in the countrey, and the yoman and groome to have a ſervaunt. And for this office is aſſigned a charryette with vi horſes, and all theyre apparayle, horſe mete, ſhoyng; and the yoman and groomes wages therefore, founden of the charge of the Theſaurere of houſhold, to carry the ſtuffe of the King's in this office, and none other manner, by the overſight of the countroller. Betwixt the Theſaurere of houſhold and this office, be many interchaunges of ſylver veſſells, whole or broke, received or delyvered by officers, by indentures; as it will appere in the accompt of houſhold. And as for other thinges touching this office, beholde in the title "de oblationibus Regis" capituled before. All thinges of this office inward or outward, commyth and goyth by the knowlege of the Kyng, and his chamberlaynes recorde. Alſo, if any knyght or ſquire preſume to weare the Kyng's lyverey, but if he come thereby by auctorytie, or elles by recorde in this office.

DOCTOURE OF PHYSYQUE, ſtondith muche in the King's preſence at his meles, councellyng or awnſwering to the King's grace whiche dyet is beſt according, and to tell the nature and operation of all the metes. And muche he ſhould talke with the ſteward, chamberlayn, aſſewer, and the maiſter cooke, to devyſe by counſayle what metes or drinkes

is

is beſt accordinge with the Kinge, and when he woll at mete and ſouper in the King's chambre, devyſyng the Kinge's medecines; and dayly havyng in the hall one yoman ſitting with the chamberlaynes; taking dayly for hymſelf to brekefaſt and ſouper, in etyng dayes and lyverey for all nyght, five loves, ſervoice from the kychyn as ſquires for the body, one picher wyne, three gallons ale, for all day, if he kepe his chambre; and for wynter lyverey, from Allhallowen-tyde tyll Eſtyr, one tortayes, one percher wax, two candylls wax, three candylls peris', three tallwood, ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſerjeaunt uſsher, and wages and clothing preſent in the courte as ſquires of houſhold; and carryage for one clothe ſacke; keeping in this courte two honeſt ſervaunts in all: taking lyverey for his horſes in the countrey or towne, by the herberger. This Phyſycyan, of right and of old cuſtume, ſhould have no part of the generall giftes, gevyn to the houſhold, thoughe he were preſent. Alſo hym ought to eſpie, if any of this courte be infected with leperiz or peſtylence, and to warne the ſoveraynes of hym, till he be purged clene, to keepe hym oute of courte. There ought no perilous ſyke-man to lodge in this courte, but to avoyde within three dayes, and then by favour, as the ſoveraynes thinke accordinge to contynewe his lyverey, if he logge nygh to the courte, as within a myle, longe or ſhorte tyme by favoure; and no man to take ſycke lyverey at no tyme, but he were an officer. The coſtes for all medycines belonge to the chamberlayne his audyte in the jewell-houſe.

MAISTYR SURGEOUN ſitting in the King's chaumbre, but moſt parte in the King's hall, with a perſon of like ſervyce, as knyghtes lyverey, taking at nyght one lofe, one quarte wyne, one gallon ale; and for wynter ſeaſon one percher wax, two candelles wax, three cardells peris', one dim' talwod, ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſerjeaunt uſsher of the hall and chambre; and dayly, if he be preſent in courte, by the chekker rolle, viid. and clothing as ſquyers for the body, or xl s. of houſhold; and yerely to hym by petytion allowed in the end of the yere before the Steward, Theſaurere, Countroller, Cofferer, at the countyng-houſe, for medycynes geven to the ſycke and hurt officers, bought by the ſeyde maiſter ſurgeoune, xl s. And if hymſelf be ſycke or bleed, then he taketh ſyke lyverey with ſquyers for the body. He hath into this courte lycenſed two honeſt perſons, wayters on him, and carryage for his owne clothe ſacke, by the overſight of the countroller. Alſo in this office, one yoman ſurgeon etyng in the King's chambre or hall, if he be one of the numbyr of yomen of the chambre; and for his dayly wages, if he be preſent in courte, preſented in the chekker rolle, iiid. and clothing with the houſhold, and chaunces, or xviii s. He, and the groome of this office, have one honeſt child or ſervaunt into this courte, and lyverey for theyre horſes in towne and countrey togyder, by the herberger. To this office is delivered a parte of the olde broken mete, clothes and towells, peruſed in the ewry, delyvered and remembred by the countroller or countyng-houſe, that may recorde where they be ſpent, to make playſtyrs for the ſycke officers of this courte, and other longing thereto. Alſo this yoman, if he be lette bloode, or othyrwiſe ſycke, he taketh two loves, one meſſe of grete mete, one gallon ale, for all; and he hathe his competent beddyng, carryed by overſight of countroller for the groomes and hym together; one groome in this office; if he be not admitted groome of chambre, then he ſittythe in the halle with groomes of houſhold at the towell; he taketh reward and clothing of the countyng houſe, as othyr lyke of chambre doen; alſo ſycke lyverey. And he ſetteth for this office, one gallon ale; and in wynter, dim' talwood, two peris' candells, ruſshes and litter for this office, and carryage for his bedd by the countrolloure. And in this office a ſmall coffer, with playſtyrs and medycens for the King and his houſehold, aſſigned by the countroller. All theſe perſons have byn accuſtomed to have part, after theyre degrees,

of ſuche giftes as be gevyn generally to the houſhold, if any of them be preſent at the tyme of gevinge; if alſo they ſtande not affermed as yoman and groome of the chambre.

POTYCARY, etynge in the halle or chambre, amonge, if he be of the numbyr of yomen of chambre, and when, and as often as the uſsher of the chambre wolle aſſigne; takinge wages and clothynge of the countyng-houſe, lyke to other yomen aforeſayde; carryage with one coffyr of the Kinge's ſtuffe reſonable, by overſight of the countroller, and halfe a bedd for hymſelf and a groome; all the remanent of his medycyns and ingredients, payde of the jewel-houſe, by overſight of Fyſycian, and by audyght of chamberlayn of the Kinge: and if he be ſycke or lett bloode, then he taketh ſyke lyverey as the yoman ſurgeon; and parte of the general giftes geven to the houſhold, if any be, except alway that ſuche as be perfaitely of the numbyr of the King's chambre, they take theyre part with the chambre and not with bothe; he hath neither groome nor page, but if any able groome be in the ewerye.

A BARBOUR for the King's moſt high and dread perſon, to be taken in this courte, aftyr that he ſtandeth in degree, gentylman yoman or groome; it hath byn muche accuſtumed to one or two well known officers of the Ewry in houſhold, daily of ſuche as byn for the mowth, ſergeaunt or other. Alſo we finde howe this hathe bene uſed amonge by a well truſted yoman of chambre; for lacke of cunnyng of theſe other men, it is accuſtumed, that a knyght of the chambre, or elles ſquires for the body, or both, be preſent every tyme when the King wull be ſhaven. This barbour ſhall have, every ſatyrday at nyght, if it pleaſe the Kinge to cleanſe his head, legges, or feet, and for his ſhaving, two loves, one picher wyne. And the uſsher of chambre ought to teſtyfye, if this is neceſſaryly diſpended or not. Alſo this barbour taketh his ſhavyng clothes, baſons, and all his other towells, and things neceſſarie, by the chamberlayn his aſſignement of the jewel-houſe: No fees of plate nor ſylver, but it be in his inſtrumental tools peruſed by occupation; and that by allowance of the Kynge's chamberlayne.

HENXMEN, VI ENFAUNTES, or more, as it ſhall pleaſe the Kinge; all theſe etyng in the halle, and ſitting at bourde togyder, and to be ſerved two or three to a meſſe, as the ſoverayns appoynt, taking dayly for theyre brekefaſtes, amonges them all, two loves, one meſſe of grete mete, one gallon ale. Alſo for theyre ſouper in faſtyng dayes, according to thayre age, and lyverey nyghtly for them all to thayre chambre, one lofe, one gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey, two candylls wax, four candylls perich', three talwood for them all, ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher of the halle and chambre; and if theſe gentylmen, or any of them, be wardes, then after theyre byrthes and degrees. The Steward and Theſaurere, with the Chamberlayn, may appoynt theyre ſervyce, more larger in favoure by theire diſcreſſions, when and as often as them nedeth, till the King hathe geven or ſolde their lands and wardes. And all theyre competent harneys to be carryed, and beddinge, two logged togeder at the Kinge's carryage by overſight of the countroller. And everyche of theym an honeſt ſervaunt to kepe theyre chambre and harneys, and to array hym in this courte, whyles theyre maiſters be preſent in courte, or elles to have here no chambre dekons, &c. and all other finding for theyre beddes, they take of the King's warderober, by ſewte of the maiſter of henxmen made to the King's chamberlayn for warrauntes.

MAISTYR

MAISTYR OF HENXMEN, to ſhew the ſchooles of urbanitie and nourture of Englond, to lerne them to ryde clenely and ſurely; to drawe them alſo to juſtes; to lerne them were theyre harneys; to have all curteſy in wordes, dedes, and degrees, dilygently to kepe them in rules of goynges and ſittinges, after they be of honour. Moreover to teche them ſondry languages, and othyr lerninges vertuous, to harping, to pype, ſing, daunce; and with other honeſt and temperate behaviour and patience; and to kepe dayly and wekely with theſe children dew convenitz, with corrections in theyre chambres, according to ſuche gentylmen; and eche of them to be uſed to that thinge of vertue that he ſhall be moſte apt to lerne, with remembraunce dayly of Goddes ſervyce accuſtumed. This maiſtyr ſittith in the halle, next unto theſe Henxmen, at the ſame boarde, to have his reſpecte unto theyre demeanynges, howe mannerly they ete and drinke, and to theyre communication, and other fourmes curiall, after the booke of urbanitie. He taketh dayly, if he be preſent in courte, wages, clothing, and other lyverey, as other ſquires of houſhold; ſave he is not charged with ſervyng of the halle; carryage alſo for harneys in courte, competent by the countroller, to be with the henxmennes harneys in courte. And to have into this courte one ſervaunt, whyles he is preſent, and ſufficyaunt lyverey for his horſes in the towne or countrey, by the herberger. And if he be ſycke in courte, or lette bloode, he taketh two loves, two meſſes of grete mete, one gallon ſervoiſe; and for the fees that he claymyth amonges the Henxmen of all theyre apparayle, the chamberlayn is Juge.

SQUYERS OF HOUSHOLD, XL, or more if it pleaſe the King, by the avyſe of his highe counſaylle, to be choſen men of theyre poſſeſſion, worſhip, and wiſdom; alſo to be of ſundry ſheres, by whom it may be knowne the diſpoſition of the countries; and of theſe, to be continually in this courte, xx ſquires attendaunt uppon the King's perſon, in ryding, and going at alle tymes; and to help ſerve his table from the ſurveying bourde, and from other places, as the aſſewer woll aſſigne; alſo by theyre common aſſent, to aſſigne amonges theymſelves, ſome to ſerve the Kinge's chambre, at one day, weeke, or tyme; ſome to ſerve the halle at another tyme; of every meſſe that cummyth from the dreſſing bourde to theyre handes for ſuche ſervyce, ſo that thereof be nothing withdrawe by the ſquires, uppon ſuche payne as Steward, Theſaurer, or Countroller, or, in theyre abſence, othyr Juges at the countyng-houſe, woll awarde after theyre demerites. It may be that the King taketh into houſhold in all 60 ſquires, and yet amonges them all, 20 take not the hoole wages of the yere; wherefore the numbyr of perſons may be receved and ſuffered the better in the chekker rolle, for a worſhipp, and the Kinge's proffit ſaved. They ete in the hall, ſitting togyder at any of the bothe meles as they ſerve, ſome the furſt mele, ſome the latter, by aſſent; this hathe bene alway the manner amongs them, for honour and profitte to the Kinge, and eaſe to themſelves. Evyryche of them taketh for his lyverey at nyght, dim' gallon ale; and for wynter ſeaſon, eche of them taketh two candells peris', one faggott or elles dim' talwood; and when any of them is preſent in court, hym is allowed for dayly wages in the chekker rolle vii d. ob. and cloathing wynter and ſomer, or elles xl s. It hath ever byn in ſpeciall charge to ſquires in this courte, to weare the King's lyverey cuſtumably, for the more glory and in worſhipp this honourable houſhold; and every of theym to have into this courte an honeſt ſervaunt, and ſufficient lyverey, in the townes or countrey, for theyre horſes and ſervauntes, by the herberger, two gentilmen logged togyder, as they be coupled bed-fellows by the gentylmen uſshers; and if any of them be lette blood, or ſycke in courte, or nyghe thereto, he taketh lyverey in etyng dayes, two loves, two meſſes of grete mete, one gallon ale, for all day, and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher of the halle for theyre beddes in courte; and if any of theſe ſquires be ſent oute of courte by the Steward, Theſaurer, Countroller, or othyr of the countyng-houſe, for

matters touching the houſhold, then he hath dayly allowed hym xii d. by petition. Alſo, they pay for theyre carryage of harneys in courte. They take no part of the generall gyftes, neithyr with the chambre or hall; but if the gever gave them ſpecially a part by expreſſe name, or wordes. None of theſe ſhould depart from courte, but by lycenſe of Steward, Theſaurer, or by ſoveraynes of the countyng-houſe, that knowe howe the King is accompanyed beſt: and to take a daye when they ſhall come ageyn, uppon payne of loſſe of wages, at his next cummyng. That noe ſergeaunt of office, nor ſquyer, nor yoman, nor groome, but as be appoynted in this booke, to dyne or ſoupe out of halle, or King's chambre; nor do withdraw any ſervyce, or elles to hurt or lyttell the almeſſe of halle or chambre, uppon ſuche payn as the ſoveraynes of houſhold woll awarde by the ſtatutes of noble Edward the Third, in none office, &c. It hath byn often, in dayes before, commanded by the countyng-houſe, that in feriall dayes, after that the King and Quene, and theire chambres, and the ſoveraynes of houſhold in the hall, be ſerved; that then ſuche honeſt yomen of houſhold, be called or aſſigned, to ſerve from the dreſſour to the halle the remanent, ſpecially ſuche as bere wages, that if any ſervice be withdrawn by them, that then they to be corrected therefore. Theſe Eſquiers of houſhold of old, be accuſtumed, wynter and ſomer, in aftyrnoones, and in eveninges, to drawe to lordes chambres within courte, there to kepe honeſt company aftyr theyre cunnynge, in talkyng of cronycles of King's and of other polycyes, or in pypeyng, or harpyng, ſynging, or other actes martialles, to help occupy the courte, and accompany ſtraungers, tyll the tyme require of departing.

Domus nona et ultima qui hic fundatur ſub tali forma; viz. unius Armigeri de poſſeſſione clare in Anglia, per annum ſuper 50 l. 0 s. 0 d.

Provideat feneſcallus ſive gubernator cujuſcumque domus capiat primam ſeptimanam per polliciam in adjutorium totius anni ſequentis; et quod habeat de remanenc' ſtaur', &c. quando incepit. } ſi poteſt

18 loves baked in houſholde,	3 d.	Summa dieta, 20 d.
8 gallons mene ale in houſholde,	4 d.	Summa ann' 24 l. 6 s. 0 d.
Sydre to helpe the dayes, or mede,	ſine pretio	
In beef daily or moton, freſh, or elles all poudred is more availe,	5 d.	
Moton dayly bought,	2 d.	
Bacon, porkes, veeles, veniſon, pigges, lambes, capones, hennes, chekyns, conyes, pejons, egges, milke, cheeſe of fower kyne to the payle, or greete ewen, herbage, onyonys, garlik, &c. by huſbandry, and helpe of one day with another, de ſtauro. Item, for wood, coole, candell, ſawte dayly, ſalt and otemele,	6 d.	

In like wiſe theſe 20 d. in fiſhe dayes muſt be devyded by huſbandry, and helpe of rivers and pondes, &c.—Item, to make vergeouſe themſelves, &c.

	l.	s.	d.
Pro camera et reparac' veſtur' cum oblationibus et elemoſinis, per ann'	4	0	0
Pro neceſſariis domus emendis reparandis cum expenſis forinceſis, &c. Summa	5	0	0
Pro emptione et excambiis equorum, carriagiorum, fenum et aliorum, per ann' eſtimatur. Summa	4	0	0
Pro vadiis unius clerici, 40 s.—2 vallettor', 4 l.—2 garcionum, 40 s.—et 2 puerorum, 20 s. per ann',— Summa	9	0	0

Pro

Pro robis 10 perſonarum per ann' in liberatione,	Summa	2	10	0
Pro canibus et miſis plus conſtant quam conferunt,	Summa	0	3	4
Pro fena et avenis de pratis et campis domini per ann'; et pro falcatione et impoſitione feni et litter'	Summa	1	0	0
	Summa hujus domus	50	0	0

Pro ſex honeſtis vacuis perſonis ſervientibus abſque parvulis et omnibus laborariis infra, 1 buſſell' braſilii boni poteſt ſatis reſpondere ad 12 gallons:— communis cerviſii ad valorem cujuſlibet gall' 1 d.

KINGES OF ARMES, HERAULDS, AND PURSEUANTES, commyng into this royal courte, to the wurſhipp of theſe five feſtes in the yere, ſitting at mete and ſouper in the hall; and to begynne at one end of the table togyder, uppon dayes of eſtate, by the Martyalls aſſignation, at one mele; and if the King kepe eſtate in the halle, then theſe walke before the Steward, Theſaurere, and Countroller, comyng with the Kinge's ſervyce from the ſurveying bourde at every courſe; and aftyr the laſte courſe, they crye the Kinge's largeſſe, ſhaking theyre grete cuppe. They take theyre largeſſe of the jewel-houſe; and, during theſe feſtival dayes, they wayte uppon the Kinge's perſon, commyng and goyng to and fro the churche, halle, and chambre, before his highneſſe, in theyre cotes of armes. They take nother wages, clothing, nor fees, by the countyng-houſe, but lyverey for theyre chambre, day and nyght, amongſt them two loves, one picher wyne, two gallons ale; and for wynter ſeaſon, if there be preſent a King of Armes, for them all one tortayes at chaundry, two candells wax, three candells peris', iii talwood. Theſe Kinges of Armes, are ſerved in the halle as knyghtes ſervyce and lyverey for theyre horſes nyghe the courte, by the herberger; alway remembred, that the cup whiche the King doth create any king of armes or herolds withall, it ſtondith in the charge of the jewel-houſe, and not uppon the Theſaurere of houſhold. The fees that they ſhall take at the making of Knyghtes of the Bath, it apperith next after the chapiter of ſquiers.

SERGEAUNTES OF ARMES, IIII, choſen proved men of haviour and condition, for the King and his honorable houſhold, whereof ii alway to be attending uppon the King's perſon and chambre, and to avoyde the prees of people before, where the King ſhall come. In like wiſe at the conveyaunce of his meate at every courſe from the ſurveying bourde; alſo obſerving of the Kinge's commaundmentes; and ſo, after the Steward, Chamberlayn, Theſaurer, and Countroller for the Kinge, or for his houſhold. They ete in the halle togeder, or with ſquires of houſhold, taking theyre wages of twelve pence by day, or four pence, as it pleaſeth the King, after theyre abylitees, by lettyrs patents; and cloathing alſo to be taken of the iſſue and profitts growing to the Kinge, in diverſe counties of Englond, by the handes of the receyvours of them; no more havyng in houſhold, but everych of them, when he is preſent in courte at nyght, one gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey, one candell wax, ii candells peris', one tallwoode, ruſshes and litter for theire chambyr of the ſerjeaunt uſsher all the yere. They pay for carryage of theyre proper harneys and bedding, and eche of them to have into this courte one honeſt ſervaunt. By the ſtatutes of noble Edward, were xxx ſerjeaunts of armes, ſufficiauntly armed and horſed, rydyng before his highneſſe when he journeyed by the countrey for a gard de Corps du Roy: and if any of theſe be lette bloode, or be ſicke, he taketh dayly two loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, one gallon ale, and this to be breved in the pantry rolle; alſo ſufficiaunt logging aſſigned theſe ſerjeauntes togyder, not far from courte, for haſty erraundes when they fall.

MYNSTRELLES

MYNSTRELLES, XIII, whereof one is verger that directeth them all in feſtivall dayes to theyre ſtations, to bloweings and pipynges, to ſuche offices as muſt be warned to prepare for the King and his houſhold at metes and ſoupers, to be the more readie in all ſervyces; and all theſe ſittinge in the hall togyder; whereof ſume uſe trumpettes, ſume ſhalmuſe and ſmall pipes, and ſume as ſtrengemen, comyng to this courte at five feſtes of the yere, and then to take theyre wages of houſhold after iiiid. ob. a day, if they be preſent in courte: and then they to avoyde the next day after the feſtes be don. Beſides eche of them anothyr reward yerely, taking of the King in the reſceyte of the chekker, and clothing wynter and ſomer, or xxs. a piece, and lyverey in courte, at evyn amonges them all, iiii gallons ale; and for wynter ſeaſon, iii candells wax, vi candells peris', iiii talwood, and ſufficiaunt logging by the herberger, for them and theyre horſes, nygh to the courte. Alſo havyng into courte ii ſervauntes honeſt, to beare theyre trumpettes, pipes, and other inſtrumentes, and a torche for wynter nyghts, whyles they blowe to ſouper, and other revelles, delyvered at the chaundrey; and allway ii of theſe perſons to continue in courte in wages, beyng preſent to warne at the Kinge's rydinges, when he goeth to horſe-backe, as ofte as it ſhall require, and by theyre blowinges the houſhold meny may follow in the countries. And if any of theſe two minſtrelles be ſicke in courte, he taketh ii loves, one meſſe of grete mete, one gallon ale. They have no part of any rewardes gevyn to the houſhold. And if it pleaſe the Kinge to have ii ſtrenge Minſtrelles to contynue in like wiſe: the Kinge wull not for his worſhipp that his Minſtrelles be too preſumptuouſe, nor too familier to aſke any rewardes of the lordes of his lond; remembring De Henrico ſecundo imperatore qui omnes Joculatores ſuos et Armaturos monuerit, ut nullus eorum in ejus nomine vel dummodo ſteterunt in ſervicio ſuo, nichil ab aliquo in regno ſuo deberent petere donandum; ſet quod ipſi domini donatores pro Regis amore citius pauperibus erogarent.

A WAYTE, that nyghtly, from Mighelmaſſe till Shere-Thurſday, pipeth the watche within this courte fower tymes, and in the ſomer nyghtes three tymes; and he to make bon gayte, and everey chambre door and office, as well for fyre as for other pikers or perelles. He eateth in the hall with the Minſtrelles, and taketh lyverey at nyght dimid' payne, dimid' gallon ale; and for ſomer nyghtes two candells peris', dim' buſhell cooles; and for wynter nyghtes, halfe a lofe, dim' gallon ale, fower candelles peris', dim' buſshell coles; and dayly, if he be preſent in the courte by the chekker rolle, iiiid. ob. or iiid. by the diſcreſſion of the Steward and Theſaurer, and aftyr the cunnyng that he can, and good deſervyng; alſo cloathing with the houſhold yomen or minſtrelles, according to the wages that he taketh; and if he be ſycke or lette bloode, he taketh ii loves, one meſſe of greete mete, one gallon ale; alſo he parteth with the generall giftes of houſhold, and hath his bedding carryed, and his groomes togeder, by the Countroller's aſſignement. And under this yoman a groome wayte; if he can excuſe the yoman in his abſence, then he taketh clothing, mete, rewardes, and other thinges, like to the other groomes of houſhold. Alſo this yoman wayteth at the making of Knyghtes of the Bathe, watching by nyght-tyme upon theym in the chappell; wherefore he hath of fee all the watchinge-clothinge that the knyghtes ſhuld weare uppon.

MESSEAGERS, IIII, attending to this courte for the King, obeying the commaundmentes of the Chamberlayn, for the meſſages concernyng the King, or ſecretary, or uſsher of the chambre; alſo the Steward and Theſaurer, for the honour and profit of houſhold, if it require. Theſe ſitt togeder in the halle at theyre meles; and whyles they be preſent in courte, everyche of them taketh, by the chekker rolle, iiid. and every man for his clothing wynter and ſomer yerely, one marc; and eche for his chaunces iiiis. viiid.; and

as

as oftyn as any of theſe be ſente in meſſage by the chamberleyn or ſecretary, then he taketh his wages of the jewel-houſe; and if he be ſent by the heedes of the countyng-houſe, then he taketh oute of courte, wages and all, vd. by day, as other yomen of houſhold; and if any of them be ſicke in courte, he taketh one loffe, one meſſe of greete mete, dim' gallon ale; and two of theſe have in the courte one clene childe, and logginge for theire horſes nygh to the courte. They have part of the gyftes gevyn to the houſhold, if they, or any of them, be preſent when it is geven, but none aprons. None of theſe to depart from courte but by leave of Steward, Chambyrlayne, Theſaurer, &c. In the noble Edward's houſhold there were xii meſſagers, which were minniſshed by the avoydaunce of the privie ſeale from houſhold.

DEANE OF CHAPELL, called the Kinge's Chiefe Chaplaine after the Confeſſour; it is but an office geven without preſentation or confyrmation of any Biſshopp; ſitting in the halle, and ſerved like to a baron's ſervice, and begynnyng the chappell bourde; having in the courte a chapleyn under hym, whyche he may aſſigne to be, by hys power, confeſſour of the houſhold; alſo one gentylman, both etyng in the halle; he taketh alſo lyverey to his chambre for all day and nyght, iii loves, ii meſſe of grete mete, dim' picher wyne, ii gallons ale; and for wynter ſeaſon one torche, one percher, ii candells wax, iii candells peris', iii talwood, litter and ruſshes all the yere of the ſerjeaunt uſsher of the halle and chambre, and the dewtie of the Kinge's oblations: as it is expreſſed before in the title of the King's offeringes. Item, he hathe all the offerings of wax that is made in the King's chappell on Candylmaſſe-day, with the moderate fees of the beame, in the feſtes of the yere, when the tapers be conſumed into a ſhaftmount, by overſight of the countroller. Alſo the Deane aſſigneth all the ſermons, and the perſons. He taketh yerely clothing with houſhold, for wynter and ſomer, or money at the countyng-houſe, viii marcs; and carriage for his competent beddyng and harnes, in the office of veſtyary, by the view of the countroller; havyng alſo in this courte fower honeſt perſons; and when hymſelf is oute of courte, his yoman ſhall ete in the halle at the chamberlaynes bourde; alſo he to have aſſigned logging ſufficiaunt for his horſes, and the remanent of his ſervauntes bourde at his lyverey, and other chapleynes men oute of courte togeder, if they woll. This Deane hath of fee all the white ſwordes that the Knyghtes of the Bathe offer upp to God in the King's chapell. Alſo this Deane is curate and confeſſour of all this houſhold. "Ex conſuetudine hujus cu-
" rie regalis ſinguli miniſtri ac etiam inhabitantes quatuor anni feſtis ſolemnibus ad certas
" oblationes e jure tenentur ipſarum tamen quantitas ac ſpecies apud ſingulos voluntarie con-
" ſiſtunt etiam mortuaria quam tociens apud decanum ſunt reperta; omnes enim laici de ſuis
" patrimonialibus in eiſdem dioceſſibus quibus ſua poſſident dominia decimarum tenentur:
" verumtamen in domo iſta regia nullus Epiſcopus quicquam habet juris niſi ſibi committatur
" Rex enim patronus eſt et Regimen ſue capelle etiam hoſpitalis et ſpiritualis cure cujus-
" cumque preſbitero ydoneo inmediate poteſt committere." This Deane was determyned by Kynge Herry the Fifte, for ever to be a bachelor of divinitie, or a doctour, becauſe of the appoſile that was made uppon zynra vetus, &c. He hath all corrections of chapell-men in moribus et ſciencia, reſerved ſome caſes to the Steward and countyng-houſe. Nethyr this Deane, nor other of this chapell, at no tyme part not with the houſhold of any generall gyftes, except the office of veſtyary. The Deane makethe the ſadde rules of the perſones, clerkes, and all theyre ceremonies in this chappell. He aſſignethe the ſub-deane and the chaunters to guyde kepe and rule, all the queere in ſtedfaſt ſervice and honourable demeanyng, to overſee theyre ſervices and ſonges; he aſſigneth alſo the order howe every preeſt and clerke ſhall take his roome after other. Him ought every Friday to kepe a conventicle with them all, and there to reherſe the fautes, and to appoint the remedies, and

ſuche

ſuche as be defectife or diſobedient, the Deane or his deputies to ſend to the countyng-houſe, to putt hym oute of wages, as oft as hym thinketh nedefull.

CHAPLEYNES AND CLERKES OF THE CHAPELL, XXVI, by the King's choyce, or by the deane his election or denomination, of men of worſhipp, endowed with vertuuſe, morall, and ſpeculatiff, as of theyre muſike, ſhewing in deſcant clene voyſed, well releeſed and pronouncynge, eloquent in reding, ſufficiaunt in organes pleyyng, and modeſtiall in all other manner of behaving; all theeſe ſitting togyder in the hall at the Deanes bourde, and loggyng togyder within the court in one chambre, or nyghe thereto, becauſe of lyvereys; and whyles they be in courte, everych hathe dayly allowed in the chekker roll viid. ob. if the deane or under-deane complayne not in lacking of his ſervyce withdrawen in this chappell. And everyche of them for wynter and ſomer, cloathing of the grete warderobe of houſ-hold, xls. and lyverey to theyre chambre at nyght, amonges them all, two loves, one picher wyne, ſix gallons ale; and for wynter lyverey, from Allhalowen-tyde tyll Eſtyr, amonges them all, two candells wax, xii candelles peris', viii tallwood. The houſhold partith not of no giftes that is geven to the chappell. They pay for theyre owne carriage of bedding and other harneys. They have all the yere litter and ruſshes for theyre chambres, of the ſerjeaunt uſsher of the halle or chambre. And every chapleyn hath into this courte, whyles he is preſent, one honeſt ſervaunt: and for every ii gentylmen clerks into this court, one honeſt ſervaunt, and lyverey ſufficiaunt for their horſes; and for theyre other ſervaunts in the towne, or nye. The King's grace avaunceth theſe preeſts and clerks by prebends, churches of his patrymony, or by his lettres recommendatory, free chappells, corrodies, hoſpitalles, or penſions. Alſo Oure Lady maſſe preeſt and the goſpeller, are aſſigned by the deane; and if the King be preſent when he redithe the Paſſion on Palme Sonday, it hath ben accuſtomed the goſpeller to be ſerved with a lamprey. And if any of theſe people be ſicke or lette bloode, that then he withdraw into the towne, taking dayly two loves, one meſſe of grete mete, one meſſe of roſte, one gallon ale; and when the chappell ſynge mattyns overnyght, called Blanke Mattyns, or elles ſolempne dyryges for the Kinge's fader or moder, then is there allowed to them comfettes and wyne. The ſtatutes of noble Edward the Third, appoynted the numbyr of ſix cunnyng preeſts, tyll they were advaunced, to take viid. ob. and all other gentylmen clerkes ſyngers, four pence half penny by the daye.

MEMORANDUM, that the King hathe a ſonge before hym in his hall or chambre uppon All-hallowen day at the latter graces, by ſome of theſe clerkes and children of chappel in remembrance of Chriſtmaſſe; and ſoe of men and children in Chriſtmaſſe thorowoute. But after the ſonge on All-hallowen day is done, the Steward and Theſaurere of houſhold ſhall be warned where it liketh the King to kepe his Chriſtmaſſe.

YOMEN OF CHAPELL, II, called piſtellers, groweing from the children of the chappell by ſucceſſion of age, and after that theire voices change; and yet that by the deane his denomination, and for theire cunnyng and vertue. Theſe two yomen etyn in the hall at the chappell bourd, taking dayly in courte of wages and clothing, lyke in courte by the chekkyr roll, iiid; and cloathing as the houſhold doth, playne and not party; or elles eche of them, by way of reward, allowed by petytion, yerely, liiis. iiiid. by the diſcretion of the Steward and Theſaurere, and Deane; and carriage for their competent bedding, with the carryage of children of the chappell.

CHILDREN OF CHAPELL, VIII, founden by the King's Jewel-houſe, for all thinges that belongeth to thayre apparayle, by the handes or overſight of the Deane, or by the maiſtyr of ſonges aſſigned to teche them; which maiſter is apoynted by the ſeyd Dean, and

choſen one of the numbyr of the ſeyd felyſhipp of chapell. And he to drawe theſe chyldren, as well in the ſchoole of facett, as in ſonge, organes, or ſuche other vertuous thinges. Theſe children etyn in the halle dayly at the chappell bourde, next the yomen of veſtyary; takynge amonges them in lyverey for all day brekefaſte and nyght, two loves, one meſſe of grete mete, two gallons ale; and for wynter ſeaſon, four candelles peris', iii talwood, and litter for theyre beddes, of the ſergeaunt uſsher, and carriage at the King's coſte for theyre competent bedding, by overſight of the countroller; and amonges them all to have one ſervaunt into this courte, to truſſe and bere theyre harneys, and to ſette theire lyvereys in courte. And ſuche dayes as the King's chappell removeth, every of theſe children then preſent receveth iiii d. at the grene ſeald of the countyng-houſe, for horſe hyre dayly, as longe as they be journeying; and when any of theſe children be ſicke, they take lyverey as with the ſycke yomen of houſhold. Alſo when they be growen to the age of xviii yeres, and then theyre voyces be chaunged, ne cannot be preferred in this chappell, nor within this courte, the numbyr beyng full; then, if they wull aſſent, the King aſſigneth every ſuche child to a college of Oxenford or Cambrige, of the King's foundation, there to be in finding and ſtudy ſufficiauntly, tyll the Kinge otherwiſe liſt to advaunce hym.

CLERKE OF CLOSETTE, kepethe ſtuffe of the cloſette; he prepareth all thinges for the ſtuffe of the aultres to be redy, and taking upp the travers; laying the cuyſshyns neceſſary for the Kinge and the chapleyns. There he helpeth the chapleyns to ſay maſſe; and if this clerke loſe torche, taper, mortar of wax, or ſuche other, growing of the Theſaurere of houſhold his charge in any parts, then he to aunſwer therefore, as the Steward, Theſaurere, Countroller, or the Judges under them, at the grene-cloth, wull award by reaſon. Alſo this clerk etith in the hall with the ſergeaunt of the veſtyary by the chappell gentylmen, and taketh for his lyverey at nyght dim' gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey two candelles peris', dim' talwood, ruſshes for the cloſett, and litter for his bedde of the ſergeaunt uſsher: and dayly for his wages in courte by the chekker rolle iiii d. ob. and clothing for wynter and ſomer with the houſhold, or elles xx s.; and at everyche of the iiii feſtes in the yere, ſhall take of the greete ſpycery a towell of work, conteyning four elles, of the Kinge's houſhold: and that towell ſo onys occupyed, is fee to this clerke; but he parteth not with the yeftes of houſhold. And if he be ſicke in courte, he taketh two loves, one meſſe of grete mete, one gallon ale, and lyverey by the herberger for his horſe; he hath one honeſt ſervaunt into this courte to help him, &c. and for the carryage of this cloſſette is aſſigned a ſompter horſe, and one ſompter man, founden by the Theſaurere his charge of houſhold by overſight of the Countroller. The Chamberlayne is this clerke's auditour and oppoſer; and this clerk warnyth ſuche chapleyns, as it liketh the King or the Chamberlayne, to attend to do ſervice any day or weeke to the Kinge.

MAISTYR OF GRAMER, "quem neceſſarium eſt in poetica atque in regulis poſitionis "gramatice expeditum fore quibus audientium animos cum diligentia inſtruet ac informet;" ſcilicet, the King's Henxmen, the children of chapell, after they can theyre deſcant, the clerkes of the awmery, and other men and children of courte, diſpoſed to learne in this ſcience, if they be of ordinate maiſtyrs within this courte; whiche maiſtyr of gramer amonge, if he be a preeſte, muſt ſynge our Lady meſſe in the Kinge's chapell, or elles amonge, to rede the Goſpell at the hyghe maſſe; and to be at the greete proceſſions; and this to be by the Dean his aſſignation, taking his mete in the hall, ſitting with the ſergeaunt of veſtyary, and clerk of cloſett, and lyverey at nyght, dim' gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey, one candell peris', dim' talwood, or elles one faggott; and for his dayly wages in courte by the chekker rolle, whyles he is preſent, iiii d. ob. or elles reward of five mares, by diſcreſſion,

and cloathing with the houſhold wynter and ſomer, or xx$\bar{s}$. carryage for his competent bedde and bookes, with the children of chapell, by countroller; not parting with no giftes of houſhold, but abyding the Kinge's advauncement after his demerits; and lyverey aſſigned for his horſe by the Kinge's herberger: and to have into this courte with hym one honeſt ſervitoure.

OFFICE OF VESTIARY, hathe in hym a ſergeaunt, preeſt or layman, as the Kinge, by the Dean his adviſe, ſemethe beſt according, for to ward ſaufely, and overſee all ſuche ſacred ſtuffe of holy churche, and other richeſſe longing to the chappell and veſtyary. The ſtuffe of this office is taken by indenture of every parcell, and twey tymes in the yere viewed and dewly examined by the Kinge's chamberlayn and dean for the tyme beinge; and making the chaunges of the awlter clothes and veſtymentes in ſewtes and colours as the ſayntes and feſtes require, with all other ornamentes accordauntes, whereof the purveyaunce lyeth in charge to the Kinge's warderobe and to his jewel-houſe; and the auditte and viewes of all this ſtuffe longith to the chamberlayne and dean, as it is aboveſayd, except for ſynging, bread, wyne, holy bread, every ſonday a chiet lofe, wayſhing of ſurplyſe of all the chapell, encenſe, torches, tapers, morters, and ſmall candelles of wax, and the lynnen cloath for the ſepulcre and ſount; whiche lynnen clothe of the ſepulcre is aftyrward fee to this ſerjeaunt: and this ſtuffe apperteyneth to the charge of Theſaurere of houſhold. Alſo this ſergeauntes wages out of courte in ſewing for his office of veſtyary by record of countroller, hath ben uſed to be allowed in the countyng-houſe, after viiid. a day, as them think reaſonable; it ſemeth more according to have his wages oute of the jewell-houſe, becauſe he ſeweth by the chamberlaynes warrant. One ſergeaunt of this office eitth in the hall, and taketh lyverey for his chambre, at nyght, dim' gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey one candell wax, one candell peris', dim' talwood; and lyverey for all this office, nyghtly in wynter ſeaſon, one candell wax, two candelles peris', one talwood dim'; and for his dayly wages, by the chekker rolle whyles he is preſent in courte, iiiid. ob. and clothing with the chapell wynter and ſomer, or xx$\bar{s}$. of the countyng-houſe; ruſshes and litter for chapell and veſtyary all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher. And at everyche of the iiii feſtes in the yere, naprons of the grete ſpycery, two elles of lynnen clothe, price ii$\bar{s}$. And having into this courte, one honeſt ſervaunt, and lyverey for his horſes. And for the officers of this office, ſufficiauntly nyghe by the herberger, and carriage for his competent bedde, by the overſight of the countroller. One yoman or two, as the Steward or Theſaurer think nedefull, eting with the ſergeaunt in the hall at chapell bourde, proved trewe men and diligent to kepe this office; and grete richeſſe with the ſergeaunt, executing all that longith to the apparayle of this office, as the dean and ſergeaunt wull aſſigne them for the Kinge; taking for theyre dayly wages by the chekker rolle everyche yoman iiid. in courte; and for theyre wages dayly oute of courte, in the ſervice in this office, v$\bar{d}$. by recorde of the countyng-houſe, and cloathing with the houſehold wynter and ſomer, and chaunces, or elles xviii$\bar{d}$. apiece: and the lynnen clothe about the font, being fee to this yoman. They take naprons alſo at everyche of the iiii feſtes; a yoman, one elle clothe, price viiid. and carriage for theyre competent beddyng by the countroller: and allwey ii yomen of houſhold, to have one honeſt child whiles they be preſent in courte. One groome to kepe and to attend upon this office dylygently, helping to dreſſe the chappell, kepe ſure and truſſe the ſtuffe, wayting on the carryage, ſetting in the lyvereys, trew, proved, and obedyent to the ſergeaunt and yoman, as for the King. And this officer ſitting in the hall beneath the yomen of this office, at the chappell bourde, or by the children of chappell, taking his rewardes like the groomes of houſhold; and if any groome be ſent out by the power of the countyng-houſe, then he taketh for expenſes dayly iiid. after the old cuſtume; and if it be by the jewel-houſe it is allowed more largely. Alſo carryage of harneys, competent for all the groomes, by the Kinge, by countrollement.

CLERKE OF CROWNE of the King's chauncery, receveth the old commiſſions made for the purveyaunces of the King's houſhold, the date being expyred at every half yere, and ſo to make newe, as the Theſaurer of houſhold dothe endorſe the ſayd commiſſions; or elles by other newe billes of warrauntes under this ſeale, as often as it ſhall require by the ſeyd Theſaurer ſo to be examined; wherefore this ſeyd clerke taketh a yerely reward in the countyng-houſe of xl s. remembered alwey that he take nothing elles for his writinges, ne for the Kinge's ſeale of the ſaid purveyours.

CLERKE OF MARKETTE, is ordeyned to attend uppon this honorable houſhold, called the King's Preſence; he maketh examination in citees, boroughes, townes, and other fraunchiſees, within and withoute, of the aſſizes of brede, wyne, ale; and the aſſizes of all manner of meaſures, elles, yerdes and weyghtes; and the priſes of all manner of greynes; and alſo of other exceſſyff wynnynges by vytayle, or other ſtuffe of marchandiſe, that be uſed "infra virgam curie ſeu Regie preſencie proprie." This clerke ſhall puniſshe all ſuche treſpaſſours and diſobedientes that thus myſſeuſe of ſiſes, ageynſt the olde ſtatutes or new of Englond, and agaynſt the Kinge's proclamations. "Rex Johannes fecit acclamari ut legalis "aſſiſa panis inviolabiliter ſub pena colliſtrigiali obſerveretur per ſupervifionem hujus clerici, "et etiam in omnibus franchefiis et tunc probatur iſta quod piſtor poterit ſic vendere ut "ſequitur et lucrari tres denarios exceptis brennio et duobus panibus ad furnacium et quatuor "ſervientibus ſuis quatuor obulos, et duobus garcionibus unum quadrantem; et pro ſale obo-"lum; et candelis quadrantem; et pro boſco tres denarios; et in buletello obolum: quando "quarter' frumenti venditur pro vi ſolidos tunc panis albus de quadrante bene coctus xvi "ſolidos de viginti lora. Et panis de tot blado debet eſſe bonus et bene coctus, ita quod "nihil ſubtrahatur et ponderabit viginti quatuor ſolidis; et ſic deſcende per omnes quar-"terios uſque ad quarterium frumenti benedicti precii xviiid. ut patet in cronica Regis Johannis "fratris Regis Ricardi." Alſo the clerke rydeth in the countries before the Kinge's commyng, to warne the people to bake, to brewe, and to make redy other vytayle and ſtuffe into theire lodginges. Alſo in every good market town, as it ſhall ſeme him moſt expedyent, he may charge twelve of the ſaddeſt men of dwellers to preyſe the greynes, and to ſeſſe the priſes of brede, wyne, ale, mannes mete and horſe mete, and othyr ſtuffe, by theyre othes, for the Kinge and his houſhold; and then this clerke ſendeth this preſentment, under the ſeale of his office, into the countyng-houſe; and that ſeale to be broken upp by ſuche, as for that tyme have more rule at the greene cloth, whereto alſo the people of the courte may reſort for to know the priſes, aftyr whiche the Kinge and his houſhold doth allow and pay to the countrey. This clerke ſercheth alſo of the good rules and of riotes that bene uſed in the countrey, by the ſojournantes of all the houſhold, and it reportethe to the Stewarde and Theſaurere of houſeholde. By the ſtatutes of noble Edward the Thirde, this officer had more buſineſſe in the Marſhalcye, and alſo in this houſhold; but nowe he is accomptaunt in the King's eſcheker of all his iſſues. It may accord well, that this chief clerke of markette be a ſquyre of this houſhold, as it pleaſeth the ſoveraynes; and then to take lyverey in every thinge as an houſholde ſquire, elles he taketh nothinge in this courte as of lyverey, but by warraunt; but after the guyſe of marchalcye, when they come at feſtes. The Steward of houſhold moſte ſpecially owith to have herkenyng uppon this clerkes demeanyng in the countries for oppreſſions, or other extortions, injuries, or wronges, done to the Kinge's people.

CLERKE OF WORKES, called by the noble Edwarde "clerke des œvres du Roy, preig-"naunt ſa gages fees et lautre choiſes appurtenaunte a ſon office par l'aſſignement du Theſau-"rere d'Angleterre de hors le charge de l'oiſtiel du Roy." This clerke hath no duetie long-

ing to hym in this houſhold, by vertue of this office outward; but if he be appoynted by the ſoveraynes of houſholde to take wages and cloathinge with the houſhold, it mought cauſe hym to be the more attendaunt for neceſſary byldynges in offices in this houſe; and ſo he may take lyverey as a Squier of houſhold.

AT THE WARDES MARRYAGES that growen to the Kinge by right or by favour, ſuche take wages or rewardes of the King's pryve coffyrs or jewel-houſe, and all theyre other neceſſaryes for theyre bodyes, of the Kinge's warderobe, after theyre eſtate or degree; but allwey lyveres of mete and drinke, and other by the Theſaurere of houſhold, tyll they be accepted to theyre landes, or elles ſolde by the Kinge.

DOMUS PROVIDENCIE in qua quecumque multa requiruntur ad unum neceſſe eſt unum eorum eſſe principale, ad quod omnia alia ordinantur. Unde, et in quolibet toto neceſſe eſt unam partem formalem et predominantem, a qua totum unitatem habet; et ſecundum hoc providentia eſt principalior inter omnes partes prudencie; quia omnia alia que requiruntur ad providenciam ad neceſſaria ſunt ut aliquid recte ordinetur in finem; et ideo nomen ipſius prudencie ſumitur a providencia ſicut a principaliori ſua parte non ſpeculatorie ſed et in practicis.—Dicitur itaque providencia, id eſt, procul videns, et eſt ipſa divina ratio in ſummo omni principe conſtituta que cuncta diſponit. Ac etiam providencia eſt cura et ſollicitudo circa licita cum policia preſentis vite admixta et ſpecialiter ad juſtum, que ſunt neceſſaria eſſe procuranda in futurum, propter imminentem famem vel ſcitim, vel frigus. Non ergo improbat deus ſi quis humano more iſta temporalia procuret ſibi et aliis, ſed ſi quis propter iſta non deo militet. Unde Philoſophus, "Providentia ad finem caritatis ordinata "eſt commendanda niſi ſit ſuperflua tunc non eſt ibi virtus, quia ſecundum virtutem omnia "fiunt recte; id eſt, ſecundum quod oportet."

STYWARD OF HOUSHOLDE, receyveth his charge of the King's highe and propyr perſon, and the ſtaffe of houſhold, by theſe wordes following; "Seneſchall tenez la baton "du notre hoſtiell;" by whiche he is alſo forthwith Steward of the whoole courte of Marchalcye, that is, the courte of houſhold, in whiche he is judge of lyfe and lymme; and except thoes cauſes, the Theſaurer, Countroller, Coffyrrer, two Clerkes of the Greene Clothe, and the Chiefe Clerk of the Countrollment, for any matters elles done within the houſhold, or apperteynyng thereto; they ſitte with hym at the bourd of doome within the houſhold, that is, at the greene clothe in the countyng-houſe, as recorders and witneſſers to the trouthe. The ſecundary eſtate and rule under the Kinge, of all his excellent houſhold, is wholly committed to be ruled and guyded by his reaſon, and his commaundmentes principally to be obeyed and obſerved for the Kinge. Alſo within this houſhold, except in the Kinge's chambre, allwey in his ſerviſes to be ſerved covered oute of the Kinge's preſence only, what grete eſtate elles that be preſent; as for his cuppe, cup-bourde, and diſshes, with doubell ſerviſe, but none aſſaye. Item, he hath the office to call the names of knyghtes, cytezeins, and burgeſſes, at the parliament-doore, the furſt day of commencement, and to amerce ſuche as fayle by the certificate. Alſo he may licence ſuche as wolde depart, as hym thinketh pleaſing to the Kinge. Item, he with the Theſaurer and Countroller, ſhall, upon All-hallowen day, whether the King kepe hall or chambre, ſhewe the Kinge three names of the able hoomes, whereof the King ſhalle name one to purpoſe to abyde at his Chriſtmas, hereof the officers to have knowledge. Alſo, whiles he is preſent in courte, there owght no newe commaundmentes, nor charges of officers, or any other perſon be made, withoute the commaundment furſt of his mouthe. Alſo in all the houſehold rules and jugementes, he repreſenteth the Kinge's eſtate; his ſtaffe is taken as for commiſſion. Alſo he may in this court of houſholde, adnulle any cuſtume, not meddled with wurſhipp and profitt, but chaunge it, and edyfye anewe ſuche as ſhall ſeme his wiſdom, by the advyce and counſayle takyn at the countyng-bourde, for the better, and to the Kinge and his houſeholde of more honour and profit. And for that he is head officer, he gevithe enſaumple to all others to be of good governaunce, with an ordinate rule to be contented with moderate coſtages within this courte, in lyveres, ſervices, takinge dinners, metes and ſoupers, in the halle, moſt ſpecially, or in his chambre, or in any other office, as often as it pleaſeth hym to ſerche and ſee the good ſadde rules, and the directions of officers in them. He hath dayly in the halle etyng, one chapleyn, two eſquiers, four yomen; and to his chambre dayly, for his brekefaſt, and his chamberlayn, his mete and ſouper, and lyverey for all night, viii loves, iiii meſſe of greete mete, ii rewardes of

roſte,

roſte, ii pichers wyne, vi gallons of ale, in pottes of ſilver for his lyverey; and from All-hallowentide till Eſtyr, one torche to attend uppon hymſelf, one tortayes to ſette his lyverey, baſyn, ewer, and towell by iii perchers wax, vi candelles wax, viii peris', viii tallowe, iiii faggotes, litter and ruſshes all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher of the halle; and after wynter ſeaſon, iiii ſhides, ii faggotts; and when hym liketh to have more largely in any thinge, then his keper of his chambre doth ſette it, and make thereof a record by tayle or bill into the countyng-houſe. Alſo, the Steward takethe of the countyng houſe for his fee at Eſtyr and Mighelmas, xx marcs; and for his robes for wynter and ſomer, at the feſtes of Criſtmaſſe and Whitſontide, xvi marcs; and for his napery at the iiii principall feſtes of the yere, by evyn portions, in priſes of lynyn clothe, in the greete ſpycery, or in money therefore by a bille in the countyng-houſe, xiiil. xvid. Item, he hathe one yoman of his chambre ſtylle abydyng in the courte, to kepe his chambre and ſtuffe; and he purveyeth againſt his maſter or lordes comyng. This yoman takyth to his chambre dayly in courte, one caſte of brede, ii meſſe of greete mete for none and nyght, one gallon ale whyles his maiſter is abſent. The Steward and Theſaurer in hys abſence, within this courte, repreſents unto the eſtate of an Erle; he hathe into thys court ten perſones. "Eccles', Qua-"lis eſt rector domus, talis in ea habitantes. Idem, Eccles', Noli eſſe ſicut leo in domo tua*." And if this Steward be but a ſquire, he weareth his robes of the ſame ſhape, but it is another furre of coloure. This Steward, Theſaurer, or Countroller, of verry duetee, one of them, or all, ought to be at the dayly accomptes, to here the complayntes of offences of the courte, and to correct them, or peaſe them, as it accordeth by dew examination; hym ought to have the propyrties of all theſe names that be aſcryved unto hym, in rewarding of officers for theire well doinges, and in punition for theyre offences; and that ſtryctly for more or leſſe by his dycreſſion, that peace may be kept in courte; and with manaſeing or thretnynges outward, ſpecyally among officers.

THESAURERE OF HOUSHOLDE, whyche taketh his charge before the Kinge's hyghneſſe, or hys counſayle of lordes, as hys othe, hereafter written, doth declare. He is the ſecond eſtate next the Steward in this honorable courte, and in the Steward his abſence bothe in the halle, in his owen chambre, as in othyr offices, the Kinge's chambre only excepted, he hathe bene uſed to be covered, cupbourde, cuppe, and other with double ſerviſes, though the olde ſaying be, that none of them both ſhould be covered oute of the King's halle, for there they repreſent the greete eſtate opynly; unto whom alſo all officers of courte ſhal be obedyent and ſerviceable as for the Kinge's part, and the honour of this royall courte. He doth bothe corrections in this courte, and gyfe pardons with the Steward. Alſo the grete charge of polycy and huſbandry of all this houſhold, growyth and ſtondyth moſte part by hys ſad and dylygent pourveyaunce and conduytes. Alſo he ys a gever of exaumple to all other, to be of good governaunce under a rule, contented with moderate coſtages in this courte, of his lyverey and ſervice, taking dayly metes and ſoupers in the Kinge's hall, or in any office elles, when it pleaſeth hym to ſee the rules and demeanynges of profit or no profit, in offices ſo named, or ſuppoſed not worſhipfull. Alſo he hath dayly, whyles he is preſent in courte, one chapleyn, two eſquires, two yomen, etyng in the halle; and for his chambre brekefaſt, none, ſouper, and lyverey for all nyght, vii loves, iiii meſſe of greete mete, ii rewardes of roſte, ii pychers wyne, vi gallons ale; and from All-hallowentide tyll Eſtyr, a torche wayting for hymſelf, a tortays to ſette by hys lyverey, two perchers wax, iiii candylls wax, vi candylls peris', vi tallow, iiii faggots, litter and ruſshes, all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher of the halle. And after wynter lyverey, iii talwood, ii faggotts; and when hym pleaſeth to have more large in any thinge, then his chamberlayn to recorde alle that he hathe by a tayle, or bylle, in the countyng-houſe,

* Eccleſ' IV. 30.

daily

daily when it requiryth. This Theſaurer takethe no fee in houſholde, but for his robys wynter and ſomer at the feſtes of Cryſtmaſſe and Whytſontide, xvi marcs; and for hys napery at the iiii feſtes of the yere, by evyn portions in lynyn clothe oute of the ſpycery, or elles by a bill from thence into thys countyng-houſe, by evyn portions, xiiil. xvid.; and, for every day that he ys oute of courte for the Kinge's matters touching thys houſhold, xxs. He hathe allwayes continuynge in courte, one yoman to kepe his chambre, and to purvey for his lyverey, for his horſes in the countrey, taking lyverey dayly ii loves, ii meſſes of greete mete, one gallon ale. It belongeth to the Theſaurer, with the Steward and Countroller, to remember the Kinge's Highneſſe of his diſpoſition and purpoſes, howe his remembringes and moſt abydings, ſhal be both for his proper perſon, and for his houſhold from tyme to tyme, by the whyche he may lodge redyly the Kinge's wynes; and to make proviſion for wood, coole, hay, otes, for that ſeaſon; and, if pollycy wull it, in that cooſtes, bothe for whete, ale, beef, moton, and ſuche other as the countrey may bere. To declare what the Theſaurer ought to do, every office and officer in this courte ſhewith to hym his part. Theſe greete officers have ſumetymes uſed to kepe charriottes at theyre owne coſtes, founden at theyre lyverey, with theyre othyr horſes, in the countrey. After the noble Edward the Third, he is called "Cuſtos magne garderobe hoſpicii domini Regis." This Theſaurer, in abſence of the Steward, is ſerved with doubyll ſervyce; he hathe into this courte viii perſones; alſo the Theſaurer, Countroller, Cofferer, and in theyre abſence, clerkes of greene clothe, and the chiefe clerke countroller, ſhall punyſhe offences unto the ſtockkes by theyre dyſcreſſion for theyre offences after as they fynde the matter worthy ſuche corrections, or leſſe.

"JURAMENTUM THESAURARII. Ye woll ſweere by that booke, to be after your power and cunnynge, a good wurſhipfull true officer to the Kinge our ſoverayn lord,, whoſe hyghe eſtate yow here preſent, and dylygent ſervyce do to hym as Theſaurer of his noble houſhold; and not to be knowing nor conſenting to any thinge that mought be agaynſt hym in his body naturall, or of his goodes temporall; but that ye lett it after your power, or elles to geve haſty knowlegge thereof to hymſelf, or to ſuche about hym that wold do hym to witt, or to lette it and amend it. And all ſuche goodes as ye ſhall receeve of the King's, by the Theſaurer of Englond, or other officers, for the eſtate and conſervation of his royall houſhold, and for the expenſys of it, ye ſhall truly charge your ſelfe therewith, and thereof due accompte yeild into the Kinge's excheker, full and hoole, by every two yeres end at the fartheſt; and noe concelement make. Alſo to behave yow truly and honeſtly, in making of all your paymentes with fayre demeanynges, cheryſshing love betwext the Kinge and his people; and that ſuche paymentes be uſed and made continually at the greene clothe, in the countyng-houſe of houſhold. Alſo that ye take oftyntymes viewes, and ſuche overſights of all manner vytayle and ſtuffe, compriſed within your charge and parcells in every office, ſo that the utteraunce of it be guyded to the Kinge's moſt worſhip and profitt; and that in all your ſeſſions and judgements in the countyng-houſe, uppon any matter, cauſe, or thinge, to ſey and geve your doomes truly, after good conſcyence, ryght reaſon, and all the rules of this courte, wyll require betwixt the King and party, and any other party and parties; cheryſsyng the good officer, and puniſshing the evyll doer, not by affection nor love only, nor in malgrye nor evyll wyll, but retourne trouth to every partie, as nyghe as ye can. Item, ye ſhall nother aske nor conſent to none allowaunces, but ſuche as ſhall be rightfull and dewe to be done; and that ye demeane you in charginge or diſcharging of the expences of houſehold alwayes to the Kinge's worſhip and profit, and in your own perſon to be enſampler to other of the courte. Alſo ſuche parcelles of pourveyaunces as ſhal be brought in to the countyng-houſe of your tyme, be trewly pourveyed

veyed and parcelled by indentures betwixt ſuch officers and you, by good examinations and ſerches in the countreys, as truly as ye can charge all the purveyours; and that it be duly oppoſed in the countyng-houſe monethly for the King. And alſo that ye ſerche the good old ſad worſhupfull and profitable rules of the courte, uſed before tyme, and them kepe, uphold, or bettyr if ye can: as God helpe you, and by that booke."

This Theſaurer forthwith taketh his ſtaffe of the Kinge; and in the next morning erly after, in every office of houſhold, the remanentes muſt be taken; and in all the countreys there, the Kinge hathe any ſtuffe loggynge, to be haſtyly viewed for the old Theſaurer his diſcharge, and to the new Theſaurer his charge; and if he be a bacheler knyght, he wearythe his robes and hoodes, at iiii feſtes of the yere, in the Kinge's preſence, lyke of fourme as dothe a greate baron of Englond, and the King's kervers. And if he be a ſquyer, he hathe his robys of another forme after the ſame ſhape.

Tempore Henrici quarti Regis, quidam Magiſter Bokyngham fuit Theſaurarius hoſpicii; ſed poſtea factus eſt Epiſcopus Lincoln; hic primo abſtruxit de modis et formis et abbreviatione dictarum hoſpicii Regis ſub breviori compoſitione et ſuperficiali compoſitione de omnibus expenſis alicujus hoſpicii noſtrorum ſtatus. Et poſtea dedit opus ſuum domino Henrico Epō ac Cardinali Winton', ſi qui tunc confirmavit familiam et domum ſuam ſecundum idem opus. Non tamen tam perfectum facit compotum. Nos omnes finales concluſiones ſicut modus et forma hoſpicii domus Regis.

COUNTROLLER of this houſhold royall, takythe his charge in the King's preſence, as it apperyth in his othe; he is thirde in eſtate of thys houſe aftyr the Steward, but at no tyme nor place within thys courte covered in ſervyſe, and but ſingle ſerved: by whoſe ſuperviſion and wittneſs, the Theſaurere of houſhold is dyſcharged from many partyculer accompts of thinges dyſpended in houſhold, whych, by hys record, is compryſed and allowed within the Theſaurer his accompte in groſſe, that elles ſhould be expreſſed in every ſmall partycularytie, as of every pewter dyſshe, cup of tree, pottes of lethyr or erthe, as of othyr many ſmall and infinite ſpyces and othyr thinges; and ſo paſſeth by hys countrollment as well as of vytaylle, or any other gold or ſylver; in whome alſo, next after the Steward and Theſaurer, the power of houſhold reſtyth; to whome alſo the officers and miniſtres of thys courte owe obedyence for the Kinge; he gevyth enſaumple to all other of lower eſtate and degrees, to be content with moderate coſtages of lyverey and ſervyſes in this houſhold, ſytting dayly at metes and ſoupers in the halle, after the ſyght that he takyth furſt of the ſervyce of the whoole courte, or elles when he ſyttythe in other place or office within the courte, to ſee the good governaunces thereof, and the dylygence of offycers, and theyre conveyaunces in worſhip and profitt to the King; and whyles he is preſent in courte, he hathe etyng in the halle, one gentylman, one yoman; and for hys chaumbre for brekefaſt and lyverey for noone and ſouper tyme, and for all nyght, v loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, one rewarde of roſte, one pycher wyne, iiii gallons ale; and from All-halowentyde tyll Eſtyr, one torche for hymſelfe, one tortayes to ſette his liverey by, one percher wax, iiii candylles wax, iiii candylls peris', v tallwood, ii faggotts, litter and ruſshes all the yere of the ſergeaunt of the hall; and for ſomer lyverey, ii tallwood, ii faggotts; and when he would have more larger in any thinge to hys chambre, then hys chamberlayn to record it by bylle or tayle into the countyng-houſe; and whyles hymſelf is preſent in courte, he takyth dayly by the chekker rolle xvd. The ſtatutes of the noble Edward the Thirde ſayne, tyll he be preferred by the Kyng to as muche lyvelode in other placys, for terme of hys lyfe; alſo for hys robys, wynter and ſomer, for the feſtes of Cryſtmaſſe and Whytſontyde, by the warderobe of houſhold, whiche is the countyng-houſe, viii marcs; and for hys napery at the ſower feſtes, yerely by equall portions, in lynyn clothe of the grete ſpycery, iiii elles, by

byll dyrected to the countyng-houſe, as for ſo muche ſtuffe bought of hym, xiiil. xvid. and for hys wages out of courte dayly, when he is in buſineſſe for the houſhold matters, to be payd in the countyng-houſe, xiiis. iiiid.; and alſo he hath one yoman to kepe hys chambre, and to make purveyaunce for hys horſes at hys lyverey in the countrey; this yoman takyth dayly in the courte, two loves, one meſſe of grete mete, one gallon ale.

" JURAMENTUM CONTRAROTULATOR'. Ye wolle ſwere by that booke, to doe " unto the Kinge our ſoverayne lorde, good, true, and dylygent ſervyſe, after your power " and cunnynge, as Countroller of hys honourable houſhold; and not to knowe nor conſent " to any thinge that may be hurting to hys hygh eſtate, or to hys body or goodes, but that " ye ſhall lette it, after your power, or elles warne them, in haſty tyme, that may lette it. " Alſo to controlle the receytes, and all the yſſues of the Theſaurers office of houſhold; and " that to recorde in playne accompt into the Kinge's eſcheker, after the olde fourme of the " countyng-houſe. Alſo truly and juſtly to help make the priſes of al manner ſtuffes, of " vytayle, and other, purveyde for thys houſhold, and that ye ſee and knowe that it be good " and holſome vytayle in every thinge for the Kinge and hys houſhold; and for the Kinge's " worſhypp. Alſo that it be lyke wurth to the ſylver that the King muſt pay therefore, " or better, by your wyſedom and diſcreſſion; and elles ſuche vyttayle of mete and drinke " be dampned and adnulled, ſo that it be not diſpendyd with in this houſhold; and to ſhewe " and commune ſuche matters at the grene-cloth byfore the Steward and Theſaurer, that it " may be underſtond not doen for malyce; and there to counſayle upon whome to caſt " the loſſes of ſuche myſſe-pourveyaunce. Alſo ye to be conſcyenſly aſſentyng in and to all " dew allowaunces to be made or gevyn in the countyng-houſe betwyxt the King and hys " people; and to apply your beſyneſſe upon the good guyding and overſyghtes of all ſuche " manner charges and expences, within thys courte and withoute, alſo longinge to thys " houſhold. Alſo in your partie to make dewe ſerche, and to enquire of and uppon the " condytions of purveyours, and of theyre proviſyons inward and outward; and of all the " demeanynges of the officers of thys courte, that there ariſe no ſclaunder, by theyre dedes, " unto thys famous courte. And that ye ſee that the officers under you, for the Kinge, putte " them in theyre dylygence, to take oftyn the vyewes of offices, that the allowances of ex- " pences paſſe not theyre charges of reyſceyte. Ye alſo to make accompte of all the The- " ſaurer of houſhold his charge and dyſcharge, for all the reſceytes, purveyaunces, and the " expences, and no concelement make thereof, but truly to engroſſe it, and to putte it into " the Kinge's exchequer. And in your offyce to attend and preferre the Kinge's wurſhyppe " and profytt, as nyghe as ye can devyſe, and ye to ſerche, kepe, and upholde the good, ſadde, " wurſhypfull and profytable rules, and the ſtatutes uſed beforetyme in this courte, and them " to encrece. And that your demeanyng be exampler to alle othyr under you in thys courte " of good governaunce. And alſo that ye or your undyr-clerk, or both, be at the coupage " of fleyſshe, and at the departing of fyſshe, at the ſervyce of the Kinge's chambre and halle, " and to knowe the verry dewties of lyvereys dayly in houſhold; and to ſee, with the almo- " ner, that the meſſes thereof be ſmyttyn in a ſuffycyaunt and according manner, after the " olde cuſtumes, and ſo to ſerve it into the Kinge's halle, and to other offycers dewe. Alſo " ye or your undyr-clerkes, as ofte as it requiryth, ſhall take the remanentes and vyewes in " offices, and furely make the booke of wyne; and all thys preſent in the countyng-houſe, as often " as ye be deſyred by the Steward, Cofferer, and the clerks of grene-clothe, which muſt nedes " engroſſe the grete accompte of houſhold, by your recorde; to all whyche thinges ye woll " conſourme you, after your power and underſtonding; ſo God helpe you, and by thys " booke." Forthwith he receyvyth hys ſtaffe of the King, or of hys greate counſayle.

COFFERER of the King's houſhold, whyche takyth in charge all the receytes for the Theſaurer of houſhold, as of money ſpecyally by indentures made betwixt them tweyne; and he delyveryth to all other offycers purveyours, theyre preſtes uppon reckoninge; and he alſo payeth to the countries, in the countyng-houſe, for all dewe proviſyons towchyng the expenſes of houſhold, with the preſence and recorde of the clerkes there, after the noble Edwarde's ſtatutes; and he to dyſcharge the Theſaurere of and for all ſuche ſummes as thys cofferer receivyth by the ſeyd indentures. Alſo he takyth accompt of the receytes and paymentes made by the clerkes of grene clothe; alſo of every other accomptant, and theyre partycular accomptes in houſhold, bothe inward and outward, for the ſeyde Theſaurers partie dayly, monethly and yerely. Alſo he payeth fees, wages, and rewardes; and for all other neceſſaries bought for the houſholde and allowed in the countyng-houſe: all the whyche purveyaunces, expenſes, and paymentes, he, with the clerkes of grene-clothe, and the ſecondary of countrollement, engroſſe in the grete accompt of the hole houſhold. Thys ys a greate offycer and key-berer of thys noble courte; and he alſo to ete in the halle, countyng-houſe, or in any other offyce, aftyr hys buſyneſſe doth require, gevyng goode example. He hathe alſo etyng in the halle, one under clerke contynually to wryte hys reſceytes and payments, to prove the journall, to joyne doggettes, to make the menſall, and many othyr wrytinges for the Theſaurere his accompt, and thinges nedeful, towchyng to the countyng-houſe; takyng rewarde and cloathing by dyſcreſſyon and allowance yerely, by petition of the ſoveraynes at the grene-clothe, more or leſſe, aftyr hys connyng, trouthe, and dylygence. Thys clerke takyth none othe at the countyng bourd as an offycer, but as a conduyte. Alſo for the cofferer his chambre, or for brekefaſt when he woll, and lyverey for all day and night, to geve enſaumple to othyr men to be under a rule; he takythe iiii loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, dim' pycher wyne, iii gallons ale; he loggyth in the countyng-houſe, with ſuffyciaunte of woode, cooles, litter, ruſshes, nedefull; and for hys nyght lyverey, in wynter ſeaſon, one torche, one percher, two candylles wax, three candylls peris'; and hys other reſonable commaundmentes in courte, after the Steward, Theſaurere, and Countroller; and for hys dayly wages preſent in court, by the chekker rolle, vii d. ob.; and for hys robys, wynter and ſomer, with the houſhold, in clothe or money, viii marcs; and for hys napery, at the iiii feſtes yerely, in lynyn clothe of the ſpycery, or elles by byll in money, xiil. xvid; and hys ſervyce in halle, lyke a grete baron, ſtanding ſales and hys ſpones; and if he be oute of courte in buſyneſſe for the houſhold, then for hys wages outward in the countyng-houſe dayly, vis. viii d.; alſo a rewarde. And he alſo partyth with ſuche geftes that ſhal be gevyn to the houſeholde, beyng preſent in the tyme of gefts, or elles then beinge of recorde in labourynge for houſhold. Alſo he hathe into thys courte two ſervauntes; the thirde kepyth ſtylle hys chaumbre and harneys in courte, and makyth hys lyverey for his horſes in the towne or countrey; whyche ſervaunt, in abſence of the cofferer, etyth in the halle, at the chamberlaynes bourde. The cofferer hath carryage of hys harneys, with ſtuffe of countyng-houſe in the charryot longing to that office, ſpecially ordeyned for the carryage of money and bookes, &c. The cofferer hathe ſuffycyaunt logging of the herberger, in the towne, or nyghe courte in the countrey. The honour of thys courte ys to make trewe, opyn, and hoole paymentes, for the Kinge in the countyng-houſe.

CLERKYS OF GRENE-CLOTHE, tweyne; whyche, after the ſtatutes of noble Edward, were called "Clerkes du table de la Count, ſufficiaunts pur faire toutes choſes "touchauntes le graunt garderobe, et la Count de ceel."—In all jugementes or ſeſſions, to be done or made by any eſtate within thys houſholde, at the grene-clothe, theſe clerkes, and the chyef clerke countroller, owe to ſitte thereat, with the judges, as audytoures and counceloures,

loures, to helpe kepe in courſe the ſtatutes, and the formall order of houſholde, according to lyke actes edyfyed before-tyme; alſo under the Stewarde, Theſorer, Countroller, and next after the Cofferer, theis two clerkes have power commytted unto them, concernyng all the rules and guydyng of thys houſhold, as at the ordynaunce taking, to knowe and to modyr them howe the Kinge and hys houſholde ſhall fare, and the proportions of all by a clere undyrſtandinge; alſo at the accomptes in many appoſylys, and alſo uppon many corrections; and they to be prove, with the countrollement, of alle allowaunces, how they be aſked and gevyn, remittyng the verrie grete and defuſe matters unto the connynge of the hygher ſoveraignes, as they thinke accordyng: and for that the offycers ſhall not oftyntymes trouble for every motion the feyde ſoveraygnes above, in ſmalle accuſtomed and cotidyan thinges and queſtions, it ys gevyn to theſe clerkes at the countyng-bourde, to make awnſwere, and to determine uppon many cauſes and corrections. They have alſo commaundmentes uppon officers, for many matters neceſſary to be done in houſholde by theyre overſyght, wyſedom, and counſayles. The bookes of this houſe be under theyre power for every partyculer matter and groſe. Them owght among to helpe ſee the Kinge and ſoveraynes ſervede, and ſo to be privie and knowing of the ſad demeanyng of all. They etyn in the hall with a perſon of like ſervyce, or elles with ſome ſtraunger of wurſhip, to ſitte with them; and yf theyre buſyneſſe require, to have theyre brekefaſt, metes, or ſoupers reſonable, into the countyng-houſe; alſo for theyre chambre, day and nyght, everyche of them iii loves, ii meſſes of grete mete, dim' pycher wyne, ii gallons ale, and everyche of them, for wynter lyverey from All-hallowentyde tyll Eſtyr, one tortayes, ii candylles wax, iii candylles peris', one talwood dim' ruſshes and litter all the yere of the ſergeaunt uſsher of hall, and carryage of theyre harneys with the countyng-houſe; and dayly preſent in courte everyche by the chekker-rolle, viid. ob. and cloathing with the houſholde wynter and ſomer, or xlvis. viiid. and at the fower feſtes of the yere pryncypall, eche of them takethe of the grete ſpycery, a naperon of lynyn-clothe of two elles, price of one elle xviiid. and eche of them, for theyre wages oute of courte, in buſineſſe or ſutes for the houſholde dayly, iiis. iiiid. and a rewarde. Alſo, they part with the generall gyftes with the houſholde, beyng preſent when it is geven, or elles by recorde ſent oute in errandes of the houſhold. Alſo they have overſyght for the Theſaurers partie in every office, bothe of the ſelfe ſtuffe, and the miniſtration, how it paſſith, as often as them ſeme nedefull to be ſeen and appoſed of every thinge; and to take the remanentes with the clerk countroller often, to knowe the eſtate of houſholde, by ſuche vyewes, whethyr the allowaunces paſſethe the charges or not. Alſo they help oppoſe truly and monethly all the parcelles of proviſions, to helpe to examine and prove the journal; to helpe to call the memorande; helpe tytle and engroſſe the under; helpe joyne the dyettes; helpe make the menſale and the booke of houle remanentes yerely of every offyce ſurely and truly; and thys to helpe redy to the Theſaurers accompte, and, with the Coffyrer, to helpe oppoſe all the partycular accomptes of offycers of thys houſhold, and to call uppon and for the credytoures of the yeres end. Alſo to yelde theyre owne accomptes, or vyewes of theyre receytes and paymentes, clerely to the feyde coffyrer. Alſo it hathe byn accuſtomede muche, for the leſſe charge, that one of the clerkes delyver the clothinge of houſhold; and, at every Mighelmas terme, to ryde with other offycers, to alle the King's homes and ſojournes, to take alle ſuche remanentes, groweing to any charge by purveyaunces, or other to the Theſaurer his office of thys courte. Everyche of theeſe clerkes have permitted ii honeſt ſervauntes into thys courte; the remanent, with theyre horſes, at theyre logging, ſuffycyaunt nyghe to the courte, as ſuche offycers ſervyſables and attenders, muſt alwey be redy to help dyrect the hole courte, and to helpe awnſwere the people of the countrey. Theyre ſervyſe

in thys courte, and the chyef clerke countroller is taken as petty barouns. The clerkes of grene-clothe be not exempt from any overſyght of controlment in none office of houſholde, for theyre doing is the Theſaurers doyng princypall.

CLERKE OF CONTROULMENT, after the ſtatutes of noble Edward, the Clerkes of grene-clothe, and he girount enſemble in le garderobe; hys charge ys to ſee to all manner of purveyaunces, grete and ſmalle, longyng to the Theſaurere of houſhold hys charge, as for weyghte of brede, wax, weeke, all manner ſpyces, ſylver veſſell, pewter, tyn, coppyr, braſſe, lede, iron, and of delyveraunces of meſure of napery, and all othyr lynnyn cloth of the full content; meſures of tonnes, fattes, buttes, pipes, hogges, rundelettes, barelles, to the loweſt meſure of pottes, of all wynes, and all othyr manner of veſſelles and drinkes, or bottelles vergys, &c. Buſshelles, half buſshelles, pecks, and ſuche othyr neceſſary for thys houſehold, lyke as a Clerk Countroller oweth to execute and oppoſe to the Clerk of Market in thys court. Alſo of all othyr manner of ſtuff purveyed for the houſeholde, as it is wurthe, hym owyth to recorde, and teſtyfye at the countyng-bourde before the Steward and Theſaurere. Thys Clerk alſo oweth to be at the coupage of fleyſhe, ſpecyally with the Clerk of kychyn in the grete larder, as it requiryth nyghtly to knowe the proportion of beef and moton for the expences of the next day, and to ſee the fees thereof, to be juſtly ſmytten by the yoman cooke. Alſo at the breking up of the panyers of fyſsh, and the departing thereof for the Kinge's chambre and hall, and houſholdes dew, and neceſſary lyverys outward; and thereof to kepe ſuche remembraunce, that nothinge elles after be aſked by the accomptauntes, but as was truly, neceſſarily, and wurſhipfully dyſpended for the King, the ſame overſight that the Countroller hymſelf oweth to have of all manner achates, priſes, allowaunces, dyſalowaunces, and the conveyaunces; the ſame in lyke owght thys chyef Clerk to have in every offyce in houſhold, and to do thys greate buſy dylygence, to eſpye and to lette the waſters, ravenners, and miſcarryers, of the Kinge's goodes, agaynſt the ordynaunces of thys courte, and ſuche perſons to opyn and declare, and to help punyſhe in the countyng-houſe. Alſo he countrollythe the Theſaurers reſceytes and paymentes, and that to entyr in a journall of countrolment. Alſo the dayly dyettes of houſhold, ſo that no doggettes aftyrwarde be brokyn but by the aſſent of bothe partyes. Alſo he makyth the booke of remanentes, and the booke of wyne, truly and duly to be entendyd upon of every venit, *quo die a quo loco, in quem locum*; and theſe to be redy whenſoever they be called aftyr in the countyng-houſe. Hys othe ys much after the countroller's charge. It beſeemethe thys Clerk offycer, that ſhall teſtyfye all priſes and allowaunces with the Clerkes of grene-clothe, to be provable, reſonable in hys diſcreſſyon, of good conſcyens, and in all matters betwext the Kinge's courte and other partyes, to be upryght and indifferent. Alſo he doth overſee, with the clerke of kychyn in the miniſtrations of the meſſes, and other ſervyſes into the Kinge's hall and chambres, to help ſee with the Awmoner, that it be according of largeſſe; and elles to be ſtryckyn more or leſſe after the eſtates and degrees; and for the Kinge's wŏrſhip done, require and ſo to help amend it. Thys clerk ys, in every duetie and ſervyce of thys courte, lyke to the clerkes of grene-clothe, except that he makyth noe paymentes. All ſuche herneys of mennys as ſhall be carryed at the Kinge's coſte, that it paſſe not hys owne competent clothys, and yett that to be after the eſtate that they be of, and according to ſuche other degrees; and allwey to be overſeen by theeſe Countrollers; and yf any paſſe ſuche appoyntment, then he to be modyfyed by this Countroller. This Clerk owght to have a booke of Remembraunces of all manner pourveyaunces of beefe and motons, by whom it ys brought yn, and from whenſe, that the paſture and fugations take trewe allowance; and for the delyveraunces of napery; alſo of all other veſſelles of wyne or ale dampned or geven to

any almeſſe; and of muche other ſmalle thinges, that when the petytions come yn at the yeres end, it may clerely be underſtood and recorded by thys offyce. Alſo, one under-clerk; or, if it be thought nedeful, by the avyſe of Steward, Theſaurere, Countroller, and other, to make one more, they to wryte and make redy all the bookes towchinge the office of Countrolment, and the accompt of the ſame; and to entyr dayly the provyſyons of beefs, motons, and other achates, ſo that the ſergeauntes accountaunts ſhall not have allowaunces of none hygher priſes than they bringe in by the furſt record. Alſo to enter dayly, with the Clerkes of kychyn, all manner vytayle and ſtuffe that cumyth in to be dyſpended, and to be at the partytions thereof, and to teſtyfye it at the accomptes, and that remaynythe in the lardre, ſo that there be no double allowance aſked; thys to do in the abſence of the chyef Clerk, or by hys aſſignement. Thys under clerk ete in the hall, not ſerved with trenchers, but as ſquyers, takinge for one lyverey at nyght every dim' gallon ale, one candyll paris', dimid' tallwood, lytter and ruſshes for his paylette, of the ſergeaunt uſsher; and for the rewardes of ſuche one, by the dyſcreſſyon of Steward, Theſaurer, Countroller, at the yerys end, by petytion, after hys deſert, ten marcs, or under, and clothing with the houſehold, wynter and ſomer, as the houſhold hath playn at the termes of Cryſtmaſſe and Whytſontyde, or elles for all xx s. and carryage for hys bedde togyder; and at everyche of the iiii feſtes princypalles, of the offyce of ſpycery, two elles of lynnyn cloth, price the elle xii d. and part of the yeftes generall, if he be preſent. Thys under clerk ys accompted for one yoman and one groome, in hys degre in thys courte; and he is permytted to have one honeſt chyld into thys courte, but no lyverey of kychyn, but if the Kinge devyde often tymes hys houſhold into three partes; elles here nedyth but one under clerk. Alſo one of theſe clerkes dayly, to be at the weyghtes of wax in the chaundrey, to ſee the infra and extra, and the expenduntur; and thys alſo to recorde at the accomptes; alſo as oftyn as the Kinge or hys houſhold removyth from any place, to ſee and wryte if there leve any remanentes in offyces; as of whete, brede, wyne, ale, wood, cooles, or other thinges, of any charge; and that to entyr in theire memoranda truly, in whooſe keepinge it ys left, or how otherwiſe diſpoſed it ys. The chyef or the ſecondary clerk, oweth to be at the receyte of any ſtuffe, or other goodes, purveyede and brought in for houſhold into any offyce; and to ſee the entrie thereof, and the miniſtration dayly, or as often as he may.

DOMUS COMPOTIS CONSILII ET JUDICII, called alſo by the noble Edward the Thyrde, "le graunt garderobe du loiſtyel du Roy," whyche the worſhip and welfare of the hoole houſhold is purpoſed, in whyche the corrections and jugementes be gevyn; in whome ys taken the audyte of all thinges of thys courte, beyng of the Theſaureres charge, as princypall hedde of all other offices, in whom every offycer of houſhold takyth hys charge on hys knee, promittyng trouthe and obedyence to the King, and to the rules of thys offyce; for at the grene-clothe ys alwey repreſented the Kinges power touching matters of thys houſhold. Thys offyce beryth armes, for a chyef grounde and defence unto all other offyces, a felde of grene, a key, and a rodde of ſylver, faultre; ſygnyfying, that thys offyce may cloſe, opyn, and punyſhe other offyces, beryng merkes from hence. Alſo it ys ſhewyd, by bookes of Kinges houſes, that the grete courtes of Englond tooke theyre orygynalles in thys offyce, be chyef, the Steward, Theſaurer, Countroller, and aftyrwards the Cofferer; and ſo in theyre abſence the two clerkes of grene-clothe, and the chyef clerke of countrollment, to oppoſe and determyne all charges and diſcharges of provyſyons and expenſys miniſtred in thys houſhold; and alſo by the ſame, they have power upon many corrections in abſence of the abovefayd ſoveraynes. Thys offyce of counting-houſe takyth all tymes, at hys commaundmentes, breade, wyne, ale, mete, wood, cooles, candylles, litter, ruſshes, as it ſhall nede, more or leſſe, by and for ſuche as kepe the

ſeſſyons

ſeſſyons for the tyme at the grene-cloth; and in thys offyce is the receyte of all the golde and ſylver, as well of coigned ſylver as of plate, for every offyce in thys houſhold his charge, excepte the jewel-houſe. And the delyveraunce of all ſuche plate longyth to thys offyce, betwixt the Theſaurer, and every other partycular offycer, by indentures to be left in thys offyce; and yerely ſo to call the plate hyder, to prove the waſte, and to know if any lacke thereof, than to ſette along thereof in the Theſaurers accompt into the Eſcheker. Thys countyng houſe is never voyde of one overſeer, whyche ſhall charge and dyſcharge all other accomptauntes of the courte by recorde.

THYS OFFYCE OF COUNTYNG-HOUSE hath in hym a ſergeaunt uſsher, to kepe the door, to kepe the treſour, to kepe the bookes, and attend dylygently upon thys offyce, and all the ſtuffe within fourth, as he ſhall awnſwere to, for ſuche thinges as ſhal be leyde in hys keping and charge, ſo that it be not loſt in hys defaute. Alſo a part of hys othe ys, to kepe the counſaylle of thys howſe; alſo that he make herbygage, by the aſſignement of the chyef herberger, for all the officers and clerkes of the countyng-houſe, and to be attendaunt unto theyre commaundmentes, for the Kinge and the executions of thys offyce; and, after the ſtatutes of Edward the Thirde, he ſhould ſette theyre althyr lyverey nyghtly, and for the offyce alſo; and he ſhould lodge within thys offyce next to the doore. All the Sergeauntes of thys courte owe ſpecially to were theyre ray hoodes furred with whyte lambe, and a coyfe of ſylk, whyte, at the four feſtes of the yere. By the ordynaunce of Henry the Furſt, thys ſergeaunt ſhould not be lettered for many cauſes; he ſhall ete in the hall with othyr ſergeauntes; and for hys lyverey at nyght one gallon ale; and for wynter lyverey, from All-hallowentyde tyll Eſtyr, one candyll wax, one candyll peris', one tallwood; and for wages in the chekker rolle, whyles he is preſent in courte, dayly iiiid. ob. or elles by the dyſcreſſion of the Sovereynes; and after his demeryte, viid. ob. and for hys clothing wynter and ſomer, with other ſergeaunts, or elles in money xls. and at every of the fower feſtes principall of the yere, two elles of lynyn clothe of the grete ſpycery for naperons, price the elle xiid. and part alſo of the generall gyftes yeven to thys houſhold; and carryage for his competent bedde with the countyng-houſe; and if he be lette bloode, or othyrwyſe ſycke for a ſeaſon, to have dayly one caſte of bred, one meſſe of greete mete, a meſſe of roſte, one gallon ale, beſydes hys lyverey. And yf he be ſent oute of courte for matters of thys offyce, or of houſhold, he takythe dayly xiid. by petytion. He hath into thys courte one honeſt ſervaunt; hys dewtie ys alſo to calle after the recordes of the Kinge's chamber, Queeny's, Prince's, and all other the recordes, any thinge at the accomptes, and faufely to kepe them, and ſo warne ſuche othyr offycers as be here under hym for the Kinge's. One yoman alſo in thys offyce called Meſſager of the countyng-houſe, etyng in the hall; he ſhold be redy horſed and lodged nyghe, to ſerve ſuche erraundes as the countyng-houſe woll ſend hym on, takynge for hys wages dayly, being preſent in courte in the chekker rolle, iiid. and for bouche oute of courte in meſſage iid. more dayly; and for hys clothinge wynter and ſomer, one marc; and for hys chaunces iiiis. viiid. and at every of the four feſtes princypall of the yere, one elle of lynnyn clothe for naperons, price the elle viiid. and part of the generall gyftes of houſhold; he helpythe and aſſyſtethe the Sergeaunt; and to be redy at the commaundmentes of them that kepe the ſeſſions at the grene cloth for the Kinge, and execution of thys office; and betwext hym and the groome here, they have into thys courte one honeſt ſervaunt. One groome alſo in thys offyce, dylygent in attendaunce uppon thys offyce under the ſergeaunt, and to the commaundmentes of the clerkes at the countyng-bourde, keping the ſecretys of thys houſe and office, and the dore; and to ſewe and help make the bookes of thys offyce, and truely and clenely to kepe them; and alſo the treſoure of gold and ſylver in thys offyce, and all other

other ſtuffe longing thereto; and to ſee alle ſuche harneys be ſaufely truſſed and attended uppon, and to remembre what ſervyce and lyvereys come into thys countyng-houſe, yf he be called to record dayly; hys part is to kepe clene the countyng-bourde and the office. He takythe hys mete and ſouper into thys offyce, for all day two loves, two meſſe of grete mete, one gallon ale; and for hys reward of houſhold quarterly in the countyng-houſe, xld. and clothing yerely, or elles vis. viiid. and his parte of the grete reward that the King gevythe yerely amonges the groomes and pages of houſhold; and at the fower feſtes principall of the grete ſpycery every tyme, one elle for naperons of lynyn clothe, price vid. and carryage of hys competent bedding with the countyng-houſe. One page in thys offyce. In the noble Edwarde's dayes, pages were none officers, as it ys before ſeyd; but ſyne that tyme, ſergeaunts have be ſuffred to drawe furth to cunnyng, and permitted to choſe and ſuffer ſuche yonge apt perſones to lerne to ſerve and to help the yomen and groomes to ſette lyverys amonge, and to beare wood, coole, and truſſe harneys, and to wayte uppon the carryages of offyces. And bycauſe they meddyll among with the Kinge's ſtuffe, every ſergeaunt in hys offyce, by lycence of the countyng-houſe, gevyth them theyre charge. A page etythe in hys offyce, or with hys next fellow, not in the halle at noe place, taking dayly one lofe, one meſſe of grete mete, dimid' gallon ale, one reward quarterly in the countyng-houſe, xxd. clothing when the houſhold hathe, *in pretio veſture*, at every of the fower feſtes, one napron of one elle, price vid. and parte of the Kinge's grete rewardes, yerely geven amonges them in houſhold, groomes and pages of the Kinge's privy coffyrs. In every partition in thys courte, two pages make awnſwere to one groome, two groomes to one yoman, two yomen to a gentylman, of viid. ob. wages in courte. Thys countyng-houſe hathe aſſigned hym one charyotte complete, and a ſompter-horſe for the grene coffyrs, all thoroughly to be founden by the King in the charge of houſhold. The porters of the gate have, by cuſtume, in thys charyotte, a payre of ſmall ſtockes carryed for treſpaſſours.

ITEM, THE KYNG confermythe to thys office of countyng-houſe, all the actes of Kyng Herry the Furſt, after the conqueſt; and the actes of houſholde of noble Edward the Thirde; and by thys newe auctorytie, and of his hygh propyr power, chargythe thys offyce and officers, to kepe and execute theyre ordynaunces for the eſtate of thys houſhold royall, as the ſoveraynes do and ſhall appoynt by the Kinge's counſayle, and as it ys after wrytten.

FYRST, the Steward and Theſaurere, or one of them, ys bounden by vertue of offyce to be in the countyng-houſe at the audite of the dayly accomptes and diette of houſholde. And by the ſtatutes of noble Edward the Thirde, in caſe the accomptes paſſe, for lacke of appearance of one of them, three days unaccompted, that then the Steward and Theſaurer ſhall acquyte the coſtages of the Kinge's houſhold, for one day, of theyre propyr purſes; and in ſemblable wiſe, if the ſergeauntes and maſtyr clerkes accomptantes be not redy dayly to ſhewe theyre expenſes, they ſhall bere the charges; and if the King, or his houſhold, travayle by the countrey, than at the fertheſt aftyr three dayes paſt, yet theſe ſoveraynes to take accompt of all at theyre reſtyng places by the wey, uppon payne to them to pay for half the expenſes of the Kinge's journey. The King nowe hathe enlarged thys, for it ſhould not fayle by a pleyne power committed to the Countroller, Cofferer, two clerkes of grene-clothe, and Clerke Countroller, or by any of theym, as the Steward and Theſaurers excuſers and attorneys, that any of theym may take it in abſence of the gretter and elder; and in lyke wyſe to kepe the dayly ordinaunces for peryle of levyng it undone, whych

mought growe to the offycers a breache of theyre due fourme, and a ſettyng a ſyde ſure dyrection and order of the Kinge's houſe.

ITEM, That the Sergeauntes and Clerkes offycers, with all other accomptauntes of houſeholde preſent in courte dayly, appere before the Steward, Theſaurere, Countroller, Cofferer, and theyre lyeutenauntes at the grene-cloth, to aunſwere to ſuche appoſyles as ſhal be leyde unto theym there for the Kinge.

ITEM, That the clerkes offycers bryng in theyre parcelles of pourveyaunces indented into the countyng-houſe at every monethes end, uppon the paynes of houſhold; at every of whiche delyveraunces the ſergeaunts ſhould ſwere, that all ſuche parcelles as they ſo preſent be good and true, uppon a booke, at the grene-clothe.

ITEM, That all the miniſtres foreynes make theyre viewes of accomptes quarterly, without any excuſation.

ITEM, That every ſergeaunt and maiſter of offyce kepe good and ſadde rule within theyre offyces, and no ryotte, nor to ſuffer theyre owne ſervauntes muche converſaunt within, whyles the Kinge ſpecially ſhal be aſſervinge; nothyr to kepe any houndes in offices; nothyr dayly ſtraungers; nothyr to kepe furettes within thys houſhold, to geve any ſervaunt occaſion to furett or hunt any mannys warreynes, chaſes, nor parkes, withoute leve of the owner, or of hys deputie ſuffycyaunt.

Item, The ſtatutes of Edward the Noble wold, that if any ſergeaunt, or other accomptaunt, dwelle in arerages, he to be ſent into the ward of Marchalcye.

ITEM, That none eſtate, hygh nor lowe degree, kepe within thys courte more perſones than be herein to hym appoynted, uppon the payne of houſhold.

ITEM, That none officer, nor knyghte, nor eſquire charged, depart from thys courte any tyme without hys dewe lycence, in houſhold or in chambre; as by the Steward, Theſaurer, Chamberlayne, or Countroller, or of other that rule in the countyng-houſe in theyre abſence; and that the chambre decons voyde with theyre maiſtyrs, ſauve ſuche as are aſſigned here to abyde.

ITEM, That the raſcals and hangers upon thys courte be ſought oute and avoyded from every offyce monethly.

ITEM, That no manner of perſon bere oute at the gate mete nor drinke, torche, wood, coole, or othyr vytayle, but ſuche as are commaunded lyveres for hole men or ſycke, except the awmoners; but that it be underſtond in the countyng-houſe, for the Kinge's worſhip, or that the Uſshers of Chambre, uppon theyre own charge, ſend or lend oute any ſuche ſtuffe for worſhipfull ſtraungers in tyme of nede.

ITEM, That no lyverey be made oute from none office, wynter nor ſomer, after ſeaven in the evenyng.

ITEM, That no Sergeaunt of houſhold make pourveyaunce but by commiſſion, nor to be a merchaunt of any ſuche ſtuffe as apperteynyth to thys offyce.

ITEM, That every clerke of office make truly debentures of every duetie, as it ſhal be allowed to the countrey withoute delayes, or any fee taking therefore; that the people grutche not agaynſt the Kinge.

ITEM, That none other perſon make ſuche debentures or bylles but the clerkes of the ſelf offyce, ſo that theyre wryting and hand may be certaynly knowne to them that pay in the countyng-houſe; and that no clerke countyrfete othyrs hand.

ITEM, That there be dewe examinations made weekely by the countyng-houſe, for all ſuche matters; and of the wayting offycers, and of ſuche as woll not execute worſhip, con-

nyng

nyng and profyte, for the King in thys courte; and to enquire what ſervice and profyte the Kinge's houndes doe, ſpecially ſuche as take lyverey of bred in the pantrey-rolle dayly; and ſo of all other matters expedyent with the ſeaſons of the yere.

ITEM, That the Juſtices ſoveraynes of thys courte royall, kepe ferme the peace in it and aboute it, that no fyghting, nor occaſion thereof, be ſuffred, by the whyche any bloodſhedding mighte fall, or any other perturbaunce elles, ſo nyghe to the hyghe preſence, and thys famous houſhold; nother for feere, nother for love of no party, but dewe punitions be had. SENECA, "Minor eſt quam ſervus dominus qui ſervos timet:" and alſo BERNARDUS, "Famulum alti cordis repelle ut inimicum." If it be uppon life and lymme, the Steward hathe hys ſoverayntie ſoole within thys houſe; and elles for other affrayes, the Theſaurer, Countroller, Cofferer, eche in abſence of other, may puniſhe after the quantitie of offences; and alſo dyſpence therewithe, in nede and abſence of theyre above.

ITEM, if any wronges be done to the Kinge's officers, or ſervauntes of houſhold, by any deede malycyous, for executing of his commiſſion, offyce, or ſervyce, or yet for malyce toward hymſelfe, by any other foreyner, it ſhall pleaſe the ſoveraynes to ſend for both parties, though that other party be of the Queene's houſe, Prince's houſe, or Chaunſeler's houſe, or of the Chyef Juſtices houſe, or ſervauntes of the King's Benche, or Common Place, or any other lordes ſervaunt in Englond, to appere in thys countyng-houſe, and here to appeaſe ſuche debates after the diſcreſſyon of theeſe ſoveraynes of thys moſt hygh courte temporall.

ITEM, That every purveyour bring into thys countyng-houſe, at every half yere's end, his lettres of commiſſion, with the ſeale, there to be ſeene and new aſſigned with a newe ſuperſcription by the Theſaurer of houſhold under hys ſeale, encloſed and directed to the clerk of crowne to be removed.

ITEM, If any offycer or miniſter longing to this courte be noyſed, or by ſuſpection, be a theefe or outrageous royatour, in muche hauntyng ſclaunderous places, companyes, and other; then he to be reherſed hereof afore the Soveraynes, and to be ſent by the Stewarde's power to the Marchalcye Priſon, there to abyde untyll he be declared, and as the lawe wolle awarde.

ITEM, If any offycer of this noble houſhold be knowen for a commyn dayly drunkyn man, that then it be claryfyed and charged by the fitters at the countyng-bourd, that he bere no keyes, nor miniſter noe ſtuffe of the Kinge's, tyll hys conductions be refourmed, "Ebrietas tollit intellectum et oculos devorat."

ITEM, It is here enacted by the Kinge, that every man of this courte, whyche ſhall drawe furthe any ſervaunt in it, that ſuche yonge ſervaunt be commyn of clene bloode, goode of condytions, vertuouſe, and of perſon lykely; that if it fortune theym to growe to the Kinge's ſervice, the worſhipp of the courte continue by ſuche choſen people.

ITEM, That no man of this houſehold ſupport in none office any maide, man, or chyld, under colour of wrong done to any other men, as keping prentices, renners about, pykers, malefactours of outward people or inward, but ſuche as may be the Kinge's unchanged officers, uppon the payne of houſhold.

ITEM, In this countyng-houſe may be taken the bonds of reconyſaunce of any party; and if it be broken aftyrwards, the Soveraynes here may ſend it with the teſtibus under theyre ſeales into the Chauncerie, and there the party greved may have the proceſſe of lawe as thoughe the verie dede had bene made in the Chauncerie; thys cuſtome hath byn of olde and newe.

ITEM, That no manner man of hygh or low degree, longing to this houſhold, preſume by any coloure to hawke, hunte, or to fyſhe, in any mannes chaſe, parke, warreyn, or other ſeverall grounde, in his pondes and watyrs, by lycence of the owners thereof, or theyre deputies, but by commiſſion, for the Kinge's diſshe ones or twyes in the yere at the moſt, by his prerogative, but yf the parties ſo greved and wronged, complayn to the Soveraynes for ſuche abuſion, the offenders by theyre diſcreſſions, to make amendes, for every ſhylling fourty pence.

ITEM, The Kinge woll and chargethe, that the ſtatutes of olde and new rules, actes, cuſtomes, and commaundments, nowe made and edyfyed for this courte, to ſtand ſtable, and to be kepte and obſerved upon every man belonginge to this houſhold officer and miniſter, upon theſe paynes as here be reherſed: Firſt, uppon warning in feyre manner at the countyng-bourd opynly: The ſecond, upon loſing of his wages for one moneth: The third, in peyn of priſonment for a moneth: The fourth, to be put oute of courte, and to forſwere the comyng into it, or to come nyghe thys courte wetyngly purpoſed for ever; his name of reproche alwey to be in the memorande of thys countyng-houſe yerely, tyll thys mynde of hym be paſt oute. The olde charge was, that he ſhulde ſwere never to come within vii myles to this courte, but alwey to voyde the Kinge's commyng, or his houſhold.

ITEM, That no ſergeaunt, yoman, nor groome, officer, pourveyoure, nor other, furſt as officers of bakehouſe, ſhall not kepe commyn bakehouſe for ſale bread; nor none of the ſeller to kepe commyn taverns to ſale wyne; nor butlers of ale to be commyn brewers; nor none of the catery to be commyn merchauntes to ſale beeffes, motons, nor graſiers, but for the Kinge; nor none officer of houſhold to be any commyn merchaunt of ſuche ſtuffe as he handylleth of the Kinge within this courte; but by lycence of the countyng-houſe, upon the peyn of ſtatutes of this houſhold.

ITEM, The Kinge's vertuous diſpoſition remembreth a text, "Vir multum jurans re-"plebitur iniquitate, &c." And he chargyth in hys houſe his Marchalles of the halle, that of what eſtate ſoever he be, under the eſtate of a baroune, uſyng to ſwere cuſtomably by Goddes body, or by any of his other parties unreverently, and they can record it, that they charge the Butler to geve him no wyne at the meles; and if the Butler do, to loſe his wages in the counting-houſe, by record of the Marchalles, &c. There was a lyke motion to be made for the cuſtomable word of *bourſen*.

OFFICE OF BAKEHOUSE hathe a Sergeaunt, whiche appoynteth the Kinge's garners in diverſe countries, where the pourveyaunces of whete ſhal be made, by the advyſe of the pourveyours upon theyre commiſſions, nygh to the Kinge's homes and ſojournes, to ſpare carryages; and there to receive juſtly and indifferently by a buſshell ſealed; and he to delyver the Kinge by lyke meaſure, uppon the payn of houſhold: remembring alweys, that the King is intytled, by old cuſtome in Englond, to be awnſwered of every xx quarters of whete ſo pourveyed for thys houſhold, to have one quarter of encres of the meaſure uppon the ſergeauntes accompt, whyche he may well aunſwere, and more by help of every quarter; and that noe ſeller, nor conſtable, be compelled to lede or carrye hys wheete, ſoe pourveyed for this houſhold, towards the Kinges garner or ſtorehouſe, at his proper coſte and charge over paſſing x miles, but that the party be payed for the overplus of the myles. Alſo the King giveth noe tolle at any mylle, but gevyth money for every quarter grindinge; and carryage, after the diſtaunce of every myle to the bake-houſe, in all iiid. It were better the myller to tolle and make carryage, &c. Another cuſtome to make of a buſshell of flower 30 loves by a commyn boulter, thorowe all the houſe, everye loafe weying—and

no

no blacke brede but for trenchours or houndes, and thereof every quarter then ſhall aunſwere ii buſshells branne. To make proportion for the expenſes of this houſhold for an hoole yere, it may be eſteemed aftyr v quarter, one day with another, at the largeſt, amounting by the yere to 1825 quarters, every buſshell to yeild, one yere with another, beyng in ſome yeres, or in ſundrye countreys, thynne wheete, or thycke huſked, or bettyr and heavyer of yelde, ſome tyme whiter flower or browner, or in ſome places cutte or it be rype: this hathe bene proved by many olde yeres huſbandes, and yett myght there be made alweyes of a buſshell xxix loves, after the olde weyghtes, but for the more parte than it ys to browne; and therefore now of long tyme continued it hath bene accuſtomed, and bene put into a more certayntie, and not to boult it ſoe ſore uppon the gurgeones of branne, determined and aſſented to. The ſergeaunt of thys office to make continually of every buſshell halfe chiete halfe rounde, beſydes the flowre for the Kinge's mouthe, xxvii loves; every one weying, after one dayē olde, xxiii ounces of troye weyghtes: whyche breade ſhalle thus honeſtly enough ſerve this honorable houſholde. Memorand', that the other twene loves be called under the name of Hogman, whiche mought be made according to ſervice ne were the adventure of diſtaynynge of all that other part. Theſe twey loves grownde into branne, woll be of every buſshell ii loves into branne, of every quarter xvi loves; and ſoe up to every hundred quarters of wheate thus diſpended in houſholde; the Sergeaunt is charged to awnſwere the King therefore viii buſshells bran, and that to be delyvered for the Kinge's horſes, by taylles betwyxt the Avener and hym; and every quarter of this bran ſo delyveryd, to be brenned and allowed in the Aveners bookes, at the myddell pryſes of whete of that yere, for the baker's diſcharge; bothe the whete and of the money, to awnſwere to his parcell of charge pourveyde by hys provyſyon, and not diſpended in his office; and if the Avener receive not ſuche branne, it ſhal be hurt to the Kinge, for the baker muſt have hoole allowaunce: and for to ſell it he can not haply paſſe for a buſshell, iid. or id. ob. or id. whiche might better help ſtoppe lyvereys of otes, or other provender in the averey; and if the ſergeaunt baker ſell any thereof, he ſhall be ſworne on a booke upon his accompte howe he ſelleth it; alſo ſome iiii buſshelles of good whete, evyn ſtryckyn by the bourde, wolle awnſwere well to vi buſshelles of mele. This ſergeaunt etith in the hall; his lyverey for all nyght is one gallon ale; wynter lyverey, one candyll wax, ii candylles peris', one talwood, litter, and ruſshes, of the ſergeaunt uſsher; wages in court, viid. ob. clothing wynter and ſomer, or xlvis. viiid. yerely; he makethe his petytions ones in the yere, for loſſes of whete, waſting of floure, ſome eatyn by byrdes; ſome waſshen by waters, in houſes or in carryages; ſome brede all broken and etyn with rattes; or ſuche other cauſes reſonable; and for bying of berme, ſalte and candylles all the yere; this muſt be recorded by countrollment. One clerke under the ſerjeaunt of this office, to be at the receyte of the whete, of bought brede, and of all other thinges pourveyed; and at the delyveraunce outewardes to the pantrey, othyr for a record in thys office; and he to recorde the foylles of proviſion weekely, and truly to make thereof entrey, and truly to awnſwere, and to make evydence thereof to the people owners, ſo that they be not defrauded; and juſtly to make the taylles of delyveraunce betwyxt this office and the pantrye, and wafery, the ſaucery, and the averye, and ſaufely to kepe the bookes of this office; and to be dylygent to awnſwere to that office of clerke of kychyn, whyche accomptythe for this office: and monethly to bring up his parcelles uppon the payne of houſehold. This clerk etyth in the halle with yomen, and hathe a reward yerely by the ſergeauntes petytion, aftyr his deſert, by dyſcreſſion of the Soveraynes; and clothing with yomen of houſholde, for wynter and ſomer, playne, or elles xiiis. iiiid. and he partyth with the generall gyftes of houſehold if he be preſent; the chyef clerke of kychyn engroſeth ones in the yere the accompte of this office hole; and by the clerke of kychyn his bookes, all the allowaunces for this office be aſked. One yoman

in this office for the Kinge's mouthe, recevyng the mayne floure of the Sergeaunt, by tayle, and woode to bake with the mayne chete, and payne de mayne; and alwey ii loves of theſe to wey a chete lofe. He hath alſo ſakkes, lethyr bagges, canvas, candylles, bulters, berme, and all other neceſſaries of the Sergeaunt by countrolment. This yoman etythe in the halle, and taketh wages, clotheing, and all other dueties, as the yoman of the countyng-houſe dothe. Othyr three honeſt yeomen purveyours, ſad, diſcrete, and of good advice, conſcience to bere the commiſſions of the worſhip and profit of this courte, to pourvey ſuche ſtuffe as belongyth to this office; whereof alwey one to be attendaunt in courte; and none of them to pourvey for malyce of any manner perſon, nothyr to ſpare there as it is to ſale, or may be ryght well forborn for any love; and ſo he to have them, by reaſon for the Kinge, that the owner be not hurte, nor this famous courte diſclaunderyd by any outerage of cravinge or crakyng, or any other raveynes in theyre pourveyaunces; and they to bringe in to this under clerke, called Clerke for the ſergeaunt, of the foyles of theyre pourveyaunces, by eight dayes next after that it is made in the countrey, and of all bought brede, bryng the taylles to the clerke forthwyth; they eting in the hall, and taking wages, clothing, rewardes, and other dueties in this courte, as doth the yoman baker de payne de mayne; excepte that the purveyours ſtonde allowed dayly, in and oute of courte in the chekker rolle, iiid. and no more; and yit that the ſergeaunt or clerke recorde theyre occupation. One yoman furnour alſo in this office, making the weyght of brede, and to kepe the ballaunce, ſeaſonyng the ovyn, and at the making of the levayne at every bache; he ſhall trulye delyver into the brede-houſe, to be ſaufely kepte, the whole numbyr of his bache; he ſhall nother waſte nor geve this brede, but ſee that it be well ſeaſoned, and ſaufe to the Kinge's behove, uppon payne of houſehold. He etith with the yoman in the halle, taking clothing wages, but if it be recorded; and all other dewties in courte, as his fellowes do, except, that when that he is oute of courte, then he to be chekked oute of wages, but if it be recorded that he is oute of charge in buſyneſſe for his office. One groome in this office, with the yeoman for the mouthe, cunnyng in this ſcience and trewe; eting in the halle with groomes at the towell; taking elles for his rewarde, clothing, and other dueties in courte, as the groome of countyng-houſe. One groome garnetour, to receive, to kepe, and to delyver the wheete comyng from the countries, and ſending it to the mylles; and ſo into the pyſtryne; and, in abſence of others, he keepeth the keyes of the brede-houſe, as the ſergeaunt wolle aſſigne: He etythe in the halle at the towell; taking yerely for his attendaunce by petytion, xlſ. and clothing and other dueties with the groomes of houſhold; and none other wages by the countyng-houſe. Other vii groomes, called laborers; choſen and charged by the ſergeaunt, to boulte, bake, bere watyr, hewe wood, and other thinges neceſſary to theſe workes, and to wayte on the carryage as the ſergeaunt wolle aſſigne for the houſhold; evyryche of theſe takethe dayly, allowed by the pantrey rolle, ii d. and fyndinge themſelves; not etyng in the Kinge's hall; and whan clothing ſhal be geven, theſe laborers takyth it in pretio veſture. Carryage to this office for theyre competent bedding, and for the Kinge's ſtuffe by countrolement. No dogges to be kept in this office. Item, every ſergeaunt of office muſt awnſwere to the ſad rule; and alſo to the ryottes in his office, or elles it is thought to hym a greete rebuke.

OFFICE OF PANETRY, hathe a ſerjeaunt, whiche is called Chief Pantrer of the Kinge's mouthe, and maſtyr of this office, under the Kinge's power of the countyng-houſe, as all other officers and ſergeauntes of this courte be; he receivythe the brede of the ſergeaunt of the bake-houſe by entayle, and by the viewe of clerke of kychyn, as chief clerk of the office accomptaunt; whiche clerke is nowe, and hathe bene ſyne the raigne of noble Edward the Thirde, chyef clerke of kychyn. This pantrer, or the yoman brever, or groome dayly, to

breve,

breve, and awnſwer this clerke of pantrey, or to his under clerkes, brevers for the tyme in the hall, and aftyr to preſent it into the countyng-houſe, how reſonably it is diſpended; and there to be underſtond, whether the miniſtration of it be to the Kinge's wurſhip and profit, or not; ſo that if any waſte or ryotous expenſes be founde, then it to be knowen by whom. This ſergeaunt etythe in the halle; taking for wages viid. ob. dayly in courte, clothinge for wynter and ſomer, or elles in money xlvis. viiid. and nyght lyverey, naperons and part of the generall giftes, with wages oute of courte, lyke as the ſergeaunt of countyng-houſe. One page for the mouthe, to helpe to kepe the office and ſtuffe for the Kinge, to pare brede, and for the chambre to helpe to beare the porters, when he is commaunded to make and kepe cleane knyves, and clene the office, to truſſe and beare breade or harneſſe, and to attend upon the carryage for the Kinge's goods to be ſaved. Noe page ſhall ete in the hall, but in his office, or with his next fellowe in office; taking for all day, one loffe of brede, one meſſe of grete mete, dimid' gallon ale, and all other rewardes and dueties, as the page of countyng-houſe, alweys to be obedyent to ſuche as be above hym in the office. One yoman brever, that dayly maketh brevementes with the clerke of kychyn, or with his under clerkes, of all the expenſes of brede diſpended in this houſhold the day before: Theſe brevements be made in the mornyng, at viii of the clocke in the hall, by cuſtom of all ſuche lyvereys and ſervices, and that day he to come to the oppoſite, and accomptes in the countyng-houſe, there to awnſwere to hym. He ought to make his lyvereys a littell before that metes and ſoupers go to, avoyding ſuche places of preſſe and combraunce, that the hall and chambres may be quykly ſervyd, without letting afterward, when it is called for. The ſtatutes of noble Edward the Third would that this yoman ſhold ſerve the hall at one mele, and dyne at the other meele; but nowe it is aſſented, for more wurſhip, and ſure awnſwering to the Kinge's profit, dayly to have his lyverey into this office allowed, uppon an eting day ii loves, ii meſſes of greete mete, one gallon ale, wages in courte iiid. dayly, for clothing xiiis. iiiid. and for chaunces iiiis. viiid. of naprons at every of the four feſtes principall of the grete ſpycery, one elle lynnyn clothe, price viiid; parte alſo of the generall gyftes of houſhold, and his part of clippinges and fees; and that the countrollers oftyntymes ſee that they be not pared too nye the crumme. Noe yoman of this office, groome, nor page, ought to bere, or make oute of this office, any breade, but by knowledge of the brevour, or his deputies, by whiche he may declare his diſcharge. Othyr iii yomen in this office panters, attending upon the hall, or upon other eſtates, in theyre chambres, by commaundment of the Soveraynes or rulers in the countyng-houſe, or uſshers of the Kinge's chaumbre, to make trewe and wurſhipful ſervyce in the hall by the marchalles preceptes, in other places by recordes, and all his expenſes; and howe to declare to the yoman brever, or to his deputie, that nothing be miſuſed by them, to the damage of the King or Serjeaunt. Theſe yomen, by aſſent, ſerve the halle at one mele, and dyne or ſoupe at another mele; they ſette the ſaltes in the halle, and take them up laſt; they take in all other dueties in this courte, lyke to the yoman brever; and this ſergeaunt aſſigneth of theſe yomen, or of the groomes, as hym thinkyth beſt to make lyvereys, and to breve and awnſwere, in abſence of the yoman brever, or elles he aſſigneth one of the groomes, ſuche a perſon as the ſergeaunt of the countyng-houſe thinketh moſt apt and reddy there. None eſtate of Englond ought to be ſerved within this courte but by one of the King's officers of every office, &c. Other two groomes in this office to help ſerve the hall, or other lordes, in abſence of the yoman, and to cutte trenchours, to make ſaltes, to help bere the porters after yomen in the halle or chambre, as they be commaunded by ſuche as are above them in office; eting in the halle with other officers at the towell, taking of all other rewardes, clothing, and dueties, as the groome of countyng houſe, and the groome of the mouthe in this office above written, doe within this courte. Other ii pages in this office, taking lyvereys, clothinge,

clothinge, and rewardes, in this houſhold, as a page of the countyng-houſe dothe, if it nede; they to bere the porters after the groomes in the halle; them oweth to kepe clenly the bynnes of brede, and the office, to fetche the brede dayly from the carte into this office; to chippe bredde, but not too nye the crumme; to wayte upon carryages at the removinges; and other neceſſary thinges to do, as they ſhal be commanded by them that are above them in this office; or elles to take the correction of the office, like as every office within this courte have nedefull corrections within themſelves upon reaſons, tyll the countyng-honſe calle it before them. One ſompter horſe longeth to this office for the Kinge's gardevyaundes, founden in all charges by the pourveyaunce of the Theſaurer of houſhold. No dogges to be kept in this office. This office hath no wynter lyverey, one candelle wax, one candell peris', one tallwood dimid', if he have a chymney, or elles one buſhell cooles, and all other nyghtes throughout all the yere, one gallon ale; alſo litter for theyre beddes, or paylettes, as it ſhall nede, beſides the ſergeauntes lyverey; if he ſerve the Kinge at nyght, one torche.

OFFYCE OF WAFERES, hathe one yoman making wafyrs, and ſaufely and clenely to kepe them covered, and under locke and by aſſay, to be delyvered for the Kinge's mouthe to the ſewar; for other men to the aſſewers of chambre, after theire eſtates, as the countyng-houſe appoyntethe; and ſo afterwardes to the aſſewers of the hall for dayly ſervice; and at the feſtes princypall of the yere, then it is aſſented to be ſerved to other lower officers more generall: the quotidian ſervyce is to the Kinge, to Dukes, to Erles, and to the Steward of houſhold, Theſaurer, Countroller, Cofferer, and to ſuche ſtraungers as they aſſigne for that ſervyce as it ſhall require. He taketh for the ſtuffe of this office, after the prices of eſtates, beyng preſent in courte; furſt for the flower of the ſergeaunt of bake-houſe, dayly or wekely as he hathe nede, by a tayle betwext them bothe, and ſuger of the greete ſpycery; towelles of raygnes, towelles of worke, and of playne clothe, fyne coffyrs, ſmall gardevyaundes, and bakinge irons, and of the office, if it nede, egges. This yoman etithe in the halle, taking wages, clothing, naprons, rewardes, and fees, of his proper office, peruſed after the fourme as yoman of the pantry, by overſight of Countroller or countyng-houſe. The lyverey of this office in wynter ſeaſon, for commyn dayes, one candyll wax, to bake for the Kinge's mouthe; two candylles paris', iii tallwood, and litter all the yere for his bedde of the ſergeaunt uſsher, and for all other thinges neceſſary, by commaundmente of the Soveraignes of the countyng-houſe. The Statutes of noble Edward the Thirde, for certaine reaſons uſed in thooſe dayes, gave this office greete wages, clothing, and higher lyverey than he taketh nowe, becauſe his buſyneſſe was muche more. And if this yoman be lette bloode, ſeeke, or othyrwiſe cliſtred for a ſeaſon, he takethe one caſte of bred, a meſſe of greete mete, one gallon ale, and carryage for his office, and theyre harneſſe and bedding competent, by overſight and controlment; and his charge is dayly to awnſwere in the countyng-houſe for the reſceyte, and of the miniſtration, and of all the iſſues of expenſes of this office. One groome in this office that can make wafyrs, as be uſed in this courte, to helpe kepe them clenly and ſaufly for the Kinge's mouthe, and aftyrwards for the wurſhip of this courte, and ſaufegard of them that ſhal be ſerved with them, and to help ſerve the halle and chambres in abſence of the yoman; the yoman at that meele, the groome at that other, and he to keepe the King's goodes in this office, and ſtuffe that is receved therfore withoute loſſe reſonable, and withoute ryotous geſtes inordynate. This groome eteth in the halle at the towell; takinge in rewardes and clotheing of the countyng-houſe, and other generalities, as the groome of pantrey. One page in this office, if it nede, by diſcreſſion of the countyng-houſe, to geve attendaunce in keeping of this office, and the Kinge's mete and ſtuffe belonging thereto; to lerne the cunnynge ſervice and dewties of this office; to ſette the lyve-

reys

reys belonginge nedefully thereto, and to wayte upon the ſaufe conduyte thereof in rekonynges; whiche dayly taketh rewardes, clothinges, and other generall giftes of this courte, as do pages of pantrye.

OFFICE OF BUTLER OF ENGLOND capital, unto whome the Styward and Theſaurer of houſhold make yerely warraunt under theyre ſeales, or under the ſeale of the countyng-houſe at Mighelmas, by the Kinge's aſſent, aſſignynge the ſeyde Butler howe muche covenable wynes of all kindes he ſhall pourvey for the yere next following, expreſſed in that warraunt; and the names of the places of the Kinge's, or elles where it ſhall pleaſe the Kinge to purpoſe his moſte abyding, that there the ſeyde wynes ſhould be lodged in for his expenſes, and for his houſhold. This chief Butler and under Butler, deputies ſufficyaunt, taketh his reſceytes of money and aſſignementes of the Theſaurer, or by his appoyntment, in the countyng-houſe, or in the eſchekker, for all the emptiones of this office; and wages, rewardes, fees, and other neceſſaries, for all his pourveyaunces of houſholde, wynes, and almeswynes to houſes of relygyouſe, and for wynes of yeftes, by privy ſeale; and he endentyth with the Theſaurer of houſhold, for ſuche reſceytes as can be founden in the Kinge's peele, takyn out by his handes, and therefore he is bounden by olde cuſtumes to make his vyewes into the countyng-houſe, of all his reſceytes, charges, and diſcharges, and remanentes breffe, yerely at two termes; the firſt vyewe on the morrowe next after Seint Hillary, the other vyewe, at the feſte of Seint John Baptiſte; and the trewe finall accompt of every thinge partycularly expreſſed by his proper othe: another to be made at the countyng-bourde before the Soveraynes, &c. at the feſte of Seint Martyne. This Butler's pourveyaunces be charged by ſtatutes of the londe and of this Royal Courte, that all achates and pourveyaunces made with the merchauntes, be withoute any diſturbaunce or damage eſchewing the ſclaunder of this courte, or of the diſhonour of it; and if any ſuche be, then he to make large amendes to the party wronged. Alſoe the Steward, Theſaurer, Countroller, or other mayſtyr-clerkes of the countyng-houſe, to vyewe the Kinge's cellars, and of the wynes thereof, to knowe the verry perfecte dylygences that theſe Butlers make upon the ſaufe keping thereof; by the whiche vyewes the Butler's trouthe in his office doinge may be knowne, and thereby to take theire rewardes yerely after theyre deſertes, more or leſſe: remembring alwey, that the paylinge of every pipe or tonne, oweth to be taken accordinge with the inche of the ſquayre whiche the carpenter uſeth. This ſergeaunt capitall Buttler, his fees be delyvered and taken by overſight and record of the countroller, when thinges byn of wyne and veſſeals feble or peruſed. He taketh wages of houſhold viid. ob. and clothinge xlvis. viiid. with the ſergeauntes. By the ſtatutes of noble Edward the Thirde, he ſhould take in courte, for all his fees and wages, xx marcs yerely, payed by his owne handes, tyll he were avaunced by the Kinge, or by his meanes, to the ſumme of xlt. yerely, durynge his lyfe; at thoſe dayes he had but xxvis. viiid. allowed yerely for his clotheing, ſynce that tyme he hath be uſed to take in ſervices and lyvereys of courte, if hymſelfe be preſent after ſuche eſtate or degree; ſittinge in the halle or in the Kinge's chambre, with a perſon of like ſervice; and all his pourveyaunces of wynes for this houſhold, wekely to be knowen, ſerched, or taſted, as can be thought nedefull. If any wynes be corrupted, reboyled, or unwholſome for mannys body, then by the countroller, it to be ſhewed at the countingbourde, ſo that by aſſent all ſuche pypes or veſſelles defectife be dampned and caſt uppon the loſſes of the ſeyd chiefe Butler; and furthwith the wyne to be avoyded oute of the Kinge's ſellers opynly into the courte, to avoyde all ſuſpicion. The names and the propyrties of the officers of this office, as under Butlers, counter clerkes of cellares, men of counſayle, attorneyes, yomen, purveyours, and groomes nedeful, belonging to this office of chief Butler, they to be expreſſed in his fynall accompt. The Kinge hathe it intytled by his prerogative,

rogative, to have of every ſhippe from xx dol' tyght before the maſte and behynd, to have ii dol' wyne; and ſoe of every ſhippe, tyll he come to the tyght of ccc dol', then the Kinge hath before and behynd of every ſuche ſhippe, iiii dol' wyne; and if any beare more the Kinge getythe more. It hathe lyked the Kinge nowe, by the avyſe of his full ſadde and noble counſayle, to diſcharge this greete Butler, of all the pourveyaunces of wynes for the Kinge and his houſhold; and to exempt hym from this courte, lyke as is nowe the office of Privey Seale, the office of Marchalſey, office of Warderober, taylour, armerer, pavyllioner, the clerkes of the crown, of market, and workes, and other moe that ſumetyme were here incorporate, and nowe by lyke polycy be remembred; whiche littelyth this courte to no ſmall blemyſshe, but to greete profit ſhall prove and worſhip for the Kinge. And the ſeyde Butler to execute his office, as it hath been accuſtomed before-tyme for the almeſſe-wynes to houſes of relygyon, and for other wynes of gyftes that the Kinge gevyth to ſome men terme of lyfe, and to ſome men but a ſeaſon, by his letters of privey ſeale. And to meddle and take of the Kinge's priſes and other in the portes, as he did before-tyme; but he is put here apart, to pourvey for the expenſes of the houſholde; wherefore the Kinge hath nowe aſſigned pourveyours of wyne and taſters for hymſelf and houſhold abyding upon the aſſignementes and commaundmentes of the Steward, Theſaurer, Countroller, and countyng-houſe within houſhold, as it is hereafter written: remembred alweyes, that the chief Butler of Englond, and his deputies, ſaufely and ſurely to kepe the firſt venues of wynes in veſſelles or ſhippes, in any portes or other places, from any ſale, till the King's houſhold pourveyours have taken for the Kinge, and his expenſes of his courte, and as muche as them nedeth; with trewe paymentes, according to the Kinge's old enheritable priſes, by verry diſcreſſions; and then the Butler of Englond to enter for his office after, and thereof to yeild his vyewes and accomptes up into the Kinge's eſchekker yerely; and the ſergeaunt of the cellare to be charged with all partyculer wynes of all manner of kindes, pourveyed and expended in oſtries and the Kinge's lodginges, when he removyth by over ſight of the countyng-houſe and countrolment; and this to be charged in the memorandum.

OFFICE OF PURVEYOURS OF WYNE, attending for the more parte in this houſehold, to hearkyn uppon the preceptes of the Styward and countyng-houſe, to knowe the Kinge's remoevings, or elles to be ſente oute to make pourveyaunces of wynes for this courte; and to ride and overſee the places there as the Kinge's wynes be lodged, that it be ſaufely kept from peril of leeking and breaking of veſſels, or lacke of hoopinge or other couperage, and all other crafte for the rackinge, coynynge, rebatinge, and other ſalvations of wynes, &c. Fower yomen leveable and diſcrete, prooved in that facultie of chooſing, buyinge, and keepinge of all country wynes; thus everyche of them to pourvey by the Kinge's commiſſion, to be had by the Theſaurer of houſholde's record and ſeale, directed to the clerke of the crowne, to make ſuche commiſſion for ſuche pourveyours, according to the ſtatutes: and at every halfe yere to be brought into the countyng-houſe, that it maye be there ſubſcribed unto the clerke of the crowne, and ſoe to have a new commiſſion. At any groſſe pourveyaunces or greete paymentes for wynes, the Theſaurer, Cofferer, or one of the clerkes of greene-clothe, with one of the countrolement, ought to be preſent, to knowe and entyr all manner of charges, and the trewe conveyaunces thereof forthe to the Kinge's houſes, and there to be delyvered by one indenture trypartite; the one to remayne with theſe Butlers purveyours, till all the whoole yere be accompted; the other parte, with the clerke of buttillary and ſellare, otherwiſe called clerk of kychyn in this houſhold; the thirde parte to remayne in the countyng-houſe. This yoman takethe dayly by the chekker rolle in and oute of courte, in the Kinge's ſervice iiid. etynge in the halle with yemen, and clothinge and other parte, as the yomen of pantrey; and when any of them pourveyeth wynes, then at the

the diſcreſſion of the Steward, Theſaurer, Countroller, and countyng-houſe, after his deſertes, for bouge of courte, and for his horſe dayly iid. that he be nether extortioner, oppreſſour, nether ſhamefull in his demeanyng.

OFFICE OF SELLAR within the Kinge's houſehold, hath a ſergeaunt that ſhall receive all the wynes in every place that the Kinge or his houſhold ſhall come to, as well bought wynes at the Kinge's priſes, as othyr wynes of preſent; and to awnſwere roundly there to every gallon, potteil, and pynte, by meaſure; and ſoe as trulye to delyver the remanentes, as oftyn as the Kinge or his houſehold ſhall depart or remoove, by overſight of the Countroller, or clerkes of grene-clothe and clerkes of kychyn, or by ſome of theyre under clerkes, that a trewe booke of the wynes may be made at the yeare's end. And in like wiſe to take an inventorye as ofte as the Kinge cometh to anye place of his owne, or of any other mannes, for a declaration of the trouthe with the buttlers and keepers of the Kinge's ſellers, receavinge the remanentes of wyne of priſe, and delyver them agayne at every invention as ofte as the Kinge cometh, by indenture; and the countyng-houſe woll aſſent for everye polle and inche for the buttler or ſellars in houſholde his diſcharge; and then to awnſwere of all manner of expenſes of wynes. This ſeyde ſergeaunt, or the yoman tryoure, or the the groome tryoure, by the ſergeauntes aſſignement, dayly to be redye in the hall, as the yoman pantrer, or buttler of ale, ſhall be at viii of the clocke in the mornynge, or before, there to abyde; one of the clerkes of the kychyn, the briefment of the expenſes of all theyre offices in the daye next before, thereby to knowe howe honorablye and husbandlye the officers handle and miniſter the Kinge's goodes. This Sergeaunt ſervythe the Kinge's perſone of wyne and ale; he hathe alſo in keepinge and charge, all manner of plate, ſylver, gold, and gylte, delyveryd from the counting-houſe or jewel-houſe, by indenture; ewers, lavours, and cupboarde-clothes, cuppe-clothes, hangers, ferrers, and portatives: he taketh in every duetie in this courte of wages, clothinge, gyftes, lyke the Sergeaunt of the pantrey, for hymſelf, in ſeaſon of the yeare, one candyll wax, one torche to ſerve the Kinge for wyne and ale, two candylles paris', dimid' buſhell cooles; and nyghtly one gallon ale, and litter and ruſshes for his bed, and lyverey for his office nyghtly of wax candylles and paris' candylle, and in dark ſellers cooles, as ſhall be thought nedeful by the diſcreſſion of the counting-houſe. This office hath a ſumpter-man and horſe; and alſo a bottle-horſe founden by the Theſaurer his charge. The breade and wyne that it be honeſtlye kepte by the wayes undiſpended, until it be brought in agayne by the bottle-man; and all other carryages for this office, and for theyre competent abydinge by the overſight of the countroller, &c. One yeoman for the Kinge's mouthe, that with the ſergeaunte chooſeth the wynes moſt pleaſaunt to the Kinge's drinkinge, and moſte wholſome, and he ſaufely to keepe it with all his dylygence, that noe perſon, but for the mouthe, intermeddle therewith; he ſerveth the Kinge at the cup-bourde and barre, in the abſence of the ſergeaunt, both with the cuppe-bourde, clothe, pottes, and cuppes, for wyne and ale; the ſayde ſergeaunt, yoman, and the groome, for the mouthe in theyre abſence, ſhall trulye enfourme the yoman treyoures, or the groome treyoure, in his abſence, of as muche wyne and ale as they have miniſtred there, by the uſshers recorde, ſoe that the entre thereof may be made at the breiffementes. This yoman takethe in the houſehold for wages and clothinge, and parte of the guiftes generall, lyke to the yeoman of pantry, eating in the hall. One groome of ſellare for the Kinge's mouthe, to geve attendaunce upon the office, to drawe wyne, and to fetche the ale for the Kinge and his chambre, and othyr gardevyaundes and coſſyrs; and to kepe his parte cleanley and honeſtlye; and all the veſſelles, bothe pottes, cuppes, and clothes; and to beare them inward and outward, at every carryage. He eatithe in the hall at one mele dynner and ſouper, as the groomes of pantrey for the mouthe; and rewardes, clothinge, and other, &c.

One yoman treyoure of the ſellare, which drawethe and delyveryth, at the barre, all the wynes for the halle, chambre, all lyveryes and other dueties of all this courte; he dayly ſhall breſſe, as the yeoman pantrer dothe in the hall with the clerkes of kychyne, at the houre aſſigned, like as he woll awnſwere to all recordes of uſshers marchalles, and to other dewe lyvereys, or to any other commaundmentes. He ought to delyver his wynes by juſte meaſure, and to take for his allowance by ſextaries, pychers, dimid' pychers and quartes, in the counting-houſe, at the accomptes continually. He, with the clerk countroller and clerke of the kychyn, reſceyvethe continuallye inventions of wynes, as oftyn as the Kinge and his houſholde comyth to any place; and every removinge, he or the ſergeaunte, or the groome treyoure, ſhall deliver the remanentes of all ſuche wynes receyved by hym; and he ought, by the ſtatutes, to have noe fee of any cleane wynes ſoe longe as it may renne, but droppinges and ſpyllinges; but the cokkyrs and the lees; and that by overſight and recorde of the countroller and clerke of kychyn. Nothyr this Sergeaunt, nor yoman groome, ne other officers, ought not to keepe any continuaunce of perſounes dyninge or ſoupinge muche in this office, but by the ſoveraynes commaundment for the Kinge's worſhip and honoure; nor to keepe there any proper ſervauntes within this office, to be over converſauntes, upon the payne of houſholde. This yoman, becauſe of his greate buſyneſſe, and the groome treyoures, ſhall have into this office, in eatinge dayes, ii paynes, ii meſſe groſſe de cuſyn, and one meſſe roſte, one gallon ale; all thinges of wages, clothinge, and guiſtes generall, lyke to the yeomen of pantrye; and to be obedyent unto the preceptes of the ſoveraynes of houſehold, in all ſuche appoyntmentes as theye ſhalle make in the counting-houſe for the Kinge and his courte. This yeoman helpeth the ſergeaunt yearely, to make his petition for his diſcharge of wynes by leakage, and of wynes loſte at brefementes, or diſallowed in the counting-houſe for lacke of commaundmentes, or other authorities; and for dampned wynes, not allowed, or other cauſes reſonable, by record of countrollers. He hathe one honeſt ſervaunt in this courte, but not abydinge in this office; alſo this yeoman beareth not the keyes of this office any tyme oute of courte, nor to be farre abſent, nor continuallye abydinge in the ſellare, but at mele tymes; but as it ſhall require for the Kinge and ſtraungers. It fittythe that theeſe officers be of gentyll condition in aunſweringe to all people, and temperate in all theyre guydinges; for the honour of this courte. Other two groomes under the treyoure, to help him to drawe and bringe the veſſelles with wynes to the barre, or to other places within the courte, as the ſoveraignes of the courte wull commaund them for the Kinge, in tyme of neede and commynge of ſtraungers: and for the Kinge's chambre and halle, to help keepe ſaufely the wynes, veſſelles, and ſtuffe, and honeſtlye of office, that there be nothyr ryotte nor waſte, but to be attendaunt, ſecrete, and dylygent for worſhippe and profitte of this courte. Theeſe groomes take all other dueties, rewardes, and clothinge, &c. as do the groomes of pantrye; alweyes twoe groomes betwext them, to have one honeſt man or childe ſervaunt into this courte, but not uſinge in the ſellar. One page in this office, to helpe to waſshe barrelles, portatives, tubbes, pottes, or cuppes; and to helpe kepe cleanlye the office; to help to truſſe the ſtuffe and bere to and froe the carryage at all remoevinges; and to wayte thereupon, ſaufely to guyde and keepe it. Pages have often tymes beene choſen and abled by the maiſtyrs of offices, and then preſented into the countyng-houſe, there to be entred and underſtood of his vertuouſe diſpoſitiounes, conditions, and propyrties of perſoune; and therefore the maiſters, or the ſaid yomen, have the corrections of pages within themſelves uppon reaſoune, but if it be uppon any greate cauſe that the countyng-houſe lyſte to call before them. This page taketh clothinge and rewardes of the counting-houſe, and dayly one meſſe of greate meate, one payne, dimid' gallon ale into this office, lyke pages of the pantrey. It hathe beene oftyntymes in yeres togydyr, that the Kinge hath had the advauntage of the ſeeble and dulle wynes, to make thereof venegere,

and

and to delyvyr it to the ſergeaunt of the ſaucerye. One charyotte for the gardevyaundes of the pantrey, coffyrs of wauſſerye gardevyaundes, with ſilver veſſelles of bothe cellares and barrelles of wynes, gardevyaundes of pycher-houſe, gardevyaundes of the ewrye, ſome gardevyaundes of ſquyllerye and ſaucerye; the Kinge's almeſ-dyſhe, all other ſtuffe by overſight of countrollement, as hym thinketh convenyent to ſave the carryage, and accordinge to every mannys degree. The Kinge ought of right to be furſt merchaunt to everey mannes fee within this houſholde; and ſo he is entytled by noble Edward the Thirde, to buye of his yoman treyoure, as many cokkyrs of his fee within the ſellares, as the pourveyours of the buttlarye and pourveyoures of the ſquylerey ſhall nede at any tyme or place, highe or lowe, for viiid. apeice the beſte. The ſoveraynes of houſehold ought to have a private enquirie, if any officer of buttrey or ſellar take anye rewardes of the brewers of ale, or yf the buttler pourveyoure of wyne take any guifte of the partyes owners, for to utter theyre evyll ale or wyne, or othyr ſtuffe, by any colloure within the houſhold; and he that ſo reſceyvethe, ſuche ſtuffe to be caſte upon hym and the owner thereof.

OFFICE OF BUTTLARYE OF ALE, under the ſergeaunt of ſellars charge, one chief ſobyr yeoman verſoure, to reſceyve all the ale or beere that ſhall be pourveyede by entayle, to viewe it in the commyng in, to reſceyve the taylles foyles, to call the countrollers or clerkes of butterye, that is the clerke of kychyn, to gawge the pipes, to meaſure or prove any othyr veſſelles, to aſſay, taſte, or ſette, the priſe of alle ſuche drinkes upon the foyles, twoe or three dayes, next aftyr the commyng in thereof to this office. The olde cuſtome of this courte is, to paye after as the clerke of markett wille preſent for every gallon ale; and that is, for the Kinge's houſhold after as malte goeth in the markette, for every ſhillinge of the quarter of malte that the brewers bye, the Kinge to paye ſo many quad. the gallon ale into this houſhold, if the ale be ſoe wurth; then the countrollers of butterye and kychyn to make ſuche entrye in theyre bookes, and ſuche allowaunces therefore in the counting-houſe, that they be preyſed trulye and indifferently, as it is worthe, withoute love or hatrede; ſoe that no ſclaunder aryſe agaynſt this courte. This yeman hathe the ſpecyall charge, undyr the ſeyd ſergeaunt, of the keepinge of this ale, beere, or ſuche ſtuffe, and miniſtration thereof at the barre, for alle the houſehold. Hym ought to be of temperate condition, and to preſerve worſhip to ſtraungers, with profit to ſuche as have dueties to lyveres, with honeſt and mannerly demeanynge; not to keepe dynners nor ſoupers cuſtomablye within this office, but for hymſelf. It fittyth the greate officers of the counting-houſe, oftyntymes and ſodenly, to vyſite the offices, to ſee and knowe yf any ryottous rules be uſed within forthe to the Kinge's hurt, and to amend it; alſoe of dewtie, becauſe he taketh whoole allowaunce by every gallon, or dimid' gallon, hym owght to make delyveraunce to the halle, chambre, and lyvereys, by evyn, playne meaſure; alſo to give attendaunce dayly to the breifmentes with the clerkes of Buttery in the halle, and to give awnſwere thereto at the accomptes; alſo that he, or the groomes of this office, be attendaunt with the keye, if they be called for the Kinge, ſoveraignes, or ſtraungers, not longe abydinge in the office at meles, with opyn wyndowes or doores, but as the Kinge's worſhip with profit dothe require. This yoman, by his ſergeauntes advyce, makethe at every Mighelmas a petytion into this counting-houſe for abatementes and diſallowaunces of his ale; and for ale gevyn to almeſſe; how muche and wherefore; and for ale leakinge in the veſſelles, and ſpylte by drawinges. Alſo he askethe allowaunce for tubbys, treyes, and faucettes, occupied all the yeare before by record of countrollers, and clerkes of the buttreye. In lyvereye ſeaſon, he hathe for his office as muche coole and candylles as ſhall be thought nedeful by the commaundmentes of the countyng-houſe. Othyr twoe groomes verſoures in this office, to helpe to lodge theire ale; to helpe drawe it; and to help keepe the office cleane: and in the abſence of the

ſeide yeoman, to make miniſtration at the barre for the Kinge's chambre and halle, and for lyvereys; and ſoe to reſceyve it as the yoman dothe when he is preſent. Theeſe officers ſhould be marked and ordered after theyre mannerly condition and behavioure in all theyre miniſtration, or elles to be at the doctryne conveniente in the counting-houſe. They eate in the halle at the toweil; and in all other dewties of clothinge and rewardes in this courte, lyke to the groomes of pantrey. One page in this office to helpe the yoman and groomes to keepe cleane the office; to helpe to lodge in the veſſelles; and to ſette in lyvereyes. There owght no page in anye office to keepe the barre; he hathe his lyverey into this office daylye, like to othyr pages. Of olde uſage two pages wolde dyne togyder with one of theyre meſſes, ſo that theye maye ſpare that other meſſe for theyre ſouper. This page taketh lyvereys, rewardes, and clothinges, of the counting-houſe, as the pages of pantrey.

OFFICE OF PYCHER-HOUSE, AND CUP-HOUSE, fower honeſt yomen and dyligent, whereof twoe ſerve the firſt meate with wyne and ale, and the other twoe ſerve the ſeconde meale. It fittyth this office to be right quycke and ſerviceable, to obeye the Marchalles preceptes and uſhers in theyre abſence. They intayle with both buttlers of wyne and ale, for howe many pottes they have reſceyved by meaſure; and that tayle they bringe into the counting-houſe. Them owght to fetche the pottes with drinke in the halle at the highe dayes, that Marchalles, Uſhers, and Awmoners, may ſee the full meaſures; or elles they to make it up, as the countrollers and clerkes of buttery and kychyn have marked the pottes. The chief yeoman of this office hathe in charge, under the ſergeaunt of ſellar, the kepeinge of all the pottes and cuppes of ſylver, and leather, tankardes, and earthe aſhen cuppes, coſſyrs, gardevyaundes, hangers, and all that other ſtuffe of this office; and hee to awnſwere thereto. This office hathe in lyverey ſeaſon iiii peris' candylles or more, and cooles as the counting-houſe thinketh reaſonable: and all theſe eate in the halle; and in theire wages, clothinge, and other generall thinges of the courte, they take lyke to the yomen of pantrey. Othyr twoe groomes in this office to aſſiſte the ſeyd yeomen, as they ſhall be commaunded, to help to fetche wyne and ale; to help to wipe and wayſhe cleanely the barrells, portatives, pottes, cuppes, for this office, as the ſergeaunt woll aſſigne them; and to beare the ſeyde veſſelles with wyne and ale from the ſellare and buttery, into the halle or chambre by trewe recorde, and truelye to keepe the remanentes to the Kinge's uſe into this office agayne, if the whoole meſſe be leſte after the ſervice of the halle, and other ſtraungers, and bringe in whoole all the pottes and cuppes againe; and theſe twoe yomen to helpe to fetche everye mornyng the pottes and cuppes that be oute for lyverey, and to truſſe the Kinge's goodes, and beare it to the carryage ſaufely; and to help to reſceyve it, that nothing be loſte in theyre defaulte. They eate in the halle at the towell, and have theire rewardes, clothinge, and other dewties, lyke the groomes of pantrey. One page in this office, by the conſent of the counting-houſe, if it be thought nedeful, to helpe to keepe and attend, to beare and wayſshe, and wholeſomlye to keepe, barrelles, portatyves, pottes, gardevyaundes, and cuppes; and often to wype them cleanely and ſauve the Kinge's ſtuffe; to helpe truſſe and beare to the carryage, and to help fetche othyr livereys in ſeaſon, as wood and coole, as the yomen woll aſſigne hym; and he with the yeoman, everye mornyng, tellyth the pottes and pelles, and fetche them home everey mornynge, ſo that the halle and the Kinge's chambre be not unſerved upon blame of all theſe officers. This page taketh like lyverey, rewarde, and clothinge, as doth the pages of pantrey. The Buttler for the mouthe delyverythe nyghtly, at the buttrey barre, for the Kinge for all nyght: with the ale in newe aſhen cuppes; and twoe other for the watche, whiche of ryghte ſhuld be delyveryd agayne at the cup-bourde in the mornynge, with the pottes to ſerve men of worſhippe in the halle; when other men of worſhippe bringe to this office theyre old ſoyled cuppes of ayſshe, to have newe.

OFFICE

OFFICE OF ALE-TAKERS, hathe one yoman diſcreete and muche temperate, to make trewe and good pourveyaunce of ale and beere for the Kinge and his houſholde, and by as lyttell trouble as maye be, with the people; and that he and the groome under hym make and marke trulye the taylles betwext them and every partye, howe muche they take; and thoſe taylles to be delyveryd to the ſeyde partyes for theyre evydence, and the foyles of the butteryes with the ale there to be reſceyved of record, and the good preyſed, and the foyles marked as it is worthe, and ſo to be delyveryd to the clerkes of the butterye to make oute the billes and the priſes to the ale parties, and to dampne the taylles, that they playnlye fetche theire moneyes at the countyng houſe, or elles furthwith to be payede by a credytour and the taylles together; and this yeoman, groome, or page, in his abſence, ſee or knowe all ſuche playne meaſure and ſtuffe for the Kinge and his courte, to be good and wholeſome, well brewen, into cleane veſſelles and putte upon theyre charge, and ſpecyallye to the charge of the owner, or elles after the daye of proofe, and reſtinge in the butterye, if it be founden unwholſome, then to be overſeen by the Countroller or clerkes of kychyn and butterye; and that all ſuche defective drinke be had oute of that office opynlye into the courte dampned, and thereof to ſmyte oute the heddes of the veſſelles, and forthwith to cancell the foyles, and drawe them oute of all entrye. The ſtatutes of noble Edward the Thirde gave this wages but iid. by the daye: nowe, becauſe his buſyneſſe is muche oute of courte, and to be trewe and dylygent in all his pourveyaunces, he is appoynted daylye by the chekker-rolle iiid. in and oute; ſittinge in the halle with other yomen of houſehold, and like clothinge and other dewties of this courte. He preſenteth the hoopes and other couperage, done for the Kinge in his office, unto the Countroller and clerkes of buttery; and by theyre record he hathe the commiſſion under the Kinge's greate ſeale, by the Theſaurere of houſhold his bylle and ſeale, for hym, and for his groome and page, to take ale, beere, carryages, horſes, and men, to ſerve the Kinge as oftyn as hym needeth, and at the Kinge's priſes and old cuſtomes. One groome in this office to helpe the yomen, and to be much attendaunt and dylygent to overſee the veſſelles brought togeder, to be cleane waſshen and well ſavoured, or elles to refuſe them; and ſaufely to guyde the ale, bothe inward and outeward, to the Kinge's uſe. He taketh dayly for bouche oute of courte in the Kinge's ſervice, by the recorde of his yoman, 1d. ob. allowed in the buttery-rolle; and he to helpe mete the veſſelles, that the Kinge be not defrauded in meaſures. He eatyth in the halle at the towell, and in all other rewardes, clothinge, lyvereys, and guiftes, he taketh like the groomes of the pantrey. One page in this office to helpe to conducte ſaufely all ſuche drinkes, and to helpe charge and diſcharge the carryages thereof, as he maye goodlye attend, and to goe therewith; and in ſometyme of nede to helpe to pourvey, and to bringe in the taylles truelye to be entered with the ale, and truelye to helpe meaſure the veſſelles; whiche page, in caſe the groome be attendaunt in courte, and he in a pourveyaunce, then taketh he for his bouche oute of courte the ſeid id. ob. tyll the groome come: then this page hathe in courte his loofe, one meſſe of greate meete, dimid' gallon ale in the buttrey or pycher-houſe, and like in all other dewties to the pages of pantrey.

OFFICE OF GREATE SPYCERYE, hath in hym a chiefe maiſter clerke, whiche hathe the charge of pourveyaunces of all manner of ſtuffe belonging to this office, and to the office of confectionarye, to the office of chaundery, and the office of naperye; as for wex, weekes, all manner of ſpycery, figges, apples, and other fruytes and ſtuffe belonginge to any of theſe ſeyde offices, with all the priſes by recorde; and to bringe by parcelles monethly to the counting-houſe of all his provyſyons, and of the delyveraunce of any ſuche ſtuffe. The ſeyde chiefe clerke ſhall dayly accompt for every partyculare thereof to the counting-houſe. There owght to be at the delyveraunce of any manner of thinge of charge in this office, the

the Theſaurer, Countroller, or one of the ſuſſycyaunt clerkes under them, for a teſtymonye to the officer, and for a charge to them that ſhall reſceyve it; and ſo the ſeyde Countroller to put it in his bookes of remembraunces, and to recorde it in the counting-houſe, when it ſhall be demaunded of them. This chief clerke eateth in the halle with a perſone of like ſervice, whiche is like after the clerkes of grene-clothe, bothe in ſervice, and in the halle, and in the courte, lyverey and wages, clotheing. It hath not bene accuſtomed of olde, that he ſhould take for wages oute of courte daylye xld. but by greate conſideration of the ſoveraignes in makinge of pourveyaunces to the Kinge's greate avayle, but xii d. a daye; and yet the counting-houſe to underſtand it, or he goe therefore oute of courte, or elles by his othe upon a booke, as oftyn as it doth require by petytion: And all ſuche money or aſſignementes as he reſceyveth of the Theſaurer, that he truely content the merchaunt withall. By the ſtatutes of noble Edwarde the Thirde, this was called, "Uſsher de la garde "robe, que prendra pur ſa gages iiii ob. le jour et ſervera les carriages que apperteynt a la "garderobe auxibien des couffres et aultres choſes come ſes lites de clercs de garderobe." He ſittyth not at the grene-clothe at any tyme of the accomptes; but there is taken alweyes a petytione for hymſelf, and for all the office under hym, at every iii times of the yere. This chief-clerke ought to make viewes into the counting-houſe of all his pourveyaunces, delyveraunces, and remanentes; and at the iiii termes, a playn, open, partycular accompt. Sometymes this office did ſhape, ſewe, and make ready unto the writinge, all the bookes of the countyng-houſe. He taketh bothe lyverey and herbygage for hym and for his office of the herbyger, and competent carryage of his harneys, with the Kinge's ſtuffe in this office by the Countroller. One ſecundary clerke in this office of the greate ſpycery, ſufficiaunt to reſceyve and trulye to keepe the Kinge's ſtuffe of this office; and to wryte the dayly bookes of the delyveraunces thereof, and of all the other three offices, as it ſhall require; and he to awnſwere to everye parcell of them into the counting-houſe, as for ſuger to the wafery, or to the ſellare or kychyn, with all other manner of ſpices nedefull to the confectionarye and ſawcerye, to all other commaundmentes of ſuche as have auctorite, as well as the office of chaundrey of wexe, weekes, candylle paris'. Hym owght dayly to prove and be at the weyght of wexe; and alſoe to make a booke of all manner napery and lynnyn clothe, delyverede to the office or perſon at any tyme, and helpeth to engroſſe the parcelles monethly with the chief-clerke, and ſhall bringe them to the counting-houſe uppon an othe; and it to be oppoſed by the clerkes of the counting-houſe. Hee taketh ſervyce in the halle like gentylmen, and he deſerve it, yerely a rewarde by petytion of x marcs; clothinge, or xxs. lyverey nyghtlye, and carryage of competent beddinge, and parte of the generall guiftes, like to the ſecundarye-clerke of countrolment. If the Kinge goe over ſee, the ſecundarye-clerke be taken at findinge and wages as caſtellans. One other clerke in this office to helpe to wryte and make the bookes daylye; to helpe to reſceyve, keepe, and delyver, the ſtuffe for the Kinge; to helpe to attend upon all the other iii offices, and daylye to the briefementes and accomptes in the abſence of the chiefe or ſecundary-clerke; to helpe to prove the expenditure of wexe; and if any lightes be loſte, to ſhewe dayly by whome or whooſe defaulte, or howe muche; and to helpe ſee the lyvereys of wexe and peris' candelles nyghtlye delyveryd, according to theire dewties, withouten waſte; and to helpe ſave and truſſe the Kinge's ſtuffe and carryages, and dylygentlye to overſee it. He taketh yerely rewardes at the counting-houſe by the chief clerkes petytion, after his demerites, v marcs or vi marcs, or cs. at the diſcreſſion of the ſoveraynes. He taketh in all other dewties and lyvereys in courte, and clothinge, if the ſoveraynes will aſſent, like to the ſecundary clerke; and yet but in late dayes ſuche thirde clerkes were called in none office but as yomen clerkes be. One yoman powder-beater in this office, and bearer of the coſſyrs, bagges, ſpices, wexe, and other ſtuffe into this office; and to charge and diſcharge the carryage when

it

it come, and ſaufely guyde it, and to helpe to keepe theire journayinges for the countreye. He taketh daylye for his wages in courte, by the ſpycery-rolle, iiđ. and other clothinge, rewardes, or parte of guyftes generall, as doe other yeomen of houſeholde. One groome in this office to helpe to attend it in all buſyneſſes, and to ſauſe keepe the office and goodes; to wayte upon the carryages, and to obeye them that are above hym in this office, at alle commaundmentes; and for the office to ſette in all manner of lyvereys, in the abſence of the yeoman; and to help beare and truſſe the ſtuffe in and oute, when it ſhall nede. He taketh in clothinge, rewardes, and other lyvereys, lyke other groomes of houſeholde.

Memorand', this office hathe lyverey of kychyn daylye.

OFFICE OF CONFECTIONARYE, hathe in hym a ſergeaunt to ſerve the Kinge. He reſceyvyth of the office of greate ſpycery, all ſuche ſtuffe by indenture; all manner of ſpyces to make confections, garquinces, plaates, ſedes, and all other ſpycery nedefull; dates, figges, raiſonnes, greate and ſmalle for the Kinge's mouthe, and for his houſhold in Lente ſeaſone; wardens, pearys, apples, quinces, cherryes, and all other fruytes after the ſeaſonne, belonging to this office. He reſcevethe the ſpyce plates, bothe of the counting-houſe and jewell-houſe, accordinge to rycheſſe, after the dayes of eſtate by indenture for the Kinge's voyders, when the uſsher of the chambre comyth therefore; all the plates of peautyr by the pourveyaunce of the ſergeaunt-ſquylloure, and indentures thereof betwext the counting-houſe and hym, by the countrolment of all weyghtes and numbyr, by the delyveraunce of the ſeyd chiefe clerke and his deputies, coffyrs, gardevyaundes, towelles of raynes, of work, and other, covertours and hangers, and other neceſſaries; pannys, baſyns, and ladylles, that he makyth his confections withall dayly. Hym owght to breve with the clerkes of the grete ſpycery what he ſpendeth of his office. The Kinge's plate is eſteemed at a greete daye of eſtate 1 lb. dim' and other whiles but 1 lb. and ſo afterward Dukes, Erles, and Biſhoppes. The ſeyd chiefe clerke hath claymed the peruſed coffyrs, gardevyaundes, and others of this office, ſometymes; but nowe it is determined to this ſergeaunt by overſight of the ſaid clerke and controlment, when ſuche ſtuffe here is peruſed. Theſe ſergeauntes all ſitte togeder in the halle. Hee taketh wages and lyverey nyghtlye in ſeaſon like to the other ſergeauntes, except for his clothinge, but xl s. for the office in ſeaſon; and in wynter for the Kinge's buſineſs, one tortayes, one candelle wax, ii candylles peris', woode and coale, when hee worketh, by commaundment from the counting houſe; and nightlye one gallon ale, litter and ruſshes all the yeare: and for the ſergeauntes lyverey at nighte, one candylle peris', one gallon ale, and in ſeaſon, dim' talwood, or one faggot: theſe officers ſhould have connynge in theire workes. One yeoman to be both for the mouthe and for the halle in tyme of neede, and chambre; and to be well learned in the makinge of confections, plates, gardequinces, and others, ſafely and cleanely to keepe, and honeſtly to miniſter it forthe at all tymes of the Kinge's worſhip; and to make trewe awnſwere thereof by weyghtes inward and outeward, and ſoe to briefe it; and to be redye to ſhewe the remanentes, as the clerkes woll calle to undyrſtand this office. This yeoman taketh his wages, and clothinge, and other dewties in this courte, like the yeoman of pantrey, but noe fees; and if he be buſye in workinge ſpices, then he hathe his breade, mete, and drinke, for hym and his fellowe-ſhip, into this office, by commaundment of the counting-houſe. One groome in this office to helpe to make the confections, to ſerve the houſholde in tyme of neede, both halle and chambres; to fetche in the lyvereys for the office, and keepe it cleanlye; to helpe to truſſe harneys; to wayſshe and wype, and gader home the platteres of ſylver and peauter into this office dayly, and to wayte upon the carryage, and to beare the fruyte; and, in tyme of the yere, to kepe it in hourde. He eateth in the halle at the towell, takinge rewardes and clothinge, and naperons, &c. like to the groomes of pantrey. This office hath one ſompter-

man

man and horſe, for fruytes, ſpices, confections, and ſpice plates, in the pourveyaunce of the Theſaurer of houſhold by the counting-houſe. Theſe officers make provyſyons in ſeaſons of the yere accordinge for fruytes, to be had of the Kinge's gardynes withoute priſes; as cherryes, peares, apples, nuttes, greete and ſmalle, for ſomer ſeaſon; and lenten, wardens, quinces, and other; and alſo of preſentes gevyn to the Kinge; they be pourveyours of blaunderelles, pepyns, and of all other fruytes; and ſo to preſent in theyre bookes.

OFFICE OF CHAUNDLERYE, hathe in hym a ſergeaunte ſervinge the Kinge's table, cup-bourde, and his chambre of lightes upon plates of ſylver and breade. He reſceyvyth of the chiefe clerke of the ſpycerye all wexe and weekes, peris' candylles, and other ſtuffe neceſſarye to this office, by indenture; and for the expenſes he is accomptable to the feyde clerkes, if they thinke it fittinge and neceſſarye, fower tymes. He provyth the expenſes of wexe dayly by weyght, before the clerkes and one of the controllment, if he reſceyve any candylſtyckes of ſylver or guylte, of the counting-houſe, he endentythe with the Theſaurere, or with the jewel-houſe. Alle other neceſſaries, as ballaunces grete or ſmalle, weyghtes, and pannys, longe coffyrs, gardevyaundes, hote irons, carryages, and other neceſſaries for this office, is charged in the office of greate ſpycerye, and he maketh the whoole accompt once in the yeare to the counting-houſe, for all this office. If any of the porters of the Kinge's gates have offended, he ſhall be empryſoned, and putte to warde for any treſpaſſe within this courte, hee muſte be committed to the keepinge and to ſtockes in this office of chaunderye. This ſergeaunte eateth in the halle with other ſergeauntes of like wages, dewties, and clothinge, as the ſergeaunte of confectionarye. Here hathe byn uſed a ſompter-man and horſe, for the Kinge, and chambre, and halle, to carrye the longe coffyrs, with greate and ſmalle lightes, ready at nede when there is workinge, of torches, ſmalle lightes, or of peris' candylles; then by commaundmente from the counting-houſe they have breade, mete, drynke, woode, and cooles, as ſhall be neceſſarye and ſufficyaunte. Othyr three yeomen in this office, whereof one is aſſigned, more ſpecyallye in the abſence of the ſergeauntes to ſerve the Kinge and his chambre, and ſuche looves as he fetcheth of the pantrey, the chaundelers truelye to preſent them to the uſshers recorde, and to bringe to the pantrey the remanentes undiſpended, upon payne of his wages; and ſoe to preſent all the expenſes of lightes to the uſshers, and to be readye at his preceptes for the Kinge's worſhippe and profitte: allſoe, that the yeoman brever of the chaundrey and clerkes of the ſpycery, maye underſtande the trouthe of this yeoman his miniſtration nightlye. The other yeomen to make lyvereys, and to ſee and knowe howe all thinges are delyvered, and what commethe in agayne, for a recorde. He helpeth to make all lightes, and geve everye manne his lyverey after the eſtate or degree that he is; and to fetche them that be greate lightes home, and to calle uppon the other yeomen and groomes, to goe for them to every mannes chambre in the mornynge. The thirde yeoman attender and helper, to worke in this office, and to miniſtyr it in the halle and chambres, when he is commaunded, truely to recorde and helpe bringe it from mennes chambres in the mornynge, as for morters, and toreches, and tortayes. This yeoman, cunnynge in waxemakinge, and true to preſent, by the Marſhalles recorde, all the looves of chaundlers diſpended in the halle; and the overplus to yeild agayne to the yeoman pantrer brever, and all other ſizes, and ſmalle lightes, not diſpended in the Kinge's ſervice, to bringe home to the yeoman recorder of chaunderye, and everye yeoman to helpe to excuſe others for his buſyneſs in his abſence; and to declare everye partyculer delyvereye of wax and peris' candylles, to the clerkes of the ſpycerye, when they ſhall be oppoſed. They eate in the halle with other yeomen of houſholde of lyke wages, clothinge, and dewties. Other two groomes in this office, to helpe make lightes of waxe and peris' candylles; to helpe to ſerve the halle and chambres; and gader the lightes daylye from the

groome porters, chambre, and other mannys chambyrs, that alle lyverey, morters, torchys, and tortayes, be brought in daylye by nine of the clocke in the forenoone, or elles to telle it the clerkes of the ſpycerye, where and by whome it lacketh. Theſe groomes helpe to ſerve the courte in lacking of the yomen: they ſitte in the halle at mealys, at the towelle, and in all other rewardes and clothinge, like to groomes of pantrey. One page to helpe to kepe the office cleanely; to be a labourer, and attender; to fetche in woode, coole, and other thinges neceſſarye; to be obedyent to them that be above hym in this office, and all tymes to beare to and fro the carryages, and to wayte uppon the ſaufetie of the Kinge's ſtuffe; and lyvereye of meate, rewardes, clothinge, and other caſualties, like the pages of the pantrey.

THE OFFICE OF EWARY AND NAPERY, hathe in it a Serjeaunte to ſerve the Kinge's perſone; in coveringe of the bourde, with wholſome, cleane, and untouched clothes of ſtraungers, and with cleane baſyns and moſte pure watyrs, aſſayed as often as his royall perſone ſhall be ſerved. Hee receyveth the charge of alle napery by meaſure, for the Kinge and his chambre and halle, and to be renewed, if neede be, at any of the fower feſtes princypall in the yeare, by delyveraunce and recorde of the Countrollers, and the chiefe clerke, or his deputies, by indenture, whereof this ſergeaunte, or his deputies, yeoman or groome of this office, ſhall ſhewe and geve reckonyng to the counting-houſe, as often as the Countrollers commaund. He indenteth with the Theſaurer of the houſeholde in the counting-houſe, for all the baſyns, ewears, cuppes, and napkins, of ſylver or guylte, that he reſceyveth by weyght inhis charge. And if he reſceive ſuche thinges of the jewell-houſe, this ſerjeaunte ſhalle ſhewe all the newe and olde clothes, towells, and napkins, to be viewed by the counting-houſe or Countrollers overſight, if they be loſt, and by whome; or if they be peruſed clothes, ſo that with honeſtye they will noe longer ſerve, then theſe clothes of the Kinge's bourde, clothes furnape, foote-clothe, and ſuche others thereto belonging, to be fee to the ſergeaunt, excepte at any coronation, by overſight of the Countroller. Alle other clothes ſo verylye peruſed, to be aſſigned, ſome to the awmerye; to the ſquyllorye; to the ſaucerye; to the confectionary; and the picher-houſe; to wipe and keepe cuppes; to the ſurgeounes and others, by the countroller's diſcreſſion. This ſergeaunt hathe the olde coffyrs, gardevyaundes, and clothe ſackes, when they be fully peruſed, to his fee; but he ſhall preſume to take noethinge by his owne auctorytie, tyll the Countrollers have ſeene them ſoe greatlye defectiffe, that they may noe longer be amended nor ſerve for honeſtye and ſuretie of the Kinge's ſtuffe; and alle ſuche thinges ſoe delyveryd to be marked in the Countrollers memoranda. In Kinge Henrye the Thirde his dayes, there was a greate contention betwext this ſerjeaunte and almoner, for lodginge of garners in the places of biſshoppes palaces, abbeyes, and pryouryes, which oftyntymes was furſt entred by this ſerjeaunt, and ſoe longe debated, tylle by bothe aſſent they beſought the Kinge, whiche of them before his preſence proved hymſelfe the biggeſt man, and more defenſable, might poſſede the garners in alle ſuche places for ever, for the lodginges of his office, and to have fulle judgement by the Kinge; to make delyveraunces of oates accuſtomed to diverſe offices; and all other graynes therein faufelye to keepe to the owners behoove. This conflycte done, the Sergeaunt had the maſterye; the Juges all awarded, that he ſhoulde allweye forthe lodge in that office, and the ſigne uppon the doore to be a ſworde: none uſher to putte hym oute. He hathe herbigage in the towne, or nygh in the countrey for alle the horſes of his office, and carryage competent; one ſompter-man and horſe for the Kinge's ſtuffe, founden by the Theſaurer his charge of houſholde. This office hathe, in tyme of yeare, lyverey, one tallwood, or one buſhell of cooles, one candylle waxe, two candylls peris', one gallon ale; andif it neede, more woode or coole to dry napery in lacke of wetheringe, then to

have by commaundmente of the counting-houſe, what ſhall be neceſſarye for him. Hee owghte to geve attendaunce when the uſsher of the chambre commyth for the Kinge to ſerve him for all nyght. One yeoman in this office for the Kinge's mouthe, to ſerve hym in the abſence of the ſerjeaunt, and to ſerve the chambre, and ſaufely to keepe the naperye and other ſtuffe of the Ewrye, as well the plate as the clothes, to the ſmalleſt ſorte, with all that belongeth thereto; to beare the chaufyrs with water; and, in tyme of the yeare, to ſee it hotte, after the olde cuſtome; and to be dyligent and obedyent to the preceptes of the uſsher of the chambre that occupieth for that tyme. This yeoman or ſergeaunt, in the wynter ſeaſon, ſhall ſette one torche or torches at the chaundery, to ſerve the Kinge and his chambre; and to beare the ſtuffe ſaufelye in and oute of this office; takinge in ſuche ſeaſon a lighte of the groome porter of the chambre, for the ewry-bourde. This yeoman eteth in the halle atte one meale; takinge wages and clothinge, and other guiftes generall, like to the yeoman of the pantrey. It hathe bene accuſtomed, that he, or the groome for the mouthe, moſte parte keepe and make awnſwere for alle ſuche plate and clothes, and other ſtuffe, as the Kinge and his chambre is ſerved with all. One groome for the Kinge's mouthe, attendaunt uppon this office, muche dyligent in ſaufe and honeſte keepinge and applyinge to the Kinge's ſtuffe, and to the ſervyce of his able perſone, and uppon his chambre in the abſence of the ſergeaunte and yoman aboveſaid; and to helpe to awnſwere for every greate parcelle and ſmalle of plate, and clothe of raynes, and workes, and playne clothe, or other lynnyn clothes, bothe to the polles and meaſures; to beare the chaufyrs with waters, and in ſeaſon, to heate it; to beare baſins and ewers, and to helpe truſſe and keepe them ſaufe in carryage and othyrs, to wayte uppon it. Theſe yeomen, nor groomes of this office, ſhould not be the furſte rulers of the King's houſholde to ſette any baſins nor other veſſelles at Chriſtmaſſe or Eſtyr, or anye other tyme, before the people in the halle, nor in chambre, to begge money thereby to theyre rewardes; for it goeth agaynſt the honoure of this royalle courte. This groome eateth in the halle at the towelle, and in all other rewardes, clothinge, guiftes generall in this courte, like to the groomes of the pantrey. Othyr twoe yeomen ewars for the halle, that reſceyveth of the ſergeaunte all naperyes, baſins, ewers, chauffyrs, coffyrs, clothe-ſackes neceſſarye guardevyaundes for the halle. One of theſe yeomen have a ſpecyall charge to reſceyve all manner of napery under the ſergeaunte, ſaufely to keepe and marke it, and awnſwere thereto, and to ſerve offices and chaumbyrs, and to gader them togeder, and to make the chaunges. And theſe attende ſpecyallye to the aſſignementes of the Marſhalles; they owghte ſaufely to keepe the Kinge's goodes, and to awnſwere thereto when theye be oppoſed by the counting-houſe. If the uſshers of the chambre calle any ewers for any other ſtraungers ſitting oute of the halle into any other place within courte, theſe yeomen, or the groomes, muſte quycklye attende. If any clothes, or other, be lent out by them extraordinarye, they to fetche it home agayne, or ſende atte theyre perille. They eate in the halle, at one of the meales, by aſſent, with yeomen; takinge wages and clothinge in houſholde like the yeomen of the pantrey. Other twoe groomes in this office for the halle, to bruyſhe the bourdes cleane; to covyr them; to ſerve them of water; to be attendaunte to the preceptes of the Marſhalles or uſshers, for the honoure of this houſe, and obedyente to them that be above them in the office for the Kinge; to truſſe in ſauffeguard togeder; to keepe it clenely and wayte on the carryage. Theye eate in the halle atte the towell at one of the meates, by theyre owne aſſent, after as theyre buſineſſe dothe require; takinge clothinge, rewardes, and guiftes, like to the groomes of the pantrey. One page of this office to ſerve the office, and to fulfyll it in nede of the other officers, to be choſen perſonable younge men, of goode and trewe conditiones; to attend and keepe ſaufely this office; to learne to excuſe the higher officers; and to fetche in lyvereys, woode, and coole, litter and ruſshes; to keepe the office cleanely; to truſſe the ſtuffe to carryage, and wayte uppon and ſaufely

to guyde it; and to be under obedyence and correction reaſonable, of them above in this office for the Kinge. They take clothinge and rewardes in alle thinges, as doe the pages of the pantrey. The table clothes and towelles ſhoulde be chaunged twyes every weeke at the leſte; more if neede require.

OFFICE OF LAVENDREY, two yeomen; whereof one more ſpecyally ſhalle fetche, or reſceyve by taylle, and ſaufely to keepe, and tenderly to wayſshe and preſerve dyligentlye the ſtuffe for the Kinge's propyr perſone; of the warderobes of beddes and robes, ewrey, and all other offices in the houſholde that miniſter ſuche napery or lynnyn clothe for the Kinge's uſe; and trulye to delyver ſuche ſtuffe agayne to everye office by tayle as he receivethe, or by markes; and that noe ſtraungers ſette none handes uppon it. That other yeoman ſhall, with a groome or page, fetche and reſceyve of the officers of ewrey alle ſortes of naperye, table-clothes, longe towelles, ſhort napkins, and other ſoyled lynnyn clothes, by taylles and markes, and of all other offices the Kinge's ſtuffe ſoyled, as all the ſurplyces of ſingers of chapelles, and awbes, and amittes, ſoyled, from the veſtyarye; the neck-towelles of the pantrey, ewerye, confectionarye, courters, hangers, liggers, and all that is the Kinge's ſtuffe; and truelye to deliver it agayne, uppon payne of makinge goode therefore, and for the leſte pieces thereof. This yeoman ſhalle ſette at the greate ſpycerye as muche whyte ſoape, greye, and blacke, as can be thought teſonable by proufe of the Countrollers; of the whiche ſoape the ſeyde clerke ſpicer ſhalle take allowaunce in his dayly dockette, by the recorde of the ſeide yeoman lavender. Alſoe they have by petition, allowed in the rolle of the greate ſpicerye for theire greate baſins for vates, and ayſshes bought for the uſe of the houſholde, if neede be; but the cuſtome is, that they ſhalle have ayſshes-clothes of the ſeyd ſpycery to fetche ayſshes in them from every mannes chambres and kychyns within this courte. They have carryage for theyre competent beddes, and for the Kinge's ſtuffe, by the countrollement, in the carryage of the office of Ewerye. This yeoman eateth in the halle with yeomen of houſholde; but in tymes of theyre greete buſyneſſe, then theye and theyre twoe groomes and one page, take in eatinge dayes amongeſt them in all vi loves, iiii meſſe of kychyn, iii gallons ale; woode, coole, candylles, in ſeaſon more or leſſe, after theyre diſcreſſion in the counting-houſe; and ſoe to be breved by the uſsher of the halle; in likewiſe other whyles for dryinge of the Kinge's ſtuffe; they take clothinge, wages, and other fortunes of this courte, and herbigage, as other yeomen of houſholde. Other twoe groomes in this office, whereof that one is more attendaunte for the Kinge's proper ſtuffe, in the abſence and preſence of the chief yeoman, as it is aforeſaid, to helpe hym thoroughlye: that other groome to helpe to fulfyll the roome and abſence of the houſholde yeoman. Notwithſtandinge all the yeomen and groomes for the perſone, as everyche in othyrs abſence, and in diſtreſſe, are bounden to fullfylle others ſervice as much as may be, of nobles of this courte. Theſe groomes fetche, beare, wayſshe, and brynge home, the ſtuffe of this courte longinge to the Kinge; and truſſe harneſſe and ayſshes, when it ſhalle neede, to the carryage and the office, Theſe groomes, if they be not in byſyneſſe of theyre office, than they ſitte at meales in the halle at the towell, and take rewardes and clothinge, and other duties generall, like other groomes of houſholde. And if there be a Queene in houſholde, then there be weomen lavendryes for the chambre, warderobe, &c. Theſe officers owghte to bee ſworne to keepe the chambre counſaylle.

TABULA.

Domus Regis Magni, Page 15
Domus Regis Salamonis, 16
Domus Regis Lud, 17
Domus Regis Caſſibellan, ibid.
Domus Regis Hardeknoute, 18
Domus Regis Henrici Primi, ibid.
Domus Regis Edwardi Tertii, ibid.
Domus Regis Magnificencie, 19
The Kynge, 22
Domus Regis Anglie, ibid.
The Kynges Chambyr, 23
A Quene, ibid.
A Prince, 24
A Duke, 25
A Marques, 26
A Counte, 27
A Biſshop Confeſſour, 29
Chauncellor of Englond, ibid.
Grete Chaumbyrlayne of Englond, ibid.
Chief Juge of the Comyn Place, ibid.
A Viſcount, 30
A Baron, 31
A Chamberlayn for the King ibid.
Bannerettes, 32
Knyghtes of Houſehold, 33
A Secretarye, 35
Chapleynes, ibid.
Eſquiers for the Body, 36
A Sewar for the Kynge, ibid.
A Surveyour for the Kyng, 37
Warderober, ibid.
Gentylmen Uſshers of the Chaumbre, ibid.
Yeomen of the Crowne, 38
Yeomen of the Chambre, 39
Office of Warderobe of Robes, ibid.
Office of Warderobe of Beddes, 40
Gromes of Chambyr, 41
Pages of Chambre, ibid.
The Office of Jewell-Houſe, 42
Doctoure of Phyſyque, ibid.
Maiſtyr Surgeoun, 43
Potycary, 44
Barbour, ibid.
Henxmen, ibid.
Maiſtyr of Henxmen, Page 45
Squyers of Houſholde, ibid.
Kinges of Armes, Heraulds, and Purſeuantes, 47
Sergeauntes of Armes, ibid.
Mynſtrelles, 48
A Wayte, ibid.
Meſſengers, ibid.
Deane of Chapell, 49
Chapleynes and Clerkes of the Chapell, 50
Yomen of the Chapell, ibid.
Children of the Chapell, ibid.
Clerke of the Cloſette, 51
Maiſtyr of Gramer, ibid.
Office of Veſtiary, 52
Clerke of the Crowne, 53
Clerke of the Markette, ibid.
Clerke of the Workes, ibid.
At the Wardes Marryages, 54
Domus Providencie, 55
Styward of Houſholde, ibid.
Theſaurere of Houſholde, 56
" Juramentum Theſaurarii, 57
Countroller, 58
" Juramentum Contrarotulator', 59
Cofferer, 60
Clerkys of Grene Clothe, ibid.
Clerke of Controulment, 62
Domus Compotis Conſilii et Judicii, 63
The Offyce of Countyng-Houſe, 64
Office of Bakehouſe 68
Office of Panetry, 70
Office of Waferes, 72
Office of Butler of Englond, 73
Office of Purveyours of Wyne, 74
Office of the Sellar, 75
Office of Butlarye of Ale, 77
Office of Pycher-houſe, and Cup-houſe, 78
Office of Ale-takers, 79
Office of Greate Spycerye, 79
Office of Confectionarye, 81
Office of Chaundlerye, 82
Office of Ewary and Napery, 83
Office of Lavendrey, 85

ORDINANCES FOR THE HOUSEHOLD

OF

GEORGE DUKE OF CLARENCE,

made the 9th of December, 8 Edw. IV.

A. D. 1469.

From a Copy in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries.

THE STABLISHEMENTES AND ORDINAUNCES MADE FOR THE RULE AND GUYDINGE OF THE HOUSHOLDE OF THE RIGHT EXCELLENT PRINCE THE DUKE OF CLARENCE, AT THE MONASTERYE OF WALTHAM, THE IX DAYE OF DECEMBRE, IN THE EIGHTH YEARE OF OUR SOVERAIGNE LORD KINGE EDWARD THE IVTH.

FYRST, ſith that alle wiſdom, grace, and goodneſſe, procedeth of veray love, drede, and feythfulle ſervice of God, withoute whoſe helpe and ſocoure no good governaunce ne politique rule may be hadde; it is ordeyned therefore, that every holy day the clerke of the ſeid Duke's cloſett ſhalle ringe a bell, at places convenient, to matyns, maſſe, and evenſonge; and one of the chapleyns ſhall be redy to ſaye matyns and maſſe to the houſholde, and alſo evenſonge; and that every gentylman, yeoman and groome, not having reſonable impediment, be at the ſeid dyvine ſervice; and it is ordeyned, that the clerk of the cloſette, the ſeid Duke being preſent at divine ſervice, be in his ſurplyce, lighting wax at the levacion every day thereof; fayling, to leſe his dayes wages.

ITEM, It is appoynted and ordeigned, that the Steward, Theſaurer, and Countroller, or twoe of them, ſhalle calle afore them, in the counting-houſe, all the ſeid Duke's ſervauntes, commaunding and ſtraytlye charginge them, in the ſaid Duke's behalfe, to be of wurſhipfull, honeſte, and vertuouſe converſation, abſteyninge themſelves from vicious rule and ſuſpected places; and alſo reſtrayning them from ſeditious language, varyaunces, diſcentions, debates, and frayes, as well within the ſeide Duke's courte as withoute, wherethorough any diſclaundre or miſgovernaunce might growe; and if any contrary to this commaundmente offend, that he leeſe a monethes wages at the fyrſt offence; at the ſecond offence to be impryſoned by the ſpace of a moneth; at the third offence, that he be pute oute of the ſeid Duke's courte.

ITEM, It is appoynted aud ordeyned, that in the ſeid Duke's houſholde, a furſt dynner in eting dayes ſhall be at ten of the clock in the ſomer ſeaſon, and a furſt ſouper at five of the clocke; and in the wynter ſeaſon, a furſt dynner at nine of the clocke, and a furſt ſouper at four of the clocke; and that at the ſame dynner and ſouper, be the kervers, ameners, cup-bearers, and ſewers, and all other officers aſſigned to ſerve the ſeid Duke, the chambre, and the halle; to the intent, that the ſeid Duke be welle and honorablye ſerved. The treſpaſſoure fayling thereof to leeſe a dayes wages, and to leeſe his dynner and ſouper; unleſſe that he can alledge cauſe reſonable to the contrarye.

ITEM, It is appoynted and ordeyned, that the ſeid Duke's Awmener have, for every daye xiid. monethlye to be payed by the Treſorer, at the counting-houſe, to diſtrybute and diſpoſe in almes, to poure people by his diſcreſſion; they to praye for the noble eſtate and proſperitie of the ſeid Duke. And that the ſeid Almonere, at every dynner and ſouper, wayte uppon the ſeid Duke's table, and there take uppe every diſhe when the ſeid Duke hathe ſette it from hym, and thereof to make ſufficyently the almes-diſshe, to be gyven to the moſte needy man or woman by his diſcreſſion; ever the ſeid Duke's ſervauntes to be preferred

preferred therein, if they be needy; except ſuche dyſshes as ſhall be ſent from the ſeid Duke to ſtraungers, or others of his houſe, at his pleaſure; and that the ſeid Almoner, or the yoman or groome of the ſame office, ſee that every twoe perſones be ſerved oute of the pantrey with a cheete loofe: viii perſons with a gallon of ale oute of the buttrey, ſufficyauntlye rewarded, as it ſhalle neede; and a meſſe of mete ſuffycyently fylled from the kychyn for fower perſons; and that the ſeid officer take uppe the releif, bothe of mete, breade, and drinke, as well in the chambre as the halle; and it diligentlye keepe from devouringe of dogges; and it trulye to diſtrybute at the gate, to poore people, fower or five dayes in the weeke, by his diſcreſſion; and if any perſon withdrawe the ſeid releif contrary to the ordynaunce afore reherſed, to be punyſshed accordinglye.

ITEM, That none officer of the ſeid houſholde dyne nor ſoupe in his office, ne ſuffer any other perſone ſo to doe, onleſſe then it be by commaundment of any of the heede officers, for cauſe reſonable; upon payne of leſinge of twoe dayes wages.

ITEM, It is appoynted, that everye of the ſeid Duke's meneall ſervauntes have ſittinge in the halle certeyne perſones; the Chambyrlayne five, the Steward fower, the Treſorer with his clerke fower, the Countroller with his clerke three; the kervers and maiſter of the horſes, every of them twoe, and every other gentylman one; and every twoe yomen one; and the names of theſe perſones to be brought into the counting-houſe, to the intente the marſhalle and uſshers may ſette them, and entreate thereafter; and that the ſame perſones attend to ſerve, as well the later meate and ſouper as the furſte; provided alweye, that ſtraungers be favoured and preferred in ſittinge afore all other Chambyrlaynes, after theyre degree.

ITEM, It is appoynted, that the uſsher of the chambre ſhalle warne, to ſerve weekely the ſeid Duke one after another of the ſquyers, to kerve, beare his cuppe, and ſewe in the abſence of theſe that beth appoynted; and if any of theym diſobeye, to leeſe twoe dayes wages; and if the uſsher conceale it, he to renne in like peyne.

ITEM, It is ordeigned, that every of the ſeyde Duke's ſervauntes be redye to doe ſervice bothe atte dynner and ſouper, atte the warninge of the Marſhalle, or the uſshers; uppon peyne of leeſinge two dayes wages: and if the Marſhalle or uſshers conceale theyre diſobeyſaunce, to renne in the ſame peyne.

ITEM, It is ordeigned, that the uſsher of the chambre ſhalle ſette lyverey for alle night for the ſeid Duke, by vii or viii of the clocke at the ferthelt, onleſſe then there be cauſe to the contrarye; to the entente, that the houſes of office and the gate maye be ſparred in due tyme: and that noe lyverey be made after that the Duke is ſerved for alle nyght, or any other tyme entre into any of the offices, but receive it at the doore; uppon payne of loſinge a dayes wages.

ITEM, That the groome porter fetche noe woode, white lightes, ne wax, more then reſonably ought to be ſpent, and that by overſight of the uſsher of the chambre; and that he de yver noe torche ne torteyes of the place withoute commaundmente of the hedde officers or uſshers; and that he bringe dayly the torches and torteyes afore noone to the chaundry to be weyed: and as often as he offendeth thereof, to leeſe a dayes wages.

ITEM, That no mannere man, of what degree ſoever he be, breake noe doores ne windowes, ne picke lockes, by nyght ne by daye, of any houſe of office, wherein the ſeid Duke's

Duke's goodes lieth, withoute it be by commaundmente of the offices; uppon payne of leſinge of a monethes wages.

ITEM, That the Steward, Treſorer, and Countroller, take ſuche lyverey towardes theymſelfes as they maye geve goode enſample to the courte; and that lordes, knightes, the chaunceler, almoner, chapleynes, kervers, cupberers, and ſewers, the ſecretarye, have ſuche lyverey as ſhall be aſſigned thaym in the counting-houſe; and that everye twoe gentylmen have for theyre lyverey, by the nighte, from All-hallowtide tyll Goode-Friday, two ſhides of woode, three white lightes, halfe a lofe of breade, halfe a gallon ale; and from Good-Fridaye tyll All-hallowen-tide, breade and ale onelye; and that noe mannys ſervaunte take any woode withoute delyveraunce of the uſshers: uppon peyne to his maiſter to leeſe a dayes wages as ofte as he ſoe doeth.

ITEM, That noe lyvereys of brede, wyne, ale, or vytell, be made oute of the halle to the ſtable, ne to none other office ne place, withoute cauſe reaſonable; and alſoe by the overſight and commaundmente of the hedde officers and the miniſters, for the tyme beinge.

ITEM, It is ſtraitely appoynted, that noe man of the ſeid Duke's courte take uppon hym to playe any manner of game at the dice, cardes, or any other haſſard, for money; except the xii dayes in Criſtmaſſe, upon payne of leſinge of his ſervice, and eſchewinge my Lorde's indignation and diſpleaſure; and in likewiſe uſuall ſwearers of God, and his moſte reverente membres, to ſtonde in fourme aforeſaide.

ITEM, It is appoynted, that the Chaunceler, beinge oute of the ſeid Duke's courte in meſſage by commaundment, have by the daye and nighte as my Lorde ſhalle aſſigne: in like wiſe the Treſorer, the Countroller, and either of the kervers, and all other of his councell; and that everye other gentilman with twoe horſes xxd.; and everye yeoman with twoe horſes xvid.; and if he ride with one horſe viiid.; and everye groome or page with one horſe viiid., by the daye and night; and every man or childe a foote iiiid.; and this to paſſe as the number of dayes by the overſight and allowaunce of the Countroller for the tyme beinge; underſtondinge alwey, that the parties that ſhall be ſoe allowed be oute of wages in the chekker-rolle for that tyme.

ITEM, It is appointed that the gentylman-uſshers, and in theire abſence the yoman uſshers of the chambre, the Marſhalles, and in theyre abſence the uſshers of the halle, dayly at everye mete and ſouper, make recordes of brede, wyne, and ale, as it is ſpente; and alſoe of the meſſes; and that they the ſame recordes bringe dailye into the counting-houſe, uppon payne of leſinge a dayes wages atte everye defaute; and alſoe that the Marſhalle or uſsher for the tyme being dailye be at the accomptes in the counting-houſe, and awnſwere to the recordes made towchinge the pantrey and buders; and that none of the ſeide uſshers ne Marſhalle take any fee of any thinge that is pourveyed or ordeigned whereſoever the ſeide Duke be.

ITEM, It is appoynted that there be in the bakehouſe a yeoman, a groome, and a page; and that they bake daily, for the ſeid Duke and his bourde, payne-mayneys at every ſecond daye, manchete brede and rounde brede for houſholde, proportionably to the numbyr of the ſame; and that they make of every buſshell of whete xxx lofes, weyinge to the ovyn xxx ounces, and well baken xxviii ounces of goode paſte; and halfe that weight for ſmall breade for lyvereyes; takinge alweye twoe payne-maynes, and twoe manchettes, for a lofe;

and that they be ready to bake brede for horſes and houndes, the branne alweye reſerved to the uſe of the ſaid Duke; alſoe, that the ſeid brede be wayed in the counting-houſe, as ofte as it ſhall be nedeful; and if the weights or the paſte be not ſufficiaunte, then the treſpaſſoures to be puniſshed after theire deſertes.

ITEM, It is ordeigned and appoynted, that all proviſions of wyne be made by the ſeid Treſorer, Countrollour, and Clerke of kichyn, for the tyme beinge, or twoe of them at the leſte, or theyre clerkes in theire abſence, callinge to theym ſuch a butler as they ſhalle thinke moſte expedyent, to th'entente that it be goode wynes, trulye gaugede, and in places conveniently ſellered, by theire adviſes; and the ſame to be delivered and ſpent accordinge to the ordoure of houſholde; and that noe boteler take any fees of wyne or pipes, but by the overſight and agreement of the hedde officers; and that the houſes of officers be furnyſshed ſufficiauntlye of the ſeid pipes; and he doinge the contrarye hereto to leeſe the double value.

ITEM, It is appoynted that none of the botelers of ale take upon theym to make any priſes of ale withoute the Treſorer, Countroller, the Clerke of kychyn, or theire clerkes; but within fower dayes after theire comynge, the brewers to be brought into the counting-houſe byfore the officers, and there to appoint ſuche as ſhall ſerve, and the price; and he faylinge hereof to looſe a weeke's wages.

ITEM, It is appoynted that the porters waite and attend dilygentlye atte the gate; and atte the leſte one of them to be there, and ſee that noe vitaills, ſilver plate, pewter veſſells, ne none other ſtuffe of the ſeide houſholde, be enbeſelled oute; and that they ſparre the gates afore tenne of the clocke, and open them atte five in the ſommer; and in the wynter, ſparre the gates atte nine, and open them at ſeaven, onleſſe then they have other commaundmente.

ITEM, It is ordeigned that the yeoman uſsher of the larder truely and ſadly keepe his keyes, and make trewe recordes of that he receiveth into the kychyn or larder of all vitellers, as well as bochourres and caterours, and that it be taylled after hand; alſo that the pages, ne children of the chapelle, be lodged oute of the houſe, but within; that they may have overſighte and governaunce of them, upon peyne, &c.

ITEM, It is appointed and ordeigned, that none officers of the ſeid houſholde take any fees in theire offices, butte ſuche as ſhall be appointed by the great officer; upon peyne to forfeite the value treble of that he ſo taketh.

ITEM, It is appointed that alle ſuche rewardes as ſhall be geven be departed accordinge to theire degrees, in the chambre or offices conveniente, conceivinge alwey that the botery and picher-houſe is one office; the kychen and larder in like wiſe; and that the clerke of the cloſette be participant with the yeoman of chambre; and if rewardes or geſtes be geven to alle the officers of the houſholde generally, that it be departed by the diſcreſſiounes of the Clerke of kychen and the Marſhalle of the halle for the tyme beinge, accordinge to the olde rule of houſholde; provided alwey, that every perſon beinge abſent in the ſeid Duke's meſſages by commaundmente have his part of the ſaid like as if he were preſent; and that the clerkes at wages certein, unchekked, to have a yeoman and groome's parte.

ITEM,

ITEM, That noe perſon of the courte, of what degree or condition he be, leve behynd hym, whan he departeth oute of the courte, neither man, childe, horſe, greyhoundes, ne other houndes, to the ſeid Duke's charge, uppon peyne of loſinge a weeke's wages.

ITEM, It is appointed and ordeigned, that the Countroller, the Clerke, the Treſorer Clerk, the Countroller Clerk, or twoe of them, be everye day at the dreſſoure, when the ſeid Duke's chambre, or his halle, ſhall be ſerved; and there enter in either of theire bookes the ſervice goinge oute, everye parcelle thereof a parte; that is to ſaye, pieces of beefe and moton, and all other acates; and in fiſshe dayes, that they ſee the ſalte-fiſhe ſtrycken, and entyr the prices thereof, the contentes of all other acates, in either of theire bookes; and to be atte the dreſſoure at the ſervinge of the ſame, and enter the ſerviſe and everye parcelle thereof; and ſee the remaines hadde into the lardre, and the lardener to be charged with it; and everye tyme that the clerkes fayle hereof, to looſe xiid.

ITEM, It is appointed and ordeigned, that the officers aforenamed ſhalle every Mondaye take the remanentes in every office, and incontinent after to calle afore them the officers of the ſeid houſholde, and the rolles of the pantrey, kychen, ſpicery, and ſtable, as well the expenſes thereof as houſholde wages; and to ſee dailey brefmentes, where they be accordinge to the expenſes made the weeke afore by the dockette, whereby ſhall be perceived if there be any defaute in any office, that it be redreſſed and refourmed, and the treſpaſſour puniſshed by the diſcreſſion of the officers; and if any of the clerkes fayle in that to them belongeth, to leeſe iis. at every defaute.

ITEM, It is appointed that none of the ſeid courte, of what degree or condition he be, do carrye noe ſtuffe ne harneſſe, but in clothe-ſackes, males, fardelles, or trunkes, uppon peyne, &c.

ITEM, That none officer truſſe theyre owne harneſſe with the ſeid Duke's ſtuffe in any gardevyaundes, coffyrs, or uppon the ſompters charginge of theyme, or other carriage, upon peyne, &c.

ITEM, That if the ſeid Duke lye at London, or any other place, at the parliamente or counſell, or whenſoever he ſhalle occupie his barge, that every of his ſervauntes, excepte ſuche as be appoynted to abide, attende, and waite diligentlye uppon the ſeide Duke; and alſoe in alle other places; that they attende uppon the ſeid Duke to maſſe and evenſong; uppon peyne of a dayes wages.

ITEM, That everye officer be feithfull and diligent, and attende in his office, accordinge to his duetie, and obeiſaunt to the hedde officers, curteous and familier to ſtraungers, for the Duke's honoure; and if any do contrarye, that his defaute be reherſed to hym in the counting-houſe, by the diſcreſſion of them to be corrected.

ITEM, That every accountable officer; that is to ſaye, the bakers, panters, butlers of wyne and ale, the clerkes of the ſpicerye, the lardener, the ſquiller, the uſsher of the halle, and the clerke of the ſtable, attende everye Mondaye, to the takinge of the remanentes in theire offices; and the ſame daye to ſee the proviſion made before; and thereupon to underſtande and knowe theire allowaunce uppon the ſame, as they wulle awnſwere.

ITEM, It is appoynted that the herbergoures for the tyme beinge ſhall make herbergage to everye eſtate, and other perſons of the courte, that, after theire eſtate and degrees, they have lodginge nexte to my lord, as theyre offices and attendaunces require. And that noe man of the ſeid courte preſume to diſlodge any man, or take any lodginge, other then ſhall be appoynted by the ſeid herbergoures; and if caſe be that any of the ſeid company be lodged, yett for reſonable cauſes and conſiderations to remove hym, and otherwiſe lodge hym, as the caſe ſhall require. Alway forſeen that in the town adjoyning to my lorde's lodginge be reſerved and kept reaſonable lodging for ſtraungers, and ſuche as ſhalle reſorte to the ſeide Duke; and if any man preſume to do or offend contrarye to this ordinaunce, to be puniſshed, for the furſt offence to leeſe a monethe's wages; the ſecond tyme to be empriſoned; the third tyme to be putte oute of the courte.

ITEM, It is ordeigned that the Steward, the Treſorer, the Countroller, the clerke of kichyn, the marſhalle, the uſsher, pantrers, butlers, cookes, lardeners, catourers, and ſuche other officers, at twoe of the clocke at aftyrnoone, aſſemble in the halle, and there ordeigne the fare of the ſeide Duke and his houſehold, for the ſouper the ſame nighte, and the next daye's dynner; and the marſhalle or uſsher to bringe brede, wine, and ale, to the ſeid ordinaunce, accordinge to olde cuſtome of the courte.

ITEM, That the ſeid head officers, to whome the power and auctoritie in theſe premiſſes be committed, doe theire effectuall devoire and diligence in execùting the ordinaunces afore reherſed; and if it pauſe in theire defaulte, then they to paye for the ſeid Duke's expenſes in houſeholde duringe one daye.

ITEM, That all ſuche perſons as ſhalle attend aboute the ſaid Duke be in a chekker rolle in the kepinge of the clerke of the averye; and that every ſquyer of houſholde have viid. ob. every daye that he waiteth in the courte; every yeoman iiiid. every groome iid. every page ſuche wages as ſhalle pleaſe the ſeid Duke; and the ſeid wages to be payed quarterly in the counting-houſe; and once clothinge; and alſo rewardes to ſuche as be moſte diligent, honorable, and profitable; with ſuche preferment as accordeth to theire deſertes.

ITEM, That all ſuche perſons as ſhalle entend aboute the Ducheſſe be at wages in certaine by the yeare, and paied quarterly, as it is aforeſeid; beinge in a rolle in the kepinge of the clerke of the kichyn, or elles the clerk of the ſtable.

ITEM, It is appoynted that all ladyes, gentylwomen, and chamberers, attending uppon the ſeid Ducheſſe, take ſuche fees, rewardes, and clothinge, as ſhalle pleaſe the Ducheſſe.

THE ASSESSING OF FEES AS FOLLOWETH IN ALL THE OFFICES OF THE HONOURABLE HOUSHOLD OF THE EXCELLENT PRINCE THE DUKE OF CLARAUNCE.

The Bakehouſe.

The Pantrie.

ITEM, The loves of trenchours to be kutte as large as the loofe wolle geve; and that no loofe be paired, excepte for my lorde and his bourde, all other looves to be chipped: and noe fees to be taken in that office, ſave only chippinges and kuttinges of the looves of trenchours.

The Cellare.

ITEM, Noe fees to be taken untill the offices be furniſhed of empty pipes, hogges-heddes, fattes, roundelettes; the remanent to be feable. Alſo, as for broken wyne and lyes, none to be had but by the overſight of the hedde officers, or two of them.

The Buttery and Picher-houſe.

The Spicerye.

ITEM, No fee to be had, except empty pottes of grene gynger, bagges, bookes of chareguynſes, boxes of comfettes.

The Kechin, Larder, Sething-place, and Scalding-houſe.

ITEM, No fees to be had of greate comynge of the lede, till my lorde and his houſholde be ſufficiently ſerved, for fryinge, and for the uncture of the chariottes and cartes, as it ſhall be needefull, by the overſight of the clerk of the averye; the remanent to be feable. Alſo, as for the raunge that comyth of roſted meate, to be feable. Alſo, as for the cragges of veele and moton, and the hyndre ſhankes of the mutton, with the rumpe, by overſight, to be feable. Alſo the garbage of all manner of fowles, tame and wild, my lord ſerved, to be feable. As for empty barrells of herringes, ſalt ſalmon, ſtorgeon, ſalt eles and oyle, to be feeable. Alſo the feathers of the wilde fowle and tame, to be feeable; that all connyes ſkynnes that comyth of preſentes, and of my lordes warraunts and warrennys, to be feeable in the kechin, and none other. Alſo the panyers of ſea-fiſhe to be feeable; and theis fees to be divided to the yoman groomes and pages.

The

The Scullerye and Sawcerye.

ITEM, No fee to be had except garbages of ſwannes, the chaundron made ſufficientlye.

The Halle.

The Ewerye and Chaundrey.

The Porters.

ITEM, Noe fee to be had of houſholdeman, ne fermoure committed to wardes by my lordes commaundmente.

The Bocherye.

ITEM, No fee of the oxe, more than barely the hedde, the ſteckinge-piece, the gollette, leaving the chyne ſufficientlye fleſshed and whoole, with one jointe of the tayle; and that he bringe at alle ſeaſons of the yeare the tonge of every oxe; and from All-hallowentide to Shrove-tide, the tripes and the feete; and every ſheepe to be brought in whoole, except the hedde and the henge, whiche is fee; and from All-halowentide till Shrovetide, of the ſheepe, every Mondaye and Wedneſdaye. And as for calves, porkes, and lambes, to be brought in whoole withoute fee, all ſeaſons of the yeare.

The Clerke of Kichin.

ITEM, No fee, ſaving the calves ſkynnes and the lambes ſkynnes.

The Appointementes, Rewles, and Ordinaunces for the Stable.

FURST, To have viii courſers for his ſadelle, and to them iiii keepers, with theyre hakneyes to them aſſigned, whiche they ſhalle awnſwere.

ITEM, ii palfreys hamblinge, and to them one keeper, with his hakney.

ITEM, A maile horſe and a botell horſe, whiche the ſeid maile-man ſhall keepe.

ITEM, iiii ſompters, and to them ii keepers, with ii hackneyes and noe moe; becauſe groomes and pages of the chambre ſhalle helpe them in tyme of journayinge.

ITEM, A catarie horſe, the whiche the groome catourer ſhalle keepe.

ITEM, vii chariotte horſes, and thereto a yeoman and a groome; thaire lyverey by the daye ſufficiaunte iii buſhelles, and the rewardes when they travayle; the charitoures hakney in the ſame, whiche ſhalle not exceede in value vis. viiid.

ITEM, The maiſtyre of the horſes—iiii horſes.

ITEM, The clerke of the averye—ii horſes.

ITEM, The clerke of the ſtable—ii horſes.

ITEM, The yeoman of the horſes—ii horſes.

ITEM, That the maiſter of the horſes for all ſuche neceſſaries as ſhalle longe to the ſeid office, ſue for a warraunte directed to the wardrobere, for ſadelles, harneſſe, horſe-houſes, wateringe-bridelles, halters, turnelles, paſtrons, ſurſengles, garthes, and alle ſuche other; and that they be kept, that noe loſſe, waſte, ne deſtruction, be hadde; and that the ſeid maiſter maye accompt onys a yeare before the ſeid Duke or his Chambyrlayne. And that the ſeid maiſter ne the yeoman take no fees, withoute the agreement and pleaſure of the ſeid Duke.

ITEM, That the maiſter of the horſe ſhall have the entire rule, charge, and governaunce of the ſtable, and of alle the horſes longinge to the ſaddle, and to the chambre, as he wull awnſwere; and that the yeoman of the horſe under hym ſee dayly the governaunce of the ſeid horſe, that they be kepte as ſuche horſes of value ſhuld be; upon his perell.

ITEM, That as well the ſeid maiſter as the ſeid clerke of averye, or theire deputies, as well in the courte at lyverey as at journay, ſee that noe horſe ne hackneye be ſett or lodged in the ſtable or otherwiſe, at the Duke's coſte, but his own, as it is appoynted. And that no man leave his horſe behinde, but that vacat be made, as well of his horſe-mete as his wages, and daily certified in the counting-houſe by the clerkes of the averye or ſtable; upon theire perelle.

ITEM, That the ſeid clerkes monethlye bringe alle manner proviſions in the ſeid office made by indenture in the counting-houſe, to the entente that due allowaunce may be hadde accordinge to the expenſes, and to make reformations of any thinges miſuſed.

ITEM, That the ſeid clerke of the averie have the entier rule, under the countroller of chariettes and ſompters, for the chambre and houſholde, to be ruled as they ſhulde be; and if any of thaire keepers make defawte uppon reaſonable warninge, to advoide hym and depute another in his roome of bettyr will and diſpoſition.

ITEM, That the yeoman of the horſes take for his bourde-wages by the weeke xiid. and every groome by the weeke xd. ſo that every of them be made vacat and venit, as it ſhalle require.

ITEM, It is agreed by the ſaid Duke, that the Steward, Treſorer, and Countroller, or any ii of them, have full power and auctoritie, by this acte and eſtabliſshmente of all officers of houſholde, to direct them accordinge to this ordinaunce; and if any of the ſeid houſholde diſobey, or be founde defective, that the ſeid greate officers, or ii of them, warn hym, puniſshe and remove hym, and other ſufficiaunte of connynge and condition, putte in theire ſteddes and places. In witneſſe hereof to thies preſent eſtabliſshmentes the ſeid Duke hath ſette to his ſigne manuelle, with his noble pleaſure.

George Duke of Clarence.

Richard Erle of Warwik and Saliſburye.

John Erle of Shroweſburye.

Be it knowen and remembred, that the Teweſdaye, the xith daye of the moneth of July, in the tranſlation of Seint Benet the Abbot, the ix yere of the raigne of our ſoveraine Lord Kinge Edwarde the Fourthe, in the caſtelle of Calais, the ſeid Duke tooke in marriage Iſabell, one of the daughters and heires of the ſeid Richard erle of Warwik; whiche that tyme was preſent there; and v other knyghtes of the garter, and many other lordes and ladies, and wurſhipfull knightes, well accompanied with wife and diſcreete eſquires, in right greate numbyr, to the laude preyſinge of God, and to the honoure and wurſhip of the world: and there abode after the daye of the matrimonye five dayes; and then ſhipped into Ingland, leavinge the ſeid Ducheſſe at Caleis aforeſeid; and went hymſelf and the ſeid Erle to the citie of London, and ſoe forthe northwarde.

The eſtate, rule, and governaunce of the ſeid Prince in his ridinge, beinge departed from his ſtanding houſholde

FURST, the Chamberlayne, and with him ii gentilmen, iii yeomen, and a groome.
ITEM, ii bachelors knightes, with every of them iiii perſones.
ITEM, The Chaunceler, with hym iii perſones.
ITEM, The Aumener, with hym ii perſones.
ITEM, ii chapleynes and the clerk of the cloſette, iii perſones.
ITEM, The ſecretarye, the kervers, the cupberers, and the ſewers, every of them ii perſones.
ITEM, xii eſquiers awaiters, and every of them i perſone.
ITEM, ii gentilmen uſshers, and eache of them ii perſones.
ITEM, ii yeomen uſshers, and eache of them i perſone.
ITEM, A yoman of the robes, another of beddes, everye, i perſone.
ITEM, xii yeomen of Chambre, eche ii of them, i perſone.
ITEM, A groome of the robes, a groome of the warderobe, a groome porter of woode and waxe, a groome for fire and water.
ITEM, ii pages of the chambre.
ITEM, A heraude of armes, and with hym i perſone.
ITEM, ii ſergeauntes of armes, and eache i perſone.
ITEM, A meſſenger.
ITEM, vi trumpettes at the feſtes, and other tymes, if they be commaunded.

The numbre of perſones cxvii; whereof at wages and clothinge, lviii.

The Officers of the ridinge houſhold.

ITEM, The Stewarde or the Treſorer, every iiii perſones.
ITEM, The clerke of kichyn, and with hym ii perſones.
ITEM, v henxmen, and one of the ſeid xii ſquyers to be maiſter of them, and ſee thaire rule, and with them i perſone.
ITEM, A warderober to have the rule and charge of the greate ſtuffe, and to make pourveyaunce in that behalfe, havinge under hym a clerke, a yeoman, and groome for the warderobe, a yeoman and groome for the averye; alſo a broderer of Tapecerye, for amendinge of the Arraſſe; in alle viii perſones.
ITEM, The Marſhalle of the halle, and with hym i perſone.
ITEM, The yeoman uſsher, and the yeoman ſewer, eche i perſone.
ITEM, In the pantrey a yeoman, and a groome, and a page.
ITEM, In the bakehouſe a yeoman and a groome.
ITEM, In the ſellar ii yeomen, one of the bottelles.
ITEM, In the buttrey and picher-houſe, a yeoman and ii groomes.
ITEM, In the ewerye and chaundrey, ii yeomen and a groome, whereof one cunnynge ſurgeon.
ITEM, In the kichyn and lardare, ii yeomen, ii groomes, and ii pages, with turnbroches and laborers.
ITEM, In the catarye, a yeoman and a childe.
ITEM, In the ſquillery and falſerie, a yeoman, a groome, and a page.
ITEM, In the amerie a yeoman.
ITEM, At the gate a yeoman porter.
ITEM, The clerk of the averye, and with hym ii perſones.
ITEM, In the bocherie a yeoman and a groome.
The numbre of perſones lxvi, whereof at wages and clothinge xlvii.
ITEM, In the ſtable viii courſers, and to them iiii groomes, having iiii hackneyes.
ITEM, A maile horſe, and a bottel horſe, and to them a groome with one horſe.
ITEM, iiii ſompters, to them ii groomes and ii hackneyes.
ITEM, ii hackneyes for my Lorde's ſaddelle, a groome of ſtirrop, with a hackneye.
ITEM, A ſompter of the caterye, and a hackneye with a childe.
ITEM, A hackney for the henxmen's man.
ITEM, vii charriotte horſes, and one hackneye of the yeoman.
ITEM, v carre horſes and ii keepers.
ITEM, iiii horſes of the maiſter of the horſe.
ITEM, iii horſes of the clerke of the averye.
ITEM, ii horſes of the yeoman of the horſe.
ITEM, A hackney of the ferroure.

Summe { Of double horſes xxxviii. / Of hackneyes xii. / Of yeomen and groomes xv.

Summe of the whole number of the ridinge houſholde, 188 perſones.

The ſtate, rule, and governaunce of the excellent Princeſſe in the ſtanding houſholde, &c.

FURST, with the ſeid Ducheſſe a Baroneſſe; with her a gentilwoman, a chamberer, a gentilman, ii yeomen and a groome.

ITEM, v gentlewomen, a chamberer, and with them v women ſervauntes.

ITEM, The Chamberlayne, with hym a gentilman, a yeoman, and a groome.

ITEM, The Treſorer or the Countroller, and with hym iiii perſones.

ITEM, The Awmoner and the Chapleyn, eache of them ii perſones.

ITEM, A kerver, a cupbearer, a ſewer, eache of them i perſon.

ITEM, ii gentilmen uſshers, eache of them ii perſones.

ITEM, ii yeomen uſshers, eache of them i perſone.

ITEM, A yeoman of the robes, another of the beddes, every of them i perſon.

ITEM, vi yeomen of the chaumbre, eache ii of them i perſon.

ITEM, iiii groomes of chambre, whereof one groome of the robes, another groome porter, another as Clerke of the cloſette.

ITEM, ii pages of the chambre for water and other neceſſaries.

ITEM, iiii eſquiers and waiters, and eache of them i perſone.

ITEM, A clerke of the jewelles, that ſhall have the keepinge of all manner plate, and make delyveraunce to the houſholde, and ſurely receive it agen, and with hym ii perſones.

ITEM, The clerke of kichin and a under clerke, and with them iii perſones.

ITEM, In the bakehouſe a yeoman and ii groomes, whereof one to pourvey.

ITEM, In the pantrey, a yeoman, groome, and page.

ITEM, In the ſeller a yeoman and a page.

ITEM, In the boterie and picher-houſe, a yeoman, a groome, and a page.

ITEM, In the ewrye and chaundrye, ii yeomen, a groome, and a page.

ITEM, In the halle a Marſhalle, a yeoman uſsher, a yeoman ſewer, and a groome, and with them ii perſones.

ITEM, In the kechyn and lardare, ii yeomen, ii groomes, ii pages, ii turnbroches, &c.

ITEM, In the bocherie and catarye, a yeoman, a groome, and a page.

ITEM, In the ſquillerie and ſalſerie, and paſtrye, a yeoman, a groome, a page.

ITEM, In the lavandrie, a yeoman, and a page.

ITEM, In the avarie, a groome and a page.

ITEM, At the gate, a yeoman and a groome.

ITEM, A yeoman waferer for my ladye.

ITEM, The clerk of the ſtable, and with hym i perſone.

ITEM, The yeoman of my ladyes horſes, i perſon.

ITEM, vii palfreyes, and to them iii groomes, with iii hakneys.

ITEM, ii ſompters, and to them i groome, with a hakneye.

ITEM, v courſers for the chaire, and to them iii groomes with iii hakneys.

ITEM, ii courſers for the litter, and to them i groome with one hakneye.

ITEM, A ſompter for the catarie with a hakney.

ITEM, iii palfreyes of the Baroneſſe, and a groome, with a hakney.

ITEM, vii chariot horſes, and vii groomes, with a hakney.

ITEM, ii horſes of the clerkes of the ſtable.

ITEM, ii horſes of the yeoman of the horſe.
ITEM, A hakney of the groome ferroures.

Summe, { Off doubell horſes, xxxi. / Off haknayes, xii. / Off groomes, xii.

Summe, Off the hole numbre of the ſtanding houſholde, cxliiii perſones.

PROPORTIONS MADE BY RESONABLE ESTIMATION FOR THE HOUSHOLDE BY A YERE, AS AFTER ENSUYTH.

		l.	s.	d.
Wheate.	FURST, whete by the daye one quarter vi buſshelles; by the weeke xii quarters iiii buſshelles; by the moneth 50 quarters; by the yeare 650 quarters; at the value of vi s. by eſtimation the hole yere, extending to	205	0	0
Wyne.	ITEM, wyne by the daye vi ſextaries; by the weeke xlii ſextaries; by the moneth iii ton ix ſextaries; by the yere xli ton, a hoggeſhede and ii ſextaries, ii pipes et dimid. by eſtymation; the value of a ſextare xxiid. ob. more in alle in a tonne vid. ob. the tonne, with the carryage, at c s. the hole, by the yeare,	206	9	10 ½
Swete wynes.	ITEM, intyre malveſie, romenay, oſey, baſtard muſcadelle, and other ſweete wynes, by the yere,	20	0	0
Ale.	ITEM, Ale by the daye ii pipes; by the weeke xiiii pipes; by the moneth lvi pipes; by the yere 365 tonnes, at 1d ½ the gallon, 120 gallons to the pipe; the carriage xd. the tonne; by eſtimation xxvi s. viiid. by the whole yere,	486	13	4
Beves.	ITEM, Beves by the daye ii, by the weeke x, by the moneth xl, by the yere, vii weekes rebated for Lent and gang daies, 410, price the carcaes, the hide and tallowe deducte, by eſtimation x s. by the yere.	225	0	0
Motons.	ITEM, Motons by the daye xii, powdered and freſh; by the weeke lx; by the moneth 240; by the yere 2700; price the caſe, the felle and tallowe deducte, xvid.; the hole by the yere.	180	0	0
Boares.	ITEM, Boares from All-hallow-tide till Shrofetide xii, price the pece xiii s. iiiid.; in alle	8	0	0

		£.	s.	d.
Veles.	ITEM, Velys by the daye ii, by the weeke x, by the moneth xl, and from Eſtyr unto the Feſte of Seint Mighell ccxl.; price the pece ii s. vid. by eſtimation	30	0	0
Porkes.	ITEM, Porkes by the daye iiii, by the weeke xx, by the moneth 80, from Mighelmas unto Shrofe-tide, 420; price ii s. by eſtimation	42	0	0
Bay-ſalt.	ITEM, Bay-ſalt 10 wey, price the weye xiii s. iiii d.	6	13	4
Linges and ſalt-fiſhe.	ITEM, Linges and ſalt-fiſhe by the weeke lx, by the moneth 240, by the yere, except Lent, 2700; price by eſtimation at lx s. the hundrethe	81	0	0
Stock-fiſhe.	ITEM, Stokfiſhe by the weeke xl, by the moneth 160, by the yere, except Lent, 1600, at xxx s.	24	0	0
Salmon.	ITEM, Salmon ſalt by the weeke vi, by the moneth xxiiii, from Mighelmas unto Lente, by eſtimation, iiii barrelles, at xxx s. the barrelle,	6	0	0
Sprattes.	ITEM, xii cade ſprattes for Lente ſeaſon,	2	0	0
Red Herringes.	ITEM, xii cades of red herringes, for the Lent,	4	0	0
White Herringes.	ITEM, White herringes a laſte, that is to ſaye, xii barrelles,	6	0	0
Salte-fyſshe.	ITEM, Salt-fiſhe for Lent, every meele xxiii, by the weeke 240, duringe Lente 848, at 204 to the hundred,	32	18	0
Stock-fyſshe	ITEM, Stokfiſhe for Lent, by the daye 20, by the weeke 240, the whole Lent 600, by eſtimation,	9	0	0
Salmons.	ITEM, Salmons every week 30, the hole 190, whiche extendeth to vi barrelles, at 30 s. the barrelle,	9	0	0
Salt eles.	ITEM, Salt eles, one barrelle, by eſtimation,	3	6	8
Storgeon.	ITEM, Storgeon a barrelle, price	3	0	0
Oyle.	ITEM, Oyle olif for Lent, xl gallons at xii d.	2	0	0
Honye.	ITEM, Honye all the yere, ii barrelles,	3	0	0
Acates.	ITEM, for freſshe acates and deynties, bothe of fleſshe and fiſshe, by reſonable eſtimation by the daye, xxxiii s. iiii d.; by the weeke, vil. xiii s. iiii d.; by the moneth, xlvi l. xiii s. iiii d.; by the yere,	608	6	8

ITEM,

		£.	s.	d.
Waxe.	ITEM, Wax by the daye iiii£.; by the weeke xxi£.; by the moneth 84£.; by the yere 1092£.; price the hundred lxs. by the yere,	32	9	10
Candelles.	ITEM, White lightes from All-hallowentide unto Eſtyr, by the nyght, iii dozen; and from Eſtyr unto All-hallowentide, by the night one dozen, at xiid. the dozen 13£., in all	32	4	0
Spices.	ITEM, Peper 100 lb. at xvid.—6£. 13s. 4d. ITEM, Safron xvi lb. at xiiis. iiiid—10£. 13s. 4d. ITEM, Gynger lii lb. at xviiid.—6s. 6d. ITEM, Cloves xiii lb. at iis. vid.—1£. 12s. 6d. ITEM, Maces xiii lb. at iis. vid.—1£. 12s. 6d. ITEM, Cinamon lxxx lb. at xviiid.—6£. ITEM, Greynys iiii lb. at xxd.—6s. 8d. ITEM, Long peper iiii lb. at iiis. iiiid.—13s. 4d. ITEM, Saunders xx lb. at iiiid.—6s. 8d. ITEM, Turneſoyle vi lb. at iis.—12s. ITEM, Nutmegges vi lb. at viiid.—4s. ITEM, Dates 200 lb. at iiiid.—3£. 6s. 8d. ITEM, Jardens and Valaunces 330 lb.—4£. 2s. 6d. ITEM, Prunes 50 lb. at iid.—8s. 4d. ITEM, Annes xii lb. at vid.—6s. ITEM, Licoras xii lb. at id. ob.—1s. 6d. ITEM, Suger 120 lb. at xd.—5£. ITEM, Suger 200 lb. at vid.—5£. ITEM, Caſſyns 300 lb. at iid.—2£. 10s. ITEM, Gynger verte, 60 lb. at xiiiid. 3£. 10s. ITEM, Charequynſes, 10 lb. the boke, vs.—2£. 10s. ITEM, Comfittes of diverſe coloures, at xiid.—4£. ITEM, Raiſons and corrants, one barrell, 1£. 13s. 4d. ITEM, Figges and raiſons, iiii ſortes, at xiiis. iiiid.—2£. 13s. 4d. ITEM, Rice 200 lb. at iiid.—16s. 3d.	72	6	8
	ITEM, Streynoures 100 yardes at iid.—16s. 8d. ITEM, Bultes, viii elles at vid.—iiii s. ITEM, Bultes, 40 elles at iid.—8s. 4d. ITEM, Papire, 1£. ITEM, Parchemente, 1£. ITEM, Inke, 6s. 8d. ITEM, Red wax, 3s. 4d.			
Linnen-clothe.	ITEM, Canvas, 200 elles, at xls.—4£. ITEM, Creſcloth iiii pieces, at xxxiiis. iiiid.—5£. ITEM, Holland 100 elles, at vid.—2£. 10s. ITEM, Holland 150 elles, at viiid.—5£. ITEM, Holland 100 elles, at xvid.—6£. 13s. 4d, ITEM, Naperie of Devaunt 40 elles, at xvid.—2£. 13s. 4d. ITEM, Naperie of Parice 50 elles, iiis. iiiid.—8£. 6s. 8d. ITEM, Diapre 50 elles at iiiis. vid.—11£. 5s. ITEM, Towelles 50 elles at xxd.—4£. 3s. 4d.	58	15	8

ITEM,

		£.	s.	d.	
	ITEM, Napkyns, ii dozen at xiid.—1l. 4s. ITEM, Napkyns of Parice, one dozen at xxd.—1l. ITEM, Napkyns, one dozen, at iiis. iiiid.—2l.				
Sauce.	ITEM, Muſtard, vinagre, and verges, with herbes, by the day xxd. by the weeke xis. viiid. by the moneth xlvis. viiid. by the yere	30	6	8	
White Salte.	ITEM, White ſalte for the pantrie, kechen, and ſalſerie, by the day iii pecks at viid. the buſhell, by the weeke v buſshelles and one peck, by the moneth ii quarters, 5 buſshelles, by the hole yeere in money	8	15	6	
Woode and Coole.	ITEM, Wood and cooles, from All-halowetide unto Eſtyr, in bothe by the daye viiis. by the weeke lvis. by the moneth xl iiiis. by five monethes lil.; and as well from Eſtyr unto All-hallowtide, by the daye vs. viiid. by the weeke xxxixs. viiid. by the moneth viil. xviiis. viiid. by viii monethes lvl. ixs. iiiid. in all by the yeere	106	9	4	
The Barge.	ITEM, The charge of the barge every daye it is occupied, for meete and wages for the maiſter and xvii rowers, xiiiis. iiiid. ſoe by reſonable eſtimation, without reparation	16	0	0	
The Stable.	ITEM, In the ſtable 69 double horſes and 24 hackneys, in all 93 horſes and hackneys, the which by the daye have a lode, by the weeke vii lode, by the moneth xxviii, by the yeare 365, at iiiis. the loade, with the carriage, that is in money 73l.; alſoe of the ſame a lyverey of otes, lxix at half buſsell 24 at peck, the hoole by the day v quarters, by the weeke 35 quarters, by the moneth 140 quarters, by the yeare 1820 quarters, at 20d. the quarter, in alle as it appeareth, 151l. 13s. iiiid. Item, Litter by the weeke ii lode; by the moneth viii loade, by the yeare 104 loade, at xvid.—vil. xviiis. viiid. Item, Shoynge everye horſe, by the day one farthing; by the day xxiiid. farthing; by the weeke xiiis. vid. ob. q.; by the moneth liiis. iiid.; by the yeare xxxvl. vs. iiid.	266	17	3	Fenum' 365 carriages, Aven' 1420 quarters, littera 106 carriages, ferrour, xxxvl. vs. iiid.
Wages and Fees.	ITEM, Wages of houſholde in the chekker rolle dayly, by the daye lxvs. iiiid.; by the weeke xxiil. xviis. iiiid.; by the moneth 91l. 9s. 4d.; by the yeare 1099l. 1s. 4d. Item, Fees and rewardes of houſholde, withoute lordes, ladies, knightes, and learned counſaile and others, not within the ſeid Chekker Rolle compriſed, 172l. 13s. 4d.	1261	13	8	
Almes.	ITEM, Almeſſe by the daye xiid.; by the weeke viis.; by the moneth xxviiis.; by the yeare	18	5	0	

		l.	s.	d.
Wages out of Courte.	ITEM, Wages oute of courte for ſuche as longeth to the chambre, to be examined and allowed by the chambyrlayne, and for ſuche as longeth to the houſholde, by the allowance of the countroller by a yeare, by reaſonable eſtimation	40	0	0
Long gownes.	ITEM, For the Chambyrlayne, hedde officers, knyghtes, and ladyes, with other like at the ſame lyverey, to the numbre of xx perſones, iii clothes; price the clothe viii l.	299 perſones.		
	ITEM, For chapleynes, kervers, cupbearers, ſewers, uſshers, and henxmen, xxxv perſones, v clothes; price the clothe vi l.			
	ITEM, For the chappell, ſquyers of houſhold, and clerkes officers, xxxv perſons, v clothes; price 100 s.	188	13	4
	ITEM, For yeomen of the chambre and offices, 120 perſones, xvi clothes; price the clothe iiii l. xiii s. iiii d.			
	ITEM, Grooms of the chambre, and officers of the ſtable, lxxv perſones—10 clothes, price the clothe iiii l.	xli Cothes.		
	ITEM, Pages of offices and children of the kechyn, xiiii perſones—ii clothes, price the clothe 50 s.			
Short gownes.	ITEM, For the perſones aboveſaid, to the numbre of xxv clothes, at diverſe prices, after the degrees that they be of as it is above reherſed.	119	10	0
		xxv clothes.		
	Summa	4505	15	10½

ARTICLES

ARTICLES ORDAINED BY

KING HENRY VII.

FOR THE REGULATION OF HIS HOUSEHOLD.

31ſt Dec. 1494.

From a Copy in the Harleian Library, N° 642. Fol. 198—217.

ARTICLES APPOINTED BY THE KINGE OUR SOVERAIGNE LORD HENRY THE SEVENTH, AT HIS PALACE AT WESTMINSTER, THE LAST DAY OF DECEMBER, IN THE NINTH YEARE OF HIS MOST NOBLE RAIGNE; WHICH, IN MOST STRAIGHTEST WISE, HIS HIGHNESS CHARGED TO BEE KEPT AND OBSERVED UPPON THE PAINE THAT MIGHT ENSUE.

FIRST, his Grace ordeyneth and enacteth, That all knights and eſquires for his body, at ſuch tyme as they be in his courte preſent, give their due attendance upon his Highneſs; and that one of the ſaid eſquires bee nightlye at his cup-board marking, and ſerve him for all night; and hee, with others, upon the pallett to lie; upon paine for the firſt time to bee puniſhed by the Lord Chamberlaine, or his deputie, as they ſhall thinke expedient; and the ſecond tyme of default, the ſaid Lord or his deputie to commaund them to ward, there to remaine during the King's pleaſure; and for the third tyme, to bee diſcharged of their roomes. And that none of the ſaid knights or eſquires, lyeing on the pallett, ſuffer their ſervants to come within the King's chamber, with any their array, but onely unto the chamber dore, where there ſhall bee a page of the chamber readie to receave the ſame, and to make readie the ſaid knights and eſquires; and that uppon paine before ſpecified.

ITEM, it is ordeyned and eſtabliſhed, that everie gentleman uſher, or one of them, ſhall keepe the King's dining-chamber doore, and all other where his Grace is preſent; and one of them to bee within the court everie day by eight of the clocke, to keepe the dore wherever the King's grace bee, except his privy chamber; and ſoe to remaine untill his Grace bee ſerved for all night; and that the uſher ſoe keeping the dore, ſuffer noe ſtranger to come in without the commandement of the Lord Chamberlaine, or his deputie, or one of the King's councell; and that the uſher, ſoe keeping the dore or dores, ſuffer none other to keepe the ſame, but onely a like uſher; and that a gentleman uſher ſitt for all night, upon paine aforeſaid.

ITEM, The King's Grace ſtraightlie chargeth and commandeth, that everie gentleman uſher in his attendace, ſette not, nor ſee that there bee ſett, within the King's great chamber, any man, perſonne, or perſons, other than thoſe that bee appointed to ſitt within the ſame, without a ſpeciall commandement of the Lord Chamberlaine, or his deputie; and alſoe that the ſaid gentleman uſher ſee that the ſaid chamber bee avoided of all other perſons not appointed; and that on paine of looſing of his roome and ſervice during the King's pleaſure.

ITEM, The King would that a gentleman uſher, keeping his chamber dore, ſuffer noe lord's ſervant, ſuch as the King's Grace would that ſhall ſitt at his boardes end, to awaite there, but onely the henchmen, or the ſewers of the ſame boards end; on the aforeſaid paine.

ITEM, That the uſhers ſuffer noe Lorde's chaplaine, nor others, to ſitte within the chamber, but onely the King's chaplains, ſuch as give their attendance; without commandement of the Lord Chamberlaine, or his deputie, upon paine aforeſaid.

Forasmuch as there is now but little knowledge of the ſittinge in eſtate of the Dukes, Earles, and Barons, of this realme of England, in the preſence of our ſoveraigne Lord the Kinge, hee being in his eſtate, howe he ſhould be ſerved, and with what perſons of eſtate; theſe articles heere followinge bee compiled in manner and forme that after followeth, which are neceſſary to bee had in the remembrance of the King's chamberlaine, and to his uſhers, for it appertayneth to the twoe offices.

As for the day of Estate in the Hall.

When the Kinge commeth from Evenſonge into his great chamber on the even of the day of eſtate, or on the day of eſtate if the eſtate ſhould bee had in the great chamber, the chamberlain muſt warne the uſher afore evenſonge that the King will take ſpice and wine in his great chamber in his eſtate; then the ſaid uſher muſt purvaye that the Buttlers and thoſe of the ſpicerie bee warned for the voide. Then ſhall the gentleman uſher bring thither Eſquire, and eſpecially the Kinge's ſewer to bring the King's ſpice-plate, and for the King's mother, ſonne, or brethren their owne ſewers to bringe their owne ſpice-plates; and when the uſher commeth to the ſeller doore, charge a ſquire for the body with the Kinge's owne cuppe; and as for all other eſtates take the King's owne eſquires to beare their ſpice-plates; and as for the King's mother, ſonnes or brethren, eſquires of their owne to beare their cuppes; and then take to the uſher a pile of cuppes, the uſher going before them, all ſitting everie man in order; and if there bee a Biſhoppe ſett his cuppe uppermoſt above the pile of cuppes and the ſervant of the ſeller to beare the pottes with wine, and that all theſe aforeſaid be ready in continuance when the King commeth from evenſonge. Then ſhall the Steward and Chamberlaine come afore the chamber doore, and demaund of the uſher if the ſpice and wine bee readie for the King; then they ſhall come into the chamber all together, and goe to the cupboard; then ſhall the uſher take the Kinge's ſpice-plate and cuppe and lett them ſtand above the cupboard, the uſher and ſervant of the ſeller ſhall ſett the cuppes and wine in the cupboard; and all other ſpice-plates to ſtand beneath the cupboard, in order after the eſtate bee in degrees. Then the Chamberlaine to fetch three of the greateſt eſtates, one to take the towell, another to take the ſpice-plates, the third to take the cuppe; then the Chamberlaine to goe to the King's ſpice-plate, and to take the towell and kiſſe it and give it to the greateſt eſtate, and uncover the ſpice-plate and give the ſewer that bare it to aſſaye thereof: and then cover it againe and take it to the ſecond eſtate; then command the third eſtate to take the King's cuppe, and hee to goe to the eſquire for the body, and take the cuppe of him, and beare it to the cupboard, and lett it be filled and give the aſſaye; and ſoe then altogether to goe to the Kinge. Then the Chamberlaine to take the cover of the ſpice-plate and give aſſaye to the bearer, and hould ſtill the cover till the King have taken ſpice; then cover it againe; then hee that beareth the cupp to take the aſſaye and give the King drink; then cover the cupp againe; then the ſpice-plate and cuppe to bee delivered againe to them that bare it firſt, and they to ſtand ſtill above the cupboarde till the voide bee donne, and the ſtates that bare them to ſtand againe in their owne roomes, and take ſpice and wine. And if the Queene bee in preſence her ſpice-plate and cupp alſo to ſtand above the cupboarde beneath the King's, covered as the King's is; and ſhee to bee ſerved of her Chamberlaine and of the greateſt eſtate, like as the Kinge is ſerved; and when ſhee hath taken ſpice and wine, to bee covered againe as the King's is. And for the King's mother, to have a Baron to beare her ſpice-plate, and a banneret to beare her cuppe; and the eldeſt brother, beinge heire apparent, in like wiſe: the younger brothers to have bachelors for their

their ſpice-plates, and worſhipfull eſquires for their cupps; and for the King's mother and elder brother, being heir apparent, their ſpice-plates to ſtand againe beneath the cupboard, where as they ſtood before, until the voide be donne, uncovered; and all their ſpice-plates to be ſerved forthe among others as well the Biſhoppes as the younger brethren. And as for all other dukes and dutcheſſes, to have twoe and twoe a ſpice-plate, and everie man his cupp; and if there bee a Biſhop, twoe eſquires of his owne to beare his ſpice-plate, and ſerve him of his cupp; and if he be an Arch-biſhop, two of his owne eſquires to ſerve him, and the Archbiſhoppe to ſtand on the Kinge's right hand, and the King to make him a becke when hee ſhall take ſpice and wine. And when the voide is donne, then the King to goe into his chamber; and all other eſtates to goe into their chambers, or where it ſhall pleaſe them; then the uſher and ſervant of the ſeller the cupps and potts like as they came in, ſoe to convey them forthe again, to the offices whereas they fetched them, without the ſervant of the ſpicerie doe meete the ſewer at the chamber dore, and take the ſpice-plates from him; then the ſpice that is therein is the ſewers dutie.

The Day of Eſtate in the Great Chamber.

And if the Kinge keepe his great chamber, if hee have a Biſhoppe with him hee muſt have a meſſe above him and another beneath him, and the Biſhoppe to be covered; and if there bee a Queene, ſhe muſt ſitt alone, and have a meſſe beneath her, where it pleaſeth the Kinge. Lordes and ladies, and none to ſitt on the King's right hand, but onely the Biſhoppe, and everie eſtate to have their owne carver and eſquires of their owne to ſerve them of their cuppes; and if there bee a Queene, her owne ſervants to ſerve her. And the ſewer of the chamber to ſerve the Biſhoppe, and the board after, and the King's carver and ſewer, and the Queene's to beare their necke towels; and elſe none in the King's preſence. In their owne chambers to doe as it pleaſeth them. As for the King's mother, ſonnes, or bretheren, and all other eſtates, no ſewer or karver to beare within the King's courte noe towells. And as for Biſhopps, Dukes, or Earles, they may have their meſſes covered in their own chambers, of their own ſervants, ſoe they bee of the blood royall; and allway the Almoner to take upp the King's board as well meate as cloth: the ſewer to lay the ſurnape on the boarde and the uſher to drawe it and to make the pleits before the Kinge and a Baron or Bannerett or Bachelor to ſerve the Kinge and Queene of water ſeverally, and other eſtates Eſquires for to ſerve them of water with baſons and ewers, ſave the Biſhopp's covered. And for the King's mother, ſonnes or brethren, eſquires of their own to ſerve them water; and other eſtates, eſquires of the King's to ſerve them of water. The King to make a becke to the Biſhoppe when he ſhall waſhe; and ſoe to everie eſtate that ſitteth at his board; and when everie eſtate hath waſhed, twoe eſquires to take upp the board and lay it downe before the Kinge, and then the uſher to kneele downe and make cleane the King's ſkirts; then the Biſhoppe and Chaplaines to ſay grace; and then twoe yeomen of the crowne to take upp the board and ſett it aſide; and whether the King keepe the hall or great chamber, all is one; ſave onely the ſteward and the marſhalle doe the King ſervice in the hall, and the chamberlaine and uſhers doe in the chamber.

The sitting of all Dukes, Earles, and Barons.

The ſitting of all Dukes, Earles, and Barons ſonnes, elder and younger, and for Dutcheſſes, Counteſſes and Baroneſſes, elder daughters and younger, ſuch things hathe beene well had in ure; and alſoe thereof is an acte in the ſame booke. As for the chaplaines ſitting in the great chamber, it uſed they to ſitt in the chamber where the chamberlaine ſitteth, firſt the confeſſor and ſecretarie, and then the chaplaines and uſhers: howſoever the board ſett, the right hand of the King is the upper end of the board; and there muſt ever ſitt the Biſhoppe. As for the day the King ſitteth in eſtate, and the Queene be there, then ſitteth noe temporall Lord at his board; it hathe beene ſeene that a ſpirituall Lord hath ſatt with the Biſhoppe, ſuch as did the devine ſervice the ſame day; and whenſoever the King ſitteth in the hall or in the chamber, hee keepeth none eſtate, without ſoe bee that there ſitt a Biſhoppe at his board. As for the voide after meate, the guiſe hath been thus; the ſervant of the ſpicerie was wont to bring the ſpice-plate to the chamber, and the King's ſewer to take it of him and bring it into the preſence with all other plates; and then the Lord Chamberlaine to give the ſewer the aſſay, and that donne to committ it to the eſtates. And in that ſeaſon the cup-bearer, or in his abſence en eſtate aſſigned by the diſcretion of the Lord Chamberlaine, to take the cupp for the Kinge and to goe forth with the ſpice-plates to ſerve the Kinge; the ſewer, cupbearer, and chamberlaine for the Queene, to doe likewiſe; and the ſpice by them taken, the plates to be covered againe, and the ſewers to take them againe, and to goe and ſtand above the cupboard, and the cupbearer, Knight or Lorde aſſigned for the time, to beare the cupp, to take and ſett it on the cupboard. An eſquire to bring the Biſhopps ſpice-plate, and ere the King take his ſpice, he hath uſed to make a becke to the Biſhoppe, that he ſhould firſt take his; but after the Biſhopp's plate be once uncovered, it ought not to bee covered againe, but ſerved forthwith, all other at even on a faſting. At night, the ſewer, as is before heere ſaid, for the King and for the Queene and for the Biſhoppe muſt doe as yee have heard here before. And for all other eſtates, the uſher ſhould aſſigne for everie place a man to fetch it at the ſpicerie and to ſerve them forth to the eſtates, and to aſſigne other perſonnes to fetch cupps to the cupboarde for all the eſtates; for a ſerjeaunt at armes or an uſher in his abſence ſhall bring in his armes as many cuppes to the cupboard as will ſuffice, or as the cauſe requireth to doe ſervice. And on ſuch a faſting day at night, an eſquire of the body muſt goe and fetch the King's cuppe at the ſeller, and bring it to the cupboard and ſet it there; and for lacke of the cupbearer by the commandement of the chamberlaine, an uſher muſt aſſigne a Lord to doe it, and another perſonne muſt be aſſigned to fetch a cupp for the Queene from the ſeller. As for light at night it hath beene ſeene ſometime 10, ſometimes 9, and not under 7.

As for sitting in the King's Great Chamber.

ITEM, as for ſitting in the King's great chamber, there ought to ſitt as many Lords temporall as it ſhall ſeeme beſt, by the diſcretion of the chamberlaine and uſhers at one board, and at another, the chamberlaine and knights and eſquires for the body and the uſhers; and if it bee on a day of eſtate, noe knightes to ſitt in the chamber but alloudly when hee doth the King ſervice; and they doe noe ſervice without it bee to ſerve the King of water; and on a day of eſtate a Baron ſhall ſerve the King of water, and then the Knights to keepe

keepe the hall, and everie day, when none eſtate is kept at another board, ſhall ſitt the King's confeſſor, the ſecretarie, chaplaines, and phiſitions; and at the end of that ſame board a meſſe of uſhers; and if the maſter of revells be there, hee may ſitt with the chapleyns or with the eſquires or gentlemen uſhers: and elſe no man to ſitt in the great chamber but as it pleaſeth the chamberlaine and uſhers; yeomen of the crowne and yeomen of the chamber to ſitt without the chamber doore; and in the King's preſence no man to ſitt, but one board of great eſtates; and the chamberlaine to ſitt at the neather end of the ſaid board; but on St. George's even, and the King keepe the great chamber, and there bee not roome enough for the Knights of the Garter at one board; or, if any Embaſſador be there, then yee muſt have your board, as the caſe requireth, ſitting ſingle in his preſence.

As for the even of the day when a voide shall be had.

In the even of the day of eſtate, it is the uſher's parte, and it pleaſe the King, to have a voide; then the uſher muſt warne the ſervant of the ſpicerie, to make readie for the ſpice-plates for the King and the Biſhoppe, and for the Lordes and eſtates, after as they bee; and after as yee ſee neceſſarie; and alſoe to warne the King's ſewers and eſquires, which muſt waite that tyme, and the ſewer of the chamber, for the Biſhopp's ſpice-plate; then yee muſt goe to the ſervant of the ſeller, and warne him to make readie the King's cuppe and the Biſhopp's, and as many feſteres of wine as yee thinke will ſerve the people. Alſoe, yee muſt receave the pile of cuppes, and bring them upp, and ſett the Biſhopp's covered cuppe above them, if yee ſeem it before to doe. Alſoe, yee muſt warne an eſquire for the bodie, to bringe the Kinge's cuppe to the cup-board, and an eſquire of the howſehould to bring the Biſhopp's if the uſher will. Alſoe, you muſt warne the ſewer to fetch the ſpice-plates for the Kinge, and a ſewer of the chamber for the Biſhoppe, and bring it to the cupboard: alſoe, you muſt appointe for everie plate an eſquire of the houſholde to ſerve the eſtates and Lordes as yee thinke beſt. Then what time you thinke the King is readie to take his voide, then yee muſt aſſemble them together and bring them to the cupboard; the uſher goeinge before, making roome to the cupboard; then the chamberlaine goeing to the cupboarde, taking with him three of the greateſt eſtates, delivering to the greateſt the towell; the ſecond eſtate the ſpice-plates; the third eſtate the cuppe; and when they come to the Kinge with it, the chamberlaine taketh the coveringe of the ſpice-plates, giveing aſſay to the bearer; and when the King and Biſhopp have taken ſpice and wine, then the lordes deliver it to the officers againe; then the uſher to appoint eſquires to ſerve the lordes and the people with ſpice and wine largely. And lett the Biſhoppe's ſpice-plates bee ſerved forth amongſt others, without it bee an Arch-biſhoppe; then this done the uſher to call in cuppes againe; and ſett them in order as they came; and ſoe bring them forth out of the chamber, like as they came; and if it bee in the night tyme that you muſt have light at the voide, bee right well adviſed how many lights you muſt have, and how many ſhall goe with the King's ſpice plates, and cupp, when hee ſhall drinke; but ever looke there bee odd in number at the voide.

How the King ought to bee served in His Great Chamber.

There ought daylie twoe yeomen of the crowne to ſett upp the board, and two eſquires at dinner and ſupper to take it downe; and if it pleaſe the Kinge to ſitt before hee bee ſerved of the firſt courſe, then both dinner and ſupper, twoe eſquires to take upp the board be-

tweene them; and when the King is ſett, then to ſett the board downe againe; the which is moſt uſed on feſtivall dayes. Alſoe, at night there ought to bee in the chamber three torches, five, ſeven or nine; and as many ſiſes ſett upp as there bee torches; the havinge of them is much after the feſtival daies; and alſoe after as the cauſe requireth. Theſe torches to bee houlden with yeomen of the crowne, or of the chamber; and if the King command water before ſupper, then there ought as many eſquires as there bee yeomen with torches to goe to the yeomen and take the torches of them, and they to hould the torches till the King hath waſhed, and is ſett: and then to deliver againe the torches to the ſame yeomen, and they to ſtand ſtill till the board be ſerved; and when the King is ſerved with wafers or fruites, then the torches to come in and ſtand on the other ſide of the chamber; and when the Almoner doth take upp the board, the eſquires againe to take the torches; and they to come neare the table doeing their obeyſaunce; and they to ſtand ſtill there till the Kinge bee upp and have waſhed. And then againe to deliver the torches to the yeomen, and to tarrie as longe as it ſhall pleaſe the Kinge, and the yeomen with the torches not to departe them before ſupper nor after; but to bee readie to receave the torches of the eſquires; and whenſoever the ſewer goes to the kitchen to have a torche with him, and to bee borne before the meate by an eſquire; and when the meate is ſette on the board, then the torch to be delivered at the chamber doore to the ſewers ſervant, whoe ought there to bee readie for that purpoſe; and after the torches come once into the King's preſence, there ought none to depart with noe manner of eſtate till they avoide all at once; and thus ought the King to bee daylie and nightlie ſerved; alſoe the grand porter ought to have a ladder readie to ſett upp ſiſes withall on a plate; which plate ought to be hanged on the uppermoſt ſide of the arras.

Certaine Questions for the day of estate.

1. The firſt queſtion; The Kinge goeing in proceſſion in a day of eſtate in his robes royall, whether the Steward and the Chamberlaine ſhall goe before the King, or one ſide halfe of him, or noe? Anſwere thereto; if the Chamberlaine of England bee preſent, then they ſhall goe before apart, and the Chamberlaine bearinge the King's trayne.

2. The ſecond queſtion; The King the ſame day goeing in proceſſion, being there with him his gentleman uſher, whether one or two, or none, ſhall goe before, on ſide or noe? Anſwere thereto; all one ſide and nighe unto him.

3. The third queſtion; The King the ſame day goeing in proceſſion, being there with him the Serjeant at Arms, if they ſhall goe before, or on ſide halfe, or noe? Anſwere thereto; they ſhall goe before the Croſſe betwixt the porters and the herawld; howbeit now adaies, they goe on one ſide halfe, neere to the Kinge.

4. The fourth queſtion; If heralds bee at ſuch tyme in the King's preſence, whether they ſhall goe before the proceſſion, or elſe betweene the Biſhoppe or Deane and the King, or noe? Anſwere thereto; in the Feaſt of St. George, he that is Garter ſhall goe betweene the proceſſion and the Kinge on ſide hand, and all other heraulds before the proceſſion.

5. The fifth queſtion; The King and the Queene being in proceſſion, whoe ſhall goe before the Queene? Anſwere thereto; her chamberlaine and uſher.

6. The ſixte queſtion; Whether the King in a principall feaſte ſhall keepe his eſtate in his hall, without a Duke and a Biſhoppe? Anſwere thereto; yes, with a Biſhoppe and twoe Earles, in abſence of a Duke, if ſoe bee they bee neare of the blood royall.

7. The ſame queſtion; In the ſame feaſt, who ſhall ſerve the King of water afore meate and after? Anſwere thereto; an Earle or a Baron.

8. The

8. The eighth queſtion; The King in the ſame feaſte ſitting in his eſtate, how ſhall his ſervice come, and with what perſonnes? Anſwere thereto; ſhall come before the ſerjeant at armes, and then the comptroller and the treaſurer, and the ſteward and the chamberlaine, if the Great Chamberlaine of England bee there; each of them againſt other; and then the ſewer and the ſervice after.

9. The ninth queſtion; Whether in the ſame feaſte the Queen's cloth of eſtate ſhall hang as highe as the King's or noe? Anſwere thereunto; the Queene's ſhall hang lower by the vallance.

10. The tenth queſtion; The King and the Queene in the ſame feaſte, being in their eſtates, whoe ſhall ſitt at their boardes? Anſwere thereto; a Biſhoppe and a Duke, or twoe Earles, on the King's ſide, if ſoe bee they bee nighe of the blood royall; and a Dutcheſs and a Counteſſe on the Queene's ſide; and alſo a Baroneſſe, if ſuch bee neare of the blood royall.

11. The eleventh queſtion; Whether in the ſame feaſt, the King without a Duke or Earle, ſhall keepe his great chamber or not? Anſwere thereto; yes, with a Baron; ſoe that hee bee neare the blood royall.

12. the twelfth queſtion; If there be a Duke and twoe Earles, with the King, being in his eſtate, the King aſketh ſpice and wine, whether the Duke and Earles ſhall ſerve the Kinge, or elſe the twoe Earles, and not the Duke? Anſwere thereto; that the Kinge ſhall bee ſerved of the greateſt eſtate.

13. The thirteenth queſtion; If the Barons of this land of the greateſt blood, bee in the King's preſence without any Duke or Earle, whether that the King's chamberlaine ſhall bee preferred to doe the King ſervice before the Barons, or noe? Anſwere thereunto; the chamberlaine ſhall doe his office before any of the Barons, ſoe they bee not neare of the blood royall.

14. The fourteenth queſtion; If the King bee in his eſtate with Dukes, Earles, and Barons, Banneretts, or Bachelors, whoe ſhall ſerve him? Anſwere thereunto; if the Duke bee of the blood royall, then the beſt to ſerve him under the eſtate of a Baron.

15. The fifteenth queſtion; Whether, if a Duke or an Earle, being in the Kinge's great chamber, the King being in his privie chamber, whether ſhall the Duke or the Earle have his cuppe covered, or noe? Anſwere thereto; how bee it though it be proffered, it ought not to be taken.

16. The ſixteenth queſtion; Whether a Duke being in the Kinge's howſe, ſhall hee have his wardrobe for his robes delivered unto him, or noe? Anſwere thereunto; it hath not beene ſeene, nor ought it to bee had.

17. The ſeventeenth queſtion; when the King's uſher hath delivered to a Lord or a Ladie their chamber; whether ſhall the uſher waite longe uppon them, or not? Anſwere thereto; nay; but hee muſt have a ſpeciall commandement as for ſtrangers that cometh but ſeldom.

18. The eighteenth queſtion; When the King ſtanding in his eſtate, having ſpice and wine, after that the King have drunke, whether ſhall ſtand the ſpice-plate, or the cupp above? Anſwere thereto; the ſpice-plate above, and both above the cup-boarde.

19. The nineteenth queſtion; The Kinge being in his eſtate with Earles and Counteſſes, which bee of the blood royall, who ſhall ſerve them? Anſwere; the knights and ſquires of their own ſervaunts.

20. The twentieth queſtion; The King being in his pallace, his uncle or brother being there with him, the King commandeth him to keepe the eſtate in the hall, or in his great chamber, whether ſhall the cloth of eſtate bee rolled up, or noe? Anſwere thereto; it ſhall bee rolled upp, as high as his head.

21. The twenty-firſt queſtion; the King or the Queen chriſtening a child, ſhall there bee kept an eſtate, or noe; Anſwere, no; for it is a deede of almes.

And moreover, lett everie officer doe his office in due time, as it appertaineth unto him; ſoe ſhall the Kinge honourablie bee ſerved.

As for setting of the Kinge's Boarde.

Alſoe, and the Kinge ſitt in the chamber, that the board muſt bee on the left hand for ever where the beddes head is, and the chimney that muſt bee the upper end of the board; and at that end muſt the Biſhoppe ſitt, and the Queene on the other hand of the Kinge; there is noe other choyſe, and there as the Biſhopp ſitteth ſhall hee lay the ſurnape for the King to waſh with; and if it pleaſe the King, hee may command that daye twoe perſons, that is to ſay, twoe Lordes and twoe Ladies, or elſe a Lord and a Lady; and ſoe the roome bee large enough for a meſſe of meate, for the King to ſitt at the neither end of the ſame board; and when the meate is donne, the King ſerved with his water, by himſelfe, and the Queene by herſelfe, and the Biſhoppe by himſelfe; and all three baſons covered, and a baſon and an ewere, if there bee another meſſe, at the boards end, and an eſquire houlding it in his hand till the Kinge and the Queene have waſhed: then the Kinge to give a becke, and then ſhall they waſhe.

As for Estates that shall bee uncovered.

ITEM, as for all manner of eſtates that are to bee uncovered, them to bee ſerved with flatt peſſipe or coppes.

As for Candlemas Day.

ITEM, on Candlemaſſe day, the Chamberlaine, or a Baron or Earle, may beare the Kinge's taperie, goeing on the King's right hand, againſt the ſteward goeing in proceſſion; and on Eaſter day, the King muſt beare his taper himſelfe.

As for the Chamberlaine and Ushers.

ITEM, In the abſence of the chamberlaine, the uſher ſhall have the ſame power to command in like manner; alſoe, it is right neceſſarie for the chamberlaine and uſhers to have ever in remembrance all the highe feſtival dayes in the yeare, and all other tymes, what is longing to their office, that they bee not to ſeeke when neede is; for they ſhall have many lookers-on. And ſuch thinges as the uſhers know not, lett them reſort unto the chamberlaine, and aſke his advice at all tymes therein; and ſoe the uſhers bee excuſed, and the chamberlaine to ſee that hee reveale himſelfe at all tymes, that hee may bee beloved and feared of all ſuch as belong to the chamber: and then the Kinge ſhall bee honourablie ſerved and to their worſhippes that ſhall doe it, and have the charge thereof; and if it bee not well donne, a greate reproofe unto the officers.

As

As for the Kinge's sonnes and brethren to keepe the halle the day of estate.

ITEM, if the Kinge commandes his ſonnes, or brethren, or any of them, to keepe the hall or the great chamber in a day of eſtate, the chamberlaine and all the officers of the chamber ſhall doe them ſervice in the chamber, like as they doe to the Kinge when hee keepeth the eſtate; and if they keepe the hall, the ſteward, and all the officers in the hall in like wiſe, ſavinge onely that the cloth of eſtate muſt be rolled upp as highe as the middle of the head; and if the Kinge command the ſteward of his howſe to keepe the hall in a day of eſtate, or not in a day of eſtate, if hee keepe the highe dayes, hee muſt have other eſtates ſittinge at his board above him, and beneath him; and at his owne meſſe, both Earls and Barons, and hee covered; and they uncovered; and if the Kinge's ſonnes or brethren bee in preſence, he muſt doe them ſervice; and if there bee a Biſhoppe in preſence ſitting, both the Biſhopp and the ſteward to bee covered: and in the abſence of the Treaſurer may bee covered, as well as the ſteward and the comptrouller to have his ſalte and his trenchoures; whereas ever hee ſitteth in the hall uncovered.

As for the King's mother and bretheren.

ITEM, as the King's mother, being in preſence of the King or Queene in the church as for travers, or at her offeringe, or carpitte ſtanding at eſtaiyon, as it pleaſe the Kinge; and if ſhee bee in her owne howſe if there bee a Biſhoppe in her preſence, hee muſt ſitt at the upper end of the board; and to bee ſerved as hee is ſerved in the King's preſence; and at the neder end of her board to have a meſſe of Earles or Counteſſes, Barons or Baroneſſes, and to be ſerved like as they bee ſerved in the King's preſence; and the Kinge's ſonnes or brethren to be ſerved in like wiſe, in their owne houſes: but the King's mother ought not to have any eſtate ſitting at her meſſe, but allone her owne ſonnes; and as the King's yongeſt ſiſter, being a maide unmarried, ſhee ſhall bee taken above all the Ducheſſes in England.

As for the Kinge's sonnes and brethren.

ITEM, as for the Kinge's ſonnes or brethren, being in the Kinge's great chamber, the King being in preſence or out of preſence, they ſhall neither bee covered nor aſſay for them of the Kinge's ſervants, without the Kinge's command himſelfe; but in their owne chamber to bee ſerved like as they bee ſerved in their owne houſe; for the Kinge's ſonnes ſhall have in everie office of the Kinge's howſe a yeoman or a groome of his owne to ſerve him.

As for the Kinge's uncles and aunts; and alsoe for sitting of Lordes and Lordes sonnes.

ITEM, as for the Kinge's uncles, I report mee to the Kinge, how it pleaſe him to command them: or elſe a Duke's eldeſt ſonne and heire, if hee bee of the blood royall, ſhall be ſett above a Marqueſſe; and if hee bee not of the blood royall, hee ſhall ſitt above an Earle; and an Earle's eldeſt ſonne and heire, if hee be of the blood royall,

he ſhall ſitt above a Viconte; and if hee bee not of the blood royall, he ſhall ſitt above a Baron; and for ladies and gentlewoemen, to bee ſett after their huſbands; and if they bee of the blood royall, the King may command them as it pleaſeth him.

As for Esquires of the Body.

ITEM, As for Eſquires of the bodie, they ought to array the King and unarray him, and noe man elſe to ſett hand on the King; and the yeomen, or groome of the robes, to take to the eſquire for the body all the King's ſtuffe, as well his ſhoes as his other geere; and the eſquire for the body ought to take the charge of the cup board for all night; and if it pleaſe the King to have a pallet without his traverſe, there muſt twoe eſquires for the bodie, or elſe a knight for the bodie, to lie there, or elſe to lie in the next chamber; and the uſhers muſt keepe the chamber-doore until the King bee in bedd; and to bee there at the King's up-riſinge; and the uſher muſt ſee that the watche bee ſett; and to knowe of the King when they ſhall watche.

As for them of the spicery and of the wafery.

ITEM, As for them of the ſpicerie and waferie, they ought to bring upp to the chamber-dore, both wafers and fruite, as well for the great chamber, and the King's ſewer of the chamber to fetch them in.

As for the King's sewer.

And if the King command his ſewer to ſett the meate on the board, or hee ſett it downe himſelfe, the ſewer ſhall take the eſquires, and goe downe to the kitchen and fetch the King's meate; and when he cometh up againe, the uſher ſhall goe to the ewery board, and ſay to the ewer, Give mee a towell that the King ſhall waſh with, and lay it on his ſhoulder, and goe therewith into the King's chamber; and when hee commeth there, take the towell to the greareſt eſtate, and ſtand ſtill till the baſon followe, and the karver muſt ſee the paintre take aſſay of the bread, ſalt, and trenchers; then the kerver to cutt a trencher in aſſayes, and take the aſſaies to the ſewer, and then to take the aſſay to him that beareth the diſhes; and if it bee on a day of eſtate, twoe eſquires for the body ſhall goe to the dreſſer and beare twoe of the firſt diſhes, both at the firſt courſe and ſecond.

As for Embassadors.

ITEM, As for Embaſſadors, if it pleaſe the King to have them to lie within the courte, they muſt bee in their own chamber, and to have all manner of officers to attend them; and if they have many men, the ſteward or treaſurer muſt warne a man to waite on them, and bring them into the hall to the Marſhall, and he to ſett them at a board by themſelves, and ſee that they bee ſerved to the King's worſhippe: and if the Embaſſador bee an Earle's ſonne, they muſt have a gentleman-uſher to waite on them; and if they bee but Barons, a yeoman-uſher may ſerve them.

As

As for the Sewer and Usher, and laying of the Surnape.

The ſewer ſhall lay the ſurnape on the board-end whereas the bread and ſalte ſtandeth, and lay forth the end of the ſame ſurnape and towell; then the uſher ſhould faſten his rodd in the foreſaid ſurnape and towell, and ſoe drawing it downe the board, doeing his reverence afore the Kinge till it paſſe the board-end a good way, and there the ſewer kneeling at the end of the board, and the uſher at the other, ſtretching the ſaid ſurnape and towell, and ſoe the uſher to laie upp the end of the towell well on the boarde, and riſe goeing before the Kinge doeing his reverence to the King on the ſame ſide the ſurnape bee gone uppon, and on that ſide make an eſtate with his rodd; and then goeing before the Kinge doeing his reverence, and ſoe make another eſtate on the other ſide of the King, and ſoe goeing to the board's end againe, kneele downe to amend the towell, that there bee noe wrinkles ſave the eſtates; and then the uſher doeing his due reverence to the King; goeing right before the Kinge with his rodd, the ſide of the ſame towell there as the baſon ſhall ſtand; and doeing his reverence to the Kinge, to goe to the board's end againe; and when the King hath waſhed, to bee ready with his rodd to putt upp the ſurnape and meete the ſewer againſt the Kinge, and then the ſewer to take it upp.

As for survayors of woods and rushes for the chamber.

ITEM, There muſt bee twoe eſquires, uſhers of the chamber, whereof one ſhall bee ſerjeant purveyour of woods, ruſhes, and litter, for the chamber, which ſhall accompte the meſſes everie daye of the chamber, and they ſhall witneſſe at his accomptes made everie daye of the keepinge of howſhould; for which witneſſing the officers ſhall have allowance of their offices upon the accompte, and the ſame ſerjeant ſhall call for his bedd, a gallon of ale, 3 candells, and 7d. ob. everie day for wages; and twoe robes in the yeare of cloth, or 40s. in money, if none bee aſſigned; he ſhall take for liverie 1 d. for bread; a gallon of ale, one meſſe of greate of the kitchen, one meſſe of roſte; and the purvayor ſhall have a yeoman if neede bee, in helping of him for purvayance to bee made, and 2 d. by the day for wages in the rolle of the kitchen.

As for all the fower feasts in the yeare.

ITEM, As for the fower feaſts of the yeare, the King ſhould weare eyther purple or redd velvett; and on All hollanday at even-ſonge, he muſt leave of his mantel, and come in his circotte and furred hudd about his necke; hee muſt change within his travers when they begin *placebo*, and that muſt be a robe of blewe, his kirtle, his ſircote, his mantle, and his furred hudd, and his cappe of eſtate of blew furred; and this muſt the chamberlaine warne the uſher to warne the yeoman of the robes to bring it; and there muſt bee an eſquire of the bodie to make readie the Kinge: and thus the Kinge muſt come on all ſolemne dayes to mattens, and to maſſe, and offer in the ſame array; and the chamberlaine to beare his trayne; and as for all other Lords, Knights, and Eſquires, to goe in blacke, as bee of great eſtate, or of great blood; and when the Kinge commeth into his chamber after maſſe, hee may change him into another ſad coulour, what it pleaſeth him, and to doe all day what it ſhall pleaſe him; and hee ſhall not goe thus for none eſtate, but onely for his father's interment, and his mother's, or the Queen's.

As

As for New Yeare's Day.

Alſoe, for New Yeares Day in the morninge, the King when hee cometh to his foot-ſheete, an uſher of the chamber ſhall bee readie at the doore, and ſay, There is a new yeare's gift come from the Queene; then the King ſhall ſay, Sir, lett it come in; then the uſher ſhall lett in the meſſenger with the guifte; and ſoe after the great eſtates ſervants, as they come, each one after other, as they bee of eſtate; and after that donne, all lordes and ladies after their eſtate; and all this ſeaſon the Kinge ſhall ſitt ſtill in his footeſheete; then that donne, the chamberlaine to ſend for the treaſurer of the chamber, and charge him to give the meſſenger that came from the Queen, if hee bee a knight, 10 markes; if hee bee an eſquire, 8 markes; or at leaſt 100 ſhillings; and thoſe which come from the King's brother and ſiſters, everie of them ſix marks; and to everie Duke and Dutcheſſe's ſervant or meſſenger, 5 markes; and everie Earle and Counteſſe' ſervant, each of them 40 ſhillings; theſe are the rewards of them that bring the guiftes. I reporte mee to the King's Highnes, if that hee will doe more or leſſe; this I know hath beene donne; this donne, then the King goes to make him readie, and goes to ſervice in what array it pleaſeth him. ITEM, The Queen is likewiſe to ſitt on her footeſheete, and her chamberlaine and uſher in ſemblable wiſe, as the King did; and I reporte mee to her and to thoſe that be about her, what her rewardes ſhall bee to them that bring the guiftes; I knowe they ſhould not bee all things ſoe great and large as the Kinge's.

As for the estate of the New-yeare's day.

ITEM, On New-yeare's day, the King ought to weare his kirtle, his circote, and his pane of armes; and if his pane bee 5 ermins deepe, a Duke's ought to bee but fower, and an Earle's three: and the King to have on his head that day his hatt of eſtate, his ſworde borne before him, the chamberlaine, the ſteward, the treaſurer, the comptroller, before the ſworde and the uſhers; and before them all other Lords, ſave onely them that weare the robes, for they muſt followe the Kinge; and the greateſt eſtate to lead the Queene; this array belongeth for the feaſt followinge New-yeare's day, Candlemaſſe-day, Midſummer-day, the Aſſumption of our Lady, and the Nativitie, as it pleaſeth the Queene; and if twoe of the King's bretheren bee there, one to leade the Queene, another to goe with him as beareth the King's trayne, or elſe noe man ſave the Prince.

As for the twelfth day.

Alſoe, as for the twelfth day, the King ought to goe crowned and in his robes royall, kirtle, ſircote, his furred hudd about his necke, and his mantle with a long trayne and his lace before him, and his ermines upon his armes, of gould ſett full of riche ſtones, with balaces, ſaphires, rubies, emeralds, and pearles; this ought to be hallowed and noe temporall man to touch it but onely the King; and an eſquire of the body to bring it in a faire kercheffe, and the King to putt them on himſelfe; hee muſt have his ſceptre in his right hand, the ball with the croſſe in his lefte hand, and the crowne on his head, the day hee muſt offer gould, ſilver and cenſe; then the deane of the chappell muſt ſend the King's offerring to the Arch-biſhoppe of Canterburie by a Clarke or Prieſt; and then the Arch-biſhoppe to give the ſame Prieſt or Clarke the next benefice that falleth in his guifte; then the Kinge muſt change his mantle when hee goeth to meate, and take of his hood and

lay

lay it aboute his necke and claſpe it before with a riche owche; and this muſt bee of the ſame collour that hee offerred in; and the Queene in likewiſe, when ſhee is crowned.

ITEM, the day when the Kinge is crowned, he ought to goe to the mattens, the whiche arraye longeth his kirtle, ſircote and tabard with his furred hudd ſliven over his head, and rolled about his necke, and on his head his capp of eſtate, and his ſword before him. Item, at evenſonge, hee muſt goe in his kirtle and ſircote, and his hudd laid about his ſhoulders, and claſpe the hudd and tippet together before his breaſt with a great owche, and a rich; and his hatt of eſtate upon his head.

As for the voide on twelfth night and wassel.

ITEM, as for the voide on twelfth day at night, the King and Queene ought to take it in the halle; and as for the waſſell, the ſteward and treaſurer ſhall come for it with their ſtaves in their hands; the King's ſewer, and the Queene's next, with their towells about their necks; and noe man beare noe diſhes but ſuch as bee ſworne for the mouthe; eſpecially ſuch as the Kinge ſhall eate of. The ſteward, treaſurer, and comptroller, ſhall ordaine for all this, and it bee in the hall; and if it bee in the great chamber, then the chamberlaine and uſhers to ordaine in the ſame forme above written. And if there bee a Biſhoppe, his owne eſquires, or elſe the King's, ſuch as the officers liſt to appoint, ſhall ſerve him; and ſoe all other eſtates, and they bee Dukes, or elſe in like wiſe; and ſoe Dutcheſſes and Counteſſes in like wiſe: then the uſher to come in with piles of cupps, the Kinge's cupp and the Queene's; with the buttlers and wine to the cupboard; and an eſquire for the body to beare the King's cupp, and another for the Queen's, ſuch as are ſworne for her.

ITEM, the chappell to ſtand on the one ſide of the hall, and when the ſteward cometh in at the hall doore with the waſſell, he muſt crie three tymes, Waſſell, waſſell, waſſell; and then the chappell to anſwere with a good ſonge; and in like wiſe if it bee in the great chamber; then when all is done, the Kinge and Queene to goe into their chamber; and there belongeth for the King to have twoe lights with his cuppe, and the Queene in like manner. And as for the Shrove Thurſday at night, there longeth none eſtate to be kepte, but onely a fellowſhippe, the Kinge and Queene to bee together, and all other eſtates.

As for the making of the King's bedd.

ITEM, as for the makinge of the King's bedd, firſt a yeoman or a groome of the wardrobe muſt bring in the ſtuffe; and the curtaines of the bed muſt bee drawne, and a gentleman uſher muſt hould the curtaines together, the ſide curtaines and the feete curtaines together; then muſt twoe eſquires for the body ſtand at the bedd's head on every ſide, and twoe yeomen of the crowne at the bed's feete on either ſide; and all the ſtuffe to bee laid faire downe at the bedd's feete on a carpett before the yeomen of the ſtuffe; then a yeoman of the crowne, or a yeoman of the chamber to keepe on the bedd and rowle it upp and downe and aſſaye the litter. Then a yeoman to lay downe the canevas to the bedd's feete, and ſhake the litter, and laye on the canevas againe, then lay on the fetherbedd and beate it well and make it even and ſmooth; then ſhalle the yeoman of the ſtuffe take a fuſtian and take the aſſaye and cart it upon the bedd; then ſhall eſquires of the body

lay hands thereon, and lay it ſtraight on the bedd without any wrinkles; and the ſheete on the ſame wiſe; then that the ſheete and the fuſtian by the border, and putt it under the fetherbedd at bothe the ſides and at the feete; then lay on the other ſheete, and the eſquires to gather the ſheete round together in their hand on eyther ſide the bedd, and goe to the bedd's head and ſtrike downe the ſame twice or thrice as they come downe, and ſhake the ſheete at the feete; then lay it abroade on the bedd; then lay on the over fuſtian above; then take a pane of ermines and lay it above; then rolle downe the bed the ſpace of an elle; then lett the yeoman take the pillowes and beate them well with their hands, and caſt them upp to the eſquires, and lett them lay them on, as it pleaſeth the Kinge beſt, highe or lowe; then take a head ſheete of raynes and lay thereon, and putt the one ſide of the ſheete under the pillowes, and lett the other ſide lie ſtill; then take a head ſheete of ermines and lay it above the pillowes on the other ſide of the ſheete, and lay it over all them, the eſquires to lay upp the bedd againe on the pillowes, and then take a ſheete of the raynes and cover the bed over and over on every ſide: then the uſher to knitt together the curtaines, and an eſquire for the body to caſte holy water on the bedd; then ſhall the eſquires and the uſhers, and all other that were at the making of the bedd, goe without the travers, and there to meete them bread, ale and wine; and ſoe to drinke altogether.

As for the coronation of a Kinge.

A remembrance to the uſhers of the King's chamber that they muſt doe their office on the day of coronation, like as they doe all other feſtivall dayes in the King's chamber; and if hee hould his great chamber at dinner and ſupper, in like wiſe; and when the time that the Kinge goeth to the Abbey church to bee crowned, there muſt be ſeene by an uſher before that there bee a ſtrong ſcaffold made with a floore, one lofte, where muſt ſtand a chaire of eſtate for the Kinge; and it muſt be ſtrongly barred about the chayre that the King may ſtand and behould himſelf, Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South; and ſuch Lords as ought to bee with him; and this ſcaffold muſt have doores beneath, the whiche the uſhers muſt have the rule of: and the Kinge muſt have his drinke in thereat; and it muſt have a broade ſtaire as broade as the ſcaffold is goeing downe to the highe altar; and all the poſtes and ſcaffold muſt bee covered with redd cloth or redd ſaye; and this ſcaffold muſt ſtille from the pillars of the quire unto the pillars of the ſtaires goeing upp to the high altar, that noe man may come in but by the uſher's doores from the King's cloſett within the quire; for this exchange, when he comes downe to bee annointed, the uſhers muſt ſee that there bee cuſhens and a chaire ready, and ſuch as him ſhall neede; and when the King is annointed and crowned, and ſhall withdrawe him to his chamber, then the uſher muſt doe in like forme as is aforewritten.

And when the Kinge is readie to goe into the hall to dine, the uſhers muſt goe to the hall doore before him, and then they may go whither they will, for at the hall doore the marſhall is to have the rule during the meate, while the King come to the hall doore againe; then the uſhers to receave and bringe him to his chamber and doe as they did before; but the cuſtome was ſome time that the eſquires of the body and the uſhers have a place together in the hall to dine. The howſe of Weſtminſter ſhall meete the King in Weſtminſter-hall, with proceſſion, with ſolemnity bringeing thither all that longeth to regality. Aſoe the barons of the Five Portes takeing the cloth of eſtate to beare over the Kinge, and all the regality delivered to certaine Lords; then the King to goe through the quire to his ſeate; then the Kinge to come downe to the high altar to offer: then the King to lie downe alonge before the high altar, and there the Arch-biſhoppe to ſitt in a chaire before the highe altar, and the King in another above in his ſeate during this ſervice, and when they ſinge *Veni*

Creator

creator ſpiritus, then ſhall the King lie downe on his couſhens along till it bee donne; then the King to riſe and ſitt in his chaire and reſt himſelfe; then ſhall hee come downe againe to the highe altar, and putt off all his clothes, ſave his coate and his ſhirte; then ſhall his hands bee annoynted, and within a while after other parts of his body: then ſhall hee doe on the mantle of St. Edward; then annon after hee ſhall be crowned; then to bee brought upp to his ſeate againe; and, after the goſpell, to come downe againe and offer bread and wine and a marke of gould; then ſhall hee goe to his ſeate againe, and after *agnus dei*, come downe again and bee houſelled; and after maſſe, to goe to St. Edward's ſhrine, and the greate chamberlaine of England to endewe him with new clothes, when the regall is of; then againe to his ſeate, and ſoe forth to dinner.

As for the receaving of a Queene, and the Coronation of her.

ITEM, when a Queene ſhall bee receaved out of a ſtrange land, the King muſt purvay certaine Lords and Ladies of eſtate to meete with her at the ſea-ſide, and convay her to the place where it pleaſe the Kinge to bee wedded; it muſt bee knowne whether the King will marrie openly or priviely, the which I report mee to the great eſtates of the lande; and that donne ſhee muſt bee convayed to her coronation at the cittie of London, the cittizens thereof to meete her five miles without the cittie in their beſt array; and if ſhee come over London bridge, there the cittie muſt receave her in moſt royall wiſe with a great guiſt, for their owne worſhippe, and ſoe convay her thorough the cittie to the tower, there ſhee to bee all night at her leiſure; and there that night, if it pleaſe the King, to make Knights of the Bath, and they to ride on the morrow before her to Weſtminſter. When ſhee hath dined, a litter muſt bee ordayned for her, covered with white damaſke or white cloth of gould, and the horſes trapped with the ſame ſaddle, and with five cuſhens of the ſame ſute, twoe longe and three ſhorte; and in the bottom of the litter a materis of white, with white tartarone alofte; and as for her array for her body, ſhee muſt bee in her ſircote of white damaſke, or white cloth of gould, with a mantle of the ſame poudred with ermins; ſhee muſt have a riche puiſſene about her necke, with three labells hanging downe at her backe with the trayne; then her head muſt bee diſhevilled with a riche ſircle on her head: then twoe of the greateſt eſtates muſt lead her to her litter and ſett her therein, and lifte upp the litter and lay it on the horſes, and ſhee muſt bee bare handed and bare viſaged till ſhe come to Weſtminſter, that all men may ſee her. Then ſhee muſt have goeing to Weſtminſter on eyther ſide a Duke, and afore them twoe Earles, and afore them twoe Viſcounts, and afore them Barons, goeing all afoote till they come to Weſtminſter; and all her ladies and gentlewoemen comming after in chaires and on horſebacke, and otherwiſe as it pleaſe the Kinge, and the Queene; and all other Lords, Knights, and Eſquires, goeing on foote round her. And at the Towre Gate the Maior of London and the worſhippfull men of the cittie to meete her in their beſt array, goeing afore her two and two together, on foote, till they come to Weſtminſter; and at the conduit in Cornehill muſt bee ordayned for her a ſight with angells ſinging ballads in Latin, Engliſh, and French, made by the beſt doctors of the land; and the conduit in Cheapeſide in the ſame wiſe; and both to runne with white wine and redd; and the croſſe in Cheape to bee arrayed in moſt royall manner that can bee deviſed; and the conduit next Paule's in like wiſe and whether ſhee goeth forth at Newgate or Ludgate, it muſt bee in like wiſe freſhly apparelled; and ſoe goeing forth till ſhee come into Weſtminſter hall, and alighte at the King's-bench; and twoe Dukes to leade her to her chamber, and there her ladies to change her anewe, and alter her as it pleaſeth her beſt; and that donne, to come into the great chamber and take ſpice and wine; and that donne, to

goe to her ſupper, if it bee ſupping night; and in the morne to be arrayed with kirtle, ſircote and mantle of plaine purple velvett, and her head diſheveled with a riche circle thereon; and at her chamber doore twoe Dukes to meete her, and ſhee to bee bare footed, and fower yeomen to bringe raye cloth in their armes, goeing before her, laying the ray abrode under her feete till ſhee come to the greece of our Lady chappel doore, and there with a carte with raye cloth goeing before her, till ſhee come before the Abbey church doore; the yeomen to take the cloth in their armes goeing before, lieing under her feete to the ſcaffold, and through the ſcaffold downe to the highe altar; and there the Queene to kneele downe, and the Biſhoppe to ſay ſervice over her, and anointe her on the backe, and on the breaſt, and on the head, and to ſett a Crowne on her heade; the Abbott to take to her her ſcepter and her verge in her hand; then the two Dukes to leade her upp to her ſcaffold and ſett her in her chaire, all the ladies to kneele on her right hand, and the greateſt that bare the trayne to kneele next behind the chayre, and all the lordes to kneele on the lefte hand of the Queene; and all the ladies to have their ſircotes and mantles on, and their cutt hudds of ſcarlett, halfe furred and halfe unfurred; and the knights wives in their ſircote, and the eſtate that beareth the trayne to have her ſircote, and mantle of plaine purple velvett like as the Queene, ſaving not of ſoe deepe a coulour; and when maſſe is begun to the offerringe, then twoe Dukes to leade her downe to the offerring, and to leade her upp againe; and when maſſe is donne, to come downe againe to the highe altar and there to bee howſelled, and then to goe into a cloſett, and the Abbott to putt St. Edward's Pinſons on her feete; then the Lordes to lead her to her chamber the ſame way ſhee came; then to breake her faſt; then to bee brought into the halle to dinner, and to be ſerved of all manner of eſtates, like as the King was when hee was crowned, and to have ſitting under the board at her feete, two knights wives, to doe her ſuch ſervice as it ſhall pleaſe her to command them. And the Conſtable of England, and the Steward, and Chamberlaine, and Marſhall of England, muſt ride in the hall; the Conſtable with his mace, the Marſhall with the tipped ſtaffe, the Steward and Chamberlaine with white roddes in their hands; and when graee is ſaid, then after to goe into the hall and there take ſpice and wine; and the Lord Maior of London to ſerve her of her cuppe, and take it for his fee; then the Queene to goe into her privie chamber, and to doe what pleaſe her; and three dayes after the Queene, and all the Ladies in their freſheſt array, to ſee the juſtes; and after ſome three dayes to remove to ſome other place whither as it ſhall pleaſe the Kinge; and all the Lordes and Ladies to have their robes of ſcarlett for the day of coronation of the King's coſt. I committ my ſimple writing to ſuch as have much better experience than I have to informe you of the truth.

As for making of Knights of the Bath.

When it pleaſeth the Kinge to make any Knights of the Bath, then it is the uſhers parte to find a chamber and a roome for every man his bath by himſelfe. Alſoe upon the even that they ſhall bee made Knights at dinner, everie of them muſt beare the Kinge a diſhe; then each of them muſt have twoe eſquires, that bee called eſquires-councellors, taking them comming from the King's chamber, and the uſher to bring them to their chamber; then warne a pantlor, buttler, and an ewer, to waite on them. Alſoe when they bee in their chamber every knight to have one of their owne eſquires to fetch them meate, and ſoe to awaite on them till they have the order of knighthood; then it is their parte to give a gift amongſt yeomen-uſhers, and other officers that waite on them; the eſquires noe parte, for it is their duty to have a fee for terme of life.

As

As for deliverance of a Queene.

As to the deliverance of a Queene, it muſt bee knowne what chamber ſhee will bee delivered in, by the Grace of God; and that chamber muſt bee hanged with rich arras, the roofe, ſide and windowes, all except one windowe, and that muſt bee hanged that ſhee may have light when it pleaſeth her; with a royall bedd therein, the flore laid with carpeth over and over with a faire pallett bedd, with all the ſtuffe belonging thereto, with a riche ſperner hanging over; and there muſt be a cupboard ſet faire, covered with the ſame ſuite that the chamber is hanged withall. And if it pleaſe the Queene to take her chamber, ſhee ſhall bee brought thither with Lordes and Ladies of eſtate, and brought into the chappell or church there to bee houſeled; then to come into the great chamber and take ſpice and wine under the cloth of eſtate; then twoe of the greateſt eſtates to lead her into her chamber where ſhee ſhall be delivered; and they then to take their leave of the Queene. Then all the ladies and gentlewomen to goe in with her; and after that noe man to come into the chamber where ſhee ſhall bee delivered, ſave woemen; and they to bee made all manner of officers, as buttlers, panters, ſewers, kervers, cupbearers; and all manner of officers ſhall bring to them all manner of thinges to the great chamber doore, and the woemen officers for to receave it in the chamber: a traverſe of damaſke, the bedd arrayed with ſheetes of fine lawne or fine raynes, great pillows with a head ſheete according to the ſheetes; a pane of ermines embrothered with riche cloth of gould, the ells breadth of the cloth, and head-ſheete of ermins and cloth of gould of the ſame ſuite; a pallett by the bedd arrayed according to the bedd, with ſheets and paine; except the cloth of gould on the paine to bee of another collour than that of the great bedd; and over the pallet a large ſperner of crimſon ſattin, with a bowle of gould or ſilver and guilt; and above the openinge of the ſame ſperner to bee embrothered the King's and Queen's armes, and the reſidue with crownes of gould: and that ſuch eſtates both ſpirituall and temporall as it ſhall like the Kinge to aſſigne to bee goſſippes, to bee neere the place where the Queene ſhall bee delivered, to the intent anon after they bee ready that the child may ſoone bee chriſtened.

Stuffe for the Queen's bedd.

Firſt, twoe paire of ſheets of reines, either of them fower breadthes, and five yards longe; twoe longe pillowes and twoe ſquare of fuſtion ſtuffed with fine downe, every pillow two bares of raynes a pane of ſcarlett furred with ermins and bordered with velvett or cloth of gould; an head-ſheete of like cloth furred in like-wiſe; a countre of fine lawne of five breadthes and ſix yards longe; an hinder-ſheete of the ſame lawne, and four breadthes and five yards longe.

Stuffe for the pallett bedd.

ITEM, a fetherbedd with a boulſter of fine downe; a matteris ſtuffed with wooll; twoe longe and four ſhort pillowes, for every pillowe twoe beares; a paine of fuſtian of ſix breadthes and five yards longe, twoe paire of ſheets of raynes of four breads and five yardes longe; twoe head-ſheets of raynes of twoe breads and fower yards longe, a paine of ſcarlett furred with ermins brodered with blew velvett upon blewe velvett or cloth of gould; an head-ſheete of like colour furred with ermins; a coverture of fine lawne of five breadthes and

ſix yards longe, and an head-ſheete of the ſame lawne of fower breadthes and five yards longe; a ſperne of crimſon ſattin, embrothered with crownes of gould, the Queen's armes and other devices, and lined with double tartaron garniſhed with fringe of ſilke, and gould, and blewe, and ruſſett, with a round boule of ſilver and gilt; fower cuſhens covered with crimſon-damaſke, or cloth of gould; a round mantle of crimſon-velvett plaine furred with ermines, for the Queene to weare about her in her pallet; and other things neceſſarie for the ſame pallett.

As for the christening of a Prince or Princesse.

To ordayne for chriſtening of a Prince, the church or chappell dore muſt bee hanged with cloth of gould, roofe and all, and carpets under the foote; then the font to bee ſett on a great height, that the people may ſee the chriſtening, and preſſe not too nighe; and the font to bee hanged with a riche ſiller over, and laid about with carpettes on the greeces and other places, and the font hanged round about with cloth of gould, and within laid in plates many fold of linnen clothe, and the church all to bee richlie hanged; the highe altar likewiſe to be arrayed in the richeſt manner with carpetts, before the altar; and in the ſide of the church, beſide the font, a travers and a fire of coales readie burnt for ſmelling with fume caſt therein for the aire, and a chaffer of water with baſons of ſilver; and the goſſippes to bee lodged neare, againſt the Queen's deliverance; and when ſhe is delivered, then to bee readie to beare the child to the church; a Dutches to beare the child, and a Dutches to beare the criſome on her ſhoulder, on a kercheife of fine ermines; and if it bee a Prince, an Earle to beare his trayne; and if it bee a Princeſſe, a Counteſſe to beare her trayne.

ITEM, that the ſervant of the pantrey, eyther of the King or Queen's, to bee readie with a little ſalt-ſeller of gould and ſalt therein readie, and take the aſſay before it bee hallowed with a towell of raynes about his necke; and the treaſurer of the houſehold to goe before him with his ſtaffe, and preſent the aſſay.

Item, as for the array of the child.

The child muſt be borne in a rich mantle of cloth of gould furred with ermins; a traine thereon borne upp; then there muſt bee borne before the child two hundred torches; twenty-four borne by eſquires about the child, and the other borne before by yeomen; and when they come to the church, the torches to ſtand unlight all about the font, as neare the wall as may bee. Alſoe, there muſt be the ſervant of the ewrie, for the goſſips to waſh; and the ſervant of the ſpicerie to bee there readie with ſpice and wine: ſoe that when the child is chriſtened, the goſſips and other eſtates to take ſpice and wine; and a Biſhoppe to chriſten the child; and when hee is chriſtened then all the torches to bee light. Then the child to bee borne upp to the highe altar, and there to bee confirmed; and then the ſpice and wine to bee taken; then the guifts to bee given by the goſſippes; and the ſame guifts to bee delivered to Earles, Barons, and Banneretts, and they to beare them before the child to the Queen's chamber doore, and there the ladies to receave them, everie guifte one after another; and the guifte of the greateſt eſtate hindermoſt, and to bee borne by the greateſt eſtate; and if it bee a Princeſſe, then the guifts to bee borne by Ladies at the King's pleaſure, whether the guifts ſhall bee borne openly or privately; then the child to bee hadd into the nurſery, where it ſhall bee nouriſhed

riſhed with a Ladie governour to the nurſery nurſe, with four chamberers, called rockers; and the chamberlaine to give them their oathes; and yeomen and groomes muſt bee charged to awaite upon the chamber, and to give them ſtraight oathes; the ſewers, panters, and other officers for the moueth; and give them alſoe their oathes; and to ſee the nurſes meate and drinke bee ever aſſayed while ſhee giveth the child ſucke; and a phiſition to ſtand over her every meale, and ſee what meate or drinke ſhee give the child. And in the Prince's utter chamber there muſt bee ordayned a cradle of eſtate, with a rich ſperner over the cloth of gould; the cradle to have five ſtolpes, three at the head, and twoe at the feet, and the King's armes on the middle ſtolpe, and all the other ſtolpes with other armes, and well carpetted all about, with a pane thereon of cloth of gould furred with ermins. The Queen's bedd to bee made with Ladies and Gentlewoemen, as the King's is with men. The great cradle of eſtate, contayning in length five foote and a halfe, in breadth twoe foote and a halfe, covered in crimſon cloth of gould with fower pomels of ſilver and gilte, and graven with the King and Queen's armes. Item, two like pomells for the frame of the ſame cradle; eight buckells without tongues on eyther ſide of the cradell; a materis, twoe pillowes, with four beers of raynes, a paire of fuſtian; a pane of ſcarlett furred with ermins, and brodered with blew velvett, upon velvett of gould of tiſſue; one head-ſheete of like cloth of gould furred with ermine; a ſperner of crimſon damaſke cloth of gould, lined with redd double tartarine garniſhed with fringe of ſilke and gould; a baile covered with raynes; a croſſe of tree covered with buckram, with a boule above of ſilver and gilt for the ſame ſperner; and two ſwathe-bands, one of blew velvett and another of blew cloth of gould; the little cradle of tree in a frame covered and painted with fine gold and devices, of a yard and quarter longe, and in breadth twenty-two inches; fower pomells of ſilver and gilte for the ſame frame; five buckells of ſilver on everie ſide without thongs for the ſwadling band; twoe matrices and twoe pillowes; twoe panes of ſkarlett, the one furred with ermins, the other graye, both bordered with cloth of gould, the one crimſon, the other blew; twoe head-ſheets of like cloth of gould furred according to the panes; a ſperner of linnen cloth for the ſame cradle; a traverſe of red tartarene; twoe cradle-bands of crimſonne velvett, and a bayle covered with raynes for the ſame.

Stuffe for the yong Prince or Princesse's chamber, and for themselves.

Imprimis, a mantle of rich cloth of gold, with a long traine furred with ermine, to beare the child in to chriſteninge and other tymes, &c. twenty four yardes of fine blanket, twelve yardes of ſcarlet, and twenty four ells of fine raynes for dyvers things neceſſarie for the ſame; two cuſhens covered with crimſon damaſke, and a cuſhen for the nourſe: a great chaffer and a baſon of lattyne, and two great baſons of pewter for the launder in the nourſerie; and eight large carpets to cover the floore of the chambers: and all other neceſſaries. Item, a traverſe of redd double tartaryan with a celler to hange in the chamber; eight pieces of bawdkyne of goulde to hange about the founte, and for ſeeling in divers places; and alſoe to have juſtice; cord, lyne, frynge, ſilke, thride and canvis, bockeram, crochetes, hookes, nayles, hammer, pincers and carryage, with all other thinges neceſſarie. Weſtminſter-hall and the White-hall, or any other hall, well hanged with arras for the prince to be borne thorowe the church and have againe the ſame waye. The cupboard and windowes in the Queene's chamber to bee covered in blewe worſted, barkers of redd worſted, and travarſe of blew ſynnete, another of blewe tartaran; barres, ſtayers, and ſteppes in Weſtminſter church, or in anie other church, to bee covered with redd worſted and nayled. Item, a ſeill of bawdkyne of gould lyned with bawdkyne, fringed with ſilke by the walles, to hange

over

over the Prince by his chimney. Item, a mantle of ſkarlet furred with fyne menevere pure. Item, two pallets of canvis, two matereſſes, two paire of blankets, four paire of ſheets, two tappets of redd worſted, a great pott of ledere faire water. Item, the parlyamente chamber richelie hanged and ſeeled, with ſtayers up to the riche bedd; ſtayers covered with blewe worſted, garniſhed with ribband, gylte nayles, and covered with a pure imperiall; the curteines and traynes of blewe tartarane, carpettes layed, with other rich arraye for the Queene to bee purified. Item, a cloth of eſtate to bee borne over the childe outeward and homeward, by four knights or eſquires.

For the Creation of a Prince.

Firſt, it muſt bee knowne when it pleaſeth the King to have it donne; then the ſaide place to bee richlie apparelled with a cloth of eſtate, and if there bee a bedd, there muſt bee a chaire and cuſhens; then the time muſt be knowne; then twoe Dukes to come on eyther ſide the Prince, the ſword borne before him a little leaning on the one ſide: a cappe of eſtate, with a circle thereon on the right hand of the ſword, and the ring and verge on the left hande of the ſworde, and ſoe preſented before the Kinge; then his pattent to bee read: when he commeth to the cinctoure of the ſworde and in poſſeſſion of the cappe of eſtate and coronell; firſt the King to putt on the ſworde and girt it about his necke on the lefte ſide, becauſe hee is Duke of Cornewall as ſoone as hee is borne; and then the King to ſett the cape with the coronell on his head, and the ring on the third finger of his left hand; and laſt the verge of gould in his right hand; that when the pattent is read out, the King to deliver it to the Prince; then to dinner where it ſhall pleaſe the Kinge, at his owne board or not. Alſoe to knowe the King's pleaſure if any eſtate ſhall ſitt with him, if hee ſitt not at the King's board; if he ſitt with the Kinge, the Kinge to ſitt under the cloth of eſtate, a Prelate on his right hand, the Prince on the left hand; and at the end of their dinner, the eſtate of the King and Prince to bee proclaymed by the heralds, for the honor of the Kinge, and creation of the Prince; then the cincture of the ſword is, becauſe as ſoone as the Prince is borne hee is Duke of Cornewall, and becauſe hee is Duke without creation the ſword is firſt ſett on him; the impoſition of the cappe of eſtate and coronell is for the creation of the Prince; the ringe on the third finger betokeneth that hee is Prince, and married to doe juſtice and equitie, and to ſhew right wiſdome to all parties; the verge of gould in token hee ſhall have victorie, and deprive and putt downe his enemies and rebelles. And after dinner there muſt bee a voide; the Prince to bee ſerved with the greateſt eſtate, if the King bee not there; if hee bee, yett the Prince to bee ſerved with Earles and Barons. The creation of a Prince ſtandeth much at the King's pleaſure, howbeeit there is due order: yet the King's prerogative muſt allwaies be ſaved.

For the marriage of a Princesse.

Firſt, the even before the marriage, ſhee muſt have her eſtate in the great chamber; which longeth to the uſhers to ſee it bee well apparelled with carpetts, and a chaire of eſtate with cuſhens and all that belongeth thereto; with a cloth of eſtate accompanied with ladies and gentlewoemen; then ſpice and wine to bee brought; and before the ſteward and chamberlaine the uſher to ordayne for them that ſhall beare the ſpice and the cuppe, and at the cupboard to take it, a Baron the towell, a Bachelor the ſpice-plate, and another the cuppe; and if it bee night, twoe torches for the ſpice-plate, and twoe for the cuppe; and when the eſtate

eſtate hath drunke, then the ſpice-plate and cuppe to ſtand above the cupboarde, and the ſpice-plate above the cupp, and there to bee delivered againe to the ſewer and cupbearer whoe brought them upp, and there to ſtand ſtill till the voide bee donne; then to beare forth the other ſpice-plates and cuppes to the other eſtates uncovered, without a Biſhoppe bee there; that donne, the Ladie to take her chamber, and noe man to come there, but all woemen. In the morning the Ladies to come forth, and twoe Lords unmarried to leade her to the church doore; and the uſhers to ſee againſt her comming thither, that the church doore bee hanged with arras and cloth of gould, and a ſeeler over with cloth of gould and carpette under the feete, and all the greeſes with carpeth, and a forme before the aulter for them to kneele, all covered with cloth of gould, with cuſhens according thereto; and when they have offered kneeling, the forme to bee fett aſide, and the eſtates to goe to the forme, and chuſe if they will ſtande or ſitt till the ſervice bee donne. Then pottes of ſpocrice to bee ready, and to bee putt into the cupps with ſoppe, and to bee borne to the eſtates; and to take a ſoppe and drinke, ſittinge or ſtandinge; and then others to drinke according to the voide, and ſoe brought to her owne chamber; and after to goe out to her dinner; then twoe woemen of worſhippe, maidens if there bee any, to kneele on eyther ſide of her, houlding a kercheffe afore when ſhee liſt to drinke, or to reſt her; and under the board twoe other gentlewoemen to ſitte on eyther ſide of her feete, and ſoe to eate at a little ſtoole, if they liſt; and at the ſecond or third courſe, the minſtrelles to play; and if there bee a Biſhoppe, hee to ſitt at the upper end of the board; and if her mother bee there and will ſitt, to ſitt at the nether end of the board, her meſſe uncovered. If there bee a cloth of eſtate, there is a queſtion whether that parte thereof ſhall bee rolled upp or not? and how ſhee ſhall bee ſerved, and with what men, and whether ſhee ſhall waſh with a ſurnape, yea or noe? and whether ſhee ſhall have any aſſaye or not? and what Lords in preſence, if ſhee ſitt in the chamber? And when the meate is donne, to have ſpice and wine, like as they had the night before; and then ſhee to goe to her chamber and change her, and, if ſhee liſt, privilie to come forth againe into the great chamber and ſee the dauncinge; and if ſhee liſt to daunce, at her pleaſure, or elſe to keepe her eſtate; and there to abide till ſhe goe to evenſonge; and if ſhee liſt to ſuppe, whether in the great chamber or in her owne, and to bee ſerved openlie, keeping the eſtate; and when ſhee hath ſupped, to goe againe to dauncing; and then a voide with ſpice and wine, as they did after meate. And then her chamber to bee made ready for all night, and brought in for all night. And alſoe, that there bee ſpice-plates readie on the cupboard; and at her comming in, all men to bee voided, except woemen, till ſhee bee brought to her bedd; and the man both; hee ſittinge in his bedd in his ſhirte, with a gowne caſt about him. Then the Biſhoppe, with the Chaplaines, to come in and bleſſe the bedd: then everie man to avoide without any drinke, ſave the twoe eſtates, if they liſte, priviely. And on the morrow ſhee to keepe her chamber all day, and a pallat to bee made at the bed ſide or feete; and noe man to come there, ſave woemen; and on the third day ſhee to come to the chappell, and offer her taper, &c.

De Apparatu principis quam migraverit ex hoc seculo.

De Exequiis Regalibus cum ex hoc ſeculo migrare contigerit. Cum inunctus migraverit ex hoc ſeculo, primo a ſuis cubiculariis corpus ejuſdem aqua calida ſive tepida lavari debet; deinde balſamo et aromatibus unguetur per totum; et poſtea in panno lineo cerato involvitur; ita tamen quod facies et barba illius tantum pateant. Et circa manus et digitos ipſius dictus pannus ceratus ita erit diſpoſitus ut quilibet digitus cum pollice utriuſque manus ſingulatim inſuatur per ſe; ac ſi manus ejus cirothecis lineis eſſent co operta. De cerebro tamen et viſceribus caveant cubiculariii;

biculariì; preterea deinde corpus induetur tunicâ uſque ad talos longa: et deſuper pallio regali adornabitur. Barba vero ipſius decenter componitur ſuper pectus illius; et poſtea caput cum facie ipſius ſudario ſerico cooperietur: ac deinde Corona regia aut diadema capite ejuſdem apponetur. Poſtea induentur manus ejus cirothecis cum aurifragiis ornatis; et in medio digito dextræ manus imponetur annulus aureus aut deauratus: et in dextra manu ſua ponetur pila rotunda, in qua virga deaurata erit fixa, a manu ipſius uſque ad pectus protenſa, in cujus virgæ ſummitate erit ſignum dominicæ crucis, quod ſuper pectus ejuſdem principis honeſte debet collocari. In ſiniſtra vero manu ſceptrum deauratum habebit uſque ad aurem ſiniſtram decenter protenſum. Ac poſtremo tibiæ et pedes ipſius caligis ſericis et ſandaliis induentur. Tali vero modo dictus princeps adornatus, cum regni ſui pontificibus et magnatibus, ad locum quem pro ſua ſepultura eligerit.

As for the burying of a Prince nighe of the Blood royall.

ITEM, as for the burieing of a Prince nighe of the blood royall, if hee ſhould bee carried, hee muſt bee laid in a newe cheſte, and the cheſte covered with white damaſke, with a croſſe of redd velvett thereon, as longe as the cheſt is of length and breadth, and an image made as like the perſon as maie be deviſed, and putt on the immage the ſame robes that the perſon wore when hee was crowned; or the prince with his circle on his heade; and the immage muſt be laid over the cheſte in a charett, like as he laid therein himſelfe; and the charrett to be covered with blacke, and the ſides rolled up that any man may ſee the immage; and ſix horſes, trapped all in blacke; the foremoſte horſe with the arms of Saint George, and all the other horſes with ſuch armes as the prince or eſtate did beare; and yf he had more armes than one, then the laſt horſe ſave one to beare the moſt worſhipfull armes that he bare. And as manie lordes that rideth with him to have robes after theire eſtate, with their hoode farre hanging over their ears; and to have twelve or ſixteene, or twenty-four torches borne with men a foote goeing aboute the courſe clad all in blacke; and a carte goeing there with torches, ſoe that when one is waſted, to take another; and when he come to the towne where he ſhall abide all night, yf he be a duke, or above, the proceſſion to meete him without the towne; and ſoe to convaye him to the church, with all the bells ringing both when he goeth and when he cometh: and when he cometh to the church, lordes to take the image and cheſt downe, and beare him faire into the church; and the ſaid lordes goeing on foote in everie towne of worſhippe; that is to ſaie, earles and barrons about the corpſe, and then to have a dirge, and to be watched everie night by twelve knights and eſquires att the leaſt; and on the morrowe to have a maſſe; and a gift to be given to the church for a remembraunce that he maie be prayed for; that is, a booke, a bell, a teſtament, and a challis: and ſoe to be convayed to the place where he ſhall be buried; and there to be ordeined a royall herſe double barred all about, and covered all with blacke; and that done, the corpſe to be brought in by the great eſtates and ſett in the herſe; and all the ladies of his blood to kneele within the innermoſt raile, and the greateſt eſtates next of his blood to kneele att the head, and others to kneele on both ſides: and yf there be little roome, ſome to kneele att his feete, and theire viſages towardes the high aulter; and in like wiſe in the utter barres to kneele, the lordes that be nigh of his bloode, and other lordes and ladies to kneele without the barres: and yf the king be in preſence he muſt have a traverſe of blewe on the right hand of the quire, and to have on his robes of blewe; and yf he have on his mantle, he muſt have his hood laid on his ſhoulder, faſtened on the one ſide with an owche of gold, his cap of eſtate of blewe on his head, and his ſcepter in his hande; and yf he weare not his robe, he muſt have his hoode ſlived about his necke; his cappe of eſtate

eſtate on his heade; his ſcepter in his hand; and the chamberlaine to beare his train; and yf he be a great duke, forty-eight torches is little enoughe, borne by poore men clad in blacke; and when the dirge is done the eſtates to goe to the lodginge, and on the morrowe a maſſe to be in likewiſe; and the king to offer firſt, then all the eſtates of woemen that be within the herſe, and yf the kinge's mother be in preſence, ſhe to goe above led by a lord or twoe, and other eſtates of women to goe twoe and twoe together, and in like wiſe all the lordes that be within the barres, except the kinge's ſonne or brother, beinge heire apparaunte, he ſhall goe alone; and when maſſe is done lett the eſtates that be nigh of his blood withdrawe them home to theire lodgeinge, and lett the biſhoppe and other eſtates burye the corpſe. And as for the uſhers I knowe noe more that they ought to doe, but at the offering lay the king his cuſhions and make the lodgeing by the waie, and ſee that the watch be ſett and kepte in everye church; and the chamberlaine to overſee altogether, and ſee that all this be done in the manner aforeſaide.

The Burying of an Earle.

The interment of the earle of Saliſburie att Breſhall, in the ſhire of Buckingham, the fifteenth daie of Februarie in the ſecond yeare of King Edward the fourth, and of Sir Thomas his ſonne, in two coffins in one chariott with ſix horſes trapped, the firſt in St. George's armes, the remnant covered in blacke, a banneroll of St. George before him, and twoo behind. Firſt, the daie before the conveying of the bodie and bones of the ſaid earle and his ſonne, the earle of Warwicke, ſonne and heire of the ſaid earle, rode after the chariott, the lord Montague on the right ſide afoote, the lord Latimer his ſonne on the left hand, with manie other knights and eſquires afoote, on everie ſide, to the number of ſixteene: the earles banner and ſtandard nexte and ymmediately after the chaire, and before the earle of Warwicke, a mile without the towne meeteing with the corſe, firſt two heraldes and twoo kinges of armes, with the coates of armes of the ſaid earle at every corner of the chaire, convaighing the ſonne to the place where he was interred; att which place they receaved the bodie and the bones ſoe coffered, the Biſhopp of Exeter, Chauncellour of England, the Biſhope of Saliſbury, the Biſhopp of St. Aſſe, and two other Abbotts mitered, with ſolemne proceſſion, accompanied with the lord Haſtings, the Kinge's Chamberlaine, the lord Fitz-hugh, and manie other knightes and eſquires in great nomber, convaighinge the corpes, the ſonne before the father, into the quire, where as well the herſe of the ſaid earle, as the herſe of the ladie and wife to the ſaid earle, was prepared and ordained in ſolemne and honorable wiſe, as appertained to the eſtate of an earle and counteſſe; the corſe of her they laid the ſpace of halfe an howre before the cominge of her huſband's, the herſe of the ladie above next the aulter, the paull and per-cloſe covered with white, and the herſe of the earle beneathe in the quire, the paul and per-cloſe covered with blacke; the firſt herſe of the ſaid counteſſe above covered with white: within the paull and per-cloſe were the ladies that followeth, the dutches of Suffolke, the ladie Fitz-hugh, the lady Haſtinges, the ladie Standleye, the ladie Margarett of Salliſburie, the ladie Mountague; the earles within the pur-clauſe and paull covered with blacke, where the coffer with the bones of the earles ſonne Sir Thomas was laid under the coffer of the earle his father, were the lords that followeth, the Duke of Clarence the King's brother, the Duke of Suffolke, the earle of Warwicke, the earle of Worceſter, the lord Montague, the lord Haſtinges, the lord Fitz-hugh, with manie other knightes and nobles without; att the corners of the head of the ſaide herſe, on the right ſide the banner, ſtood Garter Kinge of armes in the coate of the ſaid earles armes; on the left ſide the ſtandard there ſtood Clarencioux

King of armes; and att the corners of the feete of the ſaid hearſe were other two heroldes, Windſor and Cheſter, in coates of the ſaid earles armes, with manie other heraldes and purſevantes, during the obſervaunce of the dirge till the voide was done. Alſoe on the morrow after, the ſtates, princes, lordes and ladies, came in to the high maſſe, the ſaid kinges of armes and herroldes brought out of the reveſtrie ſolempnlie and honorablie everie of them, that is to ſaie, Garter the coate of armes, Clarentiouxe the ſhielde, Windſore the ſworde, Cheſter the helme and timber, and convayed them to the heade of the ſaid earle's herſe, holding the coate of armes and the ſword; on the right ſide the ſhield, on the left ſide the helme and timber: att the heade in the midſt without the paull and pur-cloſe unto the offeringe. Item, after the goſpell of the maſſe, the two kinges went forth to the weſt doore of the church, whereat there was readie a man armed on horſebacke trapped, with an axe in his right hand the pointe downewarde, the ſaid herald receaved him and convayed him to the quire doore of the churche, where he alighted, holdeing in his hand the ſaid horſe trapped in the armes of the ſaid earle. Item, at the offeringe, the earle of Warwicke, convaighed betweene two noble and worſhipfull knightes, offered the maſſe-penney and ſtood apart on the right ſide of the Buiſhopp.

ITEM, the kinge of armes proceding to the offeringe with the coate of armes before the earle of Worceſter, delivered the ſaid coate to the earle with due reverence, offering the ſaid coate, and after the ſaid Biſhop delivered the ſaide coate to the earle of Warwicke as heire, in tokeninge that the ſaid coate belonged in right to him; after the which deliveraunce the ſaid earle of Warwicke delivered the ſaid coate to the ſaid king of armes, as it apperteineth his office to doe; the ſaid kinge of armes ſtandinge apart on the right ſide with the ſaid coate. Item, the ſheild borne by a king of armes before the lord Montagewe in reverent wiſe delivered as is ſaid before to the heire, and redelivered againe to the kinge of armes to doe as it appertained, as before is ſaide. Item, the ſword borne by the herrold before the lord Haſtinges, in like wiſe delivered, redelivered, and offered to the ſaid herrold, as before is ſaid. Item, the timber and helme borne before the lord Fitzhugh by an herold, as is before ſaid, delivered, offred, and redelivered to the ſaid herrold, the king of armes and herrolds on the right hand, the other on the left ſide, to the end of the offeringe. Item, the reſidue of the herroldes and perſevauntes comeinge before the man of armes and horſe trapped, the ſaid man of armes convaied betweene two barrons was by them preſented, and offered his armes and horſe to the churche; and afterwards was convaighed throughe the church to the reveſtrie, there receaved and the man unarmed. Item, then the Duke of Clarence convaied betweene twoo barrons to the offeringe, offred a noble. Item, the Dutcheſs of Suffolke and the Duke together, each of them offered a ſkull. Item, the earle of Warwicke comeing againe, for himſelfe offered twenty pence. Item, the reſidue of ladies and gentlewoemen with other knights and eſquires and gentlemen offred; the lordes and ladies returninge into the herſes before ſaide. Item, the lordes returned into the paul and pur-cloſe of the herſe, made theire preſentacion and offeringe of clothes of golde of bodkine unto the corpes then preſent; that is to ſaie, one a length the corſe and other over, like a croſſe; the yongeſt barron firſt, the twoo barrons after, and ſoe the third; everie barron one, everie earle twoe, the duke of Suffolke three, the Duke of Clarence four; everie earle after the barrones, the dukes after the earles, att everie time till they had offered their clothes; the yongeſt of eſtate firſt beginning; the moſt nobleſte the richeſte clothes. Item, when the offering was done, the ſaid kings of armes and herroldes in moſt humble and reverent wiſe bare forth the ſaid coate of armes, ſhield, ſword, and helme and tymber, unto the ſepulture where the corſe ſhould

be

be buried, and with due reverence ſetting there on the tombe in the middeſt, the coate of armes, att the heade above the helme and timber, the ſheild underneath the ſword, hangeing by the banner on the right ſide at the heade, the ſtandard att the ſame ſide att the foote; and this obſervaunce done did of their coates. Item, in tokeninge that the coate was delivered and redelivered by the heire, the ſaid earle's herrolde in the ſaid coate reveſted, ſtood before the herſe beſore the preſence of the ſaid lordes dureing the remnaunte of the ſaid maſſe unto the buryeing of the ſaid corſe.

ORDINANCES FOR THE HOUSEHOLD MADE AT ELTHAM

IN THE XVIIth YEAR OF

KING HENRY VIII.

A. D. 1526.

From a Copy in the Harleian Library, N° 642.

APUD ELTHAM MENSIS JANUARII ANNO XVII. REG. HENR. VIII.

ARTICLES DEVISED BY THE KING'S HIGHNESS WITH THE ADVICE OF HIS COUNCELL FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF GOOD ORDER, AND REFORMATION OF SUNDRY ERROURS AND MIS-USES IN HIS MOST HONOURABLE HOUSEHOLD AND CHAMBER; WHICH HIS GRACE CHARGETH HIS HEAD OFFICERS AND OTHERS TO WHOM IT SHALL APPERTAINE, TO SEE DUELY TO BE OBSERVED, OBEYED, AND EXECUTED, AS THEY WILL AVOYD HIS HIGH DISPLEASURE.

THE PROHEME.

FIRST, it is not unknowne how the King's Highneſſe ſoone after his firſt aſſumption of his corone and dignity royal, for the defence of the church, and for ſundry other great and notable reſpects and cauſes, was inforced and brought unto the warres; wherein his Grace, not for any inordinate appetite or deſire, but for the weale of Chriſtendom, the honour, tuition, and defence of this his realme and ſubjects of the ſame, hath much travailed and been occupied, in ſuch wiſe as many of the officers and miniſters of his houſehold being employed and appointed to the makeing of proviſions and other things concerning the warrs, the accuſtomed good order of his houſehold hath been greatly hindred and in manner ſubverted; which by little and little is now come more and more unto an indirect courſe, farr from the good conſtitutions of old time, and ſundry ſeaſons now of late provided in that behalfe: wherefore ſeeing that it hath pleaſed Almighty God now to ſend unto his Grace right honourable and profitable peace with all outward regions, his Highneſs, among other his gratious intents and purpoſes, is minded and determined to ſee a reformation of the ſaid errors, and eſtabliſh ſuch an order, both in his houſehold and chamber aforeſaid, as the ſame being duly fulfilled and obſerved, all the ſaid errors ſhall in brief time be totally removed and extinct.

PROVISIONS OF HOUSEHOLD.

Cap. 1. And foraſmuch as the King's minde and pleaſure is at this preſent time ſufficiently notified to the head officers of his ſaid houſhold by a book * ſigned of his moſt gratious hand, what number of perſonages of every degree, eſtate, and condition, his Highneſs will admitt to be lodged and entertained in his houſe at Bouche of Court, and what number of ſervants ſhall alſoe be allowed to them and every of them, with the ſpecialtyes of their liveries; it is therefore to the King's minde and pleaſure that his ſaid head officers ſhall not onely order his ſaid houſehold accordingly, but alſo ſee proviſions to be made and proportioned thereafter as ſhall appertaine.

* This book, called *Bouche of Court*, follows theſe Ordinances, p. 162.

For Store.

Cap. 2. And to the intent the ſame proviſions may be the more convenably, honourably, trewly, and politiquely made, it is the King's commandment and pleaſure that in times convenient the head officers, that is to ſay the Lord Steward, Treaſurer, and Comptroller, or two of them at the leaſt, calling to them the Cofferer and all other ſuch officers of the houſhold as they ſhall thinke good, aſſemble themſelves in the compting-houſe, not onely to ſee and conſider the ſtate of the King's houſe, but alſo ſubſtantially to reaſon, debate, and foreſee, how all manner of proviſions, eſpecially in groſſe, that is to ſay, wheete, wines, beefes, muttons, lynges, codds, ſalmonds, and other ſalt ſtoore, wax, ſpices, and fewell, may pollitiquely, ſubſtantially, and in moſt availeable manner, for the King's honour and advantage, be provided for that year following; reaſoning, deviſing, and concluding, then and there, by ſad advice and good deliberation, of and upon the rate, proportion, quantitye and quallities, of all and ſingular ſuch proviſions in groſſe as ſhall by eſtimation ſuffice to ſerve the King's houſe for that yeare, regiſtring the ſame in ſome bookes to remain of record in the ſaid compting-houſe; which thing being ſubſtantially accompliſhed, then the King's ſaid officers ſhall deviſe, enſearch, and practiſe, the wayes and means how, and in what wiſe, the ſaid proviſions for the King's moſt proffitt and advantage may be made; and that done, then to conſider what perſonages ſhall be moſt meete and able to take upon them the charge of the ſaid proviſions; divideing particularly the charge of ſuch proviſions to thoſe perſons as ſhall be thought to be moſt meete to execute the ſame, and not onely to deliver unto them in writeing their rates and proportions, with ſuch a convenient preſt of money for makeing the ſaid proviſions as the ſaid officers ſhall thinke good; but alſo inſtructions by way of remembrance how they ſhall order and uſe themſelves, ſubſtantially, lawfully, and profitably, in the execution of their ſaid charge, without tranſgreſſion of the King's lawes, charging alſo them and everie of them by expreſſe article in the ſaid inſtructions, to make certificate unto the ſaid officers by a certaine day then to be by them prefixed, and limited, what they and every of them have or ſhall doe in the effectual execution of their ſaid charge; and upon the ſame certificate ſo made, and knowledge of their doeings and demeanings in that behalfe, the ſtuffe by them and every of them provided ſhall be by the ſaid officers viewed, ſeene, and comptrolled, whether the ſame be in ſubſtance, goodneſſe, prizes, rate, and proportions, according to their charges and inſtructions, and thereupon to allow or diſallow, as they ſhall finde cauſe reaſonable; and over this, in avoyding, changeing, or embeſſeling, of ſuch ſtuffe ſoe provided by the perſonage appointed, it is the King's commandment and pleaſure, that in the viewing, approveing, and allowing of the ſaid proviſions, a booke be made, ſubſcribed with the hands of the ſaid officers, ſpecifieing particularly the number, quallityes, quantityes, rate, weight, and meaſure of every thing, ſoe that it be not changed nor altered at ſuch time as it ſhall be brought to be ſpent into the King's houſe or office; the ſame proviſions to be againe viewed by the ſaid head officers at ſuch time as it ſhall be particularly brought to be ſpent in the King's houſe, ſo that it may aſſuredly be knowne that it is the ſame ſtuffe before provided, and put in writing without alteration, changeing, or embeſſeling thereof, or any part of the ſame.

For fresh Acates.

Cap. 3. It is alſo the King's pleaſure and expreſſe command, that ſuch officers and other perſons as ſhall be appointed and authorized to make proviſion of freſh acate, as well for fleſh as fiſh, be not onely charged and inſtructed by the ſaid officers, how and in what wiſe they and every them ſhall, from time to time, chuſe and provide the beſt and moſt ſeaſonable vitayles of every ſort, at prices reaſonable, to ſerve the King's houſe for his moſt advantage and profitt; but alſo to bring the ſame, ſoe provided, into the King's houſe in large proportions, at due time before it ſhall be ſpent, the ſaid freſh acates dayly to be viewed and comptrolled by ſubſtantial perſons to be thereunto aſſigned, as well in the kitchens for the King and Queen as for the houſehold; to the intent that after a view and comptrollment thereof made as well in goodneſſe as of the price, ſuch part thereof as is ſeaſonable may be admitted, and the reſidue to be rejected and diſallowed; and the King rightly chargeth, that all favour and affection, corruption and partiallity, be ſett aſide; the ſaid viewers admitt no manner of meate, but ſuch onely as ſhall be meete and ſeaſonable and of convenient price: and over this ſtreight charge to be given by the ſaid head officers, to all and ſingular the cookes in every kitchen, to do their dutyes in dreſſing, ſeaſoning, and prepareing the ſaid victualls and freſh acates, ſoe that it be not appeyred nor loſt in default of not doeing their dutyes. And after the ſame victualls ſhall be ſoe dreſſed, the King's expreſſe commandment is, that the clerk of the Greencloath ſhall from day to day view and ſee that the ſaid meate be ſerved forth wholely and intirely, and in due proportion, to ſuch places as it is provided for, wirhout fraude, embeſſelling, or diminution, of any part thereof, as they will anſwer to their uttermoſt perills; and the ſewers and ſurveyors to have ſemblably charge to foreſee that no parte of the fruict ſoe ſett forth at the dreſſer, be in any wiſe purloyned, taken away, or embeſſeled, but wholly ſerved as it is ſett forth.

Attendance of Officers and Ministers of Household.

Cap. 4. ITEM, it is the King's commandment and pleaſure, that as well the head officers as all other officers and miniſters of houſehold, as alſo all ſuch perſons as be appointed to attend and waite in the King's chamber, dayly or quarterly, whoſe names be compriſed in a booke ſigned with the King's hand, give their attendance, every man in his roome accordingly; and the ſaid attendours in no wiſe depart from the court, unleſſe they be licenſed by the King, my Lord Chamberlayne, or the Vice-chamberlaine, for the King's chamber; and by the Lord Steward, Treaſurer, and Comptroller for the houſehold; or by others to be authorized by the King's Grace to give ſuch lycence; and that not onely ſubſtantiall comptrollment be dayly made of the ſaid attendance, but alſo offenders in not doeing their dewtyes to be corrected by the diſcretion of the ſaid officers, as well by the checking and defalcation of their wages, and otherwiſe accordingly.

Compting-House.

Cap. 5. ITEM, it is the King's pleaſure that viewes and declarations ſhall be quarterly taken and made of and upon the employment of ſuch money as ſhall be advanced and delivered by the Treaſurer of his chamber, to the Cofferer or other officers and purveyors of

the houſehold; to the intent his Grace may know certainely, whether his ſaid money be ſpent and laid out truly and profitably as it is appointed; and that the ſaid cofferer ſhall in moſt effectuall, pollitique, and availeable manner, cauſe the ſaid proviſions to be made in due time and ſeaſon, and of the beſt and moſt ſeaſonable victualls, of every ſort appertaineing to the King's ſaid houſehold; and that the proviſions ſoe made, be converted to the King's uſe, and brought into his houſe: and over that to ſee that the King's money be onely employed to that uſe and no other.

ITEM, it is ordeyned that the clerkes of the Greenecloath, or one of them, be dayly attendant in the compting-houſe for the engroſſement of dayly bookes of the expences of the day before, in the time of the houſehold keeping; according to the old uſage and auntient cuſtomes of the King's houſe.

ITEM, the chiefe clerke of comptrollment to be there in like wiſe, for the overſight and comptrolling of the ſaid booke.

Bake-house.

Cap. 6. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the bake-houſe, with his two purveyors, ſhall ſee that all ſuch wheate as they have proportions for the King's mouth, and his houſehold, be well and ſubſtantially provided of the beſt ſtuff that can be gotten, and by their pollicyes at the beſt prices to the King's moſt honour and proffitt; and that the ſaid proviſions be wholly brought to the King's garners, without converting any parte thereof to any other uſe.

ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the bakehouſe, bakers, and other miniſters haveing charge to make and bake bread within the court, as well for the King's mouth as the houſehold, do make the ſame in good and ſeaſonable manner with the convenient aſſiſe, according to the auntient ordinary of the ſaid houſehold.

Pantry.

Cap. 7. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the pantry, with all the officers of the ſame, give good attendance dayly, as well in ſerving the King as his houſehold, and conforme them to ſuch orders and rules as be made according to the ſtatutes of auntient cuſtome of the King's houſe, as well in myniſtration and iſſueing of his breade as otherwiſe; and that no ſervice be done in the ſaid office by any ſubſtitutes, but onely by ſuch as be the King's ſervants, and of the ſaid office.

Celler.

Cap. 8. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the celler, with all officers of the ſame, give like attendance in their ſervice, as well in ſerving the King's Grace as his houſehold; and that they keepe their office of the celler cleane, without ſervants or others, according to the ſtatutes aforeſaid.

ITEM, it is ordeyned that the King's purveyors of wynes ſhall ſee that ſuch proviſions as they doe make for the King and his houſhold be good, and of the beſt; and they by their pollicyes doe purvey the ſame at the beſt price, for the King's moſt proffitt and advantage: and that they do not embeſſell, ſell, or put away, any parte of the ſame proviſions, but bring the ſame fullie and intirely to the King's cellars and ſtorehouſes, according to ſuch proportions as ſhall be given unto them, and a view to be made thereof by the officers of houſehold for certaine knowledge to be had that the full proportion is wholly brought in, within a moneth after the comeing of the vintage at the furtheſt.

Butlery.

Cap. 9. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the buttlers of ale give their attendance in their office in ſerving of the King and his houſehold as the officers of the celler have in charge, and according to ſuch rules and ordinances as be made for the ſame.

ITEM, it is ordeyned that the purveyors of ale and beere ſhall ſee that ſuch proviſions as they doe make for the King and his houſhold be good and of the beſt; and the veſſells to be of true gage and fully filled or it be conveyed from the Brewers houſe, and ſoe the ſame doe cauſe to be brought for the King's houſe well and ſeaſonable, as much as to them doth pertayne; according to the cuſtomes of the King's houſehold heretofore uſed.

Clerkes of the Spicery.

Cap. 10. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the clerkes of the ſpicery, or two of them at the leaſt, be dayly reſident in their office, to ſee the iſſueing and comeing in as well of all manner of ſpice, waxe, and other, as it may be uſed to the King's moſt honour and proffit; and to ſee the iſſue and expence of waxe that ſhall be dayly ſpent in the King's houſehold, and that the ſtuffe of waxe perteyning to the ſaid office be good and not mixed with tallow, and of the beſt; according to the auntient cuſtomes and rules of the King's houſehold.

Chaundry.

Cap. 11. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the chaundry, with all the officers of the ſame, give their dayly attendance in their office, for the ſerving of the King's Grace and his houſehold to the moſt proffitt they can.

Eurye.

Cap. 12. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the ewry, with the officers of the ſame, give their dayly attendance in their office for the ſerving of the King and his houſehold; and that their ſtuff be well and ſweetly kept and handled, ſoe that his Grace and his houſehold be well and cleanely ſerved, to the King's honour: according to the old cuſtome of his houſe.

Confectionarie and Wafery.

Cap. 13. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the officers of the confectionarie and wafery give their dayly attendance in ſerving of the King and others, as apperteyneth to the ſaid officers; according to the auntient cuſtome of the King's houſe.

Clerkes of the Kitchen.

Cap. 14. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the chiefe clerke of the kitchen, with the two under clerkes of the ſame, give good attendance to ſee the ſervice of the King and his houſehold; and to ſee eſpecially that ſuch ſtuffe of victualls as perteyneth to the King's diſh, bee of the beſt and ſweeteſt ſtuffe that can be got; and in likewiſe for every eſtate and other within the King's houſe, according to their degrees; and that the ſtuffe may be in the larder in good houre, ſoe that the cookes may have reaſonable leaſure for the good ſeaſoning of the ſame; and the ſame ſoe dreſſed to be ſerved by the overſight of the ſaid clerkes of the kitchen in due and perfect manner, to the King's moſt honour and proffitt, without embeſſelling or takeing away any parte of the ſame to any other uſe.

Master Cookes and others.

Cap. 15. ITEM, it is ordeyned that every of the maſter cookes give their dayly attendance in ſerving the King, the Queene, and his houſehold, and that their meates be good and ſweete, and to ſee the ſame well dreſſed; and to cauſe the cookes under them to ſee all ſuch victualls as ſhall come to their hands be well and ſeaſonably dreſſed, and the ſame to ſerve out at the dreſſours by the overſight of the ſaid clerke of the kitchen, without embeſſelling or takeing away any parte of the ſame; according to the old cuſtome of the King's houſe.

The Larder.

Cap. 16. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the larder, with all the officers of the ſame, ſhall give their dayly attendance, and to ſee that all ſuch victualls as ſhall come to their hands for the King's Grace and his houſehold be well and ſeaſonably dreſſed; as well the fleſh as fiſh.

The Acatry.

Cap. 17. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the acatry and the two purveyors of the ſame office ſhall ſee that ſuch proviſions as be made for beefe, muttons, linge, coddes, and other victualls touching his office, as well fleſh as fiſh, be good and of the beſt; and that they by their pollicies doe purvey the ſame whole and intirely to the King's uſe, according to ſuch proportions as is given unto them.

See-

Sea-Fisher.

Cap. 18. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the King's purveyor of ſee-fiſh ſhall ſee that ſuch proviſions of ſee-fiſh as hee doth make for the King and his houſhold, bee good and of the beſt; and that hee, by his pollicy, doe purvey the ſame at the beſt price, for the King's moſt proffit and advantage; and that he doe not embeſſell, ſell, or put away any parte of the ſame proviſion, but bring the ſame wholly and intirely to the King's uſe, according to ſuch proportions as ſhall be given unto him from time to time; and that the dorſers keepe their due gage as ſhall appertaine.

Pultrey.

Cap. 19. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the Pultrey, with the purveyors of the ſame, ſhall ſee that ſuch proviſions of pultrey as they do make for the King and his houſehold be good and of the beſt ſtuffe; and that they, by their pollicies, doe purvey the ſame at the beſt prices for the King's moſt proffitt and advantage; and that they doe not embeſſell, ſell, or put away, any parte of the ſame proviſions, but bring it wholly to the King's office of the pultrey, for the uſe of his Grace and his houſehold; according to ſuch proportions as ſhall be given them from time to time.

Squillery.

Cap. 20. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the ſquillery, with all the officers of the ſame, give their dayly attendance upon the King's Grace and his houſehold; and to ſee his veſſells, as well ſilver as pewter, to be well and truly kept, and ſaved from loſſes and ſtealing; and that they doe make true proviſion of coales and other ſtuff perteyning to their office, and to bring the ſaid proviſion to the King's uſe and his houſehold, without any embezelling or takeing away any parte of the ſame; and to ſee the true myniſtrations of the ſame, according to ſuch directions and ſtatutes as be made in the King's houſe.

The Pastry and Salsery.

Cap. 21. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant of the paſtry, and all the officers of the ſame, ſhall give their dayly attendance to ſerve the King and his houſehold; according to ſuch ordinances and ſtatutes as be made for the ſame.

Marshalls and Ushers of the Hall.

Cap. 22. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the marſhalls of the hall ſhall give their dayly attendance, in execution of their office in every behalfe, according to ſuch ordinances and ſtatutes as be made for the ſame; and in like wiſe the Serjeant of the hall, with all other officers

officers of the ſame office, give their like attendance accordingly; and alſo ſewers and ſerveyors of the hall uſe themſelves in like manner.

Porters.

Cap. 23. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Serjeant Porter, with all the officers of the ſame, ſhall give their daily attendance at the Gate, two or three of them at leaſt; and that they uſe themſelves according to ſuch ordinances and directions as be made within his houſehold, for the King's moſt honour and proffit.

Amners.

Cap. 24. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the Amners of the King's houſehold doe execute their office, in every behalfe, according to the ſtatutes and ordinances made for the ſame.

Stable.

Cap. 25. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the King's Avenor, with the two clerkes of the ſaid office, doe give their dayly attendance, as well for the check roll, as all other concerning proviſions to be made for the King's ſtable, according to the ſtatutes made and ordeyned for the ſame.

Cap. 26. ITEM, it is ordeyned that there ſhall be no liveries of meate nor drinke made to no chambers in the court in the time of the hall keeping, but onely to ſuch chambers as be ordinarily accuſtomed when the hall is kept; whereof allowance allwayes is uſed to be made in the compting houſe.

Order for expence of waxe lights, &c. spent in the King's chamber.

Cap. 27. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the King's groom-porters and Queen's ſhall fetch noe waxe, white-lightes, wood, nor coales, more then reaſonable ought to be ſpent, by the overſight of the gentlemen uſhers; and that the ſaid groome porters doe dayly bring in the remaine of torches and other waxe remaining overnight, by nine of the clock in the morrow; and for lack of doeing thereof to looſe for every tyme one weeke's wages; the ſame to be overſeen and executed by the clerk comptroller from time to time.

Cap. 28. ITEM, it is ordeyned that the King's gentlemen uſhers and the Queen's, being in dayly wages, doe make daily records at meale tymes of bread, ale, and wyne, as it is ſpent in the ſaid chamber; and the ſaid recordes dayly to bring into the compting-houſe, according to the old cuſtome of the King's houſe; and that they doe fetch livery for All-night for the King and the Queen, between eight of the clock and nine.

Cap.

Cap. 29. ITEM, it is ordayned that all lords, ladyes, and knights, and others being lodged within the King's houſe, have no liverie nor bouch of court to their chambers nor carriage after they be departed the court, they being abſent the ſpace of fourteen dayes, till they returne againe.

DISPOILE OF PLEASURES AND COMMODITIES IN NOBLEMEN'S AND GENTLEMEN'S HOUSES TO BE LEFT.

Cap. 30. And, becauſe it is often and in manner dayly ſeene, that as well in the King's owne houſes, as in the places of other noblemen and gentlemen, where the King's Grace doth fortune to lye or come unto, not onely lockes of doores, tables, formes, cupboards, treſſells, and other ymplements of houſehold, be carryed, purloyned, and taken away, by ſuch ſervants and others as be lodged in the ſame houſes and places; but alſo ſuch pleaſures and commodities as they have about their houſes, that is to ſay, deer, fiſh, orchards, hay, corne, graſſe, paſture, and other ſtore belonging to the ſame noblemen and gentlemen, or to others dwelling neere abouts, is by ravine taken, diſpoiled, waſted and ſpent, without lycence or conſent of the owner, or any money paid for the ſame, to the King's great diſhonour, and the no little damage and diſpleaſure of thoſe to whoſe houſes the King's Highneſſe doth fortune to repaire: It is therefore the King's pleaſure and ſtraight commandment, that the gentlemen uſhers and yeomen uſhers, makeing lodgeings from time to time within the Kinge's courte, ſhall ſee and note ſubſtantially what lockes, keyes, and other ſuch ymplements as be before mentioned, they doe finde in the chambers where they make lodgeing, giving ſtraight charge unto ſuch perſons whom they doe put and lodge in the ſame, that every parcell thereof be ſafely left in the ſame chamber, and re-delivered with the key of the chamber to the keeper of the houſe, or other perſon deputed to receive the ſame, at their departing; without ymbeſſelling, purloyning, or carrying away any part thereof, upon paine of impriſonment, and makeing reſtitution to the partie of double the value of the thing ſo imbeſſelled or purloyned. And that the harbingers give ſemblable charge unto thoſe to whom they ſhall give lodgeing or appoint in the townes, houſes, and places, neer unto and about the court, that no perſon preſume to take by high words, ravine, violent countenance, or other undue meanes, any vyctualls, hay, corne, graſſe, paſture, or any other thing, without money; and put their horſes into cloſes, fields, or paſtures, without conſent of the owner, and paying for the ſame after the King's price; nor deſtroy any man's deere, connies, fiſh in their ponds and waters; or diſpoile or intermeddle in their orchards, or other their pleaſures or commodityes, upon paine of impriſonment, and reſtoring the double to the party, as is aforeſaid. And furthermore, in avoyding theſe inconveniencies and diverſe others, that none of the ſaid gentlemen uſhers give lodging or chamber in the King's houſe to any perſon, but ſuch as ordinarily be appointed to have bouch of court, and lodging within the ſame; nor alſo the harbingers to give lodgeing in the towne to ſtrangers, except they ſhall be appointed by the King's Highneſs or his councell to the contrary, till ſuch time as firſt the ordinarie to them aſſigned be fullie and intirely ſerved, ſoe as for the particular lucre, thanke, or proffit, ſtrangers be not preferred in lodgeing and harbigage, and thoſe which be allowed to have the ſame the worſe lodged, or totally diſappointed, as they will avoyd the loſſe of their offices, and further puniſhment at the King's pleaſure; for which purpoſe a booke is made at this preſent time, ſigned with the King's hand, to remaine with the uſhers and harbingers, deſcribing the number that every perſon, of what eſtate, degree, or condition he bee, ſhall have and keepe about him, either within the courte, or in the towne and

place

place neare unto the ſame, at his comeing or repairing thereunto; which order the ſaid uſhers and harbingers ſhall obſerve, and follow accordingly, upon paine of loſſe of their offices, as is aboveſaid.

Appointment of Officers and Ministers in the Household of good quallitie.

Cap. 31. And, to the intent the King's Highneſs may be ſubſtantially ſerved in his chamber and houſehold, by ſuch perſonages as be both honeſt in their geſture and behaviour, and alſo expert in ſuch roomes and offices as be deputed unto them; conſidering alſo the great confuſion, annoyance, infection, trouble, and diſhonour, that enſeweth by the numbers as well of ſicklie, impotent, inable, and unmeete perſons, as of raſcalls and vagabonds, now ſpred, remayning and being in all the court; whereby all ſuch noblemen and others of good behaviour as be allowed to have bouch of court be oftentimes diſappointed of the ſame; the King's Highneſs therefore hath given charge unto his vice-chamberlaine and captain of his guard, for his utter chamber; and to Sir Henry Guileford knight, comptroller of his houſehold, for the ſame his houſehold; and ſemblably to the Queen's chamberlaine, and vice-chamberlayne for the Queen's ſide and chambers; to make view, ſearch, and report, of the ſufficiency, abillitie, demeanour, and quallityes, of all ſuch perſons as be officers, myniſters, and ſervants in the ſaid houſehold and chambers; to the intent that ſuch of them as ſhall be found impotent, ſicklie, unable or unmeete perſons, to occupie the ſame roomes, may be knowne; and their names and defaults put in writeing; which done, the King's Highneſſe not willing any of his old ſervants to be rejected, and left without ſome competent liveing, unleſſe their demerits ſhould ſo require, is of his gratious diſpoſition, mynded to give order, that ſome convenient enterteynment ſhall be aſſigned for every one of them, towards their liveing; and to be diſcharged from attendance in his houſehold; and other able, meete, honeſt, and ſufficient perſons, to be ſubrogate and put in their roomes and places; which ſaid entertainment, upon the death of any of the ſaid perſons diſcharged, the King's pleaſure is, ſhall ceaſe and be extinct, and not to be of new graunted to any other perſon; wherein the King's Highneſſe chargeth the ſaid perſons deputed to make ſearch and report thereof, to put aparte all favour, affection, hate, and partiallity; and, as well now as from henceforth, to name, preferre, and preſent, unto the King's Highneſſe, and the officers to whom it ſhall appertayne, none other to be admitted into any roome, office, or place, within the King's ſaid houſehold or chamber, and eſpecially thoſe which, beginning in low roomes, be accuſtomed by courſe to aſcend unto higher; but ſuch as be of good towardneſſe, likelyhood, behaviour, demeanour, and converſation; and as nigh as they can, to have reſpect that they be perſonages of good geſture, countenance, faſhion, and ſtature; ſoe as the King's houſe, which is requiſite to be the myrrour and example of all others within this realme, may be furniſhed of myniſters and officers, elect, tryed, and picked, for the King's honour, as to good reaſon and congruence doth apperteyne.

Diminution and reformation of the Guarde.

Cap. 32. And, foraſmuch as by reaſon that the King's Highneſſe hath, in the time of the late warres, increaſed the number of his guarde above that which was accuſtomed, or ſhall be now needfull to be had; who not onely doe occupie the greateſt part of his hall, and likewiſe of his lodgeings neere about the court, but alſo do enterteyne everie of them one

one or two laddes or ſymple ſervants, to whome they be not able at their owne charge to give ſufficient and honeſt liveinge, and conſequently doe greately increaſe the ſaid annoyance, infection and confuſion in the court: It is therefore the King's pleaſure, that the number of the ſaid guard ſhall at this tyme, and from henceforth, be eſtabliſhed to be of perſons; the yeomen uſhers comprized in the ſame number to be taken and elected of ſuch of them as ſhall be thought by his Grace moſt meete for that purpoſe, which ſhall remaine in the wages of 12d. by the day; with other allowances as they now have, foreſeeing that none of them ſhall keep any ſervants in the court, nor ſuffer them to come within the ſame, but ſuch as they ſhall have to keepe them in the towne or elſewhere out of the court, at their pleaſure; and in caſe any of the ſaid guarde doe to the contrarie of this ſtatute, for the firſt tyme he ſhall looſe three dayes wages, for the ſecond time a weekes wages, for the third time a moneth's wages, and for the fourth time to be expelled out of their rooms; and that the porters ſuffer none of their ſervants, as nigh as they can, to enter into the King's gate; and as for the reſidue of the ſaid guarde which now ſhall be diſcharged, the King's Grace is contented to make them yeomen of the crowne; and alſo is of his bleſſed diſpoſition, in conſideration of their ſervice, contented that ſuch of them as have no offices of his Grace to the value of 6d. *per diem*, ſhall have the wages of 6d. by day unchecked; and thoſe which have offices to the value of 6d. by day, ſhall have beſide the ſame wages 4d. by day unchecked, which ſhall be paid unto them yearly or half yearly, by the treaſurer of the King's chamber, and they lycenſed to repaire to their dwelling place, and to be ready to ſerve the King when his Grace ſhall command them, ſoe that after the death of any of the ſaid reſidue of the guarde, not appointed to attend dayly upon the King's perſon, the pleaſure of the King is their ſaid wages ſhall ceaſe and be extinct, and no further to be graunted of new to any other perſon.

For avoyding of exceſſe of ſervants, under Officers, and other Lords and Gentlemen.

Cap. 33. It is alſo the King's commandment, that the head officers of the houſehold, the King and Queen's chambers, ſhall ſubſtantially foreſee, that noe manner of perſons, officers, or others, have or entertaine a greater number of ſervants in the court then be appointed or aſſigned unto them; and that ſpeciall information and inſtructions unto the porters be given, how they ſhall order themſelves, as well in admitting of ſuch as be appointed to have bouch of court, as excluding and keeping out of the court all other ſervants; the ſaid ſervants allowed to be alwayes perſonages of good honeſtie, geſture, behaviour, and converſation, and that none of them bring into court any of their pages, but they to remaine in the towne or elſewhere, out of the court, as they ſhall thinke good; and to the intent that young gentlemen may be brought up in ſervice and nurture, it ſhall be lawfull to all the King's counſellors, the King and Queen's chamberlains, vice-chamberlains, and captaine of the guarde, the maſter of his horſes, the henxmen, and the ſix gentlemen of the King's privy chamber, to keepe every of them one page to attend upon the court; ſoe that allwayes he be a gentleman born, well mannered and apparelled, and well conditioned.

Cap 34. And ſemblably it is ordeyned, that none of the ſerjeants at armes, the heralds, purſuivants, or meſſengers, the mynſtrills, falconers, huntſmen, nor footemen, have, retaine, or bring into the court, for any cauſe, any boyes or raſcalls, nor alſo other of their ſervants but ſuch as accordeth to the ordinarie allowance of the King's houſehold, being

perſonages of honeſt demeanour and converſation: nor that any ſuch their ſervants, otherwiſe than is aforeſaid, be ſuffered by the porters to enter into the ſame, either for fetching of liverie, carriage of maces, cote armours, inſtruments, bearing of haukes, leading of doggs, or otherwiſe, but that they, or ſome of themſelves, in their owne perſons, ſhall doe the ſame, as to their duty appertaineth; and if they, or any of them, ſhall preſume to doe contrary hereunto, they ſhall for the firſt time looſe three dayes wages, for the ſecond time a weeke's wages, for the third time a moneth's wages, and for the fourth time to be expelled out of their roomes; and thoſe which have no daily wages, to be defaulked after the ſame rate in their fees, annuityes, or largeſſes.

Cap. 35. ITEM, It is furthermore the King's pleaſure, that none of the clerkes of the King's ſignett, or of his privie ſeale, ſhall bring into the King's houſe more clerkes or ſervants, then for every of them two perſons; nor that the porters ſuffer any further number of them to come within the gates; which order if the ſaid clerkes doe tranſgreſſe, they ſhall incurr the King's diſpleaſure, and be further puniſhed by the diſcreſcion of the lord privie ſeale, the ſecretary, and head officers of the houſehold, accordingly.

For keepers of Chambers in Court.

Cap. 36. And becauſe it is commonlie uſed, that ſuch perſonages as have ordinarie lodgeings within the court doe, as well for diminution of their charges as otherwiſe, entertaine ſimple perſons to keepe their chambers, or if they have in their chambers perſonages of good manner, they will have laddes and other raſkalls under them, to doe their buſineſſe; it is therefore ordeyned, that every perſon having aſſignement of lodgeing within the court ſhall at this time preſent before the comptroller, and ſuch other as the King ſhall appoint for that purpoſe, ſuch as he doth depute to keepe his chamber, and the ſame to be honeſt perſons, and of good ſtature, geſture, and behaviour, haveing convenient entertainment of their lord or maſters for that purpoſe, or elſe to be refuſed, expelled, and rejected; and that no ſuch myniſter or keeper of chamber be ſuffered or admitted to have any ladde under him to doe his buſineſſe, but himſelfe, as ſhall appertaine.

Scolyons, and keeping cleane of the Courts.

Cap. 37. And for the better avoyding of corruption and all uncleaneſſe out of the King's houſe, which doth ingender danger of infection, and is very noiſome and diſpleaſant unto all the noblemen and others repaireing unto the ſame; it is ordeyned, by the King's Highneſſe, that the three maſter cookes of the kitchen ſhall have everie of them by way of reward yearly twenty marks, to the intent they ſhall provide and ſufficiently furniſh the ſaid kitchens of ſuch ſcolyons as ſhall not goe naked or in garments of ſuch vileneſſe as they now doe, and have been accuſtomed to doe, nor lie in the nights and dayes in the kitchens or ground by the fire-ſide; but that they of the ſaid money may be found with honeſt and whole courſe garments, without ſuch uncleanneſſe as may be the annoyance of thoſe by whom they ſhall paſſe, and ſo to be brought up in that buſineſſe, as they being choſen for that purpoſe may learne hereafter to be cookes; of which ſaid ſcolyons, a certaine number alternately to be deputed ſhall daily, once in the forenoone and once in the afternoone, ſweepe and make cleane the courts, outward galleryes, and other places of the court, ſoe as there remaine no filth or uncleanneſſe in the ſame, but that it be ſhortly remedyed, avoyded,

avoyded, and carryed away; the ſame to be overſeene to be done by the ſerjeant of the hall, or ſome officer of the ſame by him to be appointed.

No Veſſell to be cast abroade out of the Chambers.

Cap. 38. And ſemblably all ſuch as have their lodgeings within the court ſhall give ſtraight charge to the myniſters and keepers of their chambers, that they do not caſt, leave, or lay any manner of diſhes, platters, ſaucers, or broken meate, either in the ſaid galleryes, or at their chamber doores, or in the court, or other place; but immediately after they ſhall have occupied them, to carry them into the ſquillery, leaving the broken meate and relliques being in the ſame, in a veſſell, which by the officers of the almonry ſhall be ſett abroad in a place to be deputed for that purpoſe; and likewiſe to put the relliques of their ale into another veſſell, ſemblably to be ordeyned for the ſame, which veſſells the ſaid officers of the almonry ſhall ſett out in a place convenient, giveing their attendance upon the ſame, from time to time, upon paine of impriſonment, with further aggravation of puniſhment as their negligence ſhall require, ſoe that broken meate and drinke be in no wiſe loſt, caſt away, or eaten with dogges, nor lye abroad in the galleryes and courtes, but may daily be ſaved for the reliefe of poore folks, and to be adminiſtered unto them by the almoners as apperteyneth: and in caſe any of thoſe which have allowance of lodgeing within the court doe make default in the ordering of their ſervants and keepers of their chambers in manner and forme aforeſaid, they ſhall, for the firſt time, be by the head officers admoniſhed to reforme the ſame, and at the ſecond default lack their liverie for that time, and for their third forfeite looſe their allowance, lodgeing, and bouch of court.

For avoyding excesse of Servants to come into the Court.

Cap. 39. It is alſo the King's pleaſure, that no Lord ſpirituall nor temporall, nor other nobleman or perſonage, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoever he be, lodged within the court, or not lodged within the court, doe bring with him into the ſame any greater number of ſervants, then a perſon of his degree lodged within the court is allowed to keepe there, unleſſe it be to bring in his lord and maſter, and purchaſe drinke, and ſo immediately to depart; though it ſhall be lawfull for everie of them to keepe the reſidue of their ſervants in the towne, or to attend without the court gate for their lord and maſter at their pleaſure: foreſeeing allwayes that they be men of honeſt converſation, and that will keepe good role as is aforeſaid.

None Officer to serve by Substitutes.

Cap. 40. The King's commandment and pleaſure is alſoe, that no manner of ſervants ſhall doe any ſervice within the King's houſe in any roome or office, by any ſubſtitute or other ſervants under them, but ſuch onely as be admitted the King's ſervants in the ſaid roomes and offices; and they, nor none of them, to have any manner of ſervants in their offices under them, but ſuch as by the head officers of the houſe, and the King's and Queen's chambers, after the accuſtomed auntient order of the ſame houſe, ſhall be admitted and allowed.

Attendance of the Knight Marshall.

Cap. 41. Furthermore it is provided and ordeyned by the King's Highneſſe, that the Knight Marſhall, and his officers and deputyes, ſhall give their due attendance in the court, for execution of all ſuch things as ſhall concerne the office of the marſhalſy within the precinct of the verge. And among others, the ſame knight marſhall ſhall have ſpeciall reſpect to the excluſion of boyes and vile perſons, and puniſhment of vagabonds and mighty beggars, not permitting any of them to remaine in, about, or neere unto the court; for little ſhall it prevale to purge the court of unable or unmeete perſons or ſervants, if vagabonds, and ſuch others as ſhall be expelled and lack maſters, may remaine in or about the ſame; and ſemblably he ſhall take good regard that all ſuch unthrifty and common woemen as follow the court may be likewiſe, from time to time, openly puniſhed, baniſhed, and excluded, and none of them to be ſuffered neere thereunto; ſeeing all the premiſes and other things concerning his office to be put in effectual execution, as he will anſwere unto the King's Highneſſe at his peril. And that the lord ſteward, or his under ſteward, doe keepe the courte according to the order of the law and the auntient cuſtome of the King's houſe.

Attendance of the Clerke of the Markett.

Cap. 42. ITEM, it is alſoe ordeyned, that the clerke of the markett, in avoyding the danger of the loſſe of his office, and further puniſhment at the King's pleaſure, ſhall duely and ſubſtantially put in execution all ſuch things as to his charge apperteyneth, as well for victuails to be had ſeaſonably good and wholſome in the townes and places neere unto the court, as for the juſt obſerving of weights, meaſures, and rates, aſſigned and aſſeſſed; and likewiſe for ſetting of convenient and reaſonable prices, as well upon meate and drinke, as upon horſemeate, lodgeing, bedding and other things in ſuch caſe accuſtomed; ſoe as the noblemen and others attending on the court, and alſoe ſewtors and others following the ſame, be not compelled in default of the ſaid clerke to be put unto exceſſive charge for their expences, as they now be; but ſuch indifferency to be uſed therein, as, the plentie or ſterillitie conſidered, ſhall accord with equitie, conſcience, and reaſon. And the King's Highneſs ſtraightly chargeth and commandeth, that noe perſon, of what eſtate or degree ſoever he be, doe in any wiſe pay more for victualls, horſemeate, lodgeing, or otherwiſe, then after the rates and prices that ſhall be aſſeaſſed by the ſaid clerke of the markett: in avoyding the King's grievous diſpleaſure, and further puniſhment at the King's pleaſure.

No Dogs to be kept in the Court.

Cap. 43. The King's Highneſſe alſoe ſtraightly forbiddeth and inhibiteth, that no perſon, whatſoever he be, preſume to keepe any grey-hounds, maſtives, hounds, or other dogges, in the court, other then ſome few ſmall ſpaniells for ladyes or others, nor bring or leade any into the ſame, except it be by the King's or Queen's commandment; but the ſaid grey-hounds and doggs to be kept in kennells, and other meete places, out of court, as is convenient, ſoe as, the premiſes dewly obſerved, the houſe may be ſweete, wholeſome, cleane, and well furniſhed, as to a prince's honour and eſtate doth apperteine.

Dynner and Supper in the Hall to be kept at houres certaine.

Cap. 44. And albeit there is no time certaine to be prefixed, or lymitted, for preparation of the King and Queene's meate, but the ſame always to be ordered as ſhall ſtand with their high pleaſure; yet nevertheleſs it is ordeyned, that the houſehold, when the hall is kept, ſhall obſerve times certaine for dynner and ſouper, as followeth; that is to ſay, the firſt dynner in eating dayes to begin at tenn of the clock, or ſomewhat afore; and the firſt ſupper at foure of the clock on worke dayes; and on holy dayes, the firſt dynner to begin after the King be gone to the chappel, to his divine ſervice, and likewiſe at ſouper.

Cap. 45. And at ſuch time as the King's hall is not kept, the ſervice for dynner, as well in the King and Queen's chambers, as in all other places of the houſe, where any allowance of meate is had, to be obſerved at one certaine and convenient houre; that is to ſay, for dinner at eleven of the clock before noone, or neere thereupon, and for ſupper at ſix of the clock at afternoon, or neere thereupon; not tarrying nor digreſſing from this order for the King's highneſſe, nor for ſuch as ſhall attend upon his Grace in his diſporte or otherwiſe.

Ordering of the King and Queene's outward Chambers.

Cap. 46. Over this, to the intent that due order being eſtabliſhed in the houſehold, there may principallie vigilant regard be had to the ſemblable in the King's and Queen's chamber, it is ordeyned, that the King's chamberlaine, for the time being, ſhall give his utmoſt attendance upon his charge and office; and that the vice-chamberlyn and captaine of the guarde doe the ſemblable; and likewiſe the Queen's chamberlyn and vice-chamberlyne for her ſide; ſoe as by their dilligent attendance and good overſight the King and Queen's chambers and myniſters of the ſame may be kept in due order and attendance, everie one his roome and place as apperteyneth; and for obſerving of dinner and ſoupper in the King and Queene's chamber, the ſame to be uſed or fulfilled as before expreſſed.

Cap. 47. And to the intent, that the King and Queen's ſaid chambers may be, from time to time, in due ſeaſon, dreſſed, repaired, and made cleane, and good order of ſervice and attendance uſed in the ſame; it is ordeyned, that from henceforth the pages of the King's chamber ſhall daily ariſe at ſeven of the clock, or ſoone after; makeing the fire and warneing the eſquires for the body ſemblably to ariſe ſoone after that houre, ſoe as they may be ready in the King's chamber, dreſſed in all ſuch things as apperteyneth, by eight of the clock at the furtheſt. And moreover, that none of the ſervants of the ſaid eſquires for the body come within the pallet chamber, but be attendant at the doore of the ſame, as well at night as in the morning, with ſuch garments as their maſters ſhall weare. And that the ſaid pages, at the requeſt and commandment of the ſaid eſquires, fetch in and beare out their night geere, and all other their apparell; and in like wiſe make them ready, as well at night as in the morning, accordingly. And in caſe the ſaid eſquires for the body doe not ariſe at the warning of the page, ſoe as the King's chamber may be ready and dreſſed by the houre before lymitted, it is ordered, that then immediately when they are up, they ſhall depart out of the King's chamber in their night gownes, to ſuch chamber as is aſſigned unto them in the court by the gentlemen uſhers or elſewhere, there to make them ready

ready at their liberties and pleaſures, ſoe that by their long lying in bedd, the dreſſing up of the King's chamber, by the houre afore rehearſed, be in no wiſe letten, pretermitted, or deferred; and if the ſaid eſquires, or any of them, refuſe or diſdaine to accompliſh the premiſes, whereby the good order in the King's chamber in that behalfe cannot be obſerved and kept, then the King's commandment is, that the foreſaid page ſhall ſhew the ſame to the lord chamberlaine, and in his abſence to the vice-chamberlyne; not failing ſoe to doe for affection, love, dread, or otherwiſe, as they tender the King's pleaſure, and will avoyd further puniſhment, at the diſcretion of the lord chamberlain, and the vice chamberlain in his abſence.

Cap. 48. It is ordeyned, that there be daily one yeoman uſher at the ſaid chamber doore, by eight of the clocke in the morning at the furtheſt, to attend and take the charge thereof, and not to depart from the ſame, except he deliver the ſame charge to ſome other yeoman uſher of his company; and that he permitt nor ſuffer any man to come in the ſame chamber, but lords, knights, gentlemen, officers of the King's houſe, and other honeſt perſonages, as by his wiſdome and diſcretion ſhall be thought good; reſorting in all caſes doubtfull to the lord chamberlyn, or in his abſence to the vice chamberlyn, for knowledge of their pleaſure and minde in that behalfe. And over this, that no man preſume or be ſuffered to come within the ſaid chamber after the King be ſerved for All-night, but onely the eſquires for the body and pages, except ſuch as be of the King's privy chamber, who in their paſſing and repaſſing through the ſaid chamber ſhall ſoe uſe themſelves, as they doe not diſturbe the ſaid eſquires of their reſt and ſleepe; nor alſoe that there be no manner of playing at diſſe or cards, uſed within the ſame chamber, after the King be ſerved for All-night, except it be by the King's commandment or lycence. And over this, it is ordered, that dayly the yeoman uſhers and yeoman wayters for that day, be within the King's great chamber by eight of the clock in the morning at the furtheſt, giveing their continuall attendance without departing, except they ſhall be otherwayes lycenſed by the lord chamberlyn or vice-chamberlyn, in his abſence; and ſemblaby, that the groomes of the chamber be there by the ſame houre, and give their like attendance accordingly; and that one of the yeoman wayters ſhall dayly take the charge of the door of the ſame chamber, not permitting or ſuffering any perſon to enter, but ſuch as by his diſcreſſion ſhall be ſeene good and meete for that place; nor any gentleman's page to come within the ſame chamber, except it be to ſpeake with his maſter; and his meſſage done, incontinently to depart.

Cap. 49. Furthermore, that the yeomen uſhers and yeomen waiters have good regard upon all the perſonages being within the ſame chamber; and in caſe they ſhall perceive any perſon to be there, not meete nor convenient to be therein, they ſhall incontinently expell and avoyd them from the ſame.

Cap. 50. It is alſoe ordeyned, that whenſomever the King's highneſſe ſhall dyne or ſuppe abroade in his owne dyneing chamber, the lord chamberlyn, or vice-chamberlyn in his abſence, ſhall give their attendance upon his Grace till he be ſett, and then he and all others haveing no place at the King's board, or by a gentleman uſher appointed to attend and waite upon the King, or his board's end, doe avoyd, and none other perſon be ſuffered to tarry unleſſe it be the King's eſpeciall commandment; and that ſuch lords, knights, gentlemen, chaplens, and others, as have place within the King's great chamber, or any other perſon meete and appointed to ſitt within the ſame, repaire with the lord chamberlyn, or vice-chamberlyn thereunto, doe dyne and ſuppe accordingly; ſoe that after the ſame chamber be ſett, the uſher ſhall avoyd the ſame of all other

other perſons, except ſuers and groomes of the chamber, and officers, as buttler, pantler, and ewer, and certaine of the ſervants of the lord chamberlyn, vice chamberlyn, and captaine of the guarde; that is to ſay, the lord chamberlyn three ſervants, the vice-chamberlyn two ſervants, and the captain of the guarde one ſervant; and not to exceed that number at the moſt; and ſemblably in the Queen's chamber, the lord chamberlyn to have three ſervants, and the vice-chamberlyn two ſervants; and after the ſame chamber be ſett and ſerved, the keeper of the doore ſuffer noe man to come in but as is afore rehearſed. And furthermore, that a yeoman uſher paſſe up and downe, peruſing the ſaid chamber, at dinner and ſupper, to ſee the good ſervice and quiet order of the ſame, as to the honour thereof doth apperteyne; which uſher ſhall ſuffer noe man to ſitt within the ſaid chamber, but ſuch as have place there and ſervice allowed for them, except ſtraingers of honeſt degree meete for the place; and no more in number, but according to the ſaid ſervice and length of the table; ſoe that no man doe rehayte, nor uſe himſelfe otherwiſe in the ſaid chamber than to that place doth accord.

Cap. 51. And likewiſe that the yeomen wayters, upon their wayting day, avoyde and purge the haute-pace at the King's chamber-doore, of all manner ſervants, raſkalls, boyes, and others, ſoe as the ſame place be not peſtered with any greate number of perſons, but as the King may have a large paſſage to the Queen's chamber; and that they ſee the ſame haute-pace to be cleane kept, ſoe that noe ale, water, broken meate, or other thing conveyed out of the King's chamber, be caſt or remaine there, to the annoyance and filthyneſſe of the ſame.

Dyning of Noblemen in corners to be left.

Cap. 52. And forasmuch as by reaſon that ſundry noblemen, gentlemen, and others, doe much delight and uſe to dyne in corners and ſecret places, not repaireing to the King's chamber nor hall, nor to the head officers of the houſehold when the hall is not kept, by reaſon whereof the good order of the ſaid chamber and houſehold is greately impaired, and the ſaid officers oftentimes deſtitute of company at their boords; and ſuch viand as is allowed to be ſpent in the King's houſe, appeareth not to be employed and diſpenſed to the King's honour; it is therefore ordered and appointed, that from henceforth, when the King's highneſſe ſhall not dine abroad, in his owne dyning chamber, there ſhall be a boord in the ſame furniſhed with ſuch lords ſpirituall and temporall, to be ſerved with the ſervice called the King's ſervice, as for that time ſhall be in the courte, being above the degree of a barron, and lacking ſuch furniture to ſupply and fulfill the ſame boord with barrons; allwayes foreſeene that there be one at the leaſt of the degree of an earle, or about the ſame; the lord chamberlyn likewiſe to keepe his boord in the utter chamber, calling unto him the reſidue of the barons with other noblemen, ſuch as he ſhall thinke convenient; the vice-chamberlyn, alſo captaine of the guarde, to keepe theire meſſe, takeing unto them for makeing up thereof ſome of the carvers and ſewers when the hall is not kept, or ſuch gentlemen as they ſhall thinke good; and ſuch gentlemen being ſtrangers, as ſhall fortune to be in the court, to be placed at the chamberlyn's boord, at the meſſe ordinarily appointed for that purpoſe; and the other two meſſes at the lord chamberlyn's boord, knights and ſquires for the body, be appointed to furniſh and repair unto, as to the reſidue of the King's councell under the degree of barons, with the maſter of the King's horſe and henxmen, they ſhall be placed with the lord ſteward, treaſurer, or comptroller, or they once furniſhed, with the cofferer,

cofferer, clerk of the green-cloth, and other officers of the King's houſe; and in abſence of the ſaid lord ſteward, treaſurer, and comptroller, the ſaid councell to have their ſervants together in ſome convenient place, as heretofore hath been accuſtomed; and as for the chaplains, gentlemen uſhers, and yeoman uſhers, they to be ſerved in the King's chamber, as after the good order of the ſame chamber hath been heretofore accuſtomed.

Cap. 53. And the King's highneſſe ſtraightly chargeth and commandeth, that noe nobleman, ſpirituall or temporall, nor other of his counſellors, or perſons before mentioned, doe uſe to eate at meales, or be ſuffered ſoe to doe in other places than is before aſſigned and lymitted, unleſſe it be with the gentlemen of his privy chamber; for whome, and howe they ſhall be ſerved, proviſion is hereafter made and deſcribed by a ſpeciall title.

Relicts and Fragments of Meate and Drinkes.

Cap. 54. And becauſe heretofore the relicts and fragments of ſuch meate and drinke, as dayly hath been ſpent in the King and Queen's chamber and houſehold, have not been duely diſtributed unto poore folkes, by way of almes, as was convenient; it is therefore the King's pleaſure, that from henceforth ſpeciall regard be had, that all the ſaid reliques and fragments be ſaved and gathered by the officers of the almonry, and from day to day to be given to poore people at the utter court gate, by overſight of the under almnor; without diminiſhing, embeſſelling, or purloyning any parte thereof; and that neither in the chamber, nor other place where allowance of meate is had, the meate be given away by any ſitting or wayting there; but the relliques to be imployed to the almes as is aforeſaid.

The King's Prevy Chamber.

Cap. 55. Inaſmuch as in the pure and cleane keeping of the King's privy chamber, with the good order thereof, conſiſteth a greate part of the King's quiet, reſt, comfort, and preſervation of his health, the ſame above all other things before mentioned is principally and moſt highly to be regarded; and conſidering that right meane perſons, as well for their more commoditie do retire and withdraw themſelves ſometymes aparte, as for the wholſomneſſe and ſweetneſſe of their chambers, doe forbeare to have any great or frequent reſort into the ſame; much more it is convenient, that the King's Highneſſe have his privy chamber and inward lodgeings reſerved ſecrett, at the pleaſure of his grace, without repaire of any great multitude thereunto; it is therefore ordeyned, that noe perſon, of what eſtate, degree, or condicion ſoever he be, from henceforth preſume, attempt, or be in any wiſe ſuffered or admitted to come or repaire into the King's privy chamber; other then ſuch onely as his grace ſhall from time to time call for or command; except onely the myniſters now deputed, or in lieu of them hereafter to be deputed, for attendance in the ſame; that is to ſay, the marqueſſe of Exceter, who is the King's neer kinſman, and hath been brought up of a childe with his grace in his chamber; ſix gentlemen, two gentlemen uſhers, four groomes, and the King's barber, and a page; being in all the number of fifteen perſons, whom the King's grace, for their good behaviour and quallityes hath elected for that purpoſe, and whoſe names hereafter doe follow; that is to ſay, Sir William Tiler, Sir Thomas Cheyney, Sir Anthony Browne, Sir John Ruſſell, Mr. Norres, Mr. Cary, to be the ſix ſaid gentlemen wayters; Roger Ratcliffe, and Anthony Knevitt, gentlemen uſhers; William Brereton,

ton, Walter Welſh, John Cary, Hyrcan Brereton, to be the groomes; and Pennye to be the King's barber; and young Weſton to be the King's page; which ſaid ſix gentlemen, with the uſhers and groomes, barber and page, the King's minde is, ſhall dilligently attend upon his perſon in his ſaid privy chamber; doeing humble, reverent, ſecrett, and lowly ſervice, about all ſuch thinges as his pleaſure ſhall be to depute and put them to doe; not preſſing his grace, nor advanceing themſelves, either in further ſervice then his grace will or ſhall aſſigne them unto; or alſo in ſewtes, or intermeddle of any cauſes or matters whatſomever they be; of the which number of ſix gentlemen, diverſe be well languaged, experte in outward parts, and meete and able to be ſent on familiar meſſages, or otherwiſe, to outward princes, when the caſe ſhall require.

Cap. 56. ITEM, the King's pleaſure and commandment is, that the four groomes of his privy chamber, ſhall from time to time, dilligently give their attendance in the ſame, doeing all ſuch manner of ſervice without grudge, contradiction, or diſdaine, as to the groomes, thereof doth apperteyne. And foraſmuch as the ſaid groomes ſhall not be lodged in the ſaid privy chamber, but ſhall have a lodgeing aſſigned unto them, from time to time, in the court; it is the King's ſtraight commandment and pleaſure, that everie day all the ſaid four groomes, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall repaire and be in the King's privy chamber, at the fartheſt between ſix and ſeven of the clock in the morning, or ſooner, as they ſhall have knowledge that the King's highneſſe intendeth to be up early in the morning; which groomes ſo comen to the ſaid chamber, ſhall not onely avoyde the pallets, but alſo make ready the fire, dreſſe and ſtraw the chamber, purgeing and makeing cleane the ſame, of all manner of filthyneſſe, in ſuch manner and wiſe as the King's highneſſe, at his upriſeing and comeing thereunto, may finde the ſaid chamber, pure, cleane, wholſome, and meete without any diſpleaſant aire or thing, as the health, commodity, and pleaſure of his moſt noble perſon, doth require.

Cap. 57. And becauſe, many times ſuch ſervice as ſhould be done by the groomes of the King's privy chamber, hath been executed by their pages and ſervants, and other meane perſons; his grace therefore ſtraightly chargeth, that from henceforth, no groomes or pages of his utter chamber, nor any of the ſervants of the groomes of his privy chamber, doe preſume to enter, or be ſuffered to enter into his ſaid privy chamber, for doeing any ſervice therein; but that all ſuch ſervice as is by groomes to be executed, be done by the ſaid groomes onely of the ſaid privy chamber, and none other; under paine of incurring the King's diſpleaſure, and looſeing of their ſervice.

Cap. 58. Semblably, the King ordeyneth and commandeth, that the two gentlemen uſhers of his privy chamber, the one of them at the leaſt, doe dayly repaire and be in the ſame chamber by ſeven of the clock at the fartheſt, or ſooner, as his highneſſe ſhall deter-termine to riſe in the morning; there not onely to attend upon, and keepe the doore of the ſaid chamber, without ſuffering of any perſon to enter into the ſame, but onely ſuch as be of the ſaid privy chamber, or the King's pleaſure be to have; but alſo to ſee, view, and comptroll, that the ſaid groomes doe all the premiſes, afore the King's upriſing accordingly; not fayling hereof, as they will avoyd the King's diſpleaſure.

Cap. 59. It is alſo ordeyned that the ſix gentlemen of the privy chamber, by ſeven of the clock or ſooner, as the King the night before determineth to ariſe in the morning, ſhall be in the ſaid chamber there dilligently attending upon his Grace comeing forth; being

ready and prompt, to apparrell and dreſſe his Highneſſe, putting on ſuch garments, in reverent, diſcreet, and ſober manner, as ſhall be his Grace's pleaſure to weare; and that none of the ſaid groomes or uſhers doe approach or preſume (unleſſe they be otherwiſe by his Grace commanded or admitted) to lay hands upon his royall perſon, or intermeddle with prepareing or dreſſing of the ſame, but onely the ſaid ſix gentlemen: except it be to warme cloaths, or to bring to the ſaid gentlemen ſuch things as ſhall apperteyne to the apparelling and dreſſing of the King's ſaid perſon.

Cap. 60. It is alſo ordered that the King's doublet, hoſen, ſhoes, or any other garment, which his pleaſure ſhall be to weare from day to day, the gowne onely excepted, ſhall be honeſtly and cleanly brought by the yeoman of the wardrobe of the robes, or in his abſence by ſome other of the ſame office, to the King's privy chamber doore, without entring into the ſame; where one of the ſaid groomes ſhall receive the ſaid garments and apparell, bringing and delivering the ſame to one of the ſix gentlemen, to be miniſtered unto the King's perſon, as ſhall ſtand with his pleaſure.

Cap. 61. ITEM, it is ordeyned that two of the ſaid ſix gentlemen, ſhall nightly lie on the pallet within the King's ſaid privy chamber; which pallet ſhall be everie night prepared and made ready by the groomes of the privy chamber; and the fires made up, and lights ordered, afore they ſhall depart to their lodgeings.

Cap. 62. ITEM, it is the King's pleaſure, that Mr. Norres ſhall be in the roome of Sir William Compton, not onely giveing his attendance as groome of the King's ſtoole, but alſo in his bed-chamber, and other privy places, as ſhall ſtand with his pleaſure; and the King's expreſſe commandment is, that none other of the ſaid ſix gentlemen, preſume to enter or follow his Grace into the ſaid bed chamber, or any other ſecret place, unleſſe he ſhall be called and admitted thereunto by his ſaid grace.

Cap. 63. ITEM, it is ordeyned that ſuch perſons as be appointed of the privy chamber, ſhall be loving together, and of good unity and accord; keeping ſecret all ſuch things as ſhall be done or ſaid in the ſame, without diſcloſeing any parte thereof to any perſon not being for the time preſent in the ſaid chamber; and that the King being abſent, without they be commanded to goe with his Grace, they ſhall not onely give their continuall and diligent attendance in the ſaid chamber, but alſo leave harkening and enquiring where the King is, or goeth, be it early or late; without grudgeing, mumbling, or talking of the King's paſtime; late or early going to bed; or any thing done by his grace, as they will avoyde his diſpleaſure; and it is alſo ordered, that in caſe any of the ſaid privy chamber ſhall heare any of his fellowes, or other perſon, of what eſtate or degree ſoever hee bee, ſpeake or uſe any evil or unfitting language of the King, he ſhall with diligence diſcloſe and ſhew the ſame, with the ſpecialltyes thereof, unto his Highneſſe, or to ſome of his privy councell, ſuch as he thinketh meete, to ſhew and declare the ſame unto his Grace.

Cap. 64. ITEM, the Kinge's pleaſure is, that the ſaid ſix gentlemen ſhall have a vigilant and reverent reſpect and eye to his Grace, ſoe that by his looke or countenance, they may know what lacketh, or is his pleaſure to be had or done; and that as well the uſhers as groomes, place themſelves in their ſtanding and attending, in convenient diſtance from the King's perſon, without too homely or bold advanceing themſelves thereunto, otherwiſe than to their roomes doth apperteyne.

Cap. 65.

Cap. 65. It is alſo ordered, that the King being abſent out of his privy chamber, the ſame ſhall be honeſtly kept by ſuch as be appointed to be thereof, without uſeing immoderate and continuall play, of dice, cards, or tables therein; and that the ſaid chamber be not uſed by frequent and intemperate playes, as the groome porter's houſe; howbeit the King can be contented, that for ſome paſtime in the ſaid chamber, in the abſence of his Grace, they ſhall uſe honeſt and moderate play, as well at the cheſſes and tables, as at cards; foreſeeing, that as ſoone as they ſhall perceive or have knowledge that the King is repaireing to his ſaid privy chamber, they ſhall leave and deſiſt from their ſaid play; ſo as at his ſaid entrance, they be there reverently attending, as to the office of good, humble, and reverent ſervants doth apperteyne.

Cap. 66. It is alſo ordered, that none of the ſaid chamber, ſhall advance himſelfe further in ſervice, than by the King's highneſſe he ſhall be appointed unto; nor preſſe his Grace in makeing of ſutes, nor intermedling of cauſes or matters, whatſoever they be, otherwiſe than they by his Grace ſhall be commanded; allwayes regarding and remembring, the more nigher his Grace hath called them unto his perſon, the more to be humbly reverent, ſober, diſcreete, and ſerviceable, in all their doeings, behaviours, and converſations; to the intent, that not onely thereby they may deſerve the increaſe of the King's favour, and good report and brewte ariſe thereby, to the good example of others; but alſo great honour and wiſdome may be aſcribed unto the King's highneſſe, that his Grace has ſo circumſpectly choſen ſuch well quallified, mannered, and ſelect perſons, to be nigh about and attendant upon his noble perſon.

For bringing in of Bread, Wyne, And other Viand, into the King's prevy-chamber.

Cap. 67. It is alſo ordered, that in caſe the King's grace will have bread or drinke, that one of the gentlemen uſhers of the privy chamber, ſhall command one of the groomes of the ſame, to warne the officers of the buttery, pantrey, and celler, to bring the ſaid bread and drinke to the doore of the ſaid privy chamber, where one of the uſhers taking the aſſay, ſhall receive the ſame, bringing it to the cupboard and attending thereupon, till he, by one of the ſaid ſix gentlemen, ſhall be diſcharged thereof; and ſemblably, ſuch meate as is provided for the King's breakfaſt, ſhall be by one of the ſaid groomes, brought unto the board or cupboard in the ſaid privy chamber; where one of the uſhers ſhall, as is aforeſaid, take the aſſay, attending and ſtanding charged therewith, till he ſhall be diſcharged by one of the ſaid ſix gentlemen; and in like manner, when the king is ſerved for All-night, after the ſame be delivered, one of the ſaid gentlemen uſhers ſhall attend thereupon, till he be diſcharged thereof, as ſhall accord.

Cap. 68. And it is alſo ordered, that all ſuch fuell, wyne, beere, ale, bread, and waxe, as ſhall be ſpent in the King's ſaid privy chamber, ſhall from time to time be recorded by one of the gentlemen uſhers of the ſame; cauſing dayly, one of the ſaid groomes of the privy chamber, to carry to the chaundrie, all the remaine of morters, torches, quarries, pricketts, wholly and intirely, withoute imbeſſeling or purloyning any parte thereof; there to be employed to the King's proffit and advantage.

Cap. 69. It is alſo ordered, that the King's barber ſhall be dayly by the King's upriſeing, ready and attendant in the privy chamber; there haveing in readineſſe, his water, cloths,

knives, combes, ſiſſors, and ſuche other ſtuffe as to his roome doth apperteyne, for trimming and dreſſing the King's head and beard. And that the ſaid barbor take eſpeciall regard to the pure and cleane keeping of his own perſon and apparell; uſeing himſelfe alwayes honeſtly in his converſation, without reſorteing to the company of vile perſons, or of miſguided women, in avoyding ſuch dangers and annoyance as by that meanes he might doe unto the Kinge's moſt royall perſon; not failing this to doe, upon paine of looſeing his roome, and further puniſhment at the King's pleaſure.

Cap. 70. And ſemblably, that the King's page be before his Grace's upriſeing, in the ſaid privy chamber; and ſo to give continuall attendance, for doeing ſuch ſervice, as it ſhall pleaſe the King's highneſſe to command him.

Cap. 71. All which articles aforeſaid, the King's highneſſe ſtraightly chargeth and commandeth to be duely obſerved from time to time, by the gentlemen uſhers, groomes, barbor, and page of the ſaid chamber, without digreſſion from any parte of the ſame, as they will avoyde the puniſhments before rehearſed, and have the continuance of his gratious favour.

Cap. 72. And foraſmuch as it is not convenient, that any certaine time ſhould be prefixed for the King's goeing to dinner or ſupper, as is aforeſaid; and that it is requiſite that the ſix gentlemen of the King's chamber, the uſhers, and four groomes of the ſame, ſhall attend, ſome upon the King's perſon, and ſome in the chamber; by reaſon whereof, they cannot obſerve the houres of meales before preſixed for the houſehold and chambers; it is therefore ordeyned, that allowance and proviſion be made for one meſſe of meate, to be ordinarily appointed for the ſaid groomes and barbor; and that the ſaid ſix gentlemen and two uſhers, ſhall in ſome convenient place to be aſſigned, and by the uſhers from time to time, as the King ſhall remove, to be appointed for that purpoſe, be ſerved with two meſſes of meate, well and ſubſtantially furniſhed; for which purpoſe a good proportion of meate ſhall, by the officers of the houſehold, be delivered to the clerke of the King's privy kitchen; there to be honeſtly and well dreſſed, and to be ſerved at ſuch times as ſhall be convenient; and if it ſhall fortune the King's highneſſe to goe forth on his hunting and diſports, and ſhall for his paſtime, and well accompanying of his perſon, call more gentlemen than the ſaid ſix; in that caſe, a ſubſtantiall proportion of two other meſſes of meate, ſhall be delivered as afore, unto the cooke of the King's privy kittchen; to the intent, that in caſe the King's grace returne not ſoone, upon the time prefixed for dinner and ſouper within the chamber and houſehold, the ſame may be dreſſed and ſerved unto them, in company of the ſaid ſix gentlemen accordingly; which in caſe the King's grace returne in time, ſhall be wholly and entirely ſaved undreſſed and returned, to be otherwiſe ſpent in the ordinarie, by the diſcretion of the officers of the houſehold, as ſhall apperteyne.

Cap. 73. And becauſe that heretofore, whenſomever the King's grace hath gone further in walkeing, hunting, hauking, or other diſports, the moſt parte of the noblemen and gentlemen of the court have uſed to paſſe with his grace, by reaſon whereof, not onely the court hath been left diſgarniſhed, but alſo the King's ſaid diſports, lett, hindred, and impeached; it is therefore the King's pleaſure and ſtraight commandment, that noe perſon, of what eſtate, degree, or condition ſoever he be, doe from henceforth preſume, to paſſe before or after the King's highneſſe, at his ſaid time of diſporte, but ſuch onely as by the King's commandment, ſhall be appointed and warned from time to time, by one of the gentlemen uſhers of the

King's privy chamber, or ſome other perſon of the ſame; in avoyding the King's diſpleaſure, and amoveing from the court.

Establishment of a Counsell.

Cap. 74. And to the intent, that as well matters of juſtice and complaints, touching the greaves of the King's ſubjects, and diſorder of his realme and otherwiſe, which ſhall fortune to be made, brought, and preſented unto his Highneſſe, by his ſaid ſubjects in his demurre or paſſing from place to place within the ſame; as alſo other greate occurrences concerning his owne particular affaires, may be the better ordered, and with his Grace more ripely debated, digeſted, and reſolved, from time to time, as the caſe ſhall require: it is ordered and appointed by his Highneſſe, that a good number of honourable, virtuous, ſadd, wiſe, experte, and diſcreete perſons of his councell, ſhall give their attendance upon his moſt royall perſon; whoſe names hereafter follow; that is to ſay,

The Lord Cardinall, Chancellor of England.
The Duke of Norfolke, Treaſurer of England.
The Biſhop of London, Keeper of the King's Privy Seale.
The Duke of Suffolk, Marſhall of England.
The Marquiſſe Dorſett.
The Marqueſſe Exeter.
The Earle of Shroweſbury, Steward of the King's houſehold.
The Lord Chamberlyne.
The Biſhopp of Bathe.
The Biſhop of Lincolne.
The Lord Sandes.
Sir William Fitz-William, Treaſourer of the King's houſehold.
Sir Henry Guilford, Comptroller.
The Secretary.
Sir Tho. Moore, Chancellor of the Dutchy.
The Deane of the King's chappell.
Sir Henry Wyatt, Treaſurer of the King's chamber.
The Vice Chamberlyne.
The Captaine of the Guarde.
Doctor Wolman.

Cap. 75. And foraſmuch as the ſaid Lord Cardinall, the Lord Treaſurer of England, Lord Privy Seale, Lord Steward, and diverſe other Lords and perſonages before mentioned, by reaſon of their attendance at the tearmes for adminiſtration of juſtice, and exerciſeing of their offices, and other reaſonable impediments, ſhall many ſeaſons fortune to be abſent from the King's court, and ſpecially in the tearme times; to the intent the King's highneſſe ſhall not be at any ſeaſon, unfurniſhed of an honourable preſence of counceilors about his grace, with whome his Highneſſe may conferre upon the premiſes, at his pleaſure. It is ordered, that the perſons hereafter mentioned, ſhall give their continuall attendance in the cauſes of his ſaid counſell, unto what place ſoever his Highneſſe ſhall reſort; that is to ſay; The Lord Chamberlaine, the Biſhopp of Bathe, the Treaſurer and Comptroller of the King's houſehold, the Secretary, the Chancellor of the Dutchie of Lancaſter, the Deane of the

the King's chappell, the Vice-chamberlayne, the Captaine of the Guarde; and for ordering of poore mens complaintes and cauſes, Doctor Wolman.

And becauſe, per caſe it may chance, ſome of theſe aforenamed perſons to be abſent for ſome reaſonable cauſe; be it alwayes provided and foreſeene, that either the Biſhop of Bathe, the Secretary, Sir Thomas Moore, and the Deane of the Chappell, or two of them at the leaſt, allwayes be preſent; except the King's grace give lycence to any of them of the contrary; which ſaid counſellors ſo appointed for continuall attendance, ſhall apply themſelves effectuallie, diligently, uprightly and juſtly, in the premiſes; being everie day in the forenoone by ten of the clock at the furtheſt, and at afternoone by two of the clock, in the King's dyneing chamber, or in ſuch other place as ſhall fortune to be appoynted for the Councell chamber; there to be in readineſſe, not onely in caſe the King's pleaſure ſhall be to commune or conferre with them upon any cauſe or matter, but alſo for hearing and direction of poore men's complaints on matters of juſtice; which direction well obſerved, the King's highneſſe ſhall alwayes be well furniſhed of an honourable preſence of councellors about his Grace, as to his high honour doth apperteyne.

Cap. 76. And to the intent the King's highneſſe, the warres now right honourably finiſhed and determined, may nevertheleſſe be furniſhed of a convenient number of greate horſes, requiſite for attendance upon his moſt royall perſon, at all times when the ſame ſhall require; his Highneſſe therefore hath ordeyned and determyned, that the number of thirty of his greate horſes, ſhall be elected and choſen out of the beſt of them; which number of thirty, ſhall remaine and be kept in the King's ſtable, for the purpoſe before ſpecified; and as to the reſidue of the King's great horſes, his Highneſſe will diſtribute them otherwayes, as ſhall ſtand with his moſt gracious pleaſure; and hereafter to have no greater number than thirty.

For keeping of the Hall, and Ordering of the Chappell.

Cap. 77. And conſidering, that by reaſon of the ſeldome keeping of the King's hall, not onely the officers and myniſters of his houſehold, be greatly diſuſed from doeing ſervice, whereof enſueth lack of good knowledge, experience, and learning, how young men ſhould order themſelves in the execution of their offices; but alſo the houſehold ſervants put to board wages, give themſelves many times to idleneſs, evill rule and converſation; the King's pleaſure therefore is, that at all times when his Highneſſe ſhall lye in his caſtle of Windſor, his Mannors of Bewlye, Richmond and Hampton-Court, Greenwitch, Eltham or Woodſtock, his hall ſhall be ordinarily kept and contynued; unleſſe than for any reaſonable cauſe by his Grace to be approved, it ſhall be thought otherwiſe expedient; and at all ſuch tymes of keeping the ſaid hall, the King's noble chappell to be kept in the ſame place, for the adminiſtration of divine ſervice, as apperteyneth.

Cap. 78. Nevertheleſs, foraſmuch as it is goodly and honourable, that there ſhould be allwayes ſome divine ſervice in the court, whereby men might be elected unto the devotion, and that it would not only be a great annoyance, but alſo exceſſive labour, travell, charge, and paine, to have the King's whole chappell continually attendant upon his perſon, when his Grace keepeth not his hall, and ſpecially in rideing journeys and progreſſes; it is for the better adminiſtration of divine ſervice ordeyned, that the maſter of the children, and ſix men, with ſome officers of the veſtry, ſhall give their continuall attendance in the King's court,

court, and dayly, in abſence of the reſidue of the chappell, to have a maſſe of our Lady before noone, and on ſundayes and holydayes, maſſe of the day, beſides our Lady maſſe, and an antheme in the afternoone; for which purpoſe no great carriage, either of veſtments or bookes ſhall be required: the ſaid perſons to have allowance of board wages, or bouch of court, with lodgeing in or neere to the ſame, and convenient carriage; as in ſuch caſe hath been accuſtomed.

An order for observance of all the premisses.

Cap. 79. Finally, for the dewe obſervance of all which premiſes, the King's Highneſſe hath commanded a booke, mentioning theiſe preſent ordinances to be made over and beſides all ſuch other honourable conſtitutions and orders as hath heretofore been deviſed for the King's houſehold and chambers in other bookes mentioned; which booke of the preſent ordinances, ſigned with the King's hand, ſhall remaine and be kept in the compting houſe, for the better information of the head officers of the chamber and houſehold, how they ſhall from time to time, ſee the ſame put in effectuall execution. And to the intent the premiſſes ſhall not be neglected or pretermitted, it is the King's pleaſure, that his ſaid councellors appointed to attend upon his Grace, ſhall from time to time, as they ſhall thinke convenient, ſend for the ſaid booke, and by their diſcretions, note, ſearch, and examine, whether any fault be in the due execution of the premiſes; which found, ſhall proceede to the reformation, correction, or puniſhment, of ſuch as ſhall be founde culpable or negligent therein, as by their wiſdomes and diſcretions they ſhall thinke expedient; and if the default be in any of the ſaid councell, being head officers of the King's chamber or houſehold, the reſidue of them ſhall make relation thereof unto the King's highneſſe, for knowledge of his further pleaſure in that behalfe; laying apart all dread, favour, affection, and partiallity, as the King's eſpeciall truſt and confidence is in them, and as they will have the continuance of his ſingular favour accordingly. And it is ordeyned, that the Lord Cardinall, Chancellor of England, with the reſidue of the King's councell attending upon his perſon, ſhall quarterly at the leaſt, examine whether the ſaid articles be put in due execution or not; proceeding to the reformation thereof, if any fault be found, without exception of perſons, as is aforeſaid.

BOUCHE

BOUCHE OF COURT.

A DECLARATION OF BOUCHE OF COURTE, OF EVERIE PARTICULAR THING TO BE SERVED TO EVERIE PERSON BEING OF THE ORDINARY OF THE KING'S HONOURABLE HOUSE, EVERIE ONE OF THEM ACCORDINGE TO THEIR DEGREES; AS HEREAFTER FOLLOWETH.

A DUKE OR A DUTCHESS.

Every of them for their Bouche of Court in the morning, one chett lofe, one manchett, one gallon of ale; for afternoone, one manchett, one gallon of ale; for after ſupper, one chet lofe, one manchet, one gallon of ale, one pitcher of wyne; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of April, one torch, one pricket, two ſiſes, one pound of white lights, ten talſhides, eight faggotts, and . . . . . and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood, and coals; which doth amount in money by the year to the ſumme of xxxixl. xiiis. iiid.

A MARQUESSE, EARLE, LORD PRIVY SEALE, BISHOP, COUNTESSE, THE LORD CHAMBERLYN.

Every of them for their Bouche of Courte, in the morning, one chet lofe, one manchett, one gallon of ale; for afternoone, one manchett, one gallon of ale, one pitcher of wyne; and from the firſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, one torche, one prickett, two ſiſes, dimid pound white lightes, eight talſhides, ſix faggotts, and . . . . . and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood, and coales; which doth amount in money by the yeare to the ſumme of xxxviil. xiis.

A VISCOUNT, BARON OR BARONESSE, THE QUEEN'S LORD CHAMBERLAIN, TREASURER, COMPTROLLER.

Everie of them being lodged within the courte, for their Bouche, in the morning, one chet lofe, one manchett, one gallon of ale; for afternoone one manchet, one gallon of ale; for after ſupper one chet lofe, one manchet, one gallon of ale, and one pitcher of wyne; and from the laſt day of October, unto the firſt day of Aprill, one torch, one prickett, two ſiſes, dimid pound white lights, ſix talſhides, four faggots, and . . . . . and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood and coales; which doth amount in money by the yeare to the ſumme of xxxvl. xiis. obꝫ. qꝫ.

THE SECRETARY AND TWO VICE-CHAMBERLYNS.

Everie of them being lodged within the court, in the morning, one chet lofe, one manchett, one gallon ale; for afternoone one manchett, one gallon ale: for after ſupper, one

one chet loaf, one manchett, one gallon of ale, dim' pitcher wyne; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, three lynckes by the weeke; by the day, one prickett, two ſiſes, dim' pound white lights, four talſhides, four faggots, and . . . . .; and from the laſt day of Marche unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood, and coales; which doth amount unto in money by the yeare, the ſumme of xxiiℓ. viiſ. xid.

KNIGHTS, AND OTHERS OF THE KING'S COUNCELL, KNIGHTS WIVES, GENTLEMEN OF THE PRIVY-CHAMBER, THE COFFERER, MASTER OF THE HOUSEHOLD, CLERKES OF THE GREEN-CLOTH, CLERKES COMPTROLLERS, AND CLERKES OF THE KITCHEN.

Everie of them being lodged within the courte, for their Bouch in the morning, one chet loafe, one manchet, one gallon of ale; for afternoone, one manchett, one gallon of ale; for after ſupper, one manchett, one gallon of ale, dim' pitcher wyne; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, three lynkes by the weeke; by the day one prickett one ſiſe, dim' pound white lightes, four talſhides, four faggots, and . . . . . .; and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood and coales; which doth amount by the yeare to the ſume of xxℓ. xiiiſ.

CUP-BEARERS, CARVERS, SEWERS, AND SURVEYORS, FOR THE KING AND THE QUEEN, MASTER OF THE JEWELLS, SQUIRES FOR THE BODY, THE QUEEN'S CHANCELLOR, SECRETARY, ALMONER, AND THE QUEEN'S GENTLEWOMEN.

Everie of them being lodged within the court, for their Bouch after ſupper, one chet loafe, one gallon of ale, dim' pitcher of wyne; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, two linckes by the weeke, by the day one ſiſſe, ſix white lights, three talſhides, four faggots, and . . . . . .; and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood, and coales; which amounteth to the ſume of xℓ. xviſ. ixd.

SERJEANTS AND GENTLEMEN OFFICERS, APOTHECARY, GROOMES OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

Every of them being lodged within the court, for their Bouch of court after ſupper, one chet loafe, one gallon of ale; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, one ſiſe by the day, three white lights, one talſhide, one faggot, and . . . . . .; which amounteth by the yeare to the ſume of iiiiℓ. xiiſ. id. ob. q̄.

GENTLEMEN USHERS OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER, AND GENTLEMEN USHERS DAYLY WAYTERS, FOR THE KING AND THE QUEENE'S PHISICIONS, AND CLERKES OF THE SPICERY.

Every of them being lodged within the court, after ſupper, one chet loafe, one gallon of ale, one quart of wyne; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, by the weeke two lynckes, by the day one ſiſe, four white lights, four talſhides,

four faggotts, and . . . . . .; and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood, and coales; which amounteth to the ſume of viiil. vs̃. ob̃. q.

The Queen's Maides.

Among them for their Bouch in the morning, one chet lofe, one manchet, one gallon of ale; for afternoone, one manchett, one gallon of ale; for after ſupper one chet lofe, one manchet, two gallons of ale, dim' pitcher of wyne; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, three lynckes by the weeke, by the day ſix ſiſes, one pound white lights, ſix talſhides, ſix faggots, and . . . . . .; amounting by the yeare to the ſume of xxiiiil. xixs̃. xd̃.

The Compting-house.

For their Bouche after ſupper, one chet lofe, one gallon of ale; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, two linckes by the weeke, by the day one ſiſe, eight white lights, ſix talſhides, ſix faggots, and . . . . . .; and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood, and coales, amounting to the ſume of ixl. xiis̃.

The Wardrober of the robes and bedds on both sides.

For their Bouch after ſupper, one chet loafe, one gallon of ale; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, by the day one ſiſe, eight white lights, two talſhides, two faggots; and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe and white lights, which doth amount in money by the yeare to the ſume of vil. xiiis̃. ob̃. q̄.

Officers of the Household.

For their Bouch after ſupper, everie of them being lodged within the court, dim' chet lofe, dim' gallon of ale; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt day of Aprill, by the day, two ſiſes, one pound white lights, two talſhides, two faggots; and from the laſt day of March unto the firſt day of November, to have the moyety of the ſaid waxe, white lights, wood, and coales; amounting to the ſume of iiiil. viis̃. vd̃. ob̃.

The Queen's Laundresse.

For their liverie ſiſes, two white lights dim' pound, talſhides three, faggots ſix, ...; amounting to the ſume of viil. 9s̃. 6d̃.

The

THE ORDINARY OF THE KING'S CHAMBER WHICH HAVE BOUCHE OF COURT, AND ALSO THEIR DIETTS WITHIN THE COURT.

The Lord Wriothesley, Lord Chancellor.
The Duke of Norffolk.
The Earle of Hertford, Lord Great Chamberlyn.
The Lord Ruſſell, Lord Privy Seale.
The Lord Liſle, Lord Admirall.
The Biſhop of Durham.
The Earle of Eſſex.
Sir Anthony Wingfield, Captain of the Guarde and Vice Chamberlyne.
Sir Anthony Browne, Captain of the Gentlemen Pentioners.
Sir Ralph Fane, Lieutenant of the ſaid Gentlemen.
Edward Billingham, Standerd Bearer to the ſaid Gentlemen Pencioners.
Sir Thomas Pagett, Sir William Peter, Mr. Haire, } Secretaryes.

CUP-BEARERS.

The Earle of Surrey.
The Lord William Howard.
Sir Francis Bryan.

KARVERS.

The Lord Henry Nevill.
The Lord Clinton.
Edward Rogers.

SURVEYORS.

Euſtace Silliard.
Edward Weldonne.

GENTLEMEN OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

Sir Thomas Hennage.
The Lord Liſle.
Sir Anthony Browne.
Sir Anthony Denny.
Sir Francis Bryan.
Sir Thomas Seymour.
Sir Richard Long.
Sir Thomas Canerden.
Sir Henry Knevett.
Sir William Herbert.
Sir Anthony Seintleger.
Sir Thomas Darcy.
Sir Ralph Sadler.
Sir Thomas Speake.
Sir George Carew.
Sir Thomas Paſton.
Sir Peter Mewtas.
Sir John Welſhborne.

GENTLEMEN USHERS OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

Sir Philip Hobby.
Sir Morris Barkley.

GENTLEMEN USHERS DAYLY WAYTERS.

William Raynford.
John Morris.
Richard Greenway.
Richard Blunt.

SEWERS.

Sir Parcivall Hart.
The Lord Grey.
Sir Edward Warner.

SQUIRES FOR THE BODY.

Sir Humphry Foſter.
Sir Richard Manners.
Sir William Willoughby.
George Harper.

GROOMES OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

John Gate.
Robert Buſher.
William Sherington.
William Sayntbarbe.

BARBORS.

Edmond Harman.
John Penne.

THE ROBES.

Richard Seyſcill, yeoman.
John Sternold, groome.
John Rouland, page.

THE BEDDS.

Rouland Ridley, yeoman.
David Vinct, Humphrey Hurme, } groomes.
Henry Pleſſington, Richard Bethell, } pages.

GROOME PORTER.

Nicholas Foſcue.

THE BOUCHE TO THE ORDINARIE OF THE HOUSHOLD.

The Lord Greate Maſter.
Sir Thomas Cheyney, Treaſurer.
Sir John Gage, Comptroller.
Sir Edmond Peckman, Cofferer.
The firſt Maſter of Houſehold.
The ſecond Maſter of Houſehold.
The third Maſter of Houſehold.
The fourth Maſter of Houſehold.
The two Clerkes of the Green-cloth.
The two Clerkes Comptrollers.
Maſter of the Jewells.
The Clerke of the Spicery and the Office.
The Clerke of the Kittchen.
Twelve Serjeant Officers and gentlemen, with Maſter Cooks, everie of them iiiil. xiis. id. ob.

The Compting-houſe.
The Bake-houſe.
The Pantry.
The Cellar.
The Buttrey.
The Jewell-houſe.
The Ewery.
The Pitcher-houſe.
The Confectionary.
The Wafry.
The Chaundry.
The Larder.
The Squillerie.
The Paſtry and Sawcery.
The Wood-yard.
The Porter at Gate.

Part of the Chamber, { Phiſicions, { Doctor Chamber, Doctor Butts,
The Apothecary.
The three Chirurgions, every of them Edmond Harmond and Phillip.

THE

THE ORDINARIE OF THE QUEEN'S SIDE, WHICH DOE EATE AND DRINKE IN THE QUEEN'S CHAMBER, AND HAVE BOUCH OF COURT, BUT NO WAGES WITHIN THE KING'S HOUSEHOLD.

The Lord Parr of Orton, Lord Chamberlyn.	The Queen's maids, } Bouch of Courte, and two meaſſe of meate to their ſervants.
Sir Edmond Walſingham, Vice Chamberlain.	Phiſicion and Apothecary, } One meſſe and Bouch of Court.
Sir Thomas Arundell, Chancellor.	
Sir Robert Turwett, Maſter of the Horſe.	Chamberers, } No Bouch of Court.
Doctor Day Biſhop of Checheſter.	
Diet onely, without Bouch. }	Chaplens, } ſitting in the chamber, without further allowance.

THE ORDINARY OF THE QUEEN'S SIDE, WHICH DOE EATE IN THE QUEEN'S CHAMBER, AND HAVE BOUCHE OF COURTE AND WAGES WITHIN THE HOUSEHOLD.

			l.	s.	d.
	Kerver,	Henry Semer,	XI	VIII	I ob.
	Cup-bearer,	Clement Frogmorton,	XI	VIII	I ob.
	Sewers,	Robert Warner, Nicholas Frogmorton,	XI	VIII	I ob.
	Gentleman Uſher of the Privy Chamber,	Henry Webb,	XI	VIII	I ob.
	Gentlemen Uſhers,	Richard Dauncy,	XI	VIII	I
		Thomas Beyſton,	XI	VIII	I
		Marmaduke Nevill,	XI	VIII	I
		Andrew Wadham,	XI	VIII	I
	Gentlemen Wayters,	John Broughton,	XI	VIII	I
		Gerge Herbert,	XI	VIII	I
		John Lygoyne,	XI	VIII	I
Noe Bouche of Court.	Sewers of the Chamber,	Richard Sterkley,	XI	VIII	I
		Francis Ingloſſe,	XI	VIII	I ob.
		William Smythicke,			
Allowance of meate to theſe offices, and Bouch of court and wages.	Clerke of the Court,	William Herper,	VI	XV	III
	Groom Porter,	William Uxenbridge,		XI	
	The robes,	Ralph Worſley, yeoman,	IIII	XI	III
		Thomas Firten, groome,		XL	
		Arthur Belfield, page,		XXVI	VIII
	The bedds,	Edward Floyd, yeoman,	IIII	XVI	III
		Thomas Neverell, groom,		XL	
		Thomas Harriſon, page,		XXVI	VIII
	Bouch of Court alſo allowed to	The Queen's laundreſs for wood and lights			

THE

THE ORDINARIE OF THE KING'S CHAMBER, WHICH HAVE NO BOUCHE OF COURT, BUT WAGES PAID WITHIN THE HOUSEHOLD, AND DINE AND SUP AT THE TABLES HEREAFTER APPOINTED.

		ł.	s̃.	d̃.
Gentlemen Uſhers Quarterly Wayters.	Thomas Gefford,	x	o	o
	William Morris,	x	o	o
	Stephen Brakenbury,	x	o	o
	Edmond Hopton,	x	o	o
	John Harman,	x	o	o
	Robert Cheſter,	x	o	o
	John Rainford,	x	o	o
	John Bouthe,	x	o	o
Sewers of the Chamber.	John Barnay,	I	VIII	I ob.
	Henry Anneſley,	xI	VIII	I ob.
	Thomas Horſeman,	xI	VIII	I ob.
	Richard Browne,	xI	VIII	I ob.
	William Sackwill,	xI	VIII	I ob.
	John Browne,	XI	VIII	I ob.
Pages of the Chamber.	William Reſkem,	XLV		
	Henry Parker,	XL		
	John Naſh,	XL		
	John Haydon,	XL		

THE WAGES AND FEES OF THE ORDINARIE OF THE KING'S SIDE, PAID WITHIN HIS HOUSEHOLD, BESIDES THOSE ABOVE WRITTEN.

The Lord Chamberlain,	cł.
The Captaine of the Guarde and Vice Chamberlyn,	c markes.
The Captaine of the Gentlemen Pencioners,	cc markes.
The Lieutenant of the ſaid Gentlemen,	c markes.
The Standard-bearer of the Gentlemen Pencioners,	c markes.

		ł. s̃. d̃.
Cup-bearers.	The Earl of Surrey,	50 markes.
	The Lord William Howard,	50 markes.
	Sir Francis Bryan,	50 markes.
Carvers.	The Lord Nevill,	50 markes.
	The Lord Clinton,	50 markes.
	Edward Rogers,	50 markes.
Sewers for the King.	The Lord Thomas Gray,	50 markes.
	Sir Percyvall Hart,	50 markes.
	Sir Edward Warner,	50 markes.
Surveyors at Dreſſor.	Euſtace Sulliard,	xł. VIIIs̃. id̃. ob̃.
	Edward Weldon,	xł. VIIIs̃. id̃. ob̃.

Gentlemen Pencioners.

	ł.	s̃.	d̃.
Sir Humphry Radcliffe,	46	13	4
Thomas Aſtley,	46	13	4
Thomas Avery,	46	13	4
Thomas Buttler,	46	13	4
Thomas Palmer,	46	13	4
Henry Jernighan,	46	13	4
Henry Markham,	46	13	4
Edward Haſting,	46	13	4
Edmond Bridges,	46	3	4
Edward Zouche,	46	13	4

Edward

		£.	s.	d.
	Edward Horne,	46	13	4
	Edmond Harvy,	46	13	4
	William Fullwood,	46	13	4
	Edward Grymſtone,	46	13	4
	Edward Vaughan,	46	13	4
	Humphrey Coniſby,	46	13	4
	John Wingfield,	46	13	4
	John Greſham,	46	13	4
	John Portmary,	46	13	4
	John Baniſter,	46	13	4
	John Paſtoun,	46	13	4
	Jaques Granado,	46	13	4
	John Sandes,	46	13	4
	Robert Long,	46	13	4
	Richard Tyrrell,	46	13	4
	William Blunt,	46	13	4
	William Palmer,	46	13	4
	William Keylwey,	46	13	4
	William Skypwith,	46	13	4
	William Ellerker,	46	13	4
	William Bonham,	46	13	4
	William Francis,	46	13	4
	William Butts,	46	13	4
	Francis Knollys,	46	13	4
	Gawen Carew,	46	13	4
	George Pollard,	46	13	4
	Giles Poole,	46	13	4
	Anthony Digby,	46	13	4
	John Conway,	46	13	4
	Chriſtopher Sackfield,	46	13	4
	Chriſtopher Litcott,	46	13	4
	Charles Herbert,	46	13	4
	Nicholas Wadham,	46	13	4
	Peter Carew,	46	13	4
	Simon Digby,	46	13	4
	Stephen Adams,	46	13	4
	Francis Hacke,	46	13	4
	Robert Stafford,	46	13	4
	Nicholas Arnold,	46	13	4
	William Birch, Clerk of the Check,	40	0	0
Harbinge.	John More,	18	0	0
Groomes of the Privy Chamber.	John Gate,	20	0	0
	Robert Buſher,	20	0	0
	William Sherington,	20	0	0
	William St. Barbe,	20	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
Eſquires for the Body.			
Sir Humphrey Foſter,	50 marks.		
Sir Richard Manners,	50 marks.		
Sir William Willoughby,	50 marks.		
George Harper	50 marks.		
Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber.			
Sir Thomas Hennage,	50	0	0
The Lord Liſle,	50	0	0
Sir Anthony Browne,	50	0	0
Sir Anthony Denny,	50	0	0
Sir Francis Bryan,	50	0	0
Sir Thomas Seymer,	50	0	0
Sir Richard Long,	50	0	0
Sir Thomas Canerden,	50	0	0
Sir Henry Knevet,	50	0	0
Sir William Herbert,	50	0	0
Sir Thomas Darcy,	50	0	0
Sir Anthony Seynt Leger,	50	0	0
Sir Thomas Speake,	50	0	0
Sir George Carew,	50	0	0
Sir Thomas Paſton,	50	0	0
Sir Peter Meutas,	50	0	0
Sir Raph Sadler,	50 markes.		
Sir John Welliſborne,	50 markes.		
Gentlemen Uſhers of the Privy Chamber.			
Sir Phillip Hobby,	30	0	0
Sir Morrice Barkley,	30	0	0
Gentlemen Uſhers, dayly Wayters,			
William Rainford,	20	0	0
John Morris,	20	0	0
Richard Greenway,	20	0	0
Richard Blunt,	20	0	0
Barbours.			
Edmond Harman,	20	0	0
John Penne,	20	0	0
Nicholas Ridley,	3	8	4
Nicholas Tolly,	3	8	4
Richard Williams,	3	8	4

	l.	s.	d.
Richard Smith,	3	8	4
Richard Clerke,	3	8	4
Robert King,	3	8	4
William Bellingham,	3	8	4
Richard Hodges,	3	8	4
John Johnſon,	3	8	4
Robert Hodgekins,	3	8	4
William Tanner,	3	8	4
Chriſtopher Yorke,	3	8	4

The Robes.

Richard Ciſcell, yoman,	5	17	4
John Sternhold, groome,	3	8	4
John Rouland, page,	2	15	0

The Bedds.

Rouland Ridley, yeoman,	5	17	4
David Vinct, groome,	3	8	4
Humphrey Hurme, groome,	3	8	4
Henry Pleſſington, page,	2	15	0
Richard Bethell, page,	2	15	0

Yeomen of the Guarde.

John Peeres,	24	0	0
John Holland,	24	0	0
William Wilſon,	24	0	0
Thomas Okey,	24	0	0
John Reeſon,	24	0	0
William Archer,	24	0	0
Edward Lewes,	24	0	0
William Cartwright,	24	0	0
Francis Willmot,	24	0	0
Robert Owen,	24	0	0
Rice Rewes,	24	0	0
John Corniſh,	24	0	0
George Eſcott,	24	0	0
Thomas Tunewell,	24	0	0
John Glynne,	24	0	0
Simon Finne,	24	0	0
Thomas Snow,	24	0	0
William Wincheſter,	24	0	0
John Snow,	24	0	0
Roger Colly,	24	0	0
Roger Tidder,	24	0	0
Henry Aſpoole,	24	0	0
Jeffery Keyting,	24	0	0
John Beſwitch,	24	0	0
John Baughan,	24	0	0
William Cortney,	24	0	0
Richard Clarke,	24	0	0
William Holmes,	24	0	0
John Champum,	24	0	0
Robert Gibbs,	24	0	0
William Freeman,	24	0	0
William Jenkyn,	24	0	0
Andrew Langdon,	24	0	0
Robert Kempe,	24	0	0
Warren Rowe,	24	0	0
Hugh Tench,	24	0	0
Richard Barlow,	24	0	0
Robert Ripe,	24	0	0
Thomas Serle,	24	0	0
Thomas Pate,	24	0	0
Peter Philpott,	24	0	0
Thomas Edwards,	24	0	0
Henry Bird,	24	0	0
Robert Perry,	24	0	0
George Gates,	24	0	0
Thomas Boyſe,	24	0	0
Richard Troote,	24	0	0
Andrew Tucker,	24	0	0
Thomas Bowne,	24	0	0
Hugh Proffayte,	24	0	0
Richard Lewys,	24	0	0
Phillip Orton,	24	0	0
John Smith, ſenior,	24	0	0
Gregory Fox,	24	0	0
Richard Williams,	24	0	0
Thomas Haward,	24	0	0
Thomas Benney,	24	0	0
Jeffery Carden,	24	0	0
Roger Emerſon,	24	0	0
Lewys Johnſon,	24	0	0
Jeffery Jones,	24	0	0
Symon Fitts Richard,	24	0	0
John Tymewell,	24	0	0
Thomas Reading,	24	0	0
Gregory Rewill,	24	0	0
John Harris,	24	0	0
Robert Merrydall,	24	0	0
John Staines,	24	0	0
Edmond Tymewell,	24	0	0
John Boſtock,	24	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
William Milles,	24	0	0
Hugh Kelſoe,	24	0	0
William Ketcherley,	24	0	0
Edward Akerod,	24	0	0
Cadwalliger ap Williams,	24	0	0
Davy Williams,	24	0	0
Richard Willſon,	24	0	0
Walter Vaughan,	24	0	0
Richard Stone,	24	0	0
William Hall,	24	0	0
William Spencer,	24	0	0
John James,	24	0	0
Abraham Longwell,	24	0	0
Richard Netherſall,	24	0	0
George Woone,	24	0	0
John Leyke,	24	0	0
William Ramger,	24	0	0
Francis Cockett,	24	0	0
John Northcott,	24	0	0
Symon Drake,	24	0	0
George Woodward,	24	0	0
Robert Harrys,	24	0	0
Francis Baniſter,	24	0	0
Richard Smyth,	24	0	0
Edward Beare,	24	0	0
John Thomas,	24	0	0
Nicholas Childe,	24	0	0
Henry Deane,	24	0	0
John Brewytt,	24	0	0
Thomas Harmond,	24	0	0
John Leighton,	24	0	0
John Bate,	24	0	0
John Twigge,	24	0	0
John Smith, junior,	24	0	0
John Lane,	24	0	0
Robert Hayſe,	24	0	0
John Greenhill,	24	0	0
Thomas Johnſon,	24	0	0
Richard ap David,	24	0	0
Edward Homerſham,	24	0	0
Robert Waunesley,	24	0	0
Richard Jack,	24	0	0
John Willoughby,	24	0	0
Thomas Claxton,	24	0	0
John Griffith,	24	0	0
John Langford,	24	0	0
Ralph Caſe,	24	0	0
William White,	24	0	0
Humphrey Seyne,	24	0	0
Chriſtopher Londiſdall,	24	0	0
Thomas Medgat,	24	0	0
Oliver Tatam,	24	0	0

Taking the Fees of the Crowne.

	l.	s.	d.
John Willeſdon,	14	17	6
John Bromfield,	14	17	6
Morris ap Knevitt,	14	17	6

Item, for their Cote Clothes without Velvitt or embroidering, every Cote-Cloth rated at 18 s. 8 d.

Groome Porter.

	l.	s.	d.
Nicholas Foſcue,	3	8	4

Meſſingers.

	l.	s.	d.
Adam Gaſton,	5	17	4
John Hopkins,	5	17	4
John Apleby,	5	17	4
Richard Wygan,	5	17	4

Clerke of the Cloſſet,

	l.	s.	d.
Rudde,	6	16	10½

Serjeant of the Mynſtrills.

	l.	s.	d.
Hugh Woodhouſe,	10	16	10½

Chappell and Veſtry.

The Dean to eate with Mr. Treaſurer or Mr. Comptroller.

Gentlemen of the Chapell.

	l.	s.	d.
Maſter of the Children, for his wages and board-wages,	30	0	0
Goſpeller, for wages,	13	6	8
Epiſtoller,	13	6	8
Verger,	20	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
Yeomen of the veſtry,	10	0	0
	10	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
Children of the Chappell, ten	56	13	4

THE ORDINARY OF THE QUEEN'S SIDE WHICH HAVE THEIR ALLOWANCE OF WAGES, BESIDES THOSE FORMERLY NAMED THAT HAVE BOUCH, &c. WITHOUT ANY MEATE OR BOUCH OF COURT.

	l.	s.	d.
Yeomen Uſhers,	15	4	2
	15	4	2
	15	4	2
	15	4	2
John Powes,	15	4	2
	15	4	2

Yeomen of the Chamber.

	l.	s.	d.
Edward Foxe,	15	4	2
John Weyvt,	15	4	2
Richard Marlett,	15	4	2
Adam Betton,	15	4	2
Edward Scarlett,	15	4	2
Thomas Whyte,	15	4	2
George Edwards,	15	4	2

	l.	s.	d.
Cornelius Doone,	15	4	2
James Stanford,	15	4	2
Armell Greene,	15	4	2
John Scarlett,	15	4	2
John Hickman,	15	4	2
Robert Shipman,	15	4	2
Bryan Leigh,	15	4	2
Amyas Hill,	15	4	2
John Lofthus,	15	4	2
Robert Pulton,	15	4	2
John Pende,	15	4	2
William Perkinſon,	15	4	2
Richard Bell,	15	4	2
Thomas Barnes,	15	4	2
James Statham,	15	4	2

THE ORDINARIE OF THE SAME SIDE WHICH HAVE NO MEATE, BOARD-WAGES, NOR BOUCHE OF COURT WITHIN THE HOUSEHOLD, BUT WAGES ONELY.

	l.	s.	d.
Meſſenger.			
John Grove,	4	2	3

Groomes of the Chamber.

	l.	s.	d.
John Stokes,	2	0	0
Robert Chetworth,	2	0	0
William Savage,	2	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
Morris Ludlow,	2	0	0
John Waller,	2	0	0

Pages of the Chamber.

	l.	s.	d.
John Oſburne,	1	6	8
Thomas Becke,	1	6	8
George Croyſer,	1	6	8
Edward Tanner,	1	6	8

THE ORDINARIE OF THE SAME SIDE WHICH HAVE NO MANNER OF ALLOWANCE WITHIN THE HOUSEHOLD.

Surveyor.
Auditor.
Attorney.
Sollicitor.
Clerke of the Counſell.
Clerke of the Wardrobe.
Clerke of the Cloſſett.
Serjeant at Arms.

MESSES

MESSES OF MEATE TO BE SERVED TO THE KING'S HIGHNESSE, AND FOR HIS SIDE, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER COMPRIZED IN A BOOKE OF THE ORDINARIE MADE FOR THE SAME.

THE KING'S HIGHNESS — 1 messe.

THE LORD GREAT MASTER, and the Lords sitting with him, to be served with two messes of meate in the King's councell-chamber, and to be at dinner dayly by ten of the clock in the morning, and at supper by twoe of the clock; and to have attendant upon them, one gentleman usher, quarterly-wayter; and by his appointment, one sewer of the chamber, the hampermen, groomes, and pages of the chamber, one yeoman usher to keepe the doore, and the yeoman of the chamber to bring the service from the dresser; and also the great master to have two of his gentlemen attending upon him there; the said gentleman-usher, sewer, hampermen, groomes, pages, and yeomen-ushers, with the two gentlemen of the great master's, to have the revercion of the said service.

MEMORANDUM, The Lord Great Master being out of the court, that then the Lord's meate shall be served to the Lord Chancellor, in the councell-chamber, and to the Duke of Norfolke, or to any of them being in the courte; having to sitt with them, the other lords then being in the court; and shall have to attend upon them there, one gentleman usher, one sewer, &c. as before is mentioned; and when the Lord Great Master shall be in the court, and no other lords there attendant, then he may sitt in his owne chamber at dinner and supper, when it shall please him so to doe; calling unto him such gentlemen as shall please him for to have. And also the Lord Great Master shall be served with his supper everie Fryday at night, out of Lent, and everie Saturday at night in the Lent, and he being absent out of the court, then the said supper upon the Frydays and Satterdayes at night, shall be served to the Lord Chancellour, and to the Duke of Norffolk; or to any of them being in the Court; with like service and attendance as the Lord Greate Master should have being in the Court.

THE LORD PRIVY SEALE, and with him such barrons and bishops, as doe not sitt with the Great Master; and to have his supper everie Fryday out of Lent, and everie Satterday in Lent.

	Messes.
THE LORD GREAT CHAMBERLAYNE shall sitt in the King's Great Chamber; and to have sitting with him, the Vice-Chamberlyne, and Captaine of the Guarde, cupbearers, carvers, and sewers to the King, Esquires for the body, Gentlemen-ushers and sewers of the chamber, that doe not wayte that meale; and to be served with three messes of meate at the same table; and in the absence of the Lord Great Master, the Lord Chancellour, and the Duke of Norffolk, then the said Great Chamberlyne shall be served with the Lord's service in the said great chamber, and to have to sitt with him there such other lords as then shall be in	3

the court; and in the preſence of the Lord Greate Maſter, the Lord Chancellor, and the Duke of Norfiolk, then he to be ſerved in his owne chamber with his ſupper everie Fryday at night, out of Lent, and everie Satterday in Lent; to be ſerved of his ſaid ſupper with his owne ſervants out of all offices.

Memorandum, one gentleman-uſher, quarter-wayter, to walke in the chamber, for the well ordering of the ſame; and to appoint the ſewer, groomes, and pages of the chamber, to attend the Lord Chamberlyne his table, and to doe ſuch ſervice as thereunto ſhall apperteyne; and to appoint one uſher to keep the chamber doore; and the yeoman of the chamber to bring the ſervice from the dreſſer; and the ſaid gentleman-uſher, ſewer, groomes, pages, and yeomen-uſhers, to have the revercion of the ſaid ſervice.

Meſſes.

Master of the Horses, &c.

Sir Anthony Browne, Maſter of the Horſe, and Captain of the Gentlemen Pencioners, to ſitt in his owne chamber at his meales, and to have ſitting with him at his table the Eſquires de Qurye, and the Avenour, and as many of the ſaid Gentlemen Pencioners as may be at his table; and he to be ſerved from all offices with his own ſervants; and to be dayly ſerved of ordinarie from the kitchen, with three meſſes of meate at everie meale; and when cauſe ſhall be, warning given to the officers by him therefore, then he to have one other meſſe of meate from the kitchen. 3

Secretaryes.

The two Secretaries to ſitt in their owne chamber, and to be ſerved with their own ſervants from all offices; and to have from the kitchen, one double meſſe and one ſingle; and to have one meſſe for their ſupper every Friday at night out of Lent, and everie Satterday within Lent. 2

The Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber	2
Doctor Chamber and Doctor Butts	2
The Groomes of the Privy Chamber	1
The Wardrober of the Robes	1
The Wardrober of the Bedds; Yeomen and Groomes of the Bowes	2
The Groome Porter	1
Phillipp, and his fellowes young Mynſtrells	2

Messes

MESSES OF MEATE TO BE SERVED TO THE QUEEN'S GRACE, AND HER SIDE; ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER COMPRISED IN A BOOK OF THE ORDINARIE MADE FOR THE SAME.

	Meſſes.
The Queen's Grace her Breakfaſt	1
The Queene's Grace	1
The Queen's Borde end	1
The Ladies in preſence	2

The Queen's Lord Chamberlayne to ſitt in the Queen's chamber; and with him the Vice Chamberlyne and other of the Queen's councell, at one meſſe, and at the ſame table four chaplens, the Clerk of the Cloſſet, the Gentlemen Uſhers, Genlemen Wayters, the Queen's Sewers of the Chamber, that doe not wayte that meale; and they to be ſerved with three other meſſes of meate at the ſame table in caſe they bethere attending.

MEMORANDUM, One Yeoman Uſher to attend the ſaid chamber, and to appoint the Sewer, Groomes, and Pages to their attendance; and the Yeomen of the chamber to bring their ſervice from the dreſſer; and alſo one Yeoman Uſher to keepe the chamber doore; and the ſaid Sewer, two Yeomen Uſhers, Groomes, and Pages that attend, to have the revercion of the ſaid four meſſes ſerved to the ſaid Chamberlain's table, and to dine and ſupp with the ſame, in ſuch place as ſhall be appointed by the Lord Chamberlyne, or Vice-Chamberlyne; and the reverſion of the reſidue of meſſes of meate ſerved to the Queen's Chamber, wholly to be delivered to the Almoners for the almez.

	meſſes.
The Ladyes, Gentlewomen, and Chamberers's, rated at ſix to the meſſe	7
The Queen's Phiſicion and Apothecary	1
The Wardrober of the Robes	1
The Wardrober of the Bedds	1
The Groome Porter	1
The Queen's Mayde Servants	3

A DECLA-

A DECLARACION OF THE PARTICULAR ORDINANCES OF FARES FOR THE DIETTS TO BE SERVED TO THE KING'S HIGHNESSE, THE QUEEN'S GRACE, AND THE SIDES, WITH THE HOUSEHOLD, AS HEREAFTER FOLLOWETH.

THE DIETT FOR THE KING'S MAJESTY AND THE QUEEN'S GRACE, OF LIKE FARE, IN ALL TWO MESSES, AS FOLLOWETH.

ON A FLESH DAY.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Cheat Bread and Manchett,	16		8
Beare and Ale,	6 gal'		9
Wyne,	1 ſext'	2	0
Fleſh for Pottage,			8
Chines of Beef,	2		8
Rammuners in ſtew or cap',	1 meſs		6
Veniſon in brewz' or mult',	1		4
Peſtells of Reed Deere	1		2
Mutton,	2		6
Carpes or Yong Veale in Arm' farced,	1		10
Swanne, gr' Gooſe, Storke or	1		4
Capons of gr',	2		4
Conyes of gr',	1		12
Fryanders, baked Carpe,	1		20
Cuſtard garniſhed,	1		12
or Fritters,	1		8

Supper.

		s.	d.
Cheat Bread and Manchett,	16		8
Beere and Ale,	6 gal'		9
Wyne,	1 ſext'	2	0
Fleſh for Pottage,			8
Chickens in crituary, Larkes Sparrows or Lambe ſtewed, with Chynes of Mutton,	1		13
Giggots of Mutton or Veniſon, ſtopped with Cloves,	1		6
Capons of gr',	2		4
Conyes of gr',	1 meſs		12
Pheſant, Herne, Shovelard,	1	3	4
Cocks, Plovers or Gulles,	1	2	
Swete dowcetts or Orange,	1		10
Quinces or Pippins,	1		2

Second Courſe.

		s.	d.
Jelly, Ipocras, Creame of Almonds,	1 meſs		8
Pheaſant, Herne, Bitterne, Shovelard,	1	3	4
Partridges, Quailes or Mewz',	1	3	
Cocks, Plovers or Gulles,	1	2	
Kydd, Lambe or Pigeons,	1		14
Larkes or Rabbetts,	1		12
Snyters, Pulletts or Chickens,	1		12
Veniſon in fine paſt,	1		12
Tarts,	1		12
Blank-mange or other diſh,	1 meſs		4
Kydd, Lambe or Pejons,	1		12
Partridge or Quailes,	1	2	
Godwitts Brewez',	1	3	6
or Teales, Pulletts, Chic' pip'	1		18
Rabbetts or Larks,	1		12
Tarte,	1		12
Fruite,	1		8
Butter and Eggs,		3	4
Veniſon or other Baked Meates,	1		12

Fritter,

	meſſes.	d.
Fritter,	1	5
Fruit with powder or piſcards,	1	8
Butter and Egges,	3	4

Sum by the Day 3 l. 5 s. 0 d.

On a FISH DAY.

Dynner.

		s.	d.
Cheat Bread and Manchett,	16		8
Ale and Beare,	6 gal'		9
Wyne,	1 ſextar'	2	
Herring,	1 meſs		3
Pottage,	1		3
Organe Lyng,	1		8
Poudred Eales or Lamprons,	1		12
Pyke,	1		14
Calver Salmon,	1	2	6
Whyting,			16
Haddocks, Mulletts, or Baſe,	1		16
Playce or Gurnard,	1	2	
Sea Breame or Soalles,	1		16
Congers, Door	1		16
Porpoſe, Seale,	1	3	4
Carpe, Troute,	1	2	
Crabbs, Lobſters,	1		12
Cuſtard,	1		14
Raſcalls or Flage,	1		8
Tarte cloſed,	1		12
Frytter,			8
Fruite,	1		8

Second Courſe.

		s.	d.
Second Pottage,	1		4
Sturgion pr' vel r'	1	3	4
Byrt or other diſh,	1	2	
Breame or other diſh,	1	2	6
Tench,	1	2	
Perch, or other diſh,	1		20
Eles with Lampreys roſt,	1	2	6
Chynes of Salmon broyled,	1		12
Crevez			20

Shrympes

	messes.	s.	d.
Shrympes,	1		5
Tarte,	1		12
Frytter,	1		8
Fruite,	1		8
Baked Pepins, Oranges,		2	
Butter and Eggs,		3	4

		l.	s.	d.
Sum of these two Messes for the King's Majestie and the Queen's Grace, everie Mes at,	By the Day	4	3	4
	By the Weeke	29	3	4
	By the Yeare	1520	13	4

A DIETT

A DIETT FOR TWO MESSES TO THE GENTLEMEN OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER; ONE DOUBLE MESSE TO THE COFFERER; FOUR MESSES TO THE MASTERS OF HOUSEHOLD; TWO MESSES TO THE CLERKE OF THE GREENCLOTH; TWO MESSES TO THE CLERKES COMPTROLLERS; AND ONE MESSE TO THE CLERKE OF THE KITCHEN, OF LIKE FARE; IN ALL TWELVE MESSES.

SONDAY, TUESDAY, or THURSDAY, MONDAY, or WEDNESDAY.

DYNNER.		d.		d.	SOUPER.		d.		d.
1st Courſe.									
Bread Cheat and Manchett,	9	4½	9	4½	Bread Cheat and Manchet,	9	4½	9	4½
Ale,	4 gall'	6	4 gall'	6	Ale,	4 gall'	6	4 gall'	6
Wyne,	pich^r	6	1 pich^r	6	Wyne,	1 pich^r	6	1 pich^r	6
Beefe,	1 meſs	6	1 meſs	6	Fleſh for pottage,	1 meſs	1	1 meſs	1
Mutton,	1	3	1	3	Mutton boyled,	1 meſs	6	1	3
Veale,	1	4	1	4	Mutton roſt,	2	3	2	6
Capons	2	12	2	12	Capons,	1	12	1	12
Conyes,	1	6	1	6	Conyes	1	6	1	6
Fryaundes,	1	8	1	8	Dowcetts,	1	8	1	8
2d Courſe.									
Lambe, Chicken, Pegeon,	1 meſs	6	1 meſs	6	Lambe, Chicken, or Rabbet,	1 meſs	8	1 meſs	7
Cocks, Plovers,	1 meſs	14	1 meſs	14	Cock, Plovers, Teales,	1 meſs	12	1 meſs	12
Tarte,	1	8	1	8	Tarte	1	8		
Fruite,	1	4	1	4	Fruite,	1	4	1	4
Butter,		6		6	Butter,			6	6

	s.	d.
Sum of Sonday	15	2
Monday	14	8½

FRYDAY DINNER.		d.	SATURDAY SUPPER.		d.		d.
1st Courſe.							
Bread Cheat and Manchett,	9	4½	Bread Cheat and Manchett,	9	4½	9	4½
Ale,	4 gall'	6	Ale,			4 gall'	6
Wyne,	1 pich^r	6	Wyne,	1 pich^r	6	1 pich^r	6
Lyng,	1 meſs	4					Pikes,

		d.
Pikes,	1	14
Salmon,	1	12
Playce, Gurnard	1	12
Haddock, or Whiting	1	8

		d.		d.
Lyng,	1 mes	4	1 mes	4
Pikes,	1	14	1	14
Salmon,	1	12	1	12
Place, Gurnard,	1	12	1	12
Haddock, or Whyting,	1	8	1	8

2d Course.

		d.
Tench, Trowte,	1 mes	12
Eles with Lamprells,	1	12
Tarte,	1	8
Fruite,	1	4
Butter,		4
Egges,		2½
Sum	8 s.	9½

		d.		d.
Tench, Troute,	1 mes	12	1 mes	12
Eles with Lamprells,	1	12	1	12
Tarte,	1	8	1	8
Fruite,	1	4	1	4
Butter,		3		3
Egges,		2½		2½
			18 s.	

Sum of the Charge of these Messes, every Messe rated at,	p diem,	14	6¾	plus in sept' ¾
	p sept',	5	1	8½
	p ann'	255	3	4¾

A DIETT for the Phisitions and Chirurgions.

Sonday, Tuesday, Thursday, Monday, and Wednesday.

Dynner.

		d.		d.
Bread, Cheate, and Manchett,	4	2	4	2
Ale,	2 gal'	3	2 gal'	3
Wyne,	qrt'	1½	qrt'	1½
Beef,	1 mes	6	1 mes	6
Mutton,	1	2	1	2
Veale,	1	3	1	3
Pigg, Goose,	1	2	1	2
Baked meate,	1	5		
Lambe, Chick,	1	3	1	3
Fruite,	1	2	1	2
Butter,		1		1
Summe of the dinner	4 s	4	4 s.	0

Souper.

		d.		d.
Bread, Cheat, and Manchett,	4	2	4	2
Ale,	2 gall'	3	2 gall'	3
Wyne,	qrt'	1½	qrt'	1½
Mutton, boyled and roste,	2 messes	6	2 messes	6
Henne, Lambe,	1	2	1	2
Doulcetts,	1	3		
Chickens or Pegions,	1	2	1	2
Fruite,	1	2	1	2

Sum of the supper, 3 s. 8 d.

Fryday

	Fryday Dynner.	d.			Saturday Dinner.	d.		d.
Cheat and Manchett,	4	2			4	2	4	2
Ale,	2 gall'	3			2 gall'	3	2 gall'	3
Wyne,	qrt'	1½			qrt'	1½	qrt'	1
Lyng,	1 meſs	2			1 meſs	2	1 meſs	2
Place,	1	5			1	5	1	5
Haddock,	1	3			1	3	1	3
Smelts,	1	2			1	2	1	2
Fruits,	1	2			1	2	1	2
	Sum	20½				20½		20½

Sum { By the day 0 3 7½ ; By the weeke 1 5 5½ ; By the yeare 66 1 5½ }

The Queen's Phiſition and Apothecary, one Meſſe of the like Fare.

A DIETT for the Queen's Boarde

Sonday, Tuesday and Thursday, Monday and Wednesday.

Dynner.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.		d.
Cheat and Manchet,	6	3	6	3
Ale and Beare,	2 gall'	3	2 gall'	3
Wyne,	pich^{r}	6	pich$_{r}$	6
Fleſh for Pottage,		1		1
Beef,	1 meſs	8	1 meſs	8
Mutton,	1	3	1	3
Veale,	1	5	1	4
Greene Gooſe,	1	14		
Capon, Kent,	1	8	1	8
Comes,	2	5		
Allowes,			1	8
Baked,			1	12
Friandes or Cuſtard,	1			
Fryttour,	1			

2d Courſe.

		d.		d.
Pottage,	1 meſs	3		
Lambe, Rabetts, Chiekens,	1	8	1 meſs	7
Cockes, Plovers, Snytes,	1	13	1	19
Tarte,	1	8	1	8
Fryttour,	1	4		
Fruite,	1	4	1	4
Butter,		4		4
Egges		2½		2½

Sum 19 s. 1 d. ½

SOUPER.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.		d.
Cheate and Manchet,	6	3	6	3
Ale and Beere,	2 gall'	3	2 gall'	3
Wyne,	d' pich^{r}	6	pich^{r}	6
Mutton bo' and ro'	2 meſſes	6	2 meſſes	6
Capons Kent,	1	8	1	8
Comes,	2	6	2	6
Herons,	1	2 s.		
Pejons, Chickes,			1 meſs	8
Doucets,	1	6		

2d. Courſe.

		d.		d.
Kyde, Lambe, Rabets,	1	8	1	7
Pejons, Larkes,	1	9		
Cockes, Plovers, Mewz, Quailes,	1 meſs	20		
Cockes, Teales, or Snyte,			1 meſs	12
Tarte,	1 meſs	8	1	8
Fruites,	1	4	1	4
Butter,		4		4

Sum 14 s. 6 d. ½

FRIDAY DYNER. SATURDAY DYNER. SOUPER

1ſt Courſe.

	d.		d.		d.
Cheate and Manchett,	6 3		6	3	6 3
Ale and beare,	2 gall' 3		2 gall'	3	2 gall' 3
Wyne,	d' pich^{r} 6		pich^{r}	6	pich^{r} 6
Pottage,	1			1	

Lyng,

		d.			d.		d.
Lyng,	1 meſs	2½	—	1 meſs	2½	1 meſs	2½
Pyks,	3	10	—	3	10	3	10
Salmon,	1 meſs	12	—	1	12	1	12
Playce, Gurnet,	1	10	—	1	12	1	12
Haddocke, or Whiting,	1	6	—	1	7	1	7
Conger,	1	12	—	1	12	1	12
Burte pr', pos,	1 meſs	12	—	1 meſs	14	1 meſs	12
Breame, Tench, and Eales,	1	14	—	1	14	1	14
Soles, Troutes, or Chyne Salmon,	1	10	—	1	10	1	10
Tarte,	1	8	—	1	8	1	8
Fruite,	1	4	—	1	4	1	4
Butter,		2	—		2		2
Eggs,		2½	—		2½		2½
Sum	19 s	7 d. ½				Sum 20 s	3

		l.	s.	d.	
Sum	By the day	0	16	7½	minus in Sept' ½
	By the weeke	5	16	4	
	By the yeare	303	5	11½	

A DIETT FOR TWO MESSES SERVED TO THE LADYES IN PRESENCE, AND THE FIRST MESSE OF LADYES; IN ALL THREE MESSES, OF LIKE FARE.

SONDAY, TUESDAY, AUD THURSDAY, MONDAY, and WEDNESDAY.

DYNNER.

1ſt Courſe.

	d.		d.
Cheat and Manchett,	4 2	4	2
Ale and Beere,	2 gall' 1	2 gall'	1½
Wyne,	di' pich^{r} 3	di' pich^{r}	3
Fleſh for Pottage,	2		
Beefe,	1 meſs 6	1 meſs	6
Mutton,	1 3	1	3
Veale,	1 3	1	3
Capon,	1 6	1	6
Conies,	1 2½		
Allowez		1	6

2d Courſe.

	d.		d.
Lambe,	1 meſs 8	1 meſs	8
Plovers 3, Teales 3,	1 9	1	9

SOUPER.

1ſt Courſe.

	d.		d.
Cheat and Manchett,	4 2	4	2
Ale and Beere,	2 gall' 1½	2 gall'	1½
Wyne,	di' pich^{r} 3	di' pich^{r}	3
Mutton boiled and roſted,	2 meſſes 6	2 meſſes	6
Capon,	1 6	1	6
Conyes,	1 2½	1	2½
Dowcetts,	1 6		
Mallards,		1	4

2d Courſe.

	d.		d.
Lambe	7		7
Rabbetts, Cockes,	1 10	1	10

		d.		d.			d.		d.
Tarte	1			6	Tarte,	1			6
Fruite,	1	4	1	4	Fruite,	1	4	1	4
Butter,		3		3	Butter and Egges,		3		3

Sum 9 s. 9 d. ½

FRYDAY DYNNER. SATURDAY DYNNER.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.			d.		d.
Cheate and Manchett,	4	2	——	4	2	4	2
Ale and Beere,	1 gall'	1½	——	1 gall'	1½	1 gall'	1½
Wyne,	di' pich^{r}	3	—	di' pich$_{r}$	3	di' pich$_{r}$	3
Lyng,	1 meſs	2	——	1 meſs	2	1 meſs	2
Pike,	di' meſs	7	——	di' meſs	7	di' meſs	7
Whitinge, Place, Gurnett,	1 meſs	5	——	1 meſs	6	1 meſs	6
Haddock,	1	6	—	1	6	1	6

2d Courſe.

		d.			d.		d.
Breame, Tench, Chevin,	1 meſs	10	——	1 meſs	8	1 meſs	8
Birt, Conger, Eales,	1	10	——	1	10	1	10
Perches, Creviz, Crabs,	1	8	—	1	4	1	6
Fruite,		4	——		4		4
Butter and Eggs,		2	——		2		2
Sum	6 s.	1 d. ½		Sum	6 s.	1 d. ½	

		l.	s.	d.
Sum of everie meſs	p diem	0	9	4¼ plus ½
	p weeke	3	5	6½
	By the yeare	170	17	6¼

A DIETT FOR THE THREE NEXT MESSES TO BE SERVED AT ONE TABLE, TO THE QUEEN'S LORD CHAMBERLAYNE; AND FOR SEVEN MESSES OF LADYES, AND GENTLEWOMEN, SITTING IN THE SAID GREAT CHAMBER; IN ALL TEN MESSES OF THE LIKE FARE.

SONDAY, MONDAY, and TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY, and THURSDAY.

DYNNER.

		d.
Cheate and Manchett,	4	2
Ale,	2 gall'	3
Wyne,	di' pich^{r}	3
Beefe and Mutton,	1 meſs	8
Veale or Beefe,	1	5

SOUPER.

		d.
Cheate and Manchett,	4	2
Ale,	2 gall'	3
Wyne,	di' pich^{r}	3
Beefe ſliced,	1 meſs	3
Mutton boiled,	1	4

Capons

		d.			d.
Capons 2, or Hennes 2,	1	8	Capons 2, or Hennes 2,	1	8
Pigg, Gouſe,	1	4	Conyes,	1	5
Conyes,	1	5	Lambe, Pegeons,	1	6
Lambe, Pegeons,	1	6	Butter,		2
Butter,		2	Sum	3 s.	6
Sum	3 s.	10			

Sum of this Dinner and Supper 7 s. 4d.

	Fryday Dynner.			Saterday Dynner.		Supper.	
		d.			d.		d.
Cheate and Manchett,	4	2	——	4	2	4	2
Ale,	2 gall'	3	—	2 gall'	3	2 gall'	3
Wyne,	di' pich^{r}	3	——	di' pich^{r}	3	di' pich^{r}	3
Herring,	8	2	— ——	8	2	8	2
Lyng.	1 qr'	3	——	1 qr'	3	1 qr'	3
Salt Salmon, Salt Eales,	1 meſs	5	——	1 meſs	5	1 meſs	5
Whitings, Gurnett, Place,	1	5	—	1	5	1	5
Smelts or Flounders,	1	3	——	1	3	1	3
Fruite in Lent and out of lent none	3 s.	4	p annum.				
Butter		20	——		20		20

Sum of theſe two dayes, 11 s 6 d.

MEMORANDUM, Wedneſday, Fryday, and Saturday, in Lent, one diſh of Butter to be ſerved to every meſs in the Queen's Chamber.

Sum	p diem	0	6	1½	
	p weeke	2	8	2	
	By the yeare	125	14	10	with the 3 s. 4 d. in Lent.

A DIETT for the Secretaryes second Messe; the Wardrober of the Robes; three Cookes, Serjeants, and Gentlemen Officers and Groomes of the Privy Chamber; of like fare.

Sonday, Tuesday, or Thursday, Monday, or Wednesday.

	Dynner.				Souper.			
		d.		d.		d.		d.
Bread,	3	1½	3	1½	Bread,	3	1½	3 1½
Ale,	1 gal'	di'		2¼	Ale,	1 gall'	di' 2¼	1 gal' 2
Wyne,	qt'	1½	1 qt'	1½	Wyne,	1 qt'	1½	1 qt' 1½

Beef,

		d.		d.
Beef,	1 meſs	5	1 meſs	6
Veale or other ro',	1	3	1	3
Pigg, Gooſe, or Hen,	1	3		
Cony, Lambe, or Pejcons.	1	3	1	3
	Sume	3 s. 0 d.		

		d.		d.
Mutton bo' and ro'	2 meſſes	6	2 meſſes	6
Lambe, Hen, or other diſh,	1	2	1	2
Coney, Chick, or Pegeons,	1	3	1	3
	Sume	2 s. 7 d. ½		

FRYDAY DYNNER.

		d.
Bread,	3	1½
Ale	1 gall' di'	2¼
Wyne,	qt'	1½
Lyng	1 meſs	2
Salmon,	1	2
Place, Whiting,	1	2
Rochetts, or other diſh,	1	3
	Sume	14¼

SATERDAY, DINNER AND SUPPER.

		d.			d.
	3	1½		3	1½
	1 gall' di'	2¼		1 gall' di'	2¼
	1 qt'	1½		1 qt'	1½
	1 meſs	2		1 meſs	2
	1	2		1	2
	1	2		1	2
	1	3		1	3
		14¼			14¼

		l.	s.	d.
Sum	By the day	0	2	7½ plus in ſeptim' ¼
	By the weeke	0	17	9¾
	By the yeare	46	8	9½

A DIETT FOR ONE MESSE TO THE CLERKE OF THE SPICERY.

SONDAY, TUESDAY, or THURSDAY, MONDAY, or WEDNESDAY.

DYNNER.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.		d.
Chet and Manchett,	6	3	6	3
Ale,	3 gall'	4	3 gall'	4
Wyne,	di' pich'	3	di' pich'	3
Beefe,	1 meſs	6	1 meſs	6
Veale,	1	3	1	3
Baked meate,	1	6		

SUPPER.

		d.		d.
Cheat and Manchett,	6	3	6	3
Ale,	3 gall'	4½	3 gall'	4½
Wyne,	di' pich'	3	di' pich'	3
Mutton boiled and roſted,	2 meſſes	6	2 meſſes	6
Capon, Hen,	1	3	1	3
Dowcetts,	1	4		

Lambe,

	d.		d.		d.		d.
Lambe, Chick,	1 meſs	4	1 meſs	3	Lambe, Chick, 1 meſs	4	1 meſs 4
Fruite,	1	4	1	4	Fruite, 1	4	1 4
Butter,		2		2	Butter,	2	2
	Sum 6 s. 2 d. ½				Sum 5 s. 5 d. ½		

FRYDAY DYNNER. SATERDAY DINNER AND SUPPER.

		d.		d.		d.
Bread, Cheat, and Manchett,	6	3	——	6	3	6 3
Ale,	3 gall'	4½	—	3 gall'	4½	3 gall' 4½
Wyne,	di' pich^{r}	3	——	di' pich^{r}	3	di' pich^{r} 3
Lyng	1 meſs	2	——	1 meſs	2	1 meſs 2
Pike,	di'	7	——	di'	7	di' 7
Place, red fiſh,	1 meſs	6	——	1 meſs	6	1 meſs 6
Whiting, Haddocks,	1	8	——	1	4	1 4
Roches, Smelts,	1	2	——	1	2	1 2
Butter		2	——		2	2
Sum	3 s.	1½		2 s.	10	2 s. 10

		l.	s.	d.
Sum	By the day	0	5	4¾
	By the weeke	1	17	9
	By the yeare	98	8	8¾

A DIETT FOR THE GREAT MASTER, FOR TWO MESSES OF MEATE OF LIKE FARE, AS FOLLOWETH.

SONDAY, THURSDAY, and TUESDAY.

DYNNER. SOUPER.

1ſt Courſe.

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Bread, Cheat, and Manchett,	28	14	Bread, Che^{t}, and Manchett,	28	14
Ale and Beere,	10 gall'	15	Ale and Beere,	10 gall'	15
Wyne, 1 ſextar' 2 pich^{r}		3	Wyne, 1 ſextar' 2 pich^{r}		4
Fleſh for Pottage		2	Fleſh for Pottage,		1½
Beef,	2 meſſes	16	Mutton boil'd 2, roaſted 4,	6 meſſes	18
Mutton,	2	6	Capons Kent,	4 2	8
Veale,	2	10	Herons or Bitterns,	2 meſſes 6	8
Swan, Green Gooſe,	2	6	Conyes,	4	10

	messes	s.	d.
Capons Kent,	4	2 s.	8
Conies,	4		10
Fryandes,	2	2	8
Frytters,	2		8
Dowcetts,	2		16

2d Course.

			d.
Pottage,	2		6
Herons 4, Bitterns 4, Curlewes 4,	2	6 s.	
Lambe, Rabbetts 12, or Chick 12,	2		14
Cockes 12, Plovers 12, Snipes 9, Larkes 4 doz',	2	3 s.	6
Tarte,	2		16
Frytters,	2		8
Fruite,	2		8
Butter,			8
Eggs,			5
Sum	36 s.		

			d.
Kydd, Lambe,	2		14
Rabbetts 12, Larkes 4 doz', Chick 12,	2		15
Cocks, Plovers or Gulls,	2	3 s.	4
Tarte,	2		16
Fruites,	2		8
Butter,			8
Eggs,	di' qr'		2
Sum	25 s.	1 d.	½.

Sum of this day 3 l. 1 s. 1 d. ½

Monday and Wednesday.

Dinner.

1st Course.

		s.	d.
Bread, Cheate, and Manchett,	28		14
Ale and Beere,	10 gall'		15
Wyne,	1 sextar' 2 pichrs	3	
Flesh for Potage,			2
Beefe,	2		16
Mutton,	2		6
Capons Kent,	4	2 s.	8
Allowes,	2 messes		16
Veale,	2		10
Conyes, ba.	2		2

2d Course

			d.
Lambe, Rabbetts,	2		14
Cocks, Plovers, or Gulls,	2	3 s.	8
Tarte or other dish,	2		16

Supper.

		s.	d.
Bread, Cheate, and Manchett,	28		15
Ale and Beere,	10 gall'		15
Wyne,	1 sext' 2 pichrs	3	
Flesh for Pottage,			1½
Mutton boiled and roasted,	6 messes		18
Capons, Kent	4	2	8
Conyes,	4		10
Chick, pejeons,	2		16

			d.
Lambe, Larks,	2		14
Cocks, Teales, Snipes,	2	3 s.	
Tarts,	2		16

Fruites,

		d.			d.
Fruites,	2	8	Fruites,	2	8
Eggs,	qr'	5	Butter,		8
Butter,		8			
Sum	1 l. 2 s. 2 d.		Sum	18 s. 8 d. ½	

Sum of this day, 2 l. 0 s. 10 d. ½

FRYDAY.

DINNER.

1ſt Courſe.

		s.	d.
Bread, Cheat, and Manchett,	28		14
Ale and Beere,	10 gall'		15
Wyne,	1 ſextar' 2 pich^{rs}		3
Pottage,			2
Lyng,	4 meſſes		10
Salmon,	2	2	
Place or Gurnard,	2	2	
Haddock, Whitinge,	2		14
Congre,	2	2	
Pikes,	2	2 s.	4

2d Courſe.

		s.	d.
Burt,	2 meſſes	2	
Breame or Tench,	2	2	4
Soles, Chyne of Salmon, or Troutes,	2		20
Tartes,	2		16
Fruites,	2		8
Butter,			8
Eggs,	di' qr'		2½

Sum of the day 24 s. 9 d. ¼

Sum of the whole charge of the 2 meſſes for the Great Maſter, and Lords.

	l.	s.	d.
p diem	2	19	0
p Septiman'	17	2	11
p ann'	824	14	8

SATTERDAY.

DINNER.

		s.	d.
Bread, Cheat, and Manchett,	28		14
Ale and Beere,	10 gall'		15
Wyne,	1 ſextar' 2 pich^{rs}		3
Pottage,			2
Lyng,	4 meſſes		10
Pikes,	2	2	4
Salmon,	2 meſſes	2	
Place or Gurnard,	2	2	
Haddock, Whitinge,	2		14
Sea Bream, Conger,	2	2	

		s.	d.
Byrt, Porpoſe,	2 meſſes	2	2
Breame, Tench, or Elles, with Lampreys,	2	2	4
Solles or Trouts,	2		16
Fruites,	2		8
Butter,			6
Egges,			5
Sum		25	2

SUPPER.

1ſt Courſe.

		s.	d.
Bread,	28		14
Ale and Beere,	10 gall'		15
Wyne,	2 pich'		3
Lyng,	4 meſſes		10
Pikes,	2	2	4
Salmon,	2	2	

		s.	d.
Playce or Gurnetts,	2	2	
Haddock, Whiting,	2		14
Conger,	2	2	

2d. Course.

		s.	d.
Byrt,	2 messes	2	2
Breame, Tench,	2	2	4
Solles, Chynes of Salmon,	2		20
Tarts,	2		16
Fruites,	2		8
Butter,			5
Eggs,	qr'		5

Sum 2 l. 10 s. 0 d.

A DIETT FOR THE TWO MESSES TO THE LORD PRIVY SEALE; THREE MESSES TO THE KING'S LORD CHAMBERLYNE; THE FIRST MESSE TO THE QUEEN'S LORD CHAMBERLYNE; THE THREE MESSES TO THE CAPTAIN OF THE GENTLEMEN PENCIONERS; ONE MESSE TO THE SECRETARYS; AND FOUR MESSES TO THE TREASURER AND COMPTROLLER, OF LIKE FARE; IN ALL FOURTEEN MESSES, AS FOLLOWETH.

SUNDAY, TUESDAY, and THURSDAY.

DINNER.

1st. Course.

		d.
Cheate and Manchett,	10	5
Ale,	4 gall'	6
Wyne,	3 pich'	18
Flesh for Pottage,		2
Beefe,	1 mes	8
Mutton,	1	3
Veale,	1	5
Swan or other dish,	1	3 s.
Capons, Kent 2,	2	16
Conyes,	2	5
Fryandes,	1	10
Fritters,	1	3

SUPPER.

		d.
Cheat and Manchet,	10	5
Ale,	4 gall'	6
Wyne,	3 pich'	18
Flesh for Pottage,		2
Mutton roasted,	2 messes	6
Mutton boiled,	1	3
Capons, Kent,	2	16
Conyes,	2	5
Doulcetts,	1 mes	8

2d. Course.

2d. Courſe.

		d.			d.
Herrons 1, Kidd or Lambe, di'	1 meſs	10	Lambe,	1 meſs	7
Cocks 3, Plovers 4, Meuz' 3,	1	16	Larkes, Rabbets,	1	14
Snipes, Rabbetts, Larkes,	1	11	Baked Meates,	1	8
Tarte, or other diſh,	1	10	Fruite,	1	4
Frytters,	1	4	Butter and Eggs,		10
Fruite,	1	4			
Butter,		10			

Sum of the day 24 s. 6 d.

MONDAY and WEDNESDAY.

DINNER. SUPPER.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.			d.
Bread, Cheat, and Manchet,	10	5	Cheat and Manchet,	10	5
Ale,	4 gall'	6	Ale,	4 gall'	5
Wyne,	3 pich'	18	Wyne,	3 pich'	18
Fleſh for Pottage,		2	Fleſh for Pottage,		2
Beef,	1 meſs	8	Mutton boiled,	1 meſs	3
Mutton,	1	3	Mutton roſted,	2	6
Veale or Capons Kent,	2	16	Capons roſted,	2	16
Conyes,	2	5	Conyes,	1	5
Fryandes,	1	10	Dowcetts,	1	8

2d. Courſe.

		d.			d.
Herons,	1 meſs	8	Lambe,	1 meſs	6
Cocks, Plovers, Pigeons,	1	16	Larks or Cocks,	1	12
Baked Meate,	1	9	Baked Meates,	1	8
Fruite,	1	4	Butter and Eggs,		8
Butter,		10	Fruite,	1	4

Sum of this day 19 s. 4 d.

FRIDAY

Friday Dinner.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.
Cheat and Manchet,	10	5
Ale,	4 gall'	6
Wyne,	4 pich'	18
Pottage,		2
Lyng,	2	4
Pikes,	1	14
Freſh Salmon,	1	12
Gurnard, Haddock,	1	12
Whyting, Place,	1	7

		d.
Burt, Porpoſe,	1 meſs	14
Tench, Breame, Lampreys, roſt	1	14

2d Courſe.

Solles, Chevin, or Salmon,	1 meſs	10
Tarte,	1	8
Butter and Eggs,		5
Fruite,	1	4

Sum of the day 11 s. 3 d.

Satterday Dinner.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.
Chet and Manchet,	10	5
Ale	4 gall'	6
Wyne,	3 pich'	18
Pottage,		2
Lyng,	2 meſs	4
Freſh Salmon,	1	12
Gurnard, Haddock,	1	12
Pike,	1	14
Whitings,	1	6

2d Courſe.

		d.
Byrt, Porpoſe,	1 meſs	14
Tench or Breame,	1	14
Tarte,	1	8
Butter and Eggs,		5
Fruite,	1	4

Satterday Supper.

1ſt Courſe.

		d.
Cheate and Manchet,	10	5
Ale,	4 gall'	6
Wyne,	3 pich'	18
Pottage,		2
Lyng,	2 meſſes	4
Pike,	1	14
Freſh Salmon,	1	12
Gurnard, Haddock,	1	10
Whitinges,	1	6

2d. Courſe.

		d.
Burt, Conger,	1 meſs	12
Tench, Breame,	1	12
Cheynes of Salmon,	1	9
Tarte,	1	8
Butter and Eggs,		5
Fruite	1	4

Sum of this day 20 s. 11 d.

Sum of theſe meſſes; everie meſs at	by the day	1	0	8¼
	by the weeke	7	5	2
	by the yeare	358	9	4¼

A DIETT

A DIETT for the Wardrober of the bedds, Groome Porter, Yeoman and Officers of the house; of like fare.

Sonday, Tuesday, and Thursday, Monday and Wednesday.

Dynner.

		d.		d.
Bread Cheat,	3	1½	3	1½
Ale	1 gal'di'	2¼	1 gal'di'	2¼
Beefe,	1 mefs	6	1 mefs	6
Veale or other roft	1	3	1	3
Pig, Gooſe, Coney,	1	2	1	2
Sum		15		15

Sum of the day 4s. 4d.

Supper.

		d.		d.
Bread,	3	1½	3	1½
Ale,	1 gal'di'	2¼	1 gal'di'	2¼
Beef,	1 mefs	2	1 mefs	2
Mutton roft,	1	3	1	3
Lamb, Coney,	1	2¼	1	2¼
Sum		11		11

Fryday Dynner.

		d.
Bread,	4	1½
Ale,	2 gall'	2¼
Lyng or Codd,	1 mefs	2
Place,	1	4
Whiting,	1	2
Sum		11¾

Satterday Dynner and Supper.

		d.
	6	4
	3 gall'	4½
	2 meſſes	4
	2	6
	2	4
Sum	1s.	10½

A DIETT for two messes to the Maides, Servants, Children of Offices, Porters and Skowerers.

Dinner everie Flesh day.

		d.
Bread,	2	1
Ale,	1 gall'	1½
Beefe,	1 mefs	5
Veale,	1	3
		10½

Supper every Flesh Day.

		d.
Bread,	2	1
Ale	1 gall'	1½
Beefe ſliced,	1	2
Mutton,	1	3
		7½

Fryday

	Fryday Dynner.			Satterday Dinner and Supper.	
		d.			d.
Bread,	2	1	—— —	4	2
Ale,	1 gall'	1½	— ——	2 gall'	3
Lyng,	1 mes	2	— —	2 messes	4
Sea Fish,	1	2	—— —	2	4
	Sum	6½		Sum	13

Sum of the charge of this messe; everie mes rated at,
By the day 0 0 15½ plus in sept'
By the weeke 0 9 1½
By the yeare 23 15 9½

The charges of the dietts, for the King's Highnesse and his side in grosse.

	l.	s.	d.
The King's diett by the yeare	1520	12	4
The first messe, to the Lord Great Master, and the Lords sitting with him; with charge of supper upon Frydays at night out of Lent, and Satterdayes at night within Lent, accompted for 53 dayes.	512	16	10
Item, the second messe to the said Great Master,	447	0	4
The first messe to the Lord Privy Seale, with the charge of supper, ut supra	406	10	4¾
Item, his second messe,	368	9	4¾
The first messe to the Great Chamberlaine,	368	9	4¾
Item, his second messe,	368	9	4¾
Item, his third messe,	368	9	4¾
The first messe to the Captain of the Gentlemen Pencioners,	368	9	4¾
Item, his second messe,	368	9	4¾
Item, his third messe,	368	9	4¾
Item, his fourth messe,	368	9	4¾
The first messe to the Secretaryes, with the charge of Supper, ut supra	406	10	3¾
Item, theire second messe,	406	8	9¾
The first messe to the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, with Frydayes Supper,	284	1	4¼
Item, their second messe,	255	3	4¼
The Groomes of the Privy Chamber, 1 messe	40	8	9½
Edmond Harmond, Phillip, and the Children,	70	10	0¼
The Wardrober of the Robes,	46	8	9
The Wardrober of the Bedds, Groome Porter and Yeoman, and Groome of the Bowes, three messes, everie messe rated at 35 l. 5 s. 0 d. ¼	105	15	0¾
The two messes to the Phisicions, everie messe rated at 66 l. 7 s. 5 d. ½	132	14	11
The Chirurgions 1 mes by the Yeare,	66	7	5½
The Boardwages of four Messingers, everie of them 4 d. by the day,	24	6	8

The

	l.	s.	d.
The Boardwages of John Baſſiani, Anthony de Baſſiani, Jaſper de Baſſiani, John Baptiſta de Baſſiani, Marcus Antonius, Nicholas de Forcevell, Pellegreme, Simon, Anthoni Simon, Nicholas Andrea, Anthoni Maria, John de Severnack, Gullia Gullia, John de Bovall, Nicholas Puvall, Huge Hanſneſt, Hance Hichorne, Peter de Melder, 18 Minſtrells, every of them at 4d. the day.	119	10	0

THE CHARGE OF DYETTS FOR THE QUEENE'S GRACE, AND HER SIDE.

The Queene's Dyetts by the Yeare,	1520	12	4
The Quene's Breakefaſt by the Yeare,	70	0	0
The Queene's Boord's end,	303	5	11½
The Ladies in preſence 2 Meſſes, every Meſſe rated at 170l. 17s. 6d.	341	15	0
The firſt Meſſe to the Queene's Chamberlaine,	378	15	4½
Item, his three next Meſſes, everie Meſs rated at 125l. 14s. 10d.½	377	4	7½
The firſt Meſſe to the Ladies,	170	17	6¼
The Ladies, Gentlewomen, and Chamberers, 7 Meſſes, every Meſs rated at 125l. 14s. 10½d.	880	4	1½
One Meſſe to the Phiſicion and Poticary,	66	7	6½
The Robes, one Meſſe,	46	8	9½
The Bedds, one Meſſe,	35	9	0¼
The Groome Porter one Meſſe,	50	5	0¼
The Queen's Maide Servants, three Meſſes, every Meſs rated at 23l. 16s. 9½d.	71	7	4½
The Boordwages of the Queene's Laundreſs at 2d. the day,	3	0	10

THE CHARGE OF DIETTS OF THE HOUSEHOLD IN GROSSE.

The firſt Meſſe of the Treaſurer of the Houſehold, with the charge of ſupper for Frydayes, oute of Lent, and Satterdaies in Lent, amounting to the Summ of	406	10	4½
Item, his 2d Meſſe,	278	9	4½
The firſt Meſſe for Mr. Comptroller, with the charges of Souper, ut ſupra,	406	4	4¼
Item, the ſecond Meſſe,	278	9	4½
The charge of one Meſſe to the Cofferer,	255	3	4¼
The charge of four Meſſes to four Maſters of Houſehold; two Meſſes to the Clerke of the Greene Cloth; two Meſſes to the Clerke of the Comptroller; one Meſſe to the Clerke of the Kitchyn; every meſſe rated at 265l. 3s. 4d¼.	2386	10	2¼
The Meſſe to the Clerke of the Spicery, and Yeomen,	98	8	3
The Meſſe for the Compting-houſe, and Cofferer's Clerkes,	35	5	0¼
The two Meſſes to the officers of the Bake-houſe,	81	13	9½

	l.	s.	d.
The three Meſſes to the officers of the Pantry,	116	18	10
The Meſſe to the officers of the Jewell-houſe,	25	5	0¼
The Meſſe to the Kinges Apothecary and Confectionary,	46	0	0
The three Meſſes to the officers of the Cellar,	116	18	10
The two Meſſes to the Butiry and Picher-houſe,	70	10	0½
The Meſſe to the Chaundry,	35	5	0¼
The three Meſſes to the officers of the Ewry,	116	18	10
The ſix Meſſes to the Maſters, Yeomen, and Groome Cookes,	245	1	5¼
The three Meſſes to the officers of the Larder,	111	18	10
The Boyling houſe one Meſs,	35	5	0¼
The officers of the Pultrey, one Meſs,	16	8	9½
The officers of the Scalding-houſe, one Meſs,	35	5	0¼
The officers of the Paſtrey, two Meſſes,	81	14	9½
The officers of the Squillery, two Meſſes,	81	13	9½
The officers of the Woodyard, two Meſſes,	81	13	9½
The officers of Almonry, one Meſſe,	35	5	0¼
The Porters at the Gate, three Meſſes,	116	18	10
The 11 Meſſes to the Children of the Kitchyn, Squillery, and Paſtrey, with Porters, Scowerers, and Turnbroches, every Meſs at 23l. 16s. 9½d, in all	261	13	7
Waſte and commaundement, by eſtimacion 12 Meſſes,	246	0	0
The Boardwages of four Yeomen harbingers, every of them 4d. the day,	24	6	8
The Boardwages of 5 officers of the Laundry, everie of them 4d. per diem,	30	8	4
The Boardwages of 2 Herds, Keepers of beefs and muttons, attending the Court, everie of them, 4d. per diem,	12	3	4
The Boardwages of the under Marſhall, at 6d. by the day, and two officers of the Marſhalſy attending the Court, everie of them 4d. by the day,	21	5	10
The Boardwages of William Hammond, John Barwick, Richard Bulton, and Hugh Lee, 4 children of the Leſh, after the rate of 23l. 15s. 9d.	23	15	9
The Boardwages of Benedict Browne, John Scott, John Toucke, Edward Medcalfe, Stephen Bull, Peter Fraucis, John Peches, John Frere, William Newman, Richard Freind, Thomas Newman, Thomas Browne, Arthur Scarlett, William Freind, 16 .... at 4d. per diem,	98	6	8
The Boordwages of 4 Conducts of the Bakehouſe; every of them 16d by the Weeke; amounting to the ſum of	13	18	4
The Bread bearer, for his Boardwages, 1d. by the day, over and above 1d. by the day for his wages,	1	10	5
The charge of 68 Loves of bread ſerved to the officers of the Leſh, for the expences of the King's Greyhounds, being in their keeping; and 34 Loves ſerved to Mr. . . . . for the King's Greyhounds being in his keeping, in all 102 Loves, dayly ſerved at ¼ everie Loafe; amounting in the day to 2s. 1d½. by the yeare to	38	15	7½
The charge of the Stable, by eſtimacion, amounteth to,	2600	0	0

AN

AN ESTIMATE-VIEW OF SUCH REQUISITE PROVICIONS, AND OTHER INCYDENTS AS BE TO BE HAD AND PROVIDED FOR THE EXPENCES OF THE KING'S HOUSEHOLD, WHICH BE NOT RATED NOR VALUED WITHIN THE DIETTS.

	l.	s.	d.
First, Wood for Furnage of Bread, per annum, by eſtimation,	40	0	0
Item, Grindeing of Wheate, Meſſurage, Carridge, and Battleage of Wheat, Bread, and Meale, ut ſupra, by eſtimation,	50	0	0
Item, in neceſſaries, as Canvas for Couch-clothes, and Carte-clothes, Sacks, houſes, and Garnatours hyred,	13	6	8
Item, Expences and Coſts of Purveyors of Wheate and other officers of the ſaid office by the yeare, by eſtimation,	10	0	0
Summe,	£.113	6	8

Item, Malmeſey and other ſweet wines, and butts at 4d. per but,	40	0	0
Item, Reniſh wine 4 fatts, every fat containing 3 Almez, at 3c$\bar{s}$. the Alme,	18	0	0
Item, Cellaridge, Cranage, Sponage, Romage, and Carriage of Wine,	100	0	0
Item, Aſhen Cupps, in the yeare, by eſtimation,	20	0	0
Item, Empty Pipes and Coupridge of Ale,	26	13	4
Item, in Leather Potts, by eſtimation,	5	0	0
Item, Cellars and Storehouſes hyred, by eſtimation,	4	0	0
Item, the Expences of Purveyors of Ale and Wyne,	13	6	8
Summ,	£. 227	0	0

SPICERY AND CHAUNDREY.

Item, Waxe over and above the Bouche of Court, by eſtimacion,	400	0	0
Item, in Spices, by eſtimation, ut ſupra,	656	13	4
Item, Diaper and other Lynnen cloath, by eſtimation,	134	6	8
Item, White Lights, by eſtimation,	120	0	0
Item, Carriage of Houſehold-ſtuff, at the King's removeing,	300	0	0
Item, th'expences of Gentlemen Uſhers, Harbingers, and other officers,	66	13	4
Item, parchment, paper, yncke, quills, and other neceſſaries for the Compting-houſe, Spicery, Chaundery, and other offices,	26	13	4
Summ,	£. 713	6	8

KITCHEN.

Item, boardwages to ſick folke and expences out of the Court to divers officers, by eſtimation,	56	13	4
Item, Carriage of Veniſon by the year, by eſtimation,	16	13	4
Item, rewards given to ſuch as ſhall bring preſents, by eſtimation,	20	0	0
Item, the fee of the leade for baſting frying, &c.	6	13	4
Item, rewards given to ſuch as are marryed,	3	6	8
Summ,	£. 103	6	8

Accatry.

	l.	s.	d.
Item, Bay Salt, by eſtimacion,	20	0	0
Item, White Salt, by eſtimacion, 60 quarters,	13	6	8
Item, Fugation of beefs, muttons, and veales,			
Item, Paſtures hyred by the yeare,			
Item, Carriage of fleſh, ſalt, freſh-water fiſh, Lyngs, Cods, Salt-ſalmon,	130	0	0
Item, Store-houſes hyred, and other neceſſaryes,			
Summ, £.	163	6	8

Poultry.

Item, Carriage of Poultrey in the year, by eſtimacion,	120	0	0
Item, Houſes hyred and other neceſſaries,	30	0	0
	150	0	0

Squillery.

Item, Coales in the yeare, by eſtimation,	324	0	0
Item, Pewter veſſels in the yeare, by eſtimacion,	40	0	0
Item, Braſs potts, pannes, broches upon racks, ſtandards, cheſts, garde-viances, &c. by eſtimacion,	66	13	4
Item, Herbs for the Kychen, by eſtimacion,	40	0	0
Item, Expences out of Court for the Purveior and others,	10	0	0
Summ, £.	506	13	4

Saucery.

Item, in muſtard, vinegar, and vergeuice, by eſtimacion,	50	0	0
Item, in herbs for ſauces by eſtimacion,	4	0	0
Summ, £.	54	0	0

Woodyard.

Item, in Wood for fewell, over and above Bouch of Court,	440	0	0
Item, in Ruſhes and ſtraw, by eſtimacion,	60	0	0
Item, in neceſſaries, as Planks, Boords, quarters of Boords, Treſſells, Formes, Cupbords, with Carpenters hyred,	10	0	0
Item, th'expences of Purveyors and other officers,	6	13	4
Summ, £.	516	13	4

Item,

	l.	s.	d.
Item, in Bread, Ale, and Wyne ſpent dayly in the Kitchen and Paſtry, by the yeare,	220	0	0
Item, Bread, Ale, and Wine ſpent at the Barrs of the Pantry, Buttrey, and Celler, by eſtimacion,	400	0	0
Item, the King's dayly Almes at 4s. per diem,	73	0	0
Item, the King's dayly Almes to 13 poore men in bread and ale, by eſtimation,	16	14	7
Item, the Kings Offerings, paid in the Compting-houſe,	12	14	8
Item, the charge of the Account yearly delivered into the exchequer,	25	0	0
Item, Robert Tatton his Fee for the Receipt of the Aſſignement,	20	0	0
Item, the Fee to Vicars, Surgeon,	20	0	0
Summ,	£. 731	19	3
Sum of the whole Incydents,	£. 4,445	2	6

PENSIONS TO BE PAID TO THE GENTLEMEN, YEOMEN, AND GROOMES, WITH PAGES OF ALL SIDES.

	l.	s.	d.		l.	s.	d.		l.	s.	d.
Maſſye Villyard,	10	0	0	William Hayward,	6	0	0	John Dipp,	4	0	0
John Fenne,	10	0	0	BartholomewWorley,	6	0	0	Thomas Chriſtmas,	4	0	0
John Bond,	10	0	0	John Perkyns,	6	0	0	William Spooner,	4	0	0
Henry Lodiſman,	10	0	0	Richard Dwarhouſe,	6	0	0	Gilbert Lockart,	4	0	0
Thomas Carter,	10	0	0	Richard Marſton,	6	0	0	Edward Stanebank,	4	0	0
Roger Becket,	10	0	0	Hugh Wood,	6	13	10	Thomas Walker,	2	13	4
Richard Gifford,	6	0	0	John Welſh,	4	0	0	Richard Ellyot,	2	13	4
Richard Umbrefield,	6	0	0	Thomas Shalford,	4	0	0	Thomas Redding,	2	13	4
John May,	6	0	0	John Pury,	4	0	0	William Thorney,	2	13	4
Adam Grayford,	6	0	0	Ralph Bolney,	4	0	0	John Davy,	2	13	4
William Pierce,	6	0	0	William Newbolt,	4	0	0	Robert Whitlocke,	2	13	4
John Haycliffe,	6	0	0	William Phillips,	4	0	0	William Dawes,	2	13	4
Thomas Skelton,	6	0	0	James Allyſon,	4	0	0	William Kirby,	2	13	4
William Wells,	6	0	0	R. Farmer,	4	0	0	William Moorton,	2	13	4
William Blakedon,	6	0	0	Hugh Myners,	4	0	0	Jeffry Hollande,	2	13	4
John App Howell,	6	0	0	William Maperly,	4	0	0	William Johnſon,	2	13	4
John Ampthill,	6	0	0	William Bowman,	4	0	0	John Tynker,	1	6	8
Thomas Sylveſter,	6	0	0	Thomas Tirwhitt,	4	0	0				

TH'AP-

TH'APPOINTMENT OF HERBIGAGE TO BE ORDINARIE FOR ALL NOBLE ESTATES AND OTHERS, AS FOLLOWETH; AS WELL FOR STABLING FOR THEIRE HORSES, AS FOR LODGING AND BEDS FOR THEIRE SERVANTS: APPOINTED BY THE KING'S HIGHNESS AT HIS MANNOR OF ELTHAM, THE 19th DAY OF JANUARY IN THE 17th YEARE OF HIS NOBLE REIGNE.

	Horſes.	Bedds.
A Cardinall, ſtabling for,		
A Duke, being lodged within the Court, ſtabling for,	24	9
An Earle, being lodged within the Court, ſtabling for,	18	7
A Biſhopp, being lodged within the Court, ſtabling for,	16	6
The Lord Chamberlaine to the King, ſtabling for,	18	7
Knights, being of the King's counſell, every of them being lodged within the Court; and all other of the councell, } ſtabling for,	8	3
The King's Secretary, being lodged within the Court, ſtabling for,	8	3
Six Gentlemen of the privie chamber, every of them, ſtabling for,	6	2
Every Chaplayn, ſtabling for,	3	2
Every Gentleman Huſher, Dayly wayter, ſtabling for,	3	1
Every Groome of the privie Chamber, ſtabling for,	2	2 among them
Every Page of the Chamber, ſtabling for,	2	1
Mr. Chamber, Phiſicion, ſtabling for,	4	1
Every Surgeon, ſtabling for,	3	1
Maſter of the Jewell-houſe, ſtabling for	5	1
An Archbiſhopp, being lodged in the Court, ſtabling for,	24	9
A Marquis, being lodged within the Court, ſtabling for,	20	8
A Viſcount, being lodged within the Court, ſtabling for,	16	6
A Baron, being lodged within the Court, ſtabling for,	14	5
The King's Vice-Chamberlayne, ſtabling for,	8	3
Knights for the body, and other Knights, every of them, ſtabling for,	6	2
Every Eſquire for the body, ſtabling for,	5	2
Every Sewer for the King, ſtabling for,	4	2
Every Gentleman Huſher of the privie chamber, ſtabling for,	4	2
Every Sewer of the chamber, ſtabling for,	4	2
Every Groome of the chamber, ſtabling for,	2	1
Maſter of the Henxmen, ſtabling for,	6	2
Dr. Bently, Phiſicion, ſtabling for,	3	2
Every Sergeant at Armes, ſtabling for,	3	2
Every Clerke of the Signet, ſtabling for,	3	2
Meſſengers four, ſtabling for,	4	2
The Maſter of the Grammer, ſtabling for,	3	2
The Sackbutts, eight, ſtabling for,	16	8
The Leſh, ſtabling for,		
The Fauconers, ſtabling for,		
A Duches, being a widow, and being lodged in the Court, ſtabling for,	20	7
A Marquis's Wife, her huſband being out of the Court, ſtabling for,	16	5

A Coun-

	Horſes.	Bedds.
A Counteſs, her huſband being out of the Court, or being a widdow, } ſtabling for,	14	4
A Baroneſs, &c. her huſband being dead or out of the Court, ſtabling for,	10	3
A Knights Wife, her huſband being out of the Court, ſtabling for,	8	3
Gentlewomen, being Lord's daughters, theire huſbands being in the Court, } ſtabling for,	5	1
The Queene's Maids, amongſt them all, ſtabling for,	6	3
The Queene's Vice-Chamberlaine, ſtabling for,	7	2
The Queene's Secretary, ſtabling for,	5	2
Every Sewer, &c. ſtabling for,	3	2
Every Chaplaine of the Queen's, ſtabling for,	3	2
Every Page of the Queen's Chamber, ſtabling for,	2	1
The Queen's Phyſicion, ſtabling for,	4	1
The Serjeant at Armes with the Queene, ſtabling for,	3	2
Mr. Treaſurer, ſtabling for,	12	5
Mr. Cofferer, ſtabling for,	6	1
The Clerke Comptroller, ſtabling for,	4	1
The chief Clerke of the Signery, ſtabling for,	4	1
Every other Clerke of the Houſehold,	2	1
Trompetts, ſtabling for,		
Clerke of the Market, ſtabling for,	2	2
The Minſtrells, ſtabling for,		
The Huntſman, ſtabling for,		
The Gard, ſtabling for,	120	60
A Dutches, her huſband being in the Court, ſtabling for,	8	2
A Marquiſes wife, her huſband being in the Court, ſtabling for,	8	2
A Counteſſe, her huſband being in the Court, ſtabling for,	8	2
A Baroneſſe, her huſband being in the Court, ſtabling for,	7	2
A Knights wife, her huſband being in the Court, ſtabling for,	4	1
Every of the Queene's Gentlewomen, being Lord's daughters and widowes, } ſtabling for,	6	2
The Queen's Lord Chamberlaine, ſtabling for,	16	5
The Queen's Chancellor, ſtabling for,	7	3
Every Gentleman Uſher, ſtabling for,	3	1
Every Gentleman Wayter, ſtabling for,	3	2
Every Groome of the Chamber to the Queen, ſtabling for,	2	1
Every of the Queen's Yeomen, ſtabling for,	2	1
The Queen's Apothecary, ſtabling for,	3	1
The Lord Steward, ſtabling for,	18	7
Mr. Comptroller, ſtabling for,	12	5
Every Clerke of the Greencloth, ſtabling for,	4	1
Every Secondarie Clerke, ſtabling for,	3	1
Every Gentleman Officer, taking 7½d. per diem, ſtabling for,	3	2

MEMO-

MEMORANDUM, That convenient Herbigage be given unto all officers of every office, according to ſuch number as ſhall be appointed in the Compting-houſe; the copie whereof ſhall be delivered from time to time unto the Herbigers.

And alſoe, that Herbigage convenient be given unto ſuch number of Preſtes, and other miniſters of the Chappell, as ſhall be from time to time appointed to give their attendance upon the King's Highneſſe; the copie of which appointment in like caſe ſhall be delivered to the Herbigers.

HEREAFTER ENSUETH AS WELL THE NUMBER OF ALL THE KING'S HORSES, AS COURSERS, HOBBIES, GELDINGS, MOYLES, MULETTS, CARRIAGES, HORSES AND OTHERS; AS ALSOE THE NUMBER OF ALL OFFICERS, HORSES, AND HACKNEYS, APPERTAINEING TO THE KING'S HIGHNESSES STABLE AND AVERY; WITH THE CHARGES OF ALL THE AFORESAID HORSES AND HACKNEYS FOR ONE DAY, AND SOE BY THE SPACE OF ONE WHOLE YEARE; BY ESTIMACION.

Courſers,	30
Young horſes,	8
Barbary horſes,	4
Stallions,	8
Hobbyes and Geldings,	12
Running Geldings,	4
Moyles,	2
Moyletts,	23
Maile horſes,	1
Bottle horſes,	3
Stalkin horſes,	1
Pack horſes,	1
Sompters and Beſage horſes,	7
Horſes for the cloſe carriage of the Robes,	5
The totall ſum of the whole number of the King's Horſes,	109
The Maſter of the Horſes,	3
Mr. Parker,	3
Mr. Jaques de Garnardo,	2
Mr. Avenor,	2
The ſum of the Officers Horſes,	10
The ſum totall of all the double Horſes,	119

THE

THE CHARGE OF 119 HORSES PER ANN.

	l.	s.	d.
For Hay and Litter for the ſaid 119 Horſes by eſtimacion everie of them rated at 1½d. p. diem, with the ſurcharge in Innes, amounteth by the day to 14s. 10½d.; which will amount by the yeare to the ſume of	271	19	4½
Item, in Oates for Provender for the ſaid 119 Horſes, everie of them rated at half a Buſhel p diem, amounteth to 7 Quarters 3½ Buſhells, which will amount by the yeare to 2714 Quarters 5½ Buſhells, at 3s. 4d. the quarter, with the ſurcharge in Innes, by eſtimacion amount to the ſume of	452	8	11½
Item, for ſhoeing and nayling of the ſaid Horſes; everie of them rated at ¼ p. diem; amounteth to 2s. 5¼d. which is p annum,	45	4	0¾
Sume, £.	769	12	4¼

THE NUMBER OF HACKNIES OF DIVERSE OFFICERS AS HEREAFTER ENSUETH.

The Groome of the Stoole,	2
Mr. Peniſon,	2
Mr. Stannop,	2
Mr. Dudley,	2
Mr. Audley,	2
The Clerke of the Averie,	2
The ſecond Clerke there,	2
The third Clerke there,	2
The Serjeant of the Carridge,	2
The three Surveyors of the Stable,	6
The Clerke of the Stable,	2
The four Yeomen Purveyors,	4
The three Yeomen Garnators,	3
The Yeoman of the cloſe carriage of the Robes,	1
The Yeoman Sadler,	1
The chiefe Ferrour,	2
The three Yeoman Ferrours,	3
The three Groome Ferrours,	3
The five Groomes of the Stirrop,	5
The Keeper of the little Moyles,	1
The ſix ſumpter Men and one Beſage man,	7
The Peckman,	1
The King's Foole,	1

Riders.	
Thomas Oagle,	2
Alexander de Bollonia,	1
Alexander Gynger,	1
Hanniball Marſhall,	1
Lancelot Sacker,	1
Leonard Story,	1
Chriſtopher Errington,	1
The ſume of the number of the Hacknies,	66

For Hay and Litter by eſtimacion for the ſaid 66 Hackneys, everie of them rated at 1 d. ½ p day, with the ſurcharge in Innes, amounting to 8 s. 3 d. which will amount by the yeare to the ſume of	150	11	3
ITEM, in Oates for provender for the ſaid 66 Hacknyes, everie of them rated at one peck p diem, amounteth to 2 quarters ½ buſhell, which is p annum 752 quarters, 6 ½ buſhells at 3 s. 4 d. p quarter, with the ſurcharge in Innes by eſtimation, amounteth to the ſume of,	125	19	4
Item, for ſhoeing and nayling of the ſaid 66 Hackneys, every of them rated at ¼ p diem, to 16 d. ½: and p annum,	25	1	10½
Sume	301	12	6
The ſume totall of the 119 double horſes and 66 Hacknies, for one whole yeare, by eſtimation,	1071	4	10¾

HEREAFTER ENSUETH THE CHARGE OF WAGES, BOARDWAGES, AND OTHER ALLOWANCES, FOR ALL OFFICERS OF THE STABLE AND AVERY FOR ONE WHOLE YEARE, BY ESTIMACION.

	l.	s.	d.
The Maſter of the Horſes for his fee p annum,	66	13	4
Item, for one cart for the carriage of his ſtuffe at the King's removing,			
Mr. Parker, for his fee	20		
Mr. Peniſon,	20		
Mr. Stannop,	20		
Mr. Audley,	20		
Mr. Jaques de Garnado,	40		
The Avenor,	40		
Item, the wages and boardwages of the ſecond Clerke of the Avery, by the yeare,	26	13	4
Item, the wages and boardwages of a third Clerke of the Avery,	26	13	4

Item,

		l.	s.	d.
Item, for one cart for the carriage of bootes, &c.				
Item, the wages of the Serjeant of the Carriages, at 7 d. p diem,		10	12	11
And for his boardwages, at 8 d. p diem,		12	3	4
	in all	22	16	3
Item, the wages of the Clerke of the Stable, at 3 d. p. diem		4	11	3
For his boardwages, at 8 d. p diem,		12	3	4
And for his Liverie Coate,			17	4
	in all	17	11	11
Item, the wages of the cheife Ferrier at 7 d. p diem,		10	12	11
And for his boardwages at 6 d. p diem,—p annum		9	2	6
	in all	19	15	5
Item, the wages of the yeoman of the ſtirrop at 3 d. p diem, 4 l. 11 s. 3 d. for his boardwages at 6 d. p diem 9 l. 2 s 6 d. and for his Liverie Cote 17 s. 4 d. in all by the yeare,		14	11	1
Item, the wages of three ſurveyors of the ſtable, everie of them at 3 d. p diem 13 l 13 s. 9 d. for their cotes, everie of them 17 s. 4 d. p annum 52 s. and for their boardwages everie of them at 8 d. p diem, which is p annum, 36 l. 10 s. 0 d. in all		52	15	9
Item, the wages of one Yeoman Purveyor at 3 d. p diem 4 l. 11 s. 3 d. for his boardwages at 6 d. p diem 9 l. 2 s. 6 d. and for his Liverie Coate, 17 s 4 d. in all p annum		14	11	1
Item, in like allowance to be given to three other Yeomen Purveyors, everie of them at 14 l. 12 s. 1 d. in all p annum,		43	13	3
Item, like allowance to be given to three yeoman Garnators, everie of them at 14 l. 11 s. 1 d. in all p annum,		43	13	3
Item, the allowance to be given to the Yeoman Sadler by the yeare,		14	11	1
Item, the wages of the Yeoman of the Moyles at 4 d. p diem 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. for his liverie coate 17 s. 4 d. and for boardwages at 4 d. p day 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. in all by the yeare,		13	0	8
Item, the wages of the Yeoman Bitt-maker at 3 d. p day 4 l. 11 s 3 d. and for his liverie coate 17 s. 4 d. in all by the yeare,		5	8	7
Item, the wages and boardwages for one yeoman at 7 d. p day 10 l. 12 s. 11 d. and for his liverie coate 17 s. 4 d. in all by the yeare,		11	10	3

	l.	s.	d.
Item, like allowance to be given to two other Yeomen Ferrours everie of them at 11 l. 10 s. 3 d. p annum,	23	0	6
Item, the wages of the Yeomen of the close carriage of the Robes at 3 d. p diem, 4 l. 11 s. 3 d. for his boardwages at 4 d. p day, 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. and for his liverie coate 17 s. 4 d. in all p annum,	11	10	3
Item, the wages of one Peckman at 2 d. ½ p diem and 76 s. 0 d. ½; for his boardwages at 4 d. p day 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. and for his liverie coate 17 s. 4 d. in all by the yeare,	10	15	0½
Item, five Groomes of the Stirrop every of them at 2 d. p day 56 s. 10 d. to everie of them for their liverie coates 15 s. 0 d. and to every one of them for their boardwages at 4 d. p day 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. in all for them five by the yeare,	49	7	6
Item, the wages of one Courser man at 2 d. p day 60 s. 10 d. for his boardwages at 4 d. p day 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. and for his liverie coate 15 s. in all,	9	17	6
Item, like wages and boardwages for 28 Courser men, Keepers of Barbary horses, Stallens, Mules, and Hobbies, and Geldings; everie of them at 9 l. 8 s. 6 d. p annum; in all	276	10	0
Item, like wages and boardwages for six Sumpter men and one Besage man; every of them at 9 l. 17 s. 6 d. in all p yeare,	59	5	0
Item, the wages of one Groome Ferriour at 2 d. p day 60 s, 10 d. for his boardwages at 4 d. p day 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. and for his liverie coate 10 s. in all	9	17	6
Item, like allowance to be given to two other Groome Ferriors, everie of them at 9 l. 17 s, 6 d. in all p annum	19	15	0
Item, the wages of one Groome of the close carriage of the Robes, at 2 d. p day, 60 s. 10 d. for his boardwages at 4 d. p day 6 l 1 s. 8 d; and for his liverie coate 15 s. in all	9	17	6
Item, like wages and boardwages of 13 Keepers of carriage Moulets; everie of them at 9 l. 17 s. 6 d. p annum; in all	128	7	6
Item, the wages and boardwages of ten footemen; everie of them at 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. p yeare, amount to the sume of	133	6	8
Groome of the close carriage of the stable. Item, the wages of him at 2 d. p day 60 s. 10 d. for his boardwages at 4 d. p day 6 l. 1 s. 8 d. and for his liverie coate 15 s. in all p annum,	9	17	6

Groome

	£.	s.	d.
Groome of the bottle horſes.			
Item, like wages and boardwages for him p annum,	9	17	6
Ryders.			
Thomas Ogle for his wages and boardwages, by the yeare,	20	0	0
Alexander de Bolonia, for the ſaid allowance,	30	0	0
Alexander Ginger, for his wages and boardwages,	30	0	0
Kambell Marſhall, for the ſaid allowance,	20	0	0
Nanclott Sacker,	13	6	8
Leonard Story,	13	6	8
Chriſtopher Errington,	13	6	8
Item, the charge of the emption of divers horſes for their cloſe cariage and ſumpters, by eſtimacion yearly,	20	0	0
Item, for the charge of diverſe neceſſaries of the cloſe carriage horſes and ſumpters, by eſtimacion yearly,	20	0	0
Item, for the charge of diverſe neceſſaries of cloſe carriage horſes and ſumpters, and for repairing and mending of the cloſe carriage, by eſtimacion yearly,	20	0	0
Item, for Medſons and drinks given to horſes, yearly by eſtimacion,	10	0	0
Item, for lights, nightly burning, by eſtimacion,		66	8
Sume totall of all the Charge of Wages and Boardwages of Officers of the Stable and Avery,	1132	10	2½

Item, for the charge of one cart for carriage of the King's ſadles, bridles, bytts, forecloathes, harneſſes, and other neceſſaries, in his Highneſſe removeing; by eſtimacion

Item, for the charge of horſes hyred for the cloſe carriage of the ſtable, at ſuch times as it ſhall need to be occupied.

The charge of the Hempermen for one year p eſtimacion
Firſt, for the dietts by eſtimacion
Item, for their Bouch of Court
Item, for the Boardwages of one Yeoman
Item, for the Boardwages of their common ſervant

THE KING's HIGHNESSE HATH APPOINTED THE CHARGE OF HIS STABLE TO BE ORDERED IN MANNER AND FORME FOLLOWING.

FIRST, that the Maſter of the Horſes doe appoint all ſuch Querries, Officers, and Keepers, as by him ſhall be thought convenient, to give their attendance upon the King's Grace at the Court and at other out liveries prepared for the Courſers and other Horſes.

ITEM, that the Avener, three Querries, the Clerke of the Stable, one Surveyor, one Purveyor, one Yeomen Garneter, the Yeoman of the Stirrop, the Yeoman Ferrour, the Yeoman Sadler, with the ten footmen, to give their dayly attendance at the Court.

AND, that the ſaid Querries and Surveyors or two of them at the leaſt, doe dayly ſee all ſuch horſes as ſhall be appointed for the King's Highneſſe to be ſubſtantially ſerved, according to their allowance, as well in all neceſſary apparell for them belonging, as alſo in Hay, Garbage, and Litter, ſufficient for the ſaid horſes, without any waſt, bribing, or giving away any part or parcell thereof; and in Oates, after the rate for every horſe half a buſhell p day; and if the ſaid horſes doe not eate the ſaid dayly allowance of half a Buſhell by the day for a horſe, then the overplus of the ſaid Oates to be dayly ſaved to the King's uſe, and to be delivered againe by the ſaid Querries or Surveyors to the Garnitor, and he to be charged therewith againe; and that the ſaid officers doe account dayly by themſelves, as well for all the vacatts, as other horſes, abiding ſtill at the King's charge, and ſoe to engroſſe monthly their ſaid accompt; whereunto the ſaid Querries and Surveyors to ſett their hands, affirming the ſame to be juſt and true: And ſoe to be delivered unto the Maſter of the Horſes, and the Avener to peruſe the ſame, and thereunto to ſett their hands; yeelding the ſaid accompt monethly to the great Maſter of the Houſehold, and other hedd officers of the ſame, into the compting houſe; whereof they to give due allowance of the ſame accordingly, and to diſcharge the ſaid accomptants.

ITEM, that three other Querries, with the ſecond Clerke of the Avery, one Surveyor, one Yeoman Purveyor, one Yeoman Garnator, the Packman, the Ryders, one Marſhal, one Yeoman Ferriour, one Groome Ferriour, and 19 Keepers, doe dayly give their attendance upon the courſers and young horſes; and that they dayly ſee the ſaid courſers and young horſes ſubſtantially ſerved according to their allowance, as well in all neceſſaries to them belonging, as in Hay, Garbage, and Lytter, ſufficient for the ſaid horſes, without any waſt, bribing or giveing away any part or parcell thereof; and in oates after the rate for every horſe half a buſhel by the day; and if the ſaid horſes doe not eate the ſaid dayly allowance of half a buſhell by the day, that then the ſaid Querries, Clerke and Surveyor to reſerve the overplus of the ſaid Otes, to the King's uſe dayly; and to be delivered againe by one of the ſaid Querries and Surveyors unto the ſaid Garnitors, and he to be charged therewith againe; and that the ſaid Officers doe accompt dayly by themſelves, as well for all vacatts, as other horſes abiding ſtill at the King's charge; and ſoe to engroſſe monethly their ſaid account, whereunto the ſaid Querries and Surveyors to ſett their hands, affirmeing them to be juſt and true, and ſoe to be delivered unto the Maſter of the Horſes, and the

Avener

Avener to peruſe the ſame, and thereunto to ſett their hands; yeilding the ſaid Accompt monethly to the great Maſter of the Houſehold, and other the officers of the ſame in manner aforeſaid.

ITEM, that the Serjeant of the carriage, the third Clerke of the Avery, one Surveyor, one Purveyor, one Garnitor, one Yeoman Ferriour, one Groome Ferriour with the Yeoman and Groome of the cloſe carriage of the Robes, and all other Sompter men, and Moyle men, doe give their attendance dayly upon the carriage horſes, and that the Serjeant, Clerke, and Surveyor doe dayly ſee the ſaid horſes ſubſtantially ſerved according to their allowance as well in all neceſſaries to them belonging, as in Hay, Garbage, and Lytter, ſufficient for the ſaid horſes, without any waſt, bribing or giving away any part or parcell therof; and in otes after the rate for every horſe halfe a buſhel by the day; and if the ſaid horſes doe not eate the ſaid dayly allowance of half a buſhel by the day for a horſe, that then the overplus of the ſaid oates to be dayly reſerved to the King's uſe, and to be delivered againe by the ſaid Serjeant, Clerke, and Surveyor, to the Garnitor, and he to be charged therewith againe; and that the ſaid officers doe accompt dayly by themſelves as well for all vacatts, as other horſes being at the King's charge; and ſoe to engroſſe monethly the ſaid accompt, whereunto the ſaid Serjeant, Clerke, and Surveyor, to ſett their hands, affirming the ſame to be juſt and true, and ſoe to be delivered to the Maſter of the Horſe, and the Avenor to peruſe the ſame, and thereunto ſett their hands; yeilding the ſaid accompt monethly to the great Maſter of the Houſehold and other officers of the ſame, in manner aforeſaid.

THE INCREASE OF CHARGES IN THE HOUSEHOLD BY COMMANDMENT, SITHENCE THE RECEIVING OF THE KING'S BOOKE OF THE ORDINARIE OF HIS MOST HONOURABLE HOUSEHOLD.

	l.	s.	d.
FIRST, The Queen's Breakfaſt p annum, by eſtimacion,	70	0	0

ITEM, It was commanded by the Lord Great Maſter at Weſtminſter, in the Month of June 35 Hen. VIII, that the Queen's maides ſhould have dayly a chyne of beef ſerved to them for their Breakfaſt.

MEMORANDUM, That at Hampton Court, the 6th day of November, Anno 34°, Hen. VIII, Sir Thomas Cheyney, Knight, Treaſurer, gave commandment in the King's Majeſties name, that the Archbiſhopp of Canterbury at all times being preſent in the Court, in the abſence of the Lord Great Maſter, the Duke of Norffolk, the Lord Chancellor, and other Lords, ſhall be ſerved with the Lords ſervice, ſitting in the Council Chamber, although there be none other Lords to accompany him.

ITEM, The allowance of one meſſe of meate ſerved to the Captain of the fifty gentlemen at ſuch time as he ſhall give warning, by the commandment of the Lord Great Maſter, at Greenwitch, the 18th day of May, Anno 31°.

ITEM, The charge of one meſſe of meate ſerved to Edmond Harmon, Phillip and the children, by the commandment of Mr. Comptroller, at Hampton Court, 20th day of June, Anno 31. 35 5 0½

ITEM, the King's pleaſure is declared by the mouth of Mr. Phillip Hobby, unto the Lord Great Maſter, the 17th day of January in the 33d yeare of his reigne, at Weſtminſter, that the children that be in the keeping of Phillip and Edmond Harmon to be ſerved with one meſſe of meate, like unto the other meſſe they had before.

ITEM, the King's pleaſure was declared by the mouth of the Lord Great Maſter, at Greenwitch, the 14th day of June, in the 36th yeare of his Grace's reigne, after the accompt of his houſehold, that James Hill and his fellows, Gentlemen Singers, ſhall have dayly from the kitchen, one meſſe of groſſe meate, and from all other Officers like Bouche of Court among them as the Phyſicions; and att every removeing, allowance of a Cart for the carriage of their ſtuff.

ITEM, there was like commandment given by the ſaid Lord Great Maſter the ſame day aboveſaid, that a Marquiſe and Earle and a Biſhop, being attendant

l. s. d.

tendant in the Court to have one meſſe of Lords meat ſerved into the Councell Chamber.

ITEM, it is determined by the ſaid Lord Great Maſter and other officers of the Compting houſe, in the 36th yeare of his Majeſties reigne, and the 17th day of March, that the officers of the wood-yard and Amners ſhall be enlarged to either of the offices one meſſe of meate.

ITEM, that Sir Thomas Cheyney, Knight, Treaſurer of the King's moſt honourable houſehold, gave his command at Hampton Court, the 19th day of January, Anno 34° Hen. 8vi., that the Lord Great Chamberlaine ſhall be ſerved with the Lords meate in the councell chamber.

ITEM, the Lord Great Maſter and other officers of the Compting houſe have determined at Durham place, 16° Auguſt, Anno 32°, that there ſhould be admitted three children of the ſquillery above the King's ordinarie, and that they and the children of the Paſtry ſhould have one meſſe of meate increaſed to them.

ITEM, the Lord Great Maſter and the other officers of the Greencloth have determyned, that there ſhall be one childe of the kitchen more on the King's ſide then was firſt appointed; and that the children of the kitchen and torne-broches ſhall have one meſſe of meate augmented to them, granted the 16th of Auguſt, anno 32, at Durham place.

ITEM, one meſſe of meate increaſed, to be ſerved to the Queen's maid ſervants.

Item, one meſſe of meate ſerved to the Chirurgeons beſides their board-wages, by the King's commandment, declared to Mr. Treaſurer at Hampton Court, 20th day of Aprill, Anno 31° Dom. Regis. 66 7 9

THE KING's pleaſure is, that upon the humble ſuite of the officers of the Robes and Bedds of his ſide and the Queen's, he hath granted to the Wardrober of the Robes of either of the ſides, one able perſon to everie of the office, ſoe that they be perſonages meet to do ſervice there to his honour; and likewiſe two perſons to the Wardrober of the beds of both the ſides, to ſerve as above.

IT was determined by the Lord Great Maſter, and other of the Compting houſe, at Durham place, menſis Maii, Anno 35°, that one Yeoman ſhould be increaſed in the office of the Squillery, for the better ſerving of the King.

ITEM, it was determined by the ſaid Officers the ſame day, at the ſame place, that there ſhould be encreaſed one Conduite in the office of the bake-houſe.

ITEM, The Bouche of Court ſerved to the two Secretaries, over and above 10 l. 16 s. 9 d. rated for Mr. Sadler p annum, — l. 33 s. 19 d. 1

ITEM, allowance to be given to Mr. Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation for his Bouche of Court, by the King's commandment, declared at Windſor, the 24th day of July, Anno 32°, by the mouth of Mr. Comptroller. — 20 13 0½

ITEM, the Bouch of Court to be ſerved to the Biſhop of Weſtminſter, being lodged within the Court, was commanded by Mr. Comptroller at Hampton Court, the 25th of December, Anno 34° Rs. Henrici Octavi.

ITEM, the Bouch of Court to be ſerved to the Chancellor of the tenths, was commanded by the Lord Great Maſter at Hampton Court, the 14th day of December.

ITEM, the King's pleaſure was declared by the officers of the Compting houſe, by Sir Thomas Garden, that Sir Peter Mewtas ſhould have his Bouch of Court, &c.

ITLM, the 27th day of January, Anno 35°, Mr. Comptroller declared the King's pleaſure that the Lady Kenyre ſhould have Bouche of Court, being in the Court, according to a Knight's wife.

ITEM, Wedneſday the 26th of March, it was appointed at Weſtminſter by the officers of the Compting houſe, that the Amners ſhould have for their Bouche of Court, for after ſupper, one chet loafe and half a gallon of ale; and from the laſt day of October unto the firſt of Aprill dayly, two ſizes, one pound of white lights, two talſhides, two faggotts; and from the laſt day of March unto the laſt day of October, the moyety of the ſaid waxe, wood, and white lights.

ITEM, the Bouch of Court ſerved for two Surgeons, everie of them at 6 l. 13 s. od. ¾ by the yeare, p mandat' Dñi Theſaurar', 21° die Mar'. — 13 6 1

ITEM, there was commandment given by the Lord Great Maſter and Mr. Comptroller, at Nonſuch, that Mr. Honnying and Mr. Maiſon, being clerks of the councell, ſhould have allowance of one cart betwixt them at everie of the King's removing.

ITEM, the King's pleaſure was declared by the mouth of Mr. Treaſurer, that the Gentlemen huſhers of the Privy Chamber ſhould be ſerved of wood from the woodyard, as any one gentleman of the Privy chamber is ſerved; that is, four talſhides four faggtts.

ITEM, the increaſeof boardwages of the Under Marſhall at 2 d p day, by the commandment of Mr. Treaſurer and Mr. Comptroller, at Hampton Court, 26th day of March, 31 Regis Henrici 8vi. — 60 5

ITEM, allowance to be given to every Gentleman Officer for the time of his attendance in the Court, doeing his office and duty, haveing noe allowance of diett nor Bouch within the Court, to have for his allowance therefore 16 d. p diem. And to every Yeoman, Groome, and Page, for the time of his like attendance, 6 d. p diem, by the command of the Lord Great Maſter and Mr. Comptroller, at Windſor, the 13th of November; and to every childe 4d. p day. l. s. d.

ITEM, allowance to be given for the boardwages of every gentleman being ſick, 6 d. p day, and for every Yeoman, Groome, and Page, being ſicke, 4 d. p diem; by command of the Lord Great Maſter and Mr. Comptroller, at Wyndſor, the 13th of November, Anno 32°.

ITEM, allowance to be given for the boardwages of the Cofferer, being attendant in the Court, and haveing no allowance of meate nor drinke, but being lodged without the Court gate, or being out of the Court by commandment; for every day 8 d.

ITEM, the allowance of the ſaid Cofferer for his boardwages, being ſick; for everie weeke 3 s. 4 d.

ITEM, the allowance of boardwages to be given to the Maſters of the Houſehold, the Clerks of the Greencloth, and to the Clerke Comptroller, to every of them being lodged without the Court gate, and have noe meate or drinke, or being out of the Court by command; for everie day, 6 s. 8 d.

ITEM, to every of them being ſick, for every weeke 10 s.

ITEM, allowance to be given for the boardwages of the Clerks of the Spicery, and the Clerks of the kitchen, being lodged out of the Court, &c. by the day, 3 s. 4d.

ITEM, to everie of them for their boardwages being ſick, by the weeke.

ITEM, it is agreed by the Lord Great Maſter, and other officers of the Compting houſe, the day of March, in the 36th yeare of the King's Majeſties Raigne, that there be one chamber appointed for two Maſters of the houſehold, whereof one to be of the King's ſide, the other to be of the Queen's ſide; and they to waite in the Court ſix weekes; and one other chamber to be appointed for one of the Clerks Comptrollers, and they to waite in the Court in the like manner, by the ſaid ſpace; ſoe that by this meanes the bookes may be dayly engroſſed by ten of the clock before noone; which doeing ſhall be greatly to his Majeſties proffitt. And the other two Maſters of the Houſehold, one Clerke of the Greencloth, and one Clerke Comptroller, to be with their ſervants and ſtuff out of the Court by the ſaid ſpace; whereby the King's houſe ſhall be the leſſe peſtered, and the lodgings eaſyer for the King's traine. And furthermore, the ſaid two Maſters of houſehold, and one Clerke of the Greencloth, and one the Clerke Comptroller,

ler, that doth waite the ſix weekes in the Court, ſhall not depart from thence after the expirement of the ſaid time, before they preſent to my Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Treaſurer and Comptroller, or to him whom they ſhall appoint in their abſence, the whole of the expence of the ſaid ſix weekes that they have waited in the Court; and the other two Maſters of the houſehold, one Clerke of the Green-cloth, one Clerke Comptroller, that ſhall be from the Court, to have boardwages for themſelves and their ſervants, in the time of their being out of the Court, 6s. 8d. p the day to everie four. And notwithſtanding the ſaid boardwages, the King's Majeſty ſhall ſave four meſſes dayly of the dietts and Bouche of Court, of the ſaid four perſons; which will amount to the ſume of 536l. 10s. 7d. yearly.

l. s. d.

ITEM, one Clerke of the kitchen, one Clerke of the ſpicery, to attend in like manner, and the other of them to be at boardwages, and to have for the ſame, everie of them 3s. 4d. by the day; foreheeding alwayes, that none of them depart the Court for that foreſaid ſpace, before the charges of the expences of their ſaid offices be brought to the Maſters of the houſehold, or to ſuch other as ſhall be appointed for the ſame.

ITEM, that the King's Majeſties pleaſure was declared the 28th day of Aprill, in the 36th yeare of his moſt gracious Reigne, at St. James's, by the mouth of the Lord Great Maſter and Mr. Comptroller, that the Gentlemen of the Chappell, Goſpeller, Epiſteller, and Serjeant of the veſtry, ſhall have from the laſt day of March forward, for their boardwages, every of them 12d. p diem; and the Yeoman and Groomes of the Veſtry everie of them 6d. p diem; and twelve children of the chappell, everie of them 2s. by the weeke.

ITEM, allowance to be given to the breadbearer for his boardwages, 3d. p diem, over and above 1d. for his wages before of ordinarie allowed by the commandment of my Lord Great Maſter at Weſtminſter, the 13th day of March, Anno 32° Henrici 8vi.

ITEM, the boardwages of 18 mynſtrills, everie of them at 4d. p diem, at the commandment of the Lord Privy Seale, at Hampton Court, 29th day of March, Anno 30. 119 10 0

ITEM, the boardwages of 16 Trompetters; every of them at 4d. p diem, by the King's command, by Mr. Treaſurer, at Hampton Court, 42 6 8

ITEM, the boardwages of foure children of the Leſh among them by the yeare, by the King's command, declared by Mr. Treaſurer, at Hampton Court. 39 15 9

ITEM, there was commandment given by the Lord Great Maſter, the 15th day of June, at Greenwitch, for the Hampermen, that every of them ſhould be encreaſed 2d. by the day for their boardwages, over and above 6d. p diem that now they have. And alſoe the yeoman to have 6d. by day for his

 boardwages,

	l.	s.	d.
boardwages, now having but 4 d. And for the common ſervant now having 20 d. by the weeke, to have from henceforward 22 d. by the weeke.			
ITEM, the wages increaſed to the Captain of the Fifty Gentlemen 66 l. 13 s. 4 d. to the Lieut. 50 l. to the Standard bearer 66 l. 13 s. 4 d. to the Clerke of the Check 40 l. and to the Harbinger of the ſaid Gentlemen 18 l. In all, by the command of the Lord Prevy Seale, at Hampton Court, 5° die, Aprilis, 31° Regis Henrici 8vi.	241	6	8
ITEM, the charges of the wages of three Gentlemen Pencioners encreaſed above the number of 50, every of them at 46 l. 13 s. 4 d. paid by the King's commandment, by the relacion of Sir Anthony Browne, 6° Julii.	140	0	0
ITEM, to Mr. Welleſborne, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, for his fee, by the command of the Lord Privy Seale, at Hampton Court.	33	6	8
ITEM, the wages of the two Clerkes of the Cloſſet, to be paid from the firſt day of January, anno 31, forward, every of them 4 d. ½ by the day, by the King's commandment, declared by the Lord Great Maſter, at Hampton Court, the 8th day of Auguſt.	20	10	7½
ITEM, the increaſe of the two Clerkes of the Greencloth, to every of them 11 l. 0 s. 0 d. ½; and the increaſe of the Cofferer's wages 50 l. in all, by the King's command, by the Lord Great Maſter,	72	0	1
ITEM, the charge of the wages of 8 Yeomen of the Guard increaſed above the number of 24, which be the whole ordinarie by the King's booke; every of them at 24 l. p annum, as it appeareth by the bookes ſigned for the Gard's months wages.	136	0	0
ITEM, the wages of four Yeomen Uſhers of the King's chamber, every of them at 3 d. p day, to be paid to them yearly for the laſt day of September, Anno 31°, forwards, during their lives, by virtue of the King's Warrant, dated at Windſor, the 3d of October, Anno 32°, amount to the ſumme of	18	5	0
ITEM, allowance to be given to William Johnſon, Meſſenger of the houſehold, for his yearly wages, by the command of the Lord Great Maſter, at Hampton Court, the 3d day of February.	53	4	
ITEM, allowance to be given to the Yeoman of the ſtore, for his wages by the day 6 d. and for his rideing wages p day 12 d. by the commandment of the Lord Great Maſter and Mr. Comptroller at Wyndſor, the 13th day of November.			
ITEM, allowance to be given to ſuch officers of the Squillery and Woodyard as from time to time ſhall be commanded to make proviſion appertaining to their offices, by ſuch time as they ſhall be about the ſaid proviſion, afore the King's coming to ſuch places as his Majeſty ſhall repaire to; every of them			

them for their expences by the day 10 d. by command of the Lord Great Maſter and Mr. Comptroller at Windſor, the 13th of November. l. s. d.

ITEM, that the 2d day of November in the 35th yeare, the King's pleaſure was declared by the mouth of Mr. Herbert, that Walter Earle ſhould yearly have the wages of 10 l. in lieu of a Gentlemen Wayter to the Queen's Grace.

AN

AN ORDER taken before Sir John Gage, Knight, Comptroller of the King's most honourable Household, and other officers of the Greenecloth, the 18th day of January, Anno 33° Hen. VIII. for washing and cleane keeping of the Napery which shall serve for the King's owne table; as hereafter followeth.

FIRST, it is ordered that there ſhall be delivered for the King's Highneſſe, into the hands of Anne Harris the King's Laundreſſe, in fine Diaper, in Damaſcue worke, four great pieces, 28 long Breakfaſt-clothes, 28 ſhort ones of 3 yards the peice, 28 Hand towells, and 12 dozen of Napkins to be by her waſht and ſweet kept, and to be delivered weekly to the Serjeant or Yeoman of the King's Mouth of the Eury in manner following:

That is to ſay,

The ſaid Anne ſhall weekly waſh 7 long Breakfaſt-clothes, 7 ſhort ones, 8 Towells, 3 douzen of Napkins, and Peices as need ſhall require; and of the ſame ſhall dayly deliver as much to the ſaid Officers as ſhall be neceſſary to ſerve the King's Majeſty withall; and the ſaid reſidue of the ſaid Diaper to remaine ſtill in the hands of the ſaid Anne, to be kept ſweet here, untill it ſhall be occupied. Furthermore, the ſaid Anne ſhall not faile dayly, upon deliverie of the ſaid cleane ſtuff, to take with her the ſtuff which was occupied the day before, to waſh again, diſcreetly peruſing and viewing the ſtuff how it hath been uſed and ordered; and in caſe ſhe ſhall finde and thinke it hath not been very well ordered or uſed, that then immediately ſhe ſhall bring the ſame to ſome of the Officers of the Compting-houſe to ſee the ſame, that remedy may be for the amendment thereof.

ITEM, the ſaid Anne ſhall have 2 Standard-Cheſtes, delivered unto her for the keeping of the ſaid Diaper, the one to keep the cleane ſtuff, and th'other to keep the ſtuff that hath been occupied.

ITEM, the ſaid Anne ſhall provide as much ſweet Powder, ſweet Herbes, and other ſweet things, as ſhall be neceſſary to be occupied for the ſweet keeping of the ſaid ſtuff; and ſhe to be allowed in the Compting-houſe.

ITEM, the ſaid Anne ſhall be allowed, for her paines for waſhing and keeping of the ſaid ſtuff, yearly £.10, to be paid to her out of the Compting-houſe quarterly, without any further charge, or allowances of Wood, Sope, or any other thing.

ITEM, that whereas there was a bargaine and agreement made betwixt the Officers of the Compting-houſe, and Anne Harris Launderer, for the waſhing of the King's ſtuff, as appeareth in the booke, for £.10, by the yeare; and after that, at the ſuite of the ſaid Anne Harris, the ſaid Officers granted her 61. 13s. 4d. more; now upon further ſuite made by the ſaid Anne Harris, the 22d day of March, Anno 35° Henrici 8vi, Sir John Gage, Comptroller, and Sir Edward Peckman, Cofferer, with diverſe other Officers of the Greencloth, have granted unto the ſaid Anne Harris, for the well ſerving of the King, 66s. 8d. more,

foe

ſoe that the ſaid Anne Harris ſhall have, from the firſt of Aprill next following, the ſume of 20l. p annum, to be paid out of the Compting-houſe quarterly; and 8 Ells of Canvas for Baggs, without any further charge or allowances of Wood, Sope, or any other thing.

ITEM, it was agreed by Mr. Cofferer, Mr. Thyne, and others of the Greencloth, that the Cofferer's Clerke that rideth to pay Carriages ſhall have 8d. p day, at ſuch time as he wayteth for the payment of Carriages [the Cofferer being abſent from the Court, nor his chamber having none allowance], at Hampton-Court, the 28th day of December, Anno 37° H. VIII.

ITEM, it was declared that Sir Thomas Carden the 24th of November, ſhould have yearly paid to him for his wages 50l. as other Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber have.

ARTICLES DEVISED FOR THE PURVEYOR OF ALE, AND THE BREWERS, FOR THE WELL SERVING OF THE KING'S HIGHNESSE FOR HIS BEERE AND ALE, ORDAINED AND ESTABLISHED BY SIR WILLIAM PAULET, KNIGHT, TREASURER OF THE HOUSEHOLD, SIR JOHN RUSSELL, KNIGHT, COMPTROLLER OF THE SAME, EDMOND PECKMAN, ESQ. COFERER, THOMAS HATCLIFFE, AND EDWARD WELDON, CLERKES OF THE GREEN-CLOTH, AND WILLIAM THYNNE, CLERKE COMPTROLLER IN THE COMPTING-HOUSE, AT THE KING'S MANNOR OF HAMPTON-COURT, THE 20th DAY OF DECEMBER IN THE 30th YEARE OF OUR SAID SOVERAIGNE'S REIGNE.

FIRST, that one of the Purveyors of Ale and Beere doe dayly attend in the Court, to th'intent to ſee the Houſe well furniſhed, and to redreſs and helpe at ſuch leakes as ſhall be thought neceſſary concerning their Office. And alſo that they may have the remaines of Ale and Beere delivered unto them, if any ſuch be, at all places from whence the King's Highneſſe ſhall remove; whereby they may with ſpeed convey the ſaid remaines to ſuch places, as to them ſhall be appointed. And alſoe that they make due entry thereof in their booke, to the end that at all times, when they ſhall be called, they ſhall be ready to declare the ſame.

ITEM, that the Purveyors doe agree within themſelves that one of them weekly doe give knowledge unto the Brewers, that ſhall brew that weeke, how many Tonnes every of them ſhall brew that weeke, and that he doe provide ſufficient Caſks to the ſaid Brewers ſoe appointed. And the ſaid Brewers to have the ſaid Caſks in their houſes, twoe dayes before they ſhall ton their Ale; and that the ſaid Purveyor ſoe appointed for his month goe to every of the ſaid Brewer's houſes to ſee the Ale before it be ſent to the Court.

And in caſe he ſhall not thinke it meete to be ſent to the Court, then to leave the ſame in the Brewers hands; and if the Purveyor ſhall enable the Beere or Ale to be ſent to the Court, that then he put his marke or name upon the Caſke, that the Brewer thereof may be knowne; and alſoe that he ſee the Pipes be of lawfull Gage and well filled, or elſe to abate the lack thereof, whether it be in Gage or filling, ſoe that his good and diligent ſervice in this behalfe may appeare to all ſuch as ſhall have rule and guideing of the King's Houſehold. And this monthly to be uſed by one of the ſaid Purveyors; for the firſt time upon paine of looſeing one Month's Wages; for the ſecond time impriſonment in the Marſhalſey; for the third time the loſſe of his Service.

ITEM, that the Yeoman-Purveyor at every Month's end bring into the Compting-Houſe the proviſion of Caſkes that he and his fellow have made the ſame Month, and alſoe the remaine of the ſame Moneth, with a declaracion of the loſſes of Caſke if any ſuch be in the ſame Moneth.

ITEM, that the Purveyors or one of them doe bring to the Bruers of the Office of the Buttry, the Tallyes of their monethly proviſion within three dayes of th'end of the Moneth, upon paine of looſing of two Moneths wages, as oft as they ſhall be faulty thereof.

ITEM, that the Purveyors, or one of them at leaſt, doe weekly tally with the Brewers, particularly how many tonne of Caſke is delivered to them for the ſerving of the King that weeke; and in caſe that any of the Brewers or their Servants doe ſubvert, turne or ſpoyle any of the ſaid Caſks otherwiſe to ſerve their owne purpoſe, that then the Purveyors doe preſent their names into the Compting-houſe, ſoe that the Actors may be immediately ſent for, and diſcharged of his or their brewing for the King's Highneſſe.

ITEM, that the Brewers doe brew good and ſeaſonable ſtuff without Weevell or Fuſtines, and that they put neither Hoppes nor Brimſtone in their Ale in the pipes, ſoe that it may be found good, wholeſome and perfect ſtuff, and worth the King's money, when it ſhall be ſpended in the Court. And in caſe any of them ſhall be found faulty in any of theſe points, that then he or they ſoe offending, forthwith to be diſcharged from brewing for the King's Highneſſe.

ITEM, that when the Purveyors ſhall have commandment given unto them to lay Provicion of Beere, into any of the King's Houſes or elſewhere, that one of them doe ride or goe with the ſaid Beere, and to ſee the laying in of the ſame, and the good ordering thereof for the better preſervacion of the ſame; and alſo that they doe cauſe the Locks to be ſett on every Doore, where any of the King's ſaid Beer ſhall be laid into, the Keeper of the place to have the Key of one of the Locks to be delivered unto him, and the Purveyor to keepe the Key of th'other Lock, upon paine for defaulting the ſame, for the firſt time to looſe one Month's Wages, the ſecond time to have puniſhment in the Marſhalſey one Month, and for the third time to be diſcharged of his Roome.

ITEM, allowance to be given to the Purveyors of wheate every of them for their Wages and Expences out of the Court, by the yeare, 13l. 6s. 8d. by commandment of the Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Treaſurer, and Mr. Comptroller, at Windſor, the 13th day of November, Anno 34° Hen. VIII.

ITEM, allowance to be given to the Purveyors of Beef and Muttons rycing about the King's Proviſions, to be rated every of them at 12d. p diem, by the commandment of my Lord Great Maſter and Mr. Comptroller, at Wyndſor, the 13th of November.

ITEM, allowance to be given by the aſſent of Mr. Coferer, Mr. Edward Weldon, Maſter of the houſehold, Robert Pageman and Anthony Bricks, Clerkes Comptrollers, at Greenwitch, the 12th day of April, Anno 32° Henrici VIII. unto Thomas Playfoote, Yeoman-Pigtaker for every Neale, being fatt and good, as well great as ſmall, that he ſhall ſend into the Larder one with another, 4s. peice; and neither more nor leſſe.

ITEM, it was determined at Durham-Place, Fryday the 9th December, before the Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Comptroller, and all other Officers of the Greencloth, that neither Gyles Harriſon, John Pope, nor Hugh Myners, ſhould from that day forth be allowed for any empty pipes at the year's end.

ITEM, the Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Treaſurer, Mr. Comptroller, with all other of the Compting-houſe, have determined, at Durham Place, the 10th day of December, the 33d Yeare of the raigne of our Soveraign Lord King Henry VIII. that the Groome-Butchers, in th'Accatry, ſhall have by the yeare everie of them 100s. for their wages in conſideracion that their Fees in the ſaid office is diminiſhed, 10l.

ARTICLES

ARTICLES ordained at the King's Pallace of Westminster, by the Lord Great Master, Mr. Treasurer, and Mr. Comptroller, and others, the 13th day of March in the 23d yeare of the Reigne of our Souveraigne Lord King Henry VIII. for to be observed by the King's Purveyor for his Mouth of Poultry-stuff as hereafter ensueth.

FIRST, it is ordeyned that the ſaid Purveyor ſhall have authority by the King's Commiſſion to make his proviſion of Poultry within this realme.

ITEM, that the ſaid Purveyor ſhall depute noe ſervant under him to be his ayde in his provicion, but ſuch as ſhall ſerve the King diligently and truely, and honeſtly intreate the King's Subjects; nor that the Purveyor, nor his ſervant, ſhall not take from any Nobleman or Gentleman any manner of Poultry-ſtuff, which ſhall be preſented or provided to or for the proper uſe and expence of any of them, ſoe that the Carrier be knowne to be a lawfull Servant or Meſſenger for his Lord or Maſter; upon paine of impriſonment in the Marſhalſey for one Weeke.

ITEM, the ſaid Purveyor ſhall not, by virtue of his Commiſſion, make any larger provicion of Poultry-ſtuff, but ſoe much as ſhall ſerve for the expence of the King's Highneſſe and his houſehold; and that neither he nor other perſon for him ſhall make any ſale of any manner of Poultry-ſtuff, neither within his houſe, ſhop, or elſewhere, at noe time, but ſuch as he ſhall be lycenced to doe by the head Officers of the King's houſehold; upon like paine of impriſonment in the Marſhalſey for the ſpace of one Month.

ITEM, the ſaid Purveyor ſhall furniſh dayly the proportion given unto him weekly, and that to be good, ſweete, and ſeaſonable ſtuff; and ſhall bring dayly into the Office of the Poultry by five of the clock in the morning, the ſaid ſtuff; and in default thereof to looſe one Weeke's Wages.

ITEM, it ſhall be lawfull to the ſaid Purveyor, or his ſaid ſervants, in caſe that any Poulterers of London, or any other perſon, ſhall prevent the ſaid Purveyor in his provicion for the King and his houſehold, to take from them ſuch Poultry-ſtuff which they or any of them ſhall ſoe take, as he or his ſaid ſervants ſhall thinke meete for the King's provicion; paying unto them ſuch prices therefore as the ſaid Purveyor or his ſervants ſhould have paid therefore at the wayes end, in caſe the ſaid Poulterers had not ſoe prevented them.

ITEM, in caſe the ſaid Purveyor ſhall have his proportion to him delivered in a more ample manner then ſhall be needfull for the time for ſerveing of the King and his houſehold, that then he ſhall returne the ſaid overplus of the ſaid proporcion unto the Wardens of the Poulters of London, the King lying within twenty myles of the ſame. And the ſaid Wardens to be bound in an obligacion of 40l. to receive the ſaid Stuff, being ſeaſonable, at ſuch prices as the King ſhould have paid for it, in caſe it ſhould have been expended within the King's houſehold.

ITEM, it is agreed with the ſaid Purveyor to have for all the kindes of Poultry-ſtuff, being good and ſeaſonable, ſuch Prizes as be contained in a Bill of the particulars thereof by him made, hereafter enſueing. And to have dayly 5s. for his cariage, and 10l. for his neceſſaryes, at the Yeare's end, without any other allowance, except his Liverie-Cote, and wages of houſehold, heretofore accuſtomably given.

ITEM, that the Yeoman-Purveyor for the King's Mouth, doe not faile, but that he within three dayes of th'expirement of every Moneth bring in his Menſall, and his Bills of provicion of the ſaid Month, to the Clerke of the Poultry, upon paine of looſeing one Month's Wages. And that the Clerke of the Poultry doe make the . . . . . to the ſaid Yeoman of his monethly Provicion within the ſpace of three days after the receipt of the ſaid Menſall and Bills, upon paine of the loſſe of one Monthes Wages.

ITEM, it is determined by the Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Comptroller, and other Officers of the Compting-houſe, Fryday the 27th day of March, in the 36th yeare of the King's Majeſties Reigne, that William Gurley ſhall be increaſed and enlarged of his prices of Poultry and carriage, as followeth;

That is, in Capons of Greſs 2d, in good 2d; in Eggs from Michaelmas till Eaſter 4d. in a hundred, and likewiſe from Eaſter till Michaelmas; and 2s. dayly for his Carriage, in caſe he fulfill his proporcion, or elſe not. Provided allwaies, that theſe increaſe of Prices and Carriage, doe noe longer continue then the dearth and ſcarſcity of Corne doth endure.

And after that, his former Prices to take place. And that the ſaid Gurley doe preſent the Names of all his Servants that ſhall ſerve under him, into the Compting-houſe, from time to time, before that they ſhall be charged or commanded to doe any ſervice for the King's Majeſty. And furthermore the ſaid Gurley, and all his Servants be ſtraightly charged and commanded, that they ſhall take noe Poultry-ware within ſeven myles of London, without the commandment of the Officers of the Compting-houſe; and that he ſhall take noe Poultry-ſtuff from noe Nobleman nor Gentleman's Servants, that any of them ſhall bring for th'expences of their Maſter's houſehold.

THE ORDINARY PRICES OF ALL KINDES OF POULTRY-STUFF TO BE SERVED BY THE FORESAID WILLIAM GURLEY, AS FOLLOWETH.

	s.	d.
Swannes, the piece,	6	0
Cranes, Storke, Buſtard, the piece,	4	8
Capons of greſs, the piece,		22
Capons good, the peice,		14
Capons Kent, the peice,		8
Hennes of greſs large and fatt, the peice,		7
Houſe Rabbetts, the peice,		3
Peacocks and Peachicks,		16
Grewes, Egretts, the peice,		14
Gulles, the peice,		16
Mewes, the piece,		8
Godwitts, the peice,		14
Dottrells, the peice,		4
Quailes very fat, the peice,		4
Cocks, the peice,		4

Rabats

	s.	d.		s.	d.
Rabats out of the Warren, the peice,		2½	Plovers, the peice,		3
Ronners, the piece,		2	Snytes, the peice,		2½
Wynter Conies, the peice,		2½	Larks, the dozen,		6
Herons, Shovelard, Byttorne, the piece,		20			
Teales, the peice,					2
Mallards, the peice,					4
Wigeons, the peice,					3
Kyddes, the peice,				2	0
Sparrows, the dozen,					4
Pegions, the dozen,					10
Large and fat Geeſe from Eaſter till Midſommer, the peice,					7
Geeſe of greſs from Lamas till 12th day, the peice,					8
Eggs from Shrovetide, till Michaelmas, the hundred,					14
Eggs from Michaelmas till Shrovetide, the hundred,					20
Butter, ſweet, the pound,					3
Carriage by the day,				5	0
Neceſſaries yearly, without any further allowance for moreings or other, to be given by peticion,				l. 10	

Nevertheleſſe, if any Stuffe provided and brought into the Larder by the aforeſaid William Gurley, be not ſeaſonable, good, and worth the King's money, according to the prices hereabove written, that then the Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall, at their diſcrecions, give ſuch allowance for the ſame as by their conſcience they ſhall thinke meet; this compoſicion of prices notwithſtanding.

PRISES

PRISES LIMITTED BY THE FORESAID LORD GREAT MASTER, AND OTHERS, TO BE RECEIVED AND PAID BETWIXT WILLIAM GURLEY AFORESAID AND THE WARDENS OF THE POULTRY OF LONDON, AS WELL FOR SUCH POULTRY-STUFF AS THE SAID WILLIAM SHALL BUY OF ANY OF THE SAID FELLOWSHIP OF POULTRY FOR THE FURNITURE OF HIS PROPORCION, WHEN NEED SHALL BE, AS ALSOE FOR SUCH POULTRY-STUFF AS THE SAID WILLIAM SHALL DELIVER UNTO THE SAID WARDENS, WHEN AND AS OFTEN AS HE SHALL HAVE ANY STUFF REMAINEING IN HIS HANDS, MORE THAN SHALL BE NEEDFULL FOR THE FURNISHING OF HIS SAID PROPORCION, AS FOLLOWETH. AND THE SAME TO PERORME THEY, BY THIS RECOGNIZANCE FOLLOWING, ARE BOUND FROM TIME TO TIME SOE TO DOE.

MEMORAND', q^d die Lune tertio die menſis Aprilis, anno 33° Henrici 8^vi, Thom. Fiſher, Will. Mathew, Wm. Lytchfield, Gardian' Miſterii ſeu occupationis vocat Pulterers Civitat. Londinenſis, venerunt coram Johann' Gage Milit' Contra-rotulatore Hoſpitii Dñi Regis, Thomæ Weldon, Gulielm' Thynne, Jacob' Sutton et Anth' Bucks, apud Weſtm', et recognoverint cuilibet eorum debere Dño Regi decem Libras, ſolvend' in bona et legali moneta Anglie proximo futur' poſt datum preſenti ad opus et uſum dicti Dñi Regis Hen. 8^vi, ſub condicõne ſequente.

THE condicion of this preſent Recognizance is ſuch, that if John Fiſher, William Mathew, William Litchfield, Wardens of the Myſtrey and Occupacion of Poulters in London, doe from time to time take and receave of William Gurley, Purveyor of Poultry for our Soveraigne Lord the King, all ſuch wilde foule and other Poultry-ſtuff as at any time ſhall remaine in his hands over and above his proporcion, at ſuch prices as they have agreed upon; as appeareth by the Regiſter ſigned with their hands immediately hereafter following, ſoe that the ſame ſtuff be ſweet when he maketh delivery thereof; and that they and all other Poulterers of London, being freemen of their occupation, be alſoe at all times preſt and ready to aſſiſt the foreſaid Wm. Gurley to make his proviſion for the better ſerving of the King; That then this preſent Recognizance ſhall be voyd, and otherwiſe it to ſtand in full ſtrength and virtue.

		s.	d.			s.	d.
Swannes	1	5	0	Cranes	1	4	0
Capon of greſs	1		18	Capon good	1		12
Cocks	1		3½	Plovers	1		2½
Larkes,	12		5	Snytes	1 doz'		16
Teales	1		2	Mallards	1		4
Pigeons,	doz'		8	Rabbetts	12		16
Runners,	doz'		22	Wynter Conyes	1 doz'	2s.	4
Eggs from Eaſter till Michaelmas, the hundred,			12	Eggs from Michaelmas till Eaſter, the hundred,			18

MEMORANDUM, that if the Purveyors doe not repaie unto every Poulter's Eggs for Eggs within one Moneth, that then the Poulter ſhall be paid at the Court for the ſame Eggs, after the King's price.

Feſſant

		s.	d.			d.
Feſſant	1		8	Partridge	1	4
Fatt Herons	1		18	Fatt Gulles	1 doz'	12
Fatt Quailes	1 doz'	4	0	Brewez and Egrettz	1	2

ITEM, Allowance to be given by good view and ſurvey dayly of the Comptroller to the two Purveyors of Poultry ſtuff, and the ſame to be brought into the houſe to be rated at 12 d. p day; and for everie Pannier-horſe 6 d. p diem; by the commandment of the Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Treaſurer, and Mr. Comptroller, at Windſor, 7° die Novembris, Anno 33°.

MEMORANDUM, that it is agreed with Preſton for the ſerving of the King and the Queene for the months of July, Auguſt, September, and October, to have for every of the ſaid Moneths, if the King be ſoe long in his progreſſe, 40 s. for his charges; by the command of Mr. Comptroller at Eltham, the 21ſt day of June, Anno 33°.

A like compoſition made with Thomas Hewyt for Foule, according to the prices hereafter following.

		s.	d.			d.
Capon of greſs	1	2	0	Great Birds of Neſt	1 doz'	8
Capon good	1		16	Plovers	1	3
Geeſe of greſs	1		8	Larks	1 doz'	6
Pegeons	1 doz'		10	Teales	1	2
Chekins	1 doz'	2		Cocks	1	4
Sparrows	1 doz'		4	Snytes	1	1½
Quailes	1 doz'	4		Conyes	1	2
Rabbet Ronners	1 doz'	2		Curlews	1	12
Kidds, apiece		2	4	Feſant	1	8
Pulletts, the peice			3	Byttorne, Heron, or Shovelers	1	20
Patridge, the peice			4			

The ſaid Thomas Hewytt hath bound himſelfe by his deede obligatory to ſerve	s.	d.
the Court with Swannes and Cranes, price the peice	2	4
Item, Buſtards, price the peice	2	
Item, Curlews, price the peice		6
Item, Green Plovers, price the doz'	2	
Item, Gray Plovers, price the doz'		20
Item, Lapwings, price the doz'		18
Item, Teale, the doz'	2	
Item, Oxebirds, the doz'		8
Item, Crocards and Oliffs,	3	4
Item, Winders, the doz'	2	4
Item, Wild Duck and Mallard,	4	

ITEM, the ſaid Hewyt ſhall ſerve the King in all kindes of Wildefoule before written, in every degree according to the articles ſpecified in the compoſition of Sea Fiſh.

COVENANTS CONCLUDED AND MADE BY THE OFFICERS OF THE GREENCLOTH WITH ROBERT PARKER AND GEORGE HILL YEOMEN PURVEYORS OF FRESH-WATER-FISH, BOTH FOR THE MORE HONORABLE AND ALSOE MORE PROFITABLE SERVING OF THE KING, HIS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY, IN HIS HOUSEHOLD OF ALL KINDES OF FRESH-WATER-FISH, IN MANNER FOLLOWING, VIZ.

FIRST, It is determined by the Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Comptroller, and all the Officers of the Greencloth at Durham Place, Saturday the 10th day of December, 34° Hen. 8vi, that neither the Purveyors of Freſh-water Fiſh ſhall bring in any Fiſh to the King's uſe, but he ſhall preſent with the ſame a bill of all ſuch prices as he doth pay unto the parties of whom his Fiſh was bought, with alſo the names of the ſaid parties; and that he preſent not one farthing above the ſame his payment, upon paine of looſeing of his ſervice, and further to be puniſhed by the diſcretion of the officers of the Compting-houſe.

ITEM, it is further agreed that the ſaid Purveyors of Freſh water Fiſh, ſhall have for every Fiſh-day that he or they ſhall bring Fiſh into the Court, 12 d. p day for every horſe and mann; and for every carriage horſe 6 d. p the day.

ITEM, it is further agreed that the ſaid Purveyors, for the Fleſh-dayes and ſuch other dayes that they doe not wayte, to have for every man and horſe that they muſt of neceſſity keepe for the well ſerving of the King, 6d. p diem.

	s.	d.
ITEM, to be given to the Yeoman-Purveyors of Freſh-water Fiſh for Fryday and Satterday, for every of thoſe dayes 9 s. p day, that is p Septiman'		18
If there be three Fiſh dayes in the weeke they are to have 6 s. 8 d. that is p weeke		20
If the whole weeke be Faſting-dayes they are to have 4 s. p day, that is p weeke		28

ITEM, the ſaid Robert and George doe covenante and agree to and with the aforeſaid Hedd-Officers, that neither of them, their ſervants, factors, or aſſignes, by their advice and procurement, ſhall at every time make larger proviſion of Freſh-Water Fiſh, by virtue of the King's Commiſſion, or by any coloured meanes, than ſhall ſerve for the Expences of the King's moſt honourable Houſehold, to the intent to ſell or convert the ſame, or any part thereof, to their owne uſe, lucre, or advantage; upon paine of loſſe of their roomes, confiſcation of their goods, and perpetuall impriſonment of their bodies, if due proofe be made againſt them of the ſame.

ITEM, whereas the ſaid Robert Parker and George Hill have made great labour and inſtant ſuite to have Thomas Breaker diſcharged of the proviſion of Pikes, and having taken upon them the well ſerving and furniſhing the expences of the King's moſt honourable Houſehold of the ſame; they have alſoe covenanted and agreed to make carriage of the ſame

Pikes, being by them provided, unto the Court, and there to deliver them quick into the King's Privy Larder at their own proper coſts and charges, as long as the King ſojourneth or lyeth within twenty myles of London, then they to have allowance for carriage of them by comptrollment.

ITEM, the ſaid Robert and George have covenanted and agreed to and with the ſaid Hed-officers, that they ſhall neither ſend nor bring into the Court, there to be ſpent to the King's uſe, any Pike of leſs ſcantling than eighteen inches long; and being 18, 20 or 21 inches long, both quick and well fed, they to have for the ſame Pike 14 d.

ITEM, they neither ſhall ſend nor bring into the Court ut ſupra, any freſh-water Breame of leſſe ſcantling than 6 inches long; and being 16, 17 or 18 inches, they to have for the ſame 2 s. 6 d. if any be exceeding the ſame length, to have therefore by the diſcretion of the comptrollment of 14 to 20 at 12 d. Carps of 16 to 18 at 4 s. and upward at the diſcretion, ut ſupra. Perches of 9 and 12, 3 d. Eles weighing 3 lb. 10 d. Troutes of 14 inches to 17, 8 d. Chevins of 16 and upward 16 d. Great Flounders and Rotches of 10 inches, 8 s. the 100d; Small Flounders and Roches at 7 inches, 2 s. 100d; the panier of Crabs and Lobſters 100 lb. 8 s. Freſh Salmon, Calver, and other, at the diſcretion of the comptrollment.

ITEM, it is determined by the Lord Great Maſter, and all other Officers of the Compting houſe have determined, at Durham-place, the 10th day of December, in the 33d yeare Hen. 8vi.; that John Hopkins the Purveyor of See-Fiſh, ſhall not henceforth have any further allowance for his expence goeing about the proviſion of See-Fiſh, but onely 40 l. granted to him for his Fee for the ſame.

ITEM, that Hopkins the Yeoman-See-Fiſher hath, from the laſt day of September, Anno 33° forth, no manner of allowance of prices of Fiſh, already ſtricken in the Kitchen-Roll, unleſſe he declare unto the Clerkes-Comptrollers a reaſonable cauſe why he ſhould have further allowance; and that to be done within ſix dayes after the ſtriking of the ſaid prices.

A COMPOSITION MADE BETWIXT SIR EDMOND PECKHAM, KNIGHT, OFFICER OF THE KING'S MOST HONOURABLE HOUSEHOLD, WM. THYNNE, AND OTHER OFFICERS OF THE GREENCLOTH, ON THE BEHALFE OF OUR SOUVERAIGNE LORD THE KING, AND ONE THOMAS HEWYT OF HYTHE IN KENT, FOR THE BETTER SERVING HIS MAJESTIE, AND HIS HOUSEHOLD, OF SEA-FISH TO BE BY HIM PROVIDED AND MADE IN THE PLACES HEREAFTER EXPRESSED, THAT IS LYDD, HYTHE, FOLKSTON, ROMNEY, AND SOE TO THE CHAMBER POINT, AT CONVENIENT PRICES, VIZ.

	s.	d.
FIRST, the said Thomas Hewyt hath bound himselfe unto the King's Majesty, to serve his Court of one Seame of Herrings for	9	
ITEM, One Seame of Hooke-fish, that is, Conger, Codd, Whyting, and Thornback, for	10	
MEMORANDUM that if the said Seame be all Whyting, or all Thornback, or Whyting or Thornback mingled, then the price of the same shall be	6	
ITEM, one Seame of Place for	10	
ITEM, one Seame of Turbotts, Mullet, and Base,	13	
ITEM, Hallybuts the peice,	2	
ITEM, One Seame of Pilchards for	6	
ITEM, Doreys the peice		12
ITEM, Purpas, not being above one horse load,	13	4

MEMORANDUM, if the Purpos be more than one horseload, then the said Hewett to be allowed by the discretion of the Clerkes-Comptrollers diligently viewing the same.

ITEM, the said Hewett shall serve the King's Highnesse in all places where his Majesty shall sojourne and abide, within the shire of Kent, London and Westminster, at his proper costs and charges, for carriage of the said Fish.

ITEM, the said Hewet shall from time to time take againe his Fish at the aforesaid prices, if in case there be more at Court than can be spent, soe that the said Fish be delivered unto him in convenient time.

ITEM,

ITEM, if the ſaid Thomas Hewett ſhall at any time make further carriage of his Fiſh than to the places before limitted and expreſſed, then the ſaid Thomas to be allowed for his horſe and his man, 12d. p day; and for every of his cariage horſes, 8 d. by the day.

ITEM, the ſaid Thomas ſhall from time to time ſend to the Court by the carrier of the Fiſh, the polls and kindes of the ſaid Fiſh, and alſoe the prices of the ſame in writing.

THESE ARTICLES FOLLOWING ARE DECREED BY THE LORD GREAT MASTER, MR. TREASURER, MR. COMPTROLLER, AND THE OFFICERS OF THE COMPTING-HOUSE, AT GREENWITCH, THE 3D DAY OF JANUARY, ANNO 33° HEN. VIII.

FIRST, that the Colliers of every quarter be ſent for and communed with, for to ſerve coales by full meaſure, that is, 8 buſhells to every quarter; and to give them ſuch price for the ſame quarter as they can be agreed with for the ſame.

ITEM, that Baſketts be made for the King's Chamber, 3 cont' the quarter, and theſe Baſketts to be mett and marked by the comptroulement, and allowance to be given unto the Serjeant according to the ſame.

ITEM, that the Pye of Coales be abridged to the one halfe that theretofore had been ſerved.

ITEM, it is ordeyned by the Lord Great Maſter, and other Officers of the Greencloth, the 26th day of March, Anno 31° Henrici 8vi, that there be noe Livery-Coales ſerved to noe Chamber, but only the King's, the Queen's, and my Lady Marie's.

ORDINANCES appointed for all Officers of Household, upon the makeing an Establishment of the new Booke of Household, made by the King's Majesty in the 31ſt yeare of his most Gracious Reigne.

The Compting-house.

FIRST, That the Lord Great Maſter, the Treaſurer and Comptroller of the King's Houſehold, or one of them at the leaſt (other great cauſes of Councell not letting) ſhall be dayly in the Compting-houſe between the hours of 8 and 9 in the morning, calling unto them the Cofferer, Clerke of the Greencloth, and one of the Clerkes-Comptrollers at the leaſt, the other being occupied in the King's Service otherwiſe; and to ſitt and to have brought before them all the Bookes of briefments of all the Officers of the Houſehold for the day before paſſed; and in caſe they ſhall find any waſtfull expences to have been made by any Miniſter in his Office, that then he, by whom ſuch waſt hath been made, to be called before the ſaid Officers, to make anſwer to the ſame; and as he or they ſhall be thought culpable, ſoe to be puniſhed therefore, as ſhall be thought neceſſary or meete by the ſaid Officers.

The Cofferer ſhall dayly ſit at the Greencloth with the Officers there, at the ingroſſing of the Bookes, to introate the cauſes of the Houſe at all times as ſhall be requiſite.

ITEM, the ſaid Cofferer ſhall weekly take out the proportion of the Clerkes-Acomptants for the proviſion to be made in every Office, for the weeke to come, or for longer time as the caſe ſhall require; and thereupon he to call before him the Purveyors of every Office, delivering unto them the ſaid proportions, and to ſee that they be intirely and wholly ſerved, and that the ſame be good, and of the beſt ſtuff for the King's honour.

ITEM, the ſaid Cofferer ſhall give preſt money beforehand to every of the ſaid Purveyors, to whom it ſhall appertaine for the makeing of the aforeſaid Proviſions, charging and cauſing the Purveyors at every Month's end, or within five dayes at the moſt after the expirement of every Month, to make entry with the Clerkes of their Office of all ſuch Proviſions as they have made within the ſame Moneth, for the expence of the ſaid Houſehold; and the ſaid Purveyors defaulting that to doe, they to be puniſhed therefore as they ſhall deſerve.

ITEM, the ſaid Coferer ſhall make due payments to all the King's Servants for their Wages, Fees, and Board-wages, when it ſhall grow due unto them, without delay; and alſoe to all the King's Subjects upon ſuch Debenters as they ſhall bring unto him for the Proviſions that hath bin made by them for the expence of the King's ſaid honourable Houſehold.

ITEM, the ſaid Cofferer ſhall yearly within one Moneth after the expirement of every yeare, make a *ſtett* in his Booke called the Journall, for entring any Debentures or other

Payments into the ſame ; and the ſaid Journall, with the two other Bookes, to lye upon the Greencloth dayly, to the intent the Accomptants, and other particular Clerkes, may take out the ſolutions entred into the ſaid Bookes, whereby they may ſtrike their Lydgers, and ſoe to bring in their Accompts incontinently upon the ſame. The Clerkes of the Greencloth, and Clerkes-Comptrollers, in the abſence of the great officers, ſhall be dayly in the Compting-houſe, and to ſitt at the Greencloth between the houres of eight and nine in the Morning; and to cauſe to be brought before them the Bookes and Breifments of all Officers of Houſehold, for the expences of the ſaid Houſehold for the day before paſſed ; and to peruſe the ſame ſubſtantially, in conſidering whether any waſtfull expences have been made in any of the ſaid Offices, or not; and in caſe any ſuch waſt ſhall be found to have been made, that then they doe call before them the Officers who had the miniſtration of the ſaid Office where ſuch waſt hath been made, to anſwer unto the ſame; and to puniſh them for their offence done therein, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought fitt.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes of the Greencloth and Clerkes-Comptrollers, or two of them at the leaſt, that is to ſay one Clerke of the Greencloth, and one Clerke-Comptroller, ſhall be dayly in the Larder, as well to view and ſee that the Victualls be good, ſweet, and meete to ſerve the King's Highneſſe and the Queen's Grace withall, as alſoe to ſee the deliverie of the ſame into the Cooke's hands, for the ſerving of the King's Grace, the Queen's, and Houſehold.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes of the Greencloth, and Clerkes-Comptrollers, and Clerke of the Kitchen, ſhall as well give great charge dayly to the Cookes for the well dreſſing of the King's Meate, and the Queene's; and alſo to ſee the ſaid Meate ſett out at the Dreſſer dayly, at every Meale, like as it was put into the Cooke's hands; and to attend and follow the ſame at every Meale, and at every Courſe.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes of the Greencloth and Clerkes-Comptrollers, ſhall ſee that all the diſorders of the Houſehold ſhall be reformed as much as they conveniently may, in puniſhing the offenders thereof according to their merretts.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes of the Greencloth and Clerkes-Comptrollers, ſhall weekly, once or twice in the weeke, view all the Offices and Chambers of the Houſehold, to ſee if there be any Strangers eating in the ſaid Offices or Chambers at the Meale times, or at any other time, contrary to the King's Ordinance ; and in caſe they ſhall finde any offending therein, to make relation thereof to the Souveraignes of the Houſe. And that the Chamberlaines of the King's ſide and of the Queene's, ſhall cauſe like ſearch to be made within all the Chambers belonging to every of their ſides; and if they ſhall finde any diſorders therein, then they to ſee the ſame reformed, as it ſhall require.

The Clerke of the Greencloth ſhall ſitt dayly in the Compting-houſe at the Greencloth, there to ingroſſe and caſt up all the particular Breifments of the Houſe after they ſhall be comptrolled, and the ſame, ſoe caſt up, to enter in the Parchment docquett called the Maine Docquet; and the ſame Docquet, ſo entred and engroſſed, to remaine in the Compting-houſe for record, without taking it away from thence by any officers.

ITEM, that they doe monthly, within ſix dayes after the expirement of every Moneth, call into the Compting-houſe the parcells indented of all the particular proviſions, made

in

in every Office of the Houſehold, for the expence of the ſaid Houſehold for the month paſſed; and after they have been peruſed and ſeene by the Clerke-Comptroller, then they to engroſſe them up, and to enter them into their Ledger, called the Booke of Foote of Parcells.

ITEM, that they ſhall yearly make the Coſſerer's booke of Accompt for the expence of the Yeares paſſed, ſoe the ſame may be made perfect to be put into the Exchequer yearly, within the terme of St. Hillary, upon paine to loſe one Quarter's Wages, defaulting the ſame.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes of the Greencloth ſhall ſafely keep all their Bookes concerning their Office, after they have ingroſſed them up, privately to themſelves, without the view or ſight of them to any other Officer unto the yeare's end. And the ſaid Booke ſhall be examined with the Accomptants and particular Clerkes for the perfecting of the ſame. And likewiſe ſhall the Clerks Comptrollers and Clerkes Accomptants order all their Bookes touching their Offices.

ITEM, that they ſhall make every halfe yeare a view of the expence of the Houſehold, that it may be ſeen what the Charge thereof amounteth to for the ſaid half yeare.

THE Clerkes Comptrolers, or one of them, ſhall dayly, as well view the King's Chamber and the Queen's, as all the Offices of the Houſehold, to adviſe and ſee the abſence or attendance of all them which be appointed under check of Houſehold, and not onely to default and check the Wages of all ſuch as he ſhall finde to be abſent without lycence, but alſo to default and check the Wages of all them which be in the Houſe, who by the King's order ſhould ſitt at Dinner and Souper within the King's Chamber, and the Queen's, and doe not, but be abſent from thence without lycence, ſoe to be eating in places contrary to the King's Ordinances, and againſt his honour.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers, in ſoe peruſeing the houſe dayly, ſhall note well in everie Office, if that there be any more number of Servants in any of the ſaid Offices then is appointed to be by the King's Ordinances, or elſe any Strangers or Vagabonds within the ſame; and in caſe he ſhall finde any ſuch, that then he for the firſt time ſhall admoniſh and warne the Serjeant, or in his abſence the Hedd of the ſame Office, who ſhall give attendance where ſuch ſhall be found, that they be avoyded and no more thither to reſort; and being after of new there found againe after ſuch warning given, that then everie of the ſaid Servants or Hedd of the Offiee to be checked of two dayes wages, for every time being ſoe found culpable.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall make for every Quarter in the Yeare, a Roule of Parchment that ſhall be called the Check-Roll, which ſhall containe the names of all them which ſhall be of the Ordinarie, and within the Check of the Houſehold; and dayly to preſent in the ſame Roule the allowance of the Wages of all them which ſhall be attendant, and the defaulkation and check of Wages of all them which ſhall be abſent.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers, or one of them at the leaſt, ſhall be at the Green-Cloth with other Officers, as is before mentioned; and one of them dayly to ſee the *Venit* and comeing in of all Proviſions in every Office of the Houſehold; diſcreetly adviſeing that

that the ſaid Proviſions be good ſtuff, and meete to be ſpent within the Houſe for the King's honour, or elſe to reject and returne it back againe unto the Purveyors, and to make relation thereof at the Greencloth of the badneſſe of the ſtuff; to the intent that the Purveyors which brought in the ſame may be puniſhed as they ſhall deſerve in that behalfe, ſoe diſappointing the Houſe. And that the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers, upon the view and ſight of the comeing in of the ſaid premiſes being good ſtuff, ſhall make Entry and Record of the ſame into the Booke of Records, and to bring it to the Greencloth, and there to allow as much of the ſame as ſhall be brought in and ſpent; and if any more ſhall be preſented in any Breifments, then by his Record ſhall appeare to have been ſpent; then he to controule the ſame, giveing noe larger allowance than there ought to be.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall dayly take the Infra et Extra of the Waxe in the Office of the Chaundry, to try the expence of the ſame, and to give allowance accordingly; and at ſuch times as the Remaines ſhall be in the Offices of the Pantry, Cellar, and Buttry, by the Clerke of the Kitchen, that then the Clerkes Comptrollers to goe with him to take the ſaid Remaines to be advouched with him, what the expence ſhall riſe to.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall ſitt at the Greencloth, as well to paſſe the price of Poultry-ſtuff, Freſh water Fiſh, and other Victualls ſpent; as alſoe giveing allowance of all the Polls in the Pantry-Roule, Kitchen-Roule, Poultry-Bills, Spicery-Docquets, and other particular Breifments of the Houſehold, and alſoe the particular parcells of all the Houſehold, takeing the advice of the other Officers ſitting in the Greencloth, in caſes where need ſhall require.

ITEM, one of the Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall dayly ſee the Fees which the Officers of the Houſe ſhall have, or that they ſhall take out of the Houſe, to view whether they be more largely taken than they ought to be, or not; and if he ſhall ſo finde it, to puniſh the offenders thereof. And if any Officer preſume to take any Fee away before they have been viewed by one of the Clerkes Comptrollers, that then they that ſoe ſhall doe, ſhall looſe the Fee ſoe taken for ever after.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers, by the advice of the Officers of the Greencloth, ſhall paſſe all the Bills of allowance, as well for Wages and Boardwages, as other Proviſions and Neceſſaries; and all ſuch Bills by them ſoe paſſed to enter into their ſtanding Ledger, there to remaine as matter of Record.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall yearly make the Booke of Comptrollment, with the Comptrollers of the Houſehold, which ſhall be put yearly into the Exchequer, to be advoucht to the Cofferer's accompt.

THE Yeoman and Groome of the Compting-houſe ſhall give their diligent attendance dayly in their Office, and to be ready there to doe all ſuch things as they ſhall be commanded to by every of the Officers of the Greencloth; and to prepare the Greencloth ready in the Compting-houſe by Eight of the Clock in the Morning; and that they may be ready againſt the Officers ſhall come thither to paſſe and ingroſſe them up.

ITEM, that they doe looke ſurely to the ſafe keeping of the Bookes and Records of the Houſe, delivered into their cuſtody; not permitting nor ſuffering any of the Officers to carry

carry away, or take out of the ſaid Office, any of the Bookes of Record without a great ſpeciall cauſe; and that to be done by the conſent of three or two of the Officers of the Greencloth at the leaſt, who ſhall ſee the ſaid Bookes ſurely delivered to their hands againe.

The Bake-house.

THE Serjeant and Clerke of the Bake-houſe, or one of them at the leaſt, ſhall at all times ſee the proviſion of all Wheate which is brought into the Garners by the Purveyors, that the ſtuff be ſweet and good, and meete to be ſpent in the King's Houſe, for his honour and proffitt; or elſe to returne it back againe unto the Purveyors, by the view and overſight of the Clerkes-Comptrollers, who ſhall ſee the weight and goodneſſe of the ſame, and to be recorded by the hand of him that ſhall be at the receiving of the ſame, and ſoe preſented into the Compting-houſe; and thereupon to give ſtreight charge to the Garnitor, that he doe looke ſubſtantially to the keeping thereof, that it be not impaired for lack of turning, or other his default; and that he doe not change or put away any of the ſaid Wheate, but deliver the ſame to the Miller by weight, like as it was delivered to him.

ITEM, that the Serjeant or Clerke ſhall be at the receiveing of Meale brought into his Office by the Miller, looking ſubſtantially in the receiveing of the ſame, that it be not altered nor changed by the Miller, but that it be good and ſweet ſtuff; and that the Miller doe deliver his full weight, like as he did receive it.

ITEM, that the ſaid Serjeant doe ſee that the Bakers doe bulte the Branne cleane, that there be found noe waſt therein; and that the Furnour doe ſeaſon the Bread well, not drowning it with too much water, weighing the ſame into the Oven, that every Loafe may weigh and keepe its full weight, after it is baked as it ought to bee; and that the Bread be not raſhly handled in drawing it out of the Oven, nor in putting it into the Storehouſe for fear of breaking of the Bread, whereby there ſhall come waſt.

ITEM, that he look that noe Officer be waſtfull in giving of the King's Bread away; and in finding any ſuch, to complaine upon him in the Compting-houſe, that he who ſhall ſoe offend may be puniſhed for the ſame.

The Pantry.

THE Serjeant of the Pantry ſhall cauſe the Yeoman or Groome Breever of his Office to be dayly at the receipt of the Bread from the Serjeant of the Bakehouſe, ſurely looking that the ſaid Bread be ſweet and good, and meet to be ſpent in the King's Houſe for his honour; dayly tallying with the Serjeant of the Bakehouſe for the number of Bread that he doth receive of him.

ITEM, the ſaid Serjeant, or in his abſence the Gentleman or Yeoman of the Office, ſhall dayly looke to the Chipping of Bread, that it may not be taken away too neere, otherwiſe than it ought to be; as he or they will anſwer thereunto, and avoyd puniſhment upon fault found therefore.

ITEM,

ITEM, that he doe ſee that the Officers under him in his Office be dayly attendant as they ought to be, and that they be of good rule and governance, and that they make noe waſtfull expence in their Office; and if he ſhall finde any of them offending therein, to complaine of them in the Compting-houſe, to the Officers ſitting at the Greencloth there, that they may be puniſhed according to their mirretts.

ITEM, that he, or in his abſence the Gentleman or Yeoman, doe ſee that the Office be kept cleane from vagabonds, that there be no reſort of ſtrangers into the Office at Meale-times; and that noe Yeoman, Groome, nor Page doe keepe any Servants within the Office, upon paine of warning given unto them, for the firſt time to looſe one dayes Wages, and at every time after being ſoe found, to be checkt of three dayes Wages; and that noe ſervice be done within the ſaid Office by any ſubſtitute, but onely by Officers of the Office; Chippers of bread only excepted.

ITEM, that the ſaid Serjeant, or in his abſence the Gentleman or Yeoman, ſhall ſee that incontinently after the King's Grace and the Queen's be ſerved for All-night, that the Officers doe depart out of the Office incontinently; and to ſhut up the Doores, that noe Bread be delivered after to any perſon for that Night.

The Cellar.

The Serjeant of the Cellar, or in his abſence the Gentleman or Yeoman, ſhall ſee that the Officers in the Office which he hath charge of, that is to ſay, the Cellar, Buttry, and Pitcher-houſe, that they doe give their attendance as they ought to doe, and keepe good Order and Rule in their Office, and to ſee the Office kept cleane, and the other ordinances kept, like as it is mentioned in the Pantry-Office; upon like paines as is there declared.

ITEM, the ſaid Serjeant, or in his abſence the Officers aforeſaid, ſhall ſee that the Wyne, Beere, and Ale, brought into the Office, be good and meet drinke to be ſpent in the King's Houſe to his honour; or elſe to make report thereof to the Clerkes Comptrollers, that they may view it, and ſoe dam it, not ſuffering it to be ſpent; in puniſhing the Purveyors, for ſending in ſuch proviſion.

ITEM, that he or they doe ſee that the Purveyors of Wyne and Ale doe attend upon the ſame when it ſhall be carried, and to be at the laying in of the ſame at all places, and to order it ſoe that it may be for the preſerving and keeping of the ſame, to the beſt; and the ſaid purveyors of ale to ſee that all the Veſſels provided by them for the Houſehold, be of full gage, and filled full to the breames. And alſoe that they doe taſte the ſame at the Brewhouſe, or it be carried from thence, to the intent that they ſhall ſend no drinke into the King's Houſe, but that which ſhall be perfect good.

ITEM, that the Purveyors of Wyne be at every Houſe at the Kinge's removeing, to fill up all the Veſſells of Wyne which have been pierced and partly drunke of, and to ſee the vents fairly ſtopped, that through default thereof the Wyne doe not take hurt, nor be impaired.

ITEM, One of the Purveyors of Ale ſhall be dayly attending at the Court, to ſee the beſtowing

ſtowing and laying in of Beere and Ale, from time to time, as it ſhall be brought in thither; and that they do returne the empty caſks from time to time, as they may have carriage for the ſame, at all places where it ought ſoe to be done.

ITEM, that the ſaid Purveyors of Ale and Wyne doe cauſe two Locks to be ſet on every doore of the Cellar and the Buttrie, in all places where they ſhall bring in any Proviſion; and the Key of one of the Locks to be left with the Keeper of the place, and the other Key to be delivered into the Compting-houſe.

ITEM, that he doe ſee that the Yeoman and Groome-Receiver doe make ſure entry of the Venit and comeing in of all the Wines, Ale, and Beere; and likewiſe of the iſſueing and giveing out of the ſame; and that they doe make noe waſtfull expence in the Office.

ITEM, that he doe cauſe the Groome-Grobber to looke dayly to drawing out the Lees of the Wyne ſpent; and that noe Hoggeſheads be meddled with by the Trayhor, untill that the ſaid Groome-Grobber hath peruſed the ſame, and alſo one of the Clerkes-Comptrollers; whether it be drawne out as much as it ought to be or not, and fee-able.

The Spicery.

THE Clerke of the Spicery ſhall ſee the order of the Officers in the Offices which he hath charge of, that is to ſay, the Spicery, Chaundry, Confectionary, the Ewry, Wafry, and Laundry, to be of good rule and ordinance, and to give their attendance as they ought to doe, and to keepe their Offices cleane, and to obſerve the other ordinances as is before ſaid, upon like paines as is before mentioned.

ITEM, he with one of the Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall looke ſubſtantially to the comeing in of the Spices, that the ſame be good and of the beſt ſtuff; or elſe to refuſe it, and retorne it to the Grower againe.

ITEM, that they ſhall looke ſurely to the coming in of all the other Proviſions of his Office, as Waxe, Napery, and Lynnen-Cloth, Fruite, White-lights, and to make ſure entry of them, and dayly to ſee the Infra and Extra of Wax in the Office of the Chaundry, for the tryall of the expence of the ſame; and alſo that he doe dayly make the Breifments or Docquets of the expence of his Office, for the day paſſed, to be brought into the Compting-houſe by Eight of the Clock.

ITEM, that he doe ſee the Livery of Waxe and Whyte-lights, made in the Office of the Chaundry weekly, or as often as ſhall be requiſite.

ITEM, that he ſhall make the parcells of the particular Proviſions of the Office every Moneth, within five dayes of the expirement of the Moneth, and the ſame to deliver into the Compting-houſe; and to take his Oath upon a Booke that it is a true preſentment. And in caſe any Sale hath been made in his Office, of any of the ſaid Proviſions for reaſonable cauſes, that then he ſhall preſent the particular of the ſame, entred upon the backſides of the

the ſaid parcells; and to ſee that money for the ſame be delivered to the Cofferer's hands to the King's uſe.

ITEM, he ſhall bring in his Accompt for the Charge of his Office, and the Creditors for the yeare, yearly, within two Moneths after the expirement of the Yeare, with the petitions requiſite for the ſame; upon paine to looſe one Quarter's Wages, defaulting the ſame.

The Ewery.

THE Serjeant of the Ewry, with his company, ſhall give diligently their attendance in their Office; and he ſhall ſee that all the Officers in his Office ſhall be of good rule and governance, and that the Office be kept cleane from Raſcalls and Vagabonds; and that noe reſort of ſtrangers be there at noe Meale-time, upon like paines, as is before rehearſed.

ITEM, that the ſaid Serjeant ſhall ſubſtantially looke to the laying up and keeping of the Naperie, committed to his charge, that it be laid up cleane, and kept ſweet, to ſerve the King and Queen withall; and that he and the Gentlemen doe dayly ſerve the King and Queen, ſitting apart, and in their abſence the Yeoman of the Office at the leaſt, and noe manner of Officer elſe; and that they doe ſee that the Napery be not torne nor rent, or otherwiſe evill ordered, neither by any of the Officers in their owne Office, nor yet by the Officers of the Laundry; and if at any time they ſhall ſoe finde it miſordered, that then they ſhall complaine thereof at the Greencloth, to the Officers ſitting there; and moreover, if any of the Napery be loſt, by negligence of any of the ſaid Officers, that then new to be bought out of the wages of him that loſt it.

The Kytchen.

THE Clerke of the Kitchen ſhall looke to the order of the Officers in the Offices which they have the whole charge of, that they doe give their diligent attendance upon their Offices; and that they be of good rule and governance, and obedient to the ordinances before mentioned, upon the paine aforeſaid; and that noe waſt be in any of the ſaid Offices.

ITEM, they ſhall make the Breifments of the Panetry, Buttry, Cellar, and Kitchen; and the ſame within the Pultry-bills, Scullery, Paſtry, Salſery, and Woodyard, upon his file ſhall dayly bring to the Greencloth, by Eight of the Clock in the Morning, or ſoone after.

ITEM, they ſhall make the proportions concerning their Offices, and weekly bring them into the Compting-houſe to be peruſed by the Maſters of the Houſehold, and the other Officers ſitting at the Greencloth; and thereupon the ſame to be delivered to the Cofferer, that he may charge the Purveyors to make proviſion for the ſame; and alſoe to make a Booke of Liveries for every Moneth, and oftener if need require, to be ſent into the Compting-houſe, to confer the expences of the Houſe and the ſame together.

ITEM, they ſhall monthly make the parcells of all the particular Proviſions of the Offices of the Pantry, Buttry, Cellar, and Kytchen, and the ſame to bring into the Compting-houſe within Six Dayes after the expirement of every Moneth, by his Oath upon a Booke; and to preſent within all the ſaid parcells, all ſales within every of the ſaid Offices, if any ſuch have been, and to ſee the Money therefore delivered into the hands of the Cofferer to the King's Uſe.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes ſhall be daily in the Larder, at the putting out of the Vitailes there into the Cooke's hands, and ſee the ſervice thereof made, and dayly ſett out at the dreſſer to the King's Chamber and the Queene's, and to all other the Ordinarie of the Houſehold, to ſee that none of them doe lack any of their Ordinances which is ſet for them.

ITEM, they ſhall looke that the Cookes and Boylers doe dreſſe the Meate well and ſeaſonably, that it be neither raw, neither over much boyled or roſted, but ſoe as it may be for the King's honour, and beſt contenting to them to whom it ſhall be ſerved.

ITEM, the chiefe Clerke ſhall yearly bring in the accompt of his Office, with the petitions to the ſame requiſite, within two Months after the expirement of the Yeare, with the Creditors for the Yeare of his ſaid Office.

The Accatrie.

THE Serjeant of the Accatry ſhall ſubſtantially looke upon the Proviſion of Beefs, Muttons, Veales, and all other Proviſions appertaineing to his Office, that the ſame be made of the beſt ſort, and at reaſonable prices, for the King's honour, and moſt proffitt; and in caſe any of the Purveyors, either for favour or affection, provide or ſend into the Houſe any manner of the ſaid Proviſion not worth the King's Money, that then he, ſoe finding the ſame, ſhall returne the thing ſoe prepared againe into the ſaid Purveyor's hands, and the King not to be charged therewith, and they to be puniſhed for makeing of ſuch Proviſion.

ITEM, that he doe aſſuredly looke and try out, that none of the ſaid Purveyors doe ſell, exchange, or otherwiſe alienate, and put away any manner of the Proviſions, made by virtue of the King's Commiſſion to any manner of perſon, upon paine of Impriſonment, and loſſe of their Service.

ITEM, the ſaid Serjeant, with one of the Clerks-Comptrollers, ſhall be in his owne perſon at every Faire or Markett where any great proviſions of Beefs or Mutton's ſhall be made, to ſee the ſaid Proviſion made for the King's moſt proffitt; and to ſee the King's Subjects paid ready money for the ſame, which ſhall be delivered unto the Purveyors to that intent.

ITEM, the ſaid Serjeant with one Clerke-Comptroller ſhall yearly be at the Sea-Coaſt, to make proviſion of Lyngs and Codds for the King's moſt proffitt, and to receive the Fiſh granted by compoſition, according as it is ordeyned; and yearly to preſent the ſame diligently into the Compting-houſe, that it may be ſeen to be received to the King's uſe.

ITEM, he ſhall cauſe the Purveyors of the ſaid Office monthly to enter their Proviſions, within ſix dayes after the expirement of the Moneth; and thereupon the Clerke of the Office ſhall make out Debentures to the Parties of whom ſuch proviſion is made, and the Parcell of the

the ſame, which he ſhall preſent into the Compting-houſe within two dayes after, by the Oath of the Serjeant and him; and in caſe any Sales of Proviſion of the ſaid Office hath been made within the Month, to record the ſame within the ſaid parcell; and in like wiſe of Morens of Beefs, and Muttons, if any ſuch ſhall chance to be.

ITEM, he ſhall ſee the King's Paſtures well ordered and ſtored with Cattell, from time to time, as ſhall be for the King's moſt proffit.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerke ſhall be attendant, and dayly bring into the Compting-houſe, a Bill called the Accatry-Bill, containing the Polls and Prices as nigh as he can gett them, of all the Beefs, Muttons, Veales, Porks, &c. ſpent in the Houſe the day before, to the intent that it may ſhew whether the Proviſion before ſpent be worth the King's Money or not.

The Lardour.

THE Serjeant, or in his abſence the Clerke of the Larder, ſhall ſee that the Officers of his Office be dayly attendant, and to be of good rule and governance, and obedient to all the Ordinances before expreſſed, upon like paines as is before rehearſed.

ITEM, they ſhall ſee that all ſuch Victualls as ſhall come into the Office, as well Fleſh as Fiſh, be well ordered and ſeaſoned from time to time, as ſhall be required; and alſoe that the Beef be put to the lead every morning in due time, ſoe that it may be thorough boyled when it ſhall be ſerved.

ITEM, that the Clerke of the Larder ſhall dayly take the record of all the Proviſions brought into that Office, and of the iſſueing out of the ſame, and to indent with the Serjeant of the Accatry for all ſuch Proviſions as ſhall be received from him.

ITEM, that the ſaid Clerke ſhall dayly ſee Liverie Meate ſerved at every Meale, to all the Houſehold-Servants; and that there be no waſt made of Beef or other, in the ſaid Office, by the inferior Officers.

The Poultry.

THE Serjeant and Clerke of the Poultry ſhall ſee, that the Officers in the Poultry, and the Office of the Scalding-houſe, ſhall give their diligent attendance, and to be of good rule and governance, and to obſerve the other Ordinances before mentioned, upon like paines as is before expreſſed.

ITEM, they ſhall looke well that the Poultry-ſtuff which ſhall be brought into the Office by any of the Purveyors, be brought in due time, and that it be good, ſweet, and ſeaſonable; elſe not to receive it, but to returne it to the Purveyors againe, in makeing report to the Officers of the Greencloth of their evill ſervice, that they may be puniſhed as they have deſerved for bringing in ſuch bad ſtuff.

ITEM, the ſaid Serjeant or Clerke ſhall ſee that the ſaid Poultry ſhall be dayly put into the Scalder's hands, at ſuch houres, both morning and after dinner, that they may have con-

venient time to dreſſe the ſame, ſoe that it may be brought into the Larder dayly by Eight of the Clock in the Morning, and by Three of the Clock at Afternoone, that it may be put into the Cooke's hands in due time for the dreſſing of the ſame.

ITEM, the Clerke of the ſaid Office ſhall make his dayly Breifments by Eight of the Clock in the Morning, and ſhall bring the ſame to the Clerke of the Kitchen incontinently thereupon; that he bring the ſame upon his File into the Compting-houſe duly by the ſaid houre, and alſoe to make his Parcell of all the Proviſions of his Office monthly, within five dayes within the expirement of every Moneth; and that the Serjeant and he ſhall preſent the ſame in the Compting-houſe by their Oath upon a Booke, with all the Sales made in their Office within the ſaid Month, mentioned within the ſaid Parcell; and to ſee the Money thereof delivered to the Cofferer's hand to the King's uſe.

The Pastry and Sausery.

THE Clerke and Yeoman thereof ſhall ſee that the Officers in the ſaid Office be of good rule and government, and to obſerve the Ordinances before mentioned, upon like paine as aforeſaid.

ITEM, that they ſhall ſee all their baked Meates well ſeaſoned and ſerved, according to the appointment of the Clerke of the Kitchen, without imbeſſeling or giveing away any of the ſame; and alſo that there be no waſtfull expences made of Flower nor Sawce within the ſaid Office.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerke ſhall bring in his dayly Breifments to the Clerke of the Kitchen's File, like as is before declared, and alſoe his Parcell into the Compting-houſe monthly by his Oath as is beforeſaid; and to make out the Debentures touching his Office, to all the King's ſubjects which ſhall come for the ſame, without delay or taking any thing therefore; and alſoe the Creditors of his Office for the yeare, within two Months of the expirement of the Yeare.

The Squillery and Woodyard.

THE Serjeant of the Squillery and Woodyard ſhall ſee that the Officers of his Office be of good rule and governance, and obſerve all the Ordinances before mentioned, upon like paines as is before expreſſed.

ITEM, that he, with both the Clerkes of the ſaid Offices, doe looke to the coming in of all the Proviſion of Wood, Coales, Ruſhes, and all other neceſſaries in all places; and to ſee the full meaſures of Coales and the Aſſiſe of Wood; that the King be charged with no more of the ſaid Proviſions than is brought in to his uſe.

ITEM, that the Clerkes of the ſaid Offices doe make their dayly Breifments, and bring them to the Clerke of the Kitchen's File by Eight of the Clock in the Morning, and their parcells into the Compting houſe by the Oath of the Serjeant and themſelves, within Six dayes

after the expirement of every Month, and the ſayles entred upon the ſame, if any ſuch have been made in the ſaid Office; and to ſee the Money therefore delivered to the Cofferer, for the King's uſe; and ſhall make all the Debentures concerning their Offices, to every of the King's Subjects which ſhall come for them, without any delay, or any Money taken of them; and alſoe to bring into the Compting-houſe the Creditors of their Office for the Yeare yearly within two Months after the Yeare ſhall be expired, upon paine of loſing one quarter's Wages.

Porters at the Gate.

THE Serjeant Porters with the reſidue of their Officers there, ſhall give their dayly attendance, and be of good rule and governance; and that they doe not onely exclude Servants, Vagabonds, and Raſcalls out of their Office, but alſoe that they doe not ſuffer any Vagabonds, Raſcalls, or Boyes, to enter in at the Gate at any time; and that one of them ſhall three or four times in the day make due ſearch throught the Houſe, in caſe that negligently at any time, any Boyes or Raſcalls have eſcaped by them, and entred the Gates, that thereby they may find them out, and put them out againe, upon like paines as is before expreſſed.

ITEM, the ſaid Porters ſhall have ſuch vigilant eyes to the Gate, that they doe not permitt any kinde of Victualls, Waxe-lights, Leather-Potts, Veſſells Silver or Pewter, Wood, or Coales, paſſe out of the Gates, upon paine of loſſe of three dayes Wages to every of them, as often as they offend therein.

The Almonry.

THE Almoners ſhall give their diligent attendance within the Houſe dayly, gathering all the broken Meates throughout the ſame Houſe, and doe diſtribute the ſame to the poore people, without embeſſelling any part of the ſame away, upon like paines as beforeſaid.

ITEM, it is further ordered that noe Officer of the Houſehold ſhall depart oute of the Court, but that he ſhall have Licence of the Lord Great Maſter, Mr. Treaſurer, Mr. Comptroller, or one of them at the leaſt; and upon ſuch Lycence granted, that knowledge be given him that hath granted the Lycence, to the Clerke-Comptroller, for how long time he is lycenced to be abſent, to the intent that if the partie, having ſuch Lycence to be away, doe any longer abſent himſelf than the time given him, that then he may be checked of his Wages for the time as he ſhall be abſent, after the expirement of the day of his Lycence.

ITEM, it is ordeyned that noe Officer of the Houſehold ſhall keep any Servant within the Houſe under the degree of a Gentleman; and that ſuch Servants as they ſhall have attending on them within the Houſe, ſhall be honeſt and of good condition, cleanly clad, and of good perſonage, ſoe that they may be admitted to the King's ſervice, if ſuite ſhall be made for them. And the Great Officers ſhall ſubſtantially looke, that no Page be received into any Office within the Houſe, but that he be of ſuch ſort and a like perſon to ariſe to the beſt promotion in the Office that he ſhall be called unto by continuance of time.

ITEM,

ITEM, that the Knight-Marſhall, or his ſufficient Deputie, ſhall give continuall attendance upon the Court, as well to expell all Boyes, Vagabonds, and Raſcalls, being expulſed out of the Court-Gates, as all others reſorting thither from time to time, as caſe ſhall require.

ITEM, that noe manner of perſon, of high or lowe degree, belonging to the King's Houſhold, ſhall keepe within the Court any Hawkes, Spanniells, Grey-hounds, or Hounds, but ſuch whom it ſhall pleaſe the King's Maieſtie to lycence ſoe to doe. Nor that any Perſon ſhall keepe Ferretts, purſuetts, hayes, or Netts, within the ſaid Houſe, nor at their Lodging in the Towne, wherewith they ſhall hunt or fiſh in any mannes ſeverall Grounds, or Waters, without Lycence of the owners of the ſame, upon paine of Impriſonment, there to remaine till the King's pleaſure ſhall be knowne for his or their delivery.

ITEM, that the Knight-Herbinger ſhall give his due attendance at the Court; and ſpecially, the Gentlemen, the Yeomen Harbingers, or three of them at the leaſt, continually, that they may be ready to make Lodging and Herbigage, as well to any Eſtate and other of the King's Ordinance at all times of the Removeings, as alſoe at all other times, to Ambaſſadors and other Strangers, upon commandment given unto them, when any ſuch ſhall chance to come to the Court.

AND that the ſaid Harbingers ſhall at every Removeing-time give a Billet in writing to every Perſon to whom he ſhall appoint Lodging, containing the name of the Dweller in the Houſe, with the number of Bedds and the Roome for Horſes; and that noe Perſon, of high or low degree, doe preſume of themſelves to diſlodge any perſon ſoe lodged by the Harbingers, nor yet to take any Lodging themſelves, but to reſort to the Harbingers to be appointed unto the ſame upon paine of Impriſonment.

FINALLY, the King's Highneſs doth ſtraightly charge and command, that all the Statutes of his Honourable Houſehold, as well of old as new, as alſo all other good Rules and Ordinances, Cuſtomes and Commandments, made and edified, or that hereafter ſhall be ordeyned and made within this his Court, for the good Order and Governance of his Honourable Houſehold, ſhall ſtand ſtably, and be duly obſerved and kept by any Perſon belonging to his noble Court, as every one of them will avoyd his moſt grievous Diſpleaſure.

QUEEN

QUEEN ELIZABETH's ANNUAL EXPENCE, CIVIL AND MILITARY.*

AN ACCOUNT OF THE OFFICES, SALARIES, FEES, AND PERQUISITES OF THE COURT OF CHANCERY; PRIVY SEALE; QUEEN'S BENCH; COMMON PLEAS; COUNCILS IN THE NORTH, IN WALES AND THE MARCHES; DUCHIES OF LANCASTER AND CORNWALL; PALATINE OF CHESTER; JUSTICES OF OYER AND TERMINER; EXCHEQUER; PIPE; CUSTOM HOUSES AT LONDON, AND ALL THE PORTS; RECEIVERS OF THE REVENUES OF THE CROWN, SURVEYORS OF THE QUEEN'S LANDS; FIRST-FRUITS AND TENTHS; COURT OF WARDS AND LIVERIES; JUSTICES IN EYRE, &c.

The High Court of Chauncerie, with the officers and miniſters of juſtice; and the fees and allowances of everie of them.

	l.	s.	d.
The Lord Chauncellor, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, fee,	419	0	0
For his attendance in the Star-chamber,	200	0	0
More, by the names of annuities,	300	0	0
Robes out of the Wardrobe,	40	0	0
Wyne out of the Butlerage, 12 tunnes,	72	0	0
Seale,	16	0	0
Maſter of the Rowles; fee, out of the Exchequer,	34	10	0
Lyvery, out of the Hamper,	8	14	0
Wyne, one tunne,	6	13	4
Maſters of the Chauncery; fee, apeece,	6	13	4
Clark of the Hamper; fee	43	13	4
Annuity to the ſaid office annexed,	40	0	0
Lyvery for clarks,	2	13	4
For his under clarke,	0	13	4
Controller of the Hamper; fee,	10	0	
Clarke of the Crowne; fee,	20	0	0
Lyvery for ſommer and wynter,	6	5	5
Enroller of evidence; fee,	20	0	0
Prothonotarie, or regiſter; fee,	33	6	8
Sealer; fee,	6	16	8
Lyverie,	1	0	0
Chafer of waxe; fee and lyvery,	4	10	1
Serjeant at Armes; fee,	18	5	0
Cryer; fee	6	16	10
Neceſſarie expences of waxe, parchment, paper, ynk, riding coſts, and other yearly chardges; fee	220	0	0

* This account is printed in Mr. Peck's *Deſiderata Curioſa* part I, Book II. and is of the date of about 1578.

	l.	s.	d.
The Privie Seale.			
The keeper thereof, Sir Robert Cicill, knt; fee	265	2	6
Clarks of the Privie Seale, 4; fee apeece,	5	0	0
The Kinge's Bench.			
Lorde Cheefe Juſtice of England; fee, reward, and robes,	208	6	8
Wynne, 2 tunnes, at 5 l. the tunne,	10	0	0
Allowance for being Juſtice of Aſſiſe,	20	0	0
Juſtices, *le* peece, 3; fee, reward, & robes,	128	6	8
Allowance, as Juſtices of Aſſiſe,	20	0	0
Clarke of the Crowne; fee	10	0	0
Lyvery out of the Wardrobe	6	13	4
Prothonotarie, or Regiſter; no fee nor allowance of the Queene,			
Keeper of writs and rowles there; fee,	8	0	0
Porter; fee,	4	0	0
Cryer; fee,	5	0	0
The Common Pleas.			
Lord Cheefe Juſtice of the Common Pleas; fee, reward, and robes,	141	13	4
Wyne; 2 tunnes,	8	0	0
Allowance, as Juſtice of Aſſiſe,	20	0	0
Fee, for keeping the Aſſiſe in the Augmentation Court,	12	10	8
Juſtices, 3, to everie of them; fee, reward, and robes,	128	6	8
Allowance, as Juſtices of Aſſiſe,	20	0	0
Keeper of writs and rowles there; fee,	4	0	0
Prothonotarie; no fee nor allowance of the Queene,			
Serjeants of the law, 4; fee, reward, and robes,	26	6	8
Allowance as Juſtices of Aſſiſe, and *le* peece,	20	0	0
Attorney Generall; fee,	61	0	0
Allowance as Juſtice of Aſſiſe,	20	0	0
Sollicitor; fee,	50	0	0
Cryer; fee,	2	13	4
The Counſell in the North.			
Lord Preſident; dyet for himſelf and the reſt of the counſell	1000	0	0
Counſellors 7; fee apeece,	50	0	0
Secretarie; fee,	33	6	8
Meſſenger; fee,	6	13	4
Forren expences, allowed among the officers,	100	0	0
The Counſell in Wales and the Marches; and other officers there.			
Lord Preſident; fee and diet for himſelf and the reſt of the counſell	1040	0	0
Counſellers divers. To ſome,	50	0	0
To ſome,	40	0	0
To ſome,	30	0	0
Secretarie; fee,	13	6	8
Attorney; fee,	13	6	8
Solicitor; fee,	10	0	0
Foren, or divers expences allowed among the officers and councellors; yearly,	100	0	0

All theſe officers payd out of her Majeſties revenewes, by her receaver of North and South Wales.

The Countie Palatine of Lancaſter.			
Chamberlaine; fee,	20	0	0
Clark of the Crowne; fee,	40	0	0
And his dyet when he rydes; eſteemed,	40	0	0
Clark of the Pleas; fee,	40	0	0
Clark of the Extreats; fee	20	0	0
Barons of the Exchequer, 2; fee apeece,	40	0	0
Attorney; fee,	6	13	4

Meſſenger;

	l.	s.	d.
Meſſenger; fee,	2	0	0
And his ryding expences,			
Cryer; fee	2	0	0

The Countie Palatine of Cheſter.

Chamberlaine; fee,	20	0	0
Under-Sherif; fee	20	0	0
Serjeantes at lawe, 3; fee apeece,	3	6	8
Attorney; fee,	3	6	8
Eſcheator; fee,	16	0	0
Bayly errant; fee,	4	11	3
Meſſenger; fee,	2	0	0
And his riding charges, more,	6	0	0

Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer.

From Trent, South-warde; fee	100	0	0
From Trent, North-warde; fee,	100	0	0
Maſters of the Enqueſts, 2; fee,	100	0	0
Clark of the White-hall; no fee, nor allowance of the Queene.			

The Exchequer, or Court of Revenewes, with the fees and allowances to the cheefe officers, and other inferior miniſters there.

Lord High Treaſurer of England; fee,	368	0	0
Robes out of the Wardrobe,	15	7	8
Chauncellor of the Exchequer; fee,	113	6	8
Lyverye,	12	17	8
Lord Cheef Baron of the Exchequer; fee,	100	0	0
Lyvery,	12	17	4
Allowance for being Juſtice of Aſſiſe,	20	0	0
Barons of the Exchequer, 3; fee,	46	13	4
Lyvery; apeece,	12	17	4
Allowance as Juſtice of Aſſiſe,	20	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
Inferior officers of the Exchequer, viz.			
Under Treaſurer of the Exchequer; fee,	13	6	8
Lyvery,	4	6	8
Chamberlaines, 2; fee,	53	3	4
Lyvery apeece,	13	0	8
The Queen's Remembrauncers; fee,	55	7	8
Lyverie,	4	12	4
The Treaſurer's Remembrauncers; fee,	46	2	1
Lyverie,	2	13	4
Auditors, 7; fee apeece,	10	0	0
Forren oppoſer; fee,	16	13	4
Clark of Extreats; fee,	15	0	0
Clark of the Pleas; fee,	5	0	0
Marſhalls, 2; fee apeece,	4	0	0
Clark of the Summons; fee,	4	0	0
Secondaries, in the office of the Queen's Remembraunce, 2; fee apeece,	8	0	0
Secondaries, in the Office of the Treaſurer's Remembraunce, 4; fee apeece.	4	0	0

Pype *.

Secondaries in the Office of the Pype, 2; fee apeece,	5	0	0

* Clark of the Pipe; fee, 65l. 4s. 2d.
Livery out of the Wardrobe; 53s. 4d.
Comptroller of the Pype; fee, 15l. 2s.
Auditors; fee to each, 10l.
Forren oppoſer; fee, 16l. 13s. 4d.
Clark of the Extreats; fee, 15l.
Clark of the Pleas; fee, 100l.
Two Marſhalls; fee each, 50s.
Clark of the Summons; fee, . . .
Secondaries in the office of the Remembrancer 2; fee each, 5l.
Secondaries in the office of the Treaſurer's Remembrancer; fee, 4l.
Chamberleynes 2; fee to each, 52l. 13s. 4d.
Liverie out of the Wardrobe, 13l. 6s. 8d.
Under Treaſurer of England; fee, 173l.
Liverie out of the Wardrobe, 44l. 6s. 8d.

Clarke

	l.	s.	d.
Clarke in the Pype Office affereing of amerciaments; fee,	9	13	4
Clark in the office of the Queen's Remembraunces, for writing of the fynes, iſſues, and amerciaments, due to the Queen every yeare; fee,	15	6	8
Clarke in the office of the Treaſurer's Remembraunces; fee,	6	0	0
Clark in the office of the fees for affereing of amerciaments; fee,	3	0	0
The 4 uſhers of the courte, for their fees, dyet, and for lyverie of proceſſe, and for parchment, paper, and waxe, by them provided and bought for officers; fee,	140	0	0
Porters, 5, (lyvery to each of them out of the wardrobe)	4	0	0
Fee every terme,	0	4	0
Deputie chamberlains, 2; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Clark of the tallies; fee,	17	10	0
Clark of the pell; fee,	17	10	0
Livery out of the wardrobe,	2	13	8
Joyners of the tallies, 2; fee apeece,	10	0	0
Tellers of the Exchequer, 4; fee apeece,	13	13	4
Deputy chamberlains, to write the controlments of the pell, 2; fee apeece,	6	0	0
One clark, to write the tallies of the controlments; fee,	9	0	0
One porter of the bagges; one treaſurer or keeper of the howſe kayes; fee,	6	6	8
Writer of the great declaration of the revenewes of the crowne; fee,	30	0	0
Meſſengers, 4; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	4½
Rewardes and allowances to the groomes of receipts; fee,	0	4	0
Parchment allowed for the treaſorers officers, and chamberlaine; fee,	6	0	0
Uſhers of receipts, 3; for their fees, dyet, paper, parchement, and other neceſſaries,	60	0	0

Cuſtomers and other officers about the Cuſtome Howſe of London, with their ſeverall fees.

Cuſtomer of the ſmall cuſtome inwardes; fee,	7	13	4
Reward,	40	0	0
Clarke,	10	0	0
Boat-hier,	4	13	4
Cuſtomer of the ſmall cuſtome outwards; fee,	12	3	4
One clarke,	8	0	0
Reward,	41	0	0
Boat-hier,	4	13	4
Controller of both the ſaide cuſtome howſes; rewarde,	20	0	0
Clarke,	10	0	0
Collector of the ſubſidies inward; reward,	66	13	4
Clarke,	10	0	0
Boat-hier,	10	0	0
Collector of the ſubſidies outwardes; reward,	66	13	4
Clarke,	10	0	0
Boat-hier,	10	0	0
Collectors of both the ſaid ſubſidies; reward,	40	0	0
One Clarke,	1	10	0
Surveiors of the cuſtoms and ſubſidies aforeſaid; reward apeece,	40	0	0
One clarke,	10	0	0
Sollicitors, Surveiors, and Receavers, 10; fee amonge them,	100	0	0
And upon every kerſey in London and Southampton,	0	1	0
Searcher; no fee nor allowance of the Queene,			
Waiters 18; fee amonge them, viz. out of the pettye cuſtome inward,	16	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
Out of the petty cuſtom outward,	12	0	0
Out of the ſubſidies inward,	12	0	0
Out of the ſubſidies outward,	28	0	0

Cuſtomers in other ports, with their ſeverall fees.

1. Boſton, in Com. Lincoln.

Cuſtomer; fee,	30	0	0
Reward,	26	13	4
One Clarke,	5	0	0
Comptroller; fee,	9	2	6
Reward,	3	6	8

2. Bridgwater, in Com. Somerſet.

Cuſtomer; reward,	26	13	4
Comptroller; reward,	10	16	8

3. Briſtol. Civitas,

Comptroler; fee,	5	0	0
Reward,	21	0	0
Searcher; reward,	26	0	0
Watermen, 4; fee among them,	8	0	0

4. Chicheſter, in Com. Suſſex.

Cuſtomer, fee,	13	6	8
Reward,	21	0	0
Comptroler; fee,	3	6	8
Reward,	40	0	0

5. Ipſwich, in Com. Suff.

Cuſtomer; fee,	6	13	4
Reward,	20	0	0
Comptroler; fee,	2	6	8
Reward,	10	0	0

6. Kingſton upon Hull, Com. Ebor.

Cuſtomer; fee,	20	0	0
Reward,	53	6	8
Comptroler; fee,	3	6	8

	l.	s.	d.
7. Lynne, in Com. Norf.			
Cuſtomer; fee,	13	6	8
Reward,	16	16	8
Controler; fee,	3	6	8
8. Yarmouth, in Com. Norf.			
Cuſtomer; fee,	10	0	0
Reward,	20	0	0
Controler; fee,	6	6	8
Reward,	6	13	4
9. Newcaſtle upon Tyne, in Com. Northumb.			
Cuſtomer; fee,	16	13	4
Reward,	26	13	4
Controler; fee,	4	0	0
Reward,	10	0	0
Waighers, 4; reward among them,	4	0	0
10. Poole, in Com. Dorſet.			
Cuſtomer; fee,	6	13	4
Reward,	42	0	0
Controler; fee,	0	4	0
Reward,	8	0	0
11. Plymouth and Fey, in Com. Devon. and Cornub.			
Cuſtomer; fee,	3	6	8
Reward,	30	0	0
Controler; reward,	10	0	0
12. Sandwich, in Com. Kancie.			
Cuſtomer; fee,	6	13	4
Reward,	40	0	0
Clarke,	5	0	0
Controler; fee,	2	0	0
Reward,	40	0	0
13. Southampton.			
Cuſtomer; fee,	60	0	0
Reward,	40	0	0

Clarke,

	l.	s.	d.
Clarke,	10	0	0
Deputie at Porteſmouth	1	6	8
Controler; fee,	2	0	0
Reward,	13	0	0
One clarke,	2	0	0

14. Exon and Dartmouth.

Cuſtomer; fee,	3	6	8
Reward,	56	13	4
One clarke,	10	0	0
Controler; fee,	3	6	8
Reward,	10	0	0

Receavers of the revenewes of the Crowne, with their fees, &c.

Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincolne, Cambridge, Huntingdon, 5 receivers; fee of each,	100	0	0
Portage of every 100 l.	1	0	0
Allowance,	40	0	0
Eſſex, Hartford, Middleſex *cum* London, 3 receivers; fee of each,	100	0	0
Portage of every 100 l.	1	0	0
Allowance,	20	0	0
Barks and Bucks; Oxon and Bedford, 2 receivers; fee of each,	100	0	0
Portage,	40	0	0
Allowance,	20	0	0
Devon, Cornwall, Somerſet, Dorſet, 4 receivers; fee of each,	100	0	0
Portage,	40	0	0
Allowance,	30	0	0
Northampton; Warwick; Leiceſter and Rutland; Stafford and Salop; Hereford; Worceſter; 6 receivers fee of each,	100	0	0
Portage,	10	0	0
Allowance,	53	0	0
Leiceſter and Derby; Nottingham and Cheſter; 2 receivers; fee of each	100	0	0
Portage,	10	0	0
Allowance,	20	0	0
Weſtmerlande; Cumberlande; Northumberland; Iſle of Man; Archedeconrie of Richmond; Biſhoprick of Durham; 6 receivers; fee of each,	100	0	0
Portage,	50	0	0
Allowance,	13	6	8
Yorkſhire, 1 receiver; fee	100	0	0
Portage,	70	0	0
Allowance,	20	0	0
South-Wales, 1 receiver; fee	40	0	0
Portage,	70	0	0
Hamper in Chauncerie and Augmentation Court; fee apeece,	40	0	0

The Butlerage, containing the great Wardrobe, and all ſummes of money delivered in impreſſe for the Queene's affayres, viz.

Allowance and lyverie out of the greate Wardrobe,	13	3	4
Allowance out of the Butlerage,	10	0	0

Surveiors of the Queene's land, with their fees and allowances.

Norfolk; fee	13	6	8
Suffolk; fee,	13	6	8
Cambridge; fee,	10	0	0
Huntington; fee,	10	0	0
Lincolne; fee,	10	0	0
Eſſex; fee,	13	6	8
Middleſex and London; fee,	13	6	8
Kent; fee,	20	0	0
Hartforde; fee,	20	0	0

Surrey;

	l.	s.	d.
Surrey; fee,	13	6	8
Suſſex; fee,	13	6	8
Barkſhire; fee,	13	6	8
Oxonford; fee,	13	6	8
Buckingham; fee,	13	6	8
Bedford; fee,	13	6	8
Southampton; fee,	13	6	8
Wilts; fee,	13	6	8
Devon; fee,	13	6	8
Glouceſter; fee,	13	6	8
Cornubie; fee,	13	6	8
Sommerſet; fee,	20	0	0
Dorſet; fee,	13	6	8
Northampton; fee,	13	6	8
Leiceſter; fee,	13	6	8
Salop; fee,	13	6	8
Stafford; fee,	13	6	8
Rutland; fee,	6	13	4
Worceſter; fee,	13	6	8
Yorkſhire, eaſt, weſt, and north riding, 3 ſurveyors; fee apeece,	13	6	8
Nottingham; fee,	13	6	8
Darbie; fee,	13	6	8
Cheſhire; fee,	13	6	8
Lancaſhire; fee,	13	6	8
Weſtmerland; fee,	10	0	0
Cumberland; fee,	10	0	0
Northumberland; fee,	13	6	8
Biſhoprick of Dureſme; fee,	10	0	0
South-Wales; fee,	20	0	0
North-Wales; fee,	20	0	0

The Dutchie of Cornwall.

Lord Warden and Steward of the Stannery; fee for the Stannery,	26	0	0
Fee, as Cuſtomer of Dartmouth in Devon.	26	13	4
Officer of the coinage of tynne; noe fee nor allowance of the Queene.			
Cuſtomer of the haven within; fee,	4	11	3

	l.	s.	d.
The Duchie of Lancaſter *.			
Chauncellor; fee and allowance of 4l. for paper, parchment, and ynk,	142	10	0
Surveior; fee,	66	13	4
Attorney; fee and allowance,	45	0	0
Receaver General; fee and allowance,	38	10	0
Clarke in the court of the Duchie; fee and allowance,	27	10	4
Meſſenger; fee and his charges when he rydeth,	40	0	0
Aſſiſtance in the courte of the Duchy of Cornewall †.			
One attorney for the duchie in the Exchequer; fee,	5	0	0
Attorney likewiſe in the Chauncerie; fee,	3	6	8
To the Uſher of the receipts of the Exchequer; fee,	1	8	0
Four learned men in the law retayned of councell with the ſaid Duchie; fee apeece,	7	6	8
Auditors, Surveiors, and Receavers in the courte of the ſaid Duchie of Lancaſter.			
Auditors for the North parte of the realme; fee and allowance,	197	4	4
Auditors for the South parts; fee,	136	19	0
Receivers for Halton in Cheſhire, Lancaſhire Lancaſter, and Cledon in Yorkſhire; fee	25	13	4
Portage of every 100l. delivered to the Queene's coffers,	1	0	0
Allowance,	6	13	4

* Chancellor, Sir Tho. Heneage, kt. Vice-chamberleyne to her Majeſtie.

† Lord Warden of the Stannerie of the ſaid dutchie, Sir Walter Rawleigh, kt. fee, 55l. 6s. 8d.

Receavers

	l.	s.	d.
Receavers for Tartnet *, and other late abbie landes, with the chaunterie and other colledge landes, in Lancaſhire; fee,	46	13	4
Portage,	6	13	4
Allowance,	13	6	8
Receavers for the honor of Pomfret †, with the lordſhipp of Knareſburgh, and the late colledge landes and chauntrey landes, in Yorkſhire; fee,	36	13	4
Portage,	8	6	8
Allowance,	17	4	8
Receaver for Furneſſe, *in com. Lanc.* fee,	20	0	0
Portage,	12	4	0
Allowance,	2	10	0
Receaver for Rippon, in *com. Ebor.* ‡ fee,	3	6	8
Portage,	1	18	8
Allowance,	3	6	8
Receiver for Dunſtanburgh, *in com. Northumb.* fee,	3	6	8
Portage,	1	18	0
Allowance,	3	6	8
Receaver for Pickering, *in com. Ebor.* fee,	5	0	0
Portage,	5	0	0
Allowance,	3	10	0
Receaver for the honor. of Tickhill, *com. Ebor.* fee,	5	0	0
Portage,	2	19	7
Allowance,	4	10	0
Receaver for the honor of Leiceſter; fee,	5	0	0
Portage,	4	18	2
Allowance,	3	9	0
Receaver for the honor of Bullingbrook, *in com. Lincoln*, with the colledge and chauntrie lands in the ſame ſhire; fee,	24	6	8
Portage,	4	15	2
Allowance,	4	11	8
Receaver of Kennelworth, *in com. Warw.* fee,	4	0	0
Portage,	2	0	0
Allowance,	0	10	0
Receaver for Longe Bennington, *in com. Linc* fee,	26	6	8
Portage,	11	0	†
Allowance,	2	0	4
Receaver for the honor of Tutburie *in com. Stafford and Darbie*; fee,	25	6	8
Portage,	11	4	0
Allowance,	0	8	8
Receavers for the counties of Northampton, Huntington, and Bedford; fee,	10	0	0
Portage,	6	0	0
Allowance,	2	0	4
Receaver for Suffolk, Norfolk, and Cambridge; fee.	6	13	4
Portage,	2	10	4
Allowance,	4	10	0
Receaver for the county of Suſſex; fee,	3	6	8
Portage,	6	0	6
Allowance,	0	19	8
Receaver for the antient landes of the duchie in the fouth partes; fee,	6	13	4
Portage,	2	10	4
Allowance,	4	10	0
Receaver for the county of Monmouth; fee,	7	0	0
Portage,	5	0	0
Allowance,	2	15	8
Receaver for the lands of the earldom of Hertford, belonging to the ſaid Duchie;	10	0	0
Portage,	4	8	6
Allowance,	38	8	0
Receaver for the marches of South Wales; fee,	2	13	4
Allowance,	3	17	10
Receaver for Kidwelley in South Wales; fee,	10	0	0
Portage *ut ſupra.*			
Allowance,			

* Richard Ramſhare, receiver.
† William Mallet, receiver.
‡ Receaver Ellis Markham.

	l.	s.	d.
Allowance,	3	17	10
Receaver for Kidwelley in North Wales; fee,	26	13	4
Allowance,	5	7	10
Receaver for the late colledg of Leiceſter, with the late colledg and chauntrie landes in the ſouth partes; fee,	26	13	4
Portage,	6	0	0
Allowance,	10	0	0
Surveior of the landes in the ſouth partes; fee,	13	6	8
Rydinge coſts by diſcretion of the court.			
Surveior of the landes in the north partes; fee	13	6	8
Ryding coſts, *ut ſupra*,			
Surveior of William Leighton's woods in the whole realme; fee,	10	0	0
Ryding coſts by diſcretion ef the court.			

The court of firſt frutes and tenthes, with the offices, &c.

The chancellor; fee, marks	200	0	0
Dyet,	100	0	0
Heir for a howſe for himſelf and the records,	9	0	0
Treaſorer; fee,	20	0	0
Diet,	10	0	0
Houſe rent,	10	0	0
A deputie,	10	0	0
A clarke,	6	3	4
Other allowances and ordinary expences,	49	6	8
Auditor; fee,	20	0	0
Dyet,	51	10	0
A clarke,	6	3	4
Other allowances,	61	16	1
Clarke of the courte; fee,	40	0	0
Keeper of the records; fee,	20	0	0
Meſſenger; fee,	2	10	7½
Allowance,	3	6	8
Uſher,	2	10	0½
Allowance,	3	6	8

	l.	s.	d.
The court of wards and liveries, with the fees and allowances.			
Maſter of the wards, Sir Robert Cicill*, kt.; fee, marks	200	0	0
Diet, Libr.	100	0	0
Heir of the howſe for the records,	9	0	0
Receaver general; fee, marks	100	0	0
Diet,	50	0	0
Allowance,	20	0	0
Attorney; fee,	40	0	0
Diet,	50	0	0
Surveior of the liveries; fee,	10	0	0
Auditor; fee,	26	13	4
Diet,	20	0	0
Increaſe of fee, in conſideration of lyverie,	20	0	0
Other allowances and ordinary expences,	49	10	8
Clarke of the wards; fee,	10	0	0
Diet,	16	13	4
Allowance,	3	6	8
Clark of the liveries, noe fee nor allowance;			
Meſſenger; fee,	6	1	8
Lyvery,	0	1	8
Ryding coſts at the diſcretion of the court.			
Uſher; fee,	5	0	0
Lyvery,	1	0	0
Feodaries, in every ſhire one; at the appointment of the maſter of the wardes.			
Feodaries, 25; fee apeece,	9	0	0
Portage of every 100 l. delivered,	1	0	0
Allowance among them	50	0	0

Juſtices of Oyer and Determiner in parks and foreſts †.

From Trent, ſouthward; fee,	100	0	0
From Trent, northward; fee,	100	0	0

* Maſter Sir William Cecill,

† This chapter is added from a MS. of Dr. Knight.

	l.	s.	d.
Maſter of the requeſts, 2; fee to each,	100	0	0
And their diet in the court.			
Clarke of the White Hall.			
No fee of the king.			

AN ACCOUNT of ALL THE OFFICES, SALARIES, FEES, AND PERQUISITES, OF HER MAIESTIES HOUSEHOLD, PRIVY-CHAMBER, JEWEL-HOUSE, ROBES, BED-CHAMBER, GUARDS, PANTRY, CELLAR, EWRY, ACATERY, AMNER, WAFERY, CHAPEL, &c.

The Queene's Court or Howſehold, with the fees and allowances to the officers and miniſters there.

	l.	s.	d.
The lord great maſter; fee and a table furniſhed for lords,	200	0	0
Earl marſhall; fee,			
Treaſorer; fee,	123	14	0
And a table.			
Controler; fee,	167	14	0
And a table.			
Cofferer; fee,	100	0	0
And a table.			
Principal ſecretarie, fee,	100	0	0
And a table.			
Secretarie in the Latin tongue; fee,	40	0	0
And a table.			
Secretarie in the French tongue; fee,	66	13	4
Chauncellor of the Garter; fee,			
And a table on St. George's daye.	100	0	0
Clarks of the Signet, 4; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Clark of the counſell in the Starre Chamber; fee,	26	13	4
Clarke Controller in the Queene's howſe; fee,	50	0	0
Clarks of the Parliament, 2;			
To the one,	40	0	0
To the other,	10	0	0
Clark of the markett; fee,	20	0	0
Clarks of the Privie Counſell, 4; fee apeece,	50	0	0
Poſtmaſter; fee,	40	0	0
Thirty ſtanding poſts appointed by the maſter; fee apeece,	18	5	0
Curriers, 2; to one,	24	3	4
To the other,	12	0	0

The Privie Chamber.

Lord Chamberlaine; fee, marks	200	0	0
And a table.			
Vice Chamberlaine; fee, marks,	100	0	0
And a table.			
4 knights; fee apeece,	50	0	0
Knight Marſhall; fee, marks,	100	0	0
Gentlemen of the Privie Chamber, 18; fee apeece,	50	0	0
Gentlemen Uſhers * of the Privie Chamber, 5; fee apeece,	30	0	0
Groome porter; fee,	2	13	4
And a lyvery gowne,	0	18	2
Groomes of the Privie Chamber, 14; fee apeece,	20	0	0
Carvers, 4; fee apeece,	33	6	8
Cupbearers, 3; fee apeece,	33	6	8
Sewers to the Queene, 4; fee apeece,	33	6	8

* Gent. Uſhers, John Morris, Jo. Manneringe, F. Everard, Jo. Fraunckwel, Hen. Remford,

Squiers

	l.	s.	d.
Squiers to the body, 4; fee apeece,	33	6	8
Yeomen uſhers, 4; fee apeece,	9	11	3
Pages, 4; fee apeece,	2	0	0
Meſſengers, 4: fee apeece	26	13	4
Clarks of the cloſſett, 2; fee apeece,	4	0	0

The Counting Howſe.

Clarks, 4; fee apeece,	44	6	8
Clark to the Cofferer; fee,	20	0	0
Yeomen; fee,	5	0	0
Groome; fee,	2	13	4

The Band of Pencioners.

Pencioners, 50; fee apeece,	50	0	0
Standard bearer to the pencioners: fee,	66	13	4
Clark of the Check; fee,	40	0	0

The Guarde.

Captaine of the guarde; fee,	0	0	0
A gowne only,	14	0	0
Yeomen of the guarde in ordinarie, 100; fee apeece, per diem,	0	1	8
Yeomen of the guarde extraordinarie, 50; no fee nor allowance of the Queene.			
Standard bearer, to the guarde; fee, marks	100	0	0

Harbingers.

Knight Harbinger; fee,	50	0	0
Harbingers, 4; fee apeece,	10	0	0
Yeomen of the Crowne, 30; fee apeece,	9	2	6

The Juel-howſe.

The maſter; fee,	50	0	0
Yeoman; fee,	6	13	4
Groome; fee,	2	13	4

	l.	s.	d.
The Robes.			
Yeoman; fee,	5	0	0
Groome; fee,	2	13	4
Page; fee,	2	0	0
The Beddes.			
Marſhalls, 5; fee apeece, per diem,	0	0	7½
Sewers, 4; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	7½
Surveiors, 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	7½
Yeomen, 2; fee apeece	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0
Clark; fee,	14	0	0
The Pantrey.			
Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 4; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 4; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Clark; fee,	6	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0
Bread-bearer; fee,	1	10	0
The Butterie.			
Yeomen, 4; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 4; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0
The Bottelles.			
Yeoman; fee,	5	0	0
Groome; fee,	2	13	4
The Seller.			
Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 7; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groome, ; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, ; fee apeece,	2	0	0
The Kytchin.			
Maſter cookes, ; fee apeece,	11	8	1½

	l.	s.	d.
Yeomen, 6; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 6; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages (children) 8; fee apeece,	2	0	0
Gallapines; apparell for them of the hall, kytchin, and pryvy kytchin,	50	0	0
To the cookes at Eaſter; larges,	6	13	4
To the ſcullerie; larges,	1	0	0
To the paſtrie; larges,	2	0	0
Surveior of the dreſſer; fee,	22	1	3

The Ewrie.

Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 3; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0
Clarks, 3; fee apeece,	11	0	1½

The Back Howſe.

Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 7; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Conduits, ; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	3

The Pytcher Howſe.

Yeomen, 2; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0

The Chaunderie.

Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 2; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 3; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0

The Larder.

Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Yeomen; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Gages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0

	l.	s.	d.

The Boyling Howſe.

Clark; fee,	6	13	4
Yeomen, 2; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 3; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0

The Acaterie.

Yeomen purveyor of ſalt fiſh; fee,	40	0	0
Yeomen purveior of freſh-fiſh; fee,	7	13	4
Yeomen purveiors of oxen, mutton, and veale, 7; fee apeece,	7	13	4
Groomes, 4; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Yeoman of the Storehouſe; fee,	5	0	0

The Paſterie.

Serjeants, 2; fee apeece,	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 2; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Clark; fee,	6	13	4
Groomes, 4; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Children, 4; fee apeece,	2	0	0

The Scalding Howſe.

Yeoman; fee,	11	8	1½
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0

The Scullerie.

Yeomen, 3; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0

The Landerie.

One woman landreſſe; fee,	10	0	0
Yeomen, 2; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
The Waferie.			
Yeoman; fee,	10	0	0
Groome; fee,	2	13	4
Clarke; fee,	6	13	4
Amners.			
Gentleman amner; fee,	11	8	1½
Sub-amner; fee,	6	16	10½
Yeomen, 4; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Chappel.			
Maſter of the children; fee,	40	0	0
The children at high feaſts; lardges,	9	19	4
Allowance for their breakfaſts,	16	0	0
Gentlemen of the chappel, 32; fee apeece,	11	8	1½
The Woodyeard.			
Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Yeomen, 4; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 4; fee apeece,	2	13	4
Pages, 2; fee apeece,	2	0	0
Woodbearers, 2; fee apeece,	1	10	0
Lardges to them att Midſummer, and to the Groomes of the hall,	5	0	0
Porters and ſcourers, 6; fee apeece,	2	0	0
Lardges to them at Eaſter,	5	0	0
Porters of the Court Gates.			
Yeomen porters, 3; fee apeece,	5	0	0
Groomes, 3; fee apeece,	2	13	4

Explicit aula regia.

AN ACCOUNT OF ALL THE OFFICES, SALARIES, FEES, AND PERQUISITES, OF THE MASTER OF THE HORSE; ADMIRALTY; ORDNANCE; ARMORY; QUEEN'S-BARGE; HERALDS; MINT; REVELS; WORKS; WARDROBE; TENTS; HARRIERS; BUCK, OTTER, AND HART, HOUNDS; MUSIC; ARTIFICERS; CHIRURGEONS; PHYSITIANS; ASTRONOMER; SERGEANT-PAINTER; LIBRARY KEEPER; MASTER OF THE REQUESTS, &c.

	l.	s.	d.
The Admiralty.			
Lord High Admirall of Englande; fee,	200	0	0
Vice Admirall; fee,	100	0	0
Clarks, 2; the one per diem,	0	1	0
the other per diem,	0	0	8
Boat-hier,	10	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem,	0	10	0
During his travel eſteemed, 130 l.			
Treaſorer; fee,	66	13	4
Clarks, 2; each per diem,	0	0	8
Boat-hier,	8	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem, eſteemed, 120 l.	0	6	8
Maſter of the Ordinaunce; fee, marks	100	0	0
Clarks, 3; each per diem,	0	1	0
Boat-hier,	8	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem, eſteemed 120 l.	0	6	8
Controler; fee,	50	0	0
Clarks, ; each per diem,	0	0	8
Boat hier,	8	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem, eſteemed 70 l.	0	4	0

Surveior;

	l.	s.	d.
Surveior; fee,	40	0	0
Clarks, ; eche per diem,	0	0	8
Boat-hier,	8	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem, eſteemed 70 l.	0	4	0
Clark of the ſhippes, alias clark of the navye; fee,	33	6	8
Boat-hier,	6	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem, eſteemed, 6 l. 6 s.	0	3	4
Clark of the Storehowſe at Dartford Strand; fee,	32	16	4
Clark,	6	0	0
Victualer of the navye; fee,	58	0	0
Clark,	12	13	4
Ryding coſts per diem, eſteemed 7 l.	0	3	4
Pilott to the navye; fee,	20	0	0

The Ordnance.

Maſter of the Ordnaunce; fee,	151	11	8
Clarks, 2; the one per diem,	0	1	0
The other per diem,	0	0	8
Ryding coſts per diem,			
Surveiour; fee,	36	10	0
Clark,	12	13	4
Ryding coſts per diem,			
Keeper of the Great Storehowſe; fee,	50	0	0
Clark,	12	13	4
Ryding coſts per diem,			
Keeper of the Small Storehowſe; fee,	36	0	0
Ryding charges per diem,			
Clark of the Great Storehowſe; fee,	50	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem,			
Clark of the Small Storehowſe; fee,	36	0	0
Ryding coſts per diem,			
Maſter gunner of Englande; fee,	66	13	4
Gunner ſoldiers, 2; fee, apeece per diem,	0	1	0
And eche a gunners roome, at, per diem,	0	0	8
Gunner-ſmyth; fee per diem,	0	0	8
And a gunners roome, at, per diem,	0	0	6
Guneſton-maker; fee per diem,	0	0	8
And a gunners room, at, per diem,	0	0	6
Salt-peter-maker; fee per diem,	0	0	6
Carpenter; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Engin or artificer; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Inferior gunners or cannonneers, 109; viz.			
Fifteen, per diem,	0	1	0
Twelve, per diem,	0	0	8
Eight, per diem,	0	0	6
The reſt, per diem,	0	0	4

The Queene's bardg.

Maſter of the bardge; fee,	16	8	1
Watermen attendant on the bardg, 25; one at,	18	1	8
Another at,	6	1	8
The reſt apeece,	2	0	0

The Armorie.

Maſter of the Armorie; fee,			
For keeping the Armorie in the Great Gallery at Greenewich,	66	13	4
And in the rent uppon certain gardens at Tower-Hill, London.			
Lokſmyth; fee,	15	12	0
Laborer; fee,	10	0	0
Gyrdler; fee,	10	0	0
Brigander; fee,	10	0	0
Inferior armorers to the nomber of 20, ſerving alſo at Greenwich; one at,	36	0	0
Five, at	20	1	4

Three,

	l.	s.	d.
Three, at	15	0	0
The reſt apeece,	9	2	6
Lyverye among them,	32	10	0
Ordinary charges,	9	0	0

Officers at Arms.

Kynges at armes, 3; Garter principal kinge at armes; fee,	40	0	0
The other two; Clarencieux and Norroy; fee apeece,	20	0	0
Kinges herraulds, 7*; fee apeece,	13	6	8
Purſevants at armes, 4†; fee apeece,	10	0	0
Sergeants at armes, 25; fee apeece,	18	5	0
Banner bearer; fee,	100	0	0
Standard bearer; fee,	100	0	0

The Mynte.

Maſter, or Treaſorer; fee,	100	0	0
Comptroler; fee,	66	13	4
Aſſaye maſter; fee,	66	13	4
Auditors; fee,	44	6	8
Allowance for paper and parchment,	10	0	0
Tellers of moneys‡; fee apeece,	33	6	8
Surveiors of the melting-howſe, ; fee apeece,	26	13	4
Clark of the irons; fee,	13	6	8
Clark of the mynte; fee,	10	0	0
Cheefe graver; fee,	30	0	0
Cheefe fyner; fee,	10	0	0
Melters, 3; fee apeece,	13	6	8
Synker of irons; fee,	10	0	0
Branchars, 2; fee apeece,	13	6	8
Purveior; fee,	10	0	0
Potmaker; fee,	10	0	0
Porter; fee,	10	0	0
Dyet to all the forſaide officers of the mynte, weekly,	1	10	0

The Revells.

The maſter; fee,	100	0	0
Yeoman; fee,	9	2	6
Maſter of requeſts; fee.			

The Queenes Works*.

Surveior and paymaſter; fee, per diem,	0	1	8
Boat-hier, per diem,	0	1	8
One clark, per diem,	0	0	6
Expences in ryding, per diem,	0	3	4
Controler; fee,	18	8	1
Clarke,	9	2	6
Boat-hier,	18	5	0
Riding chardges per diem,	0	1	0
Clarke engroſſer of the paye book; fee,	18	5	0
Purveior; fee, together with chardges for a horſe, at 12 d. per diem,	24	6	8
Keeper of the Storehowſe; fee per diem,	0	0	2
Clark of the check; fee per diem,	0	0	10
Carpenter; fee,	18	5	0
Plummer; fee,	18	5	0
Maſon; fee,	18	5	0
Joyner; fee,	19	19	0
Glazier; fee,	36	10	0
Surveior of the mynes; fee,	36	10	0
Deviſor of the buildinges; fee,	36	10	0

The Great Wardrobe.

The maſter; fee,	100	0	0
Lyverie,	15	0	0

* Heralds, Windſor, Richmond, York, Cheſter, Somerſet, Lancaſter, and one more.

† Purſevants, Rouge Dragon, Rouge Croſſe, Portcullis, Blewmantle.

‡ William Wightman, teller.

* Clark of the enrolment; fee per diem, 10d.

Clarks,

	l.	s.	d.
Clarks, 2; fee apeece,	4	6	8
Porter; fee,	6	1	8
Rent-gatherer; fee,	5	0	0
Taylors, 4; fee apeece,	9	2	6
Skynner; fee,	18	5	0
Embroiderers, 3; fee apeece,	18	5	0

The Butlerage of Englande.

Cheefe butler; fee, marks	50	0	0
Annuyty annexed to the ſaid office.			

The Tentes.

The maſter; fee,	30	0	0
Controler;	12	13	4
Clarke; fee,	13	6	8
Keeper of the tentes; fee,	10	0	0
Yeoman; fee,	9	0	0
Groome; fee,	5	0	0
Maſter of the requeſts; fee,	10	0	0

Huntinge Harriers.

Maſter of the harriers *; fee,	11	5	0
Yeomen; fee,	6	0	0
Officers and others ſerving unto the ſaid maſter; wages and allowances,	79	1	8

Buck howndes.

Maſter †; fee,	50	0	0
Whereof to himſelf per diem 12 d. and the reſt to ſundry huntſmen ſerving his appointment.			
Serjeants, 2; fee apeece,	20	0	0
Yeomen prickers, 2; fee apeece,	9	2	6
Howndes, and meat to the groomes of the buck houndes, allowance,	13	6	8

* Sir Henry Nevill.
† John Earl of Warwick.

	l.	s.	d.
Hart-houndes.			
Maſter ‡; fee,	13	6	8
Serjeant; fee,	11	8	1½
Officers and others ſerving the ſaid maſter, wages and allowaunce,	13	6	8

Otter Howndes.

Maſter; fee,	13	6	8

Muſicians and Players.

Serjeant trompetter; fee,	40	0	0
Trompetters, 16; fee apeece,	24	6	8
Players on the lute, 2; fee apeece,	19	5	0
Singers, 8; fee apeece,	6	13	4
Allowance to ſix children for ſinging,	50	0	0
Harpers, 2; fee apeece,	19	5	0
Rebeck; fee,	28	6	8
Mynſtrells, 9; fee for two apeece,	24	6	8
The reſt by the year apeece,	18	5	0
Sagbuts, 6; fee apeece,	21	6	8
Violls, 8; fee apeece,	20	0	0
Drumſteds, 3; fee apeece,	18	5	0
Fluters, 2; fee apeece,	18	5	0
Virginall players, 3; fee apeece,	30	0	0
Muſitian ſtraingers, 7; whereof to four brethren, Venetians, among them,	183	6	8
To the other three.			
Players of enterludes, 8; fee apeece,	3	6	8
Makers of inſtruments, 2; To one,	20	0	0
To § the other,	10	0	0

‡ Francis E. of Huntington.
§ Bagpiper; fee, 12l. 3s.
Organ maker; fee, 20l.
Rigall maker; fee, 10l.

Artificers

	l.	s.	d.
Artificers in paye with her Majeſtie.			
Stacioner; fee,	26	13	4
Printer; fee,	40	0	0
Cutler; fee,	6	1	8
Weaver; fee,	9	2	6
Wheelewright; fee,	18	5	0
Croſbow-maker; fee,	6	1	8
Coatch-maker; fee,	10	0	0
Shipwright; fee,	18	5	0
Clockmaker; fee,	18	0	0
Budget-maker; fee,	6	1	8
Feather dreſſer; fee,	13	6	8
Lockſmyth; fee,	12	13	4
Arrow-head-maker; fee,	6	1	8
Bucket-maker; fee,	3	1	8
Hand-gun-maker, fee,	24	6	8
Graver of ſtones; fee,	20	0	0
Maker of hearb-bowres, and planters of trees; fee,	25	0	0
Stillers of waters *; fee,	40	0	0
Bowyeer; fee,	9	2	6
Fletcher; fee,	9	2	6
Clock-keeper; fee,	12	13	4
Maſter of the Horſe.			
The maſter himſelf †, for his owne entertainement; fee, marks	1000	0	0
And a table furniſhed for the lords.			
And theſe offices in his guift.			
Cheefe avenor; fee,	40	0	0
Eſquires, 14; fee apeece,	20	0	0
Riders, 6; fee apeece,	30	0	0
Foote-men, 16; fee apeece,	20	0	0
Coatch-men, 4; fee apeece,	18	5	0
Littermen, 6; fee apeece,	10	0	0
Clark of the ſtable; fee per diem,	0	0	11
Surveiors, 3; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	11
Sergeant of the cariadges; fee per diem,	0	1	3
Sadlers, 3; fee per diem,	0	0	9
Yeomen purveiors, 4; fee per diem apeece,	0	0	9
Yeoman of the ſtyrop; fee per diem,	0	0	9
Yeomen granators, 3; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	9
Serjeant farriar, fee per diem,	0	1	1
Yeomen farriars, 3; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6
Yeoman of the mayle; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Yeomen bitmakers, 4; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	4
Yeoman of the cloſe cart; fee per diem,	0	0	7½
Groomes, 64; fee apeece per diem,	0	1	0
Other Rewards and Allowances.			
Chirurgions, 6; To two apeece,	60	0	0
To two apeece,	30	0	0
To two apeece,	20	0	0
Phiſicians, 3; fee apeece,	10	0	0
Apothecaries, 3; fee apeece,	26	13	4
Aſtronomer; fee,	20	0	0
Serjeant paynter and other to his appointment; fee,	100	0	0
Keeper of the libraries; fee per diem,	0	6	8
Maſter of requeſts; fee,	100	0	0

* John Fraunckwell and his wife.
† The E. of Eſſex.

AN ACCOUNT OF ALL THE OFFICES, SALARIES, FEES, AND PERQUISITS, OF ALL THE CAPTAINS, OFFICERS, AND SOLDIERS, HAVING CHARGE OF HER MAJESTIES TOWNS OF WAR, CASTLES, BULWARKS, AND FORTRESSES, THROUGHOUT THE KINGDOM.

Higham Bulwark, com. Kancie.

	l.	s.	d.
Cheefe captaine, his wages; viz. for himſelf, 2 ſoldiers, 1 porter, and 4 groomes; in all,	28	2	6

Milton Bulwark, com. Kancie.

Captaine, his wages; viz. for himſelf, 2 ſoldiers, 1 porter and 5 groomes; in all,	91	5	0

Gravesend Bulwark, com. Kancie.

Captaine *, his wages; viz. for 2 ſoldiers, 1 porter, and 5 groomes; in all,	91	5	0

Sandhill Caſtle, com. Kancie.

Captaine, his fee; viz. for himſelf, 5 ſoldiers, 1 under captaine, 2 porters, and 10 gunners; in all,	200	15	0

The Turſe Bulwark, near the caſtle of Sandwich, in com. Kancie.

Captaine, his fee; viz. for himſelf, 2 ſoldiers, and 2 gunners; in all,	43	12	6

Sandown Caſtle, com. Kantie.

Captaine †, his fee; viz. for himſelf, 5 ſoldiers, 1 under captaine, 2 porters, 8 gunners.	142	10	0

* George Beſant, Capt.
† William Windbancke, Capt.

Deale Caſtle, com. Kancie.

Captaine ‡, his fee; viz. for himſelf, 8 ſoldiers, 1 under captaine, 16 gunners,	298	1	8

Walmer Caſtle, com. Kancie.

Captaine §, his fee; viz. for himſelf, 5 ſoldiers, 1 under captaine, 10 gunners,	200	5	0

Dover Caſtle, com. Kancie.

Lord warden of the Cinque ports, conſtable of the Caſtle; fee,	100	0	0

With the profits therof for maintenaunce ‖.

The Clyff Bulwark at Dover, com. Kantie.

The captaine **, his fee; viz. for himſelf and 1 man,	27	7	6

Camber Caſtle near Rie, com. Suſſex.

Captaine ††; fee per diem,	0	2	0
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	6
Soldiers, 9; le peece,	0	0	6
Gunners, 17; le peece,	0	0	6

‡ Peter Haward, Capt.
§ ——— Hawkes, Capt.
‖ Richard Bartie, Lieut. Thomas Parker, of the mote bulwarke under the eaſtle,
** John Barbie, Capt. of Arckliffe bulwark at Dover Peare, and of the towne of Fowlſtone.
†† Thomas Wilford, Capt.

East Tylbury Bulwark, com. Eſſex.

	l.	s.	d.
Captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	6
Soldiers, 4; fee per diem apeece,	0	0	6
Gunners, ; fee per diem apeece,	0	0	6

West Tylbury Bulwark, com. Eſſex.

Captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	6
Groomes, 5; fee per diem,	0	0	6
Soldiers, 2; fee per diem,	0	0	6

Harwich Bulwark.

Captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	4
Lieutenant; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Porter,	0	0	8
Gunners, 4; ſoldiers, 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

Harwich Middle Bulwarke.

Captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	4
Lieutenant; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Gunners, 4; ſoldiers, 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

The Towne Bulwark at Harwich.

Captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	4
Lieutenant; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Gunners, 7; ſoldiers, 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

Fortreſs called Windmill Bulwark, and Chadderſton's Bulwark, near Portſmouth, com. Southampton.

Captaine, fee per diem,	0	0	9
Mariners, 8; ſoldiers 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

The Towne of Porteſmouth *.

	l.	s.	d.
Gunners appointed within the ſaid towne, 3; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

The Bulwark of Sparks makinge.

Gunners maintained there alſo, 3; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

The Fortreſs of Weſtow.

Captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Gunners, 6; ſoldiers, 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

Calſhot Poynt Caſtle.

Captaine †; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Under-captaine; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Soldiers, 4; gunners, 8; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

The Caſtle called le Hurſt.

Captaine ‡; fee per diem,	0	1	8
Under-captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Maſter gunner and porter; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6
Gunners, 11; ſoldiers 10; per diem,	0	0	6

New-Caſtle at St. Andrews poynt.

For the wages of one captaine and other ſoldiers there yearly §.	85	3	4

The towne and iſle of Porteſmouth, and the New Caſtle there.

Captaine ‖; fee per diem,	0	10	0
Souldiers, 20; fee among them per diem,	0	13	4

* The new earle of Suſſex, Capt.
† James Perkinſon, Capt.
‡ Thomas Carye, Capt.
§ Harriſon, Capt.
‖ Sir Edward Horſeye, Capt.

	l.	s.	d.
Sandham Caſtle and Bay.			
Captaine; fee per diem,	0	4	0
Under-captaine; fee per diem	0	2	0
Maſter gunners, 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	8
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Gunners, 7; ſoldiers, 13; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6
South-ſea Caſtle at Porteſmouth.			
Captaine; fee per diem,	0	2	0
Under-captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Porters, 2;			
The one per diem,	0	0	8
The other per diem,	0	0	6
Maſter gunner; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Gunners, 14; ſoldiers, 11; one day-watch; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6
The Ile of Wight, Hampſhire.			
Captaine, ſteward and receaver of all the poſſeſſions in the ſaid ile; fee per annum,	20	0	0
Men under him, 3; fee apeece,	9	2	6
The two Portlandes, com. Dorſet.			
Captaine *; fee,	24	6	8
Porters, 8;			
To two per diem apeece,	0	0	8
To ſix per diem apeece,	0	0	6
Gunners, 6;			
To two per diem apeece,	0	0	8
To four per diem apeece,	0	0	6
Soldiers, 3; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6
St. Moſe, com. Cornubie.			
Captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	0
Servaunts, 2; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6

* John Lewſon, Capt.

	l.	l.	d.
Deputie to the ſaid captaine; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Under him one ſervant; fee per diem,	0	0	6
Porter; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Sandall Caſtle, com. Ebor.			
Under-captaine, and deputy to the under conſtable, and ſteward there; fee per diem,	0	1	4
One ſervant; fee per diem,	0	0	6
Tynmouth Caſtle, Northumberland.			
Maſter gunner; fee per diem,	0	0	8
Inferior gunners, 6; fee per diem apeece,	0	0	6
The Cittadel of Carliel, com. Cumberland.			
Footmen, 8;			
To 2 per diem,	0	0	8
To 6 per piem,	0	0	6
Gunners, 6; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6
The captaine; fee per diem,	0	1	4
Gunners, 6; fee apeece per diem,	0	0	6
The Eaſt, Middle Marches againſt Scotland.			
Warden; fee, marks	500	0	0
Other officers, called warden ſergeants, 2; fee apeece,	40	0	0
Deputies under the warden, 2; fee apeece,	20	0	0
The Weſt, Middle Marches.			
Warden †; fee, marks	500	0	0

† The ſaid warden hath by indenture the demeaſnes of Penrith, Soweſton, and other lands in Cumberland, for the yearly rent of 44l. 2s. 5d. ½; and is bound by the ſaid indenture to diſcharge the Queen of all fees and other charges.

Captaine;

	l.	s.	d.
Captaine; fee,	66	13	4
Howſhold ſervants, 40; fee apeece,	6	13	4
Marſhall, fee and allowance,	188	6	8
Treaſorer; fee,	100	0	0
Soldiers, 16; 12 at,	12	13	4
4 at,	6	13	4

The Iſland of Garneſey.

Captaine; no fee nor allowance of the queene, but the revenewes of the iſland for the maintenaunce of the ſame.

The Ilande of Jarſey.

Captaine; no fee nor allowaunce, but the revenewes of the iſland for maintenaance thereof.

The Ilande of Scilley.

Captain; fee,	81	8	1

Together with the revenewes of the iland for maintenaunce.

Barwick.

The lord governour; fee,	666	13	4
Marſhall; fee,	260	0	0
Treaſorer; fee,	260	0	0
Gentleman porter; fee,	184	13	4
Chamberlaine, fee,	94	13	4
Maſter of the ordinaunce; fee,	146	0	0
Muſter maſter or controler of the check; fee,	64	0	0
The maior and other officers attendant on the lord governor; fee,	56	0	0
Conſtables, 8; fee,	120	13	4
Horſemen, 80; fee,	1020	0	0
Captaines, 8; Their officers and ſoldiers in all, men 500; fee,	5904	11	4
Footmen, 42; fee,	287	17	6
Clarks of the watch, 2 trumpettors and 2 groomes; fee,	73	13	4
Maſter gunner; fee,	40	0	0
Gunners of the old ordinance, 28; fee,	284	0	0
Gunners of the great ordinance, 42; fee,	580	0	0
Pencioners by patent during lyfe, 2; fee,	40	0	0
Pencioners, 2; upon the death of other pencioners, determinable fee,	29	13	4
Other pencioners, 57; fee,	1163	10	0
Chirurgians, 2; fee,	36	10	0
A ſupply unto the garriſon; fee,	78	0	0
Artificers in the office of the ordinance; fee,	2998	19	0
More to the lord governour, paid him yearly out of the Exchequer, for his wardenry of the Eaſt Marches; fee,	420	0	0

AN ACCOUNT ON ALL THE OFFICES, SALARIES, FEES, AND PERQUISITS, FOR KEEPING OF THE TOWER; AND ALL OTHER THE QUEEN'S PALACES, CASTLES, HOUSES, FORESTS, AND CHASES, WITHIN THE REALM.

	l.	s.	d.
The Towre.			
Conſtable; fee,	100	0	0
Lieutenant; fee,	200	0	0
Porter; fee,	9	2	6
Yeomen waighters or wardens, 30; fee apeece,	9	2	6
Keeper of the Lyons and other ſtrainge beaſts; fee,	36	14	6
Carpenter; fee,	12	13	4
Keeper of the wardrobe; fee,	12	13	4
The Fleete.			
Warden keeper; fee, by eſtate of inheritaunce,	19	4	3
Weſtminſter.			
Keeper of the palace; for keeping the howſe and gardens; fee,	18	5	0
For keeping of the great wardrobe; fee,	15	4	2
For keeping the new orcharde; fee,	9	2	6
For chardges in making cleane the garden; fee,	12	13	4
For the Conye-yarde; fee,	18	5	0
For Maribone parke; fee,	12	13	4
For Hyde-parke; fee,	12	13	4
For exerciſing the ſaid office; fee,	12	13	4
For his neceſſaries and coſts; fee,	17	3	4
Surveior of the works; fee,	18	5	0
Keeper of the pondes; fee,	10	5	0
Keeper of the Parke, Tennys Court, and Pheſant Courte; fee,	12	13	4
St. James.			
Keeper of the howſe and orchard; fee,	12	13	4
Gardiner; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the park; fee,	6	1	8
Maribone.			
Keeper of the howſe, Covent Garden, and the woodes; fee,	10	0	0
Lieutenant of the chaſe,	10	0	0
Hampton-courte.			
Keeper of the howſe; fee,	6	13	4
Keeper of the parke; fee,	6	1	8
Paler of the parke; fee,	6	1	8
Keeper of the orchard; fee,	10	0	0
Gardiner; fee,	8	1	8
Walker about the pales of the chaſe; fee,	6	1	8
Hyde-parke.			
Keeper of the parke; fee,	6	1	8
Sion; Middleſex.			
Keeper of the houſe, orchard, and gardens; fee,	12	13	4
Chelſey, Middleſex.			
Keeper of the howſe; fee,	6	1	8

	l.	s.	d.
Gardiner; fee,	6	1	8

Waltham Forreſt, Eſſex.

Lieutenant; fee,	12	0	0
Rainger; fee,	9	2	6
Keepers, 8; fee apeece,	11	3	4

Haveringe at Bower, Eſſex.

Keeper of the parke; fee,	4	11	3
Keeper of the howſe; fee,	3	0	0

Fayry-parke, Eſſex.

Keeper of the parke; fee,	9	2	6

Hartforde.

Coneſtable of the caſtle; fee,	2	0	0
Porter; fee,	2	0	0

St. Albone's, Hartfordſhire.

Keeper of the howſe; fee,	6	1	8
Keeper of the orchard, garden, and pondes; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the parke; fee,	6	1	8
Keeper of the goale; fee,	11	0	0
Rainger of the forreſt within St. Albone's liberty; fee,	10	0	0

Bury St. Edmund's, Suffolk.

Keeper of the howſe; fee,	10	3	4
Keeper of the goale; fee,	6	13	4
Keeper of the greene gate of the late monaſtery; fee,	2	0	0

Fremyngham, Suffolk.

Keeper of the caſtle; fee,	6	1	8

Clare, Suffolk.

Keeper and conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	6	13	4

Norwiche.

Keeper and conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	20	0	0

	l.	s.	d.

Riſinge, Norfolk.

Rainger of the game; fee,	4	11	3
Walkers of the chaiſe, 2; fee apeece,	2	13	4

Eltham; Kent.

Keeper of the howſe and parkes; fee,	13	13	4
Gardiner; fee,	11	11	4
Surveior; fee,	6	1	8

Quinborough, Kent.

Keeper of the caſtle; fee,	29	2	6

Greenwiche, Kent.

Keeper of the manor of Pleaſaunce [Placentia]; fee,	19	4	0
Gardiner; fee,	7	4	2
Keeper of the wardrobe; fee,	27	5	0
Keeper of the orchard, new lodg, and gardens; fee,	13	5	0

Ottforde; Kent.

Keeper of the howſe, garden, and woods; fee,	18	16	8

Richmonde; Surrey.

Keeper of the howſe; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the orchard; fee,	6	1	8
Gardiner; fee,	4	11	3
Keeper of the library; fee,	10	0	0
Keeper of the wardrobe; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the parke; fee,	4	11	3
Keeper of Bagſhott parke; fee,	5	0	0

Henly; Surrey.

Keeper of the forreſt; fee,	9	2	6

Otelandes; Surrey.

Keeper of the howſe; fee,	5	2	6
Keeper of the Park; fee,	3	0	10

	l.	s.	d.
Keeper of the garden and orchard; fee,	12	2	6
Keeper of the wardrobe; fee,	9	2	6
Parris-garden.			
Keeper of the queenes beares; fee,	11	8	1½
Keeper of the queenes maſtyfs; fee,	21	5	10½
Petworth, Suſſex.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	22	16	3
Keeper of the howſe; fee,	2	0	0
Keeper of the Great park; fee,	3	0	0
Maſter of the game; fee,	18	2	6
Warberton and Halfe-naked; Suſſex.			
Keeper of the mannor of Halfe naked and Goodwood; fee,	20	0	0
Keeper of the wood and chaſe of Warberton; fee,	3	0	0
Warwick.			
Keeper of the caſtle; fee,	10	0	0
Keeper of Sir Guy of Warwick's ſworde; fee,	3	0	0
Porter of the caſtle; fee,	5	0	0
Keeper of the warren; fee,	3	1	8
Keeper of the garden called the vineyards; fee,	3	0	0
Kenelworth, Warwickſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle and keeper of the park; fee,	16	1	4
Keeper of the woods with the forreſt; fee,	4	11	3
Nun-Eaton, Warwickſhire.			
Receaver, bayly, and keeper of the woods; fee,	4	12	0

	l.	s	d.
Leiceſter.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	3	0	4
Cheefe forreſter and keeper of the chaſe; fee,	5	0	0
Keeper of the walles, alias wallerſhip; fee,	2	5	4
Keeper of the Warren park; fee,	2	5	4
To one of the keepers of Leiceſter forreſt; fee,	2	5	4
Huntington, Herefordſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	5	0	0
Keeper of the parke;	2	0	0
Wigmore, Herefordſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	13	4	2
Beringwood, Herefordſhire.			
Keeper of the chaſe; fee,	6	2	6
Keeper of the woods; fee,	2	10	4
Clifford, Herefordſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	4	11	6
Kingſwood Copernhede, Herefordſhire.			
Keeper of the woods,	2	0	8
Connock; Staffordſhire,			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	3	6	8
Ranger of the forreſt; fee,	9	2	6
Tutbury, Staffordſhire.			
Porter of the caſtle; fee,	1	10	4
Keeper of the woods and Barkley-Lodge within the chaſe of Needwood; fee,	6	13	4

	l.	s.	d.
Bullingbrook, com. Lincoln.			
Porter of the caſtle; fee,	5	0	8
Nottingham.			
Conſtable and ſteward of the caſtle; fee,	10	0	0
Porter; fee,	5	0	0
Newark; Nottinghamſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	6	13	4
Porter; fee,	5	0	0
The honor of Tutbury and Duffyl Fort, com. Darbie.			
Steward of the honor of Tutbury, and maſter of the forreſt and chaſe of Duffyn Frith; fee,	9	2	6
Altham Pecham, com. Derb.			
Steward of the forreſt and conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	18	8	8
Caſtle of Donnyngton, Leiceſterſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle and keeper of the park; fee,	3	6	8
Melborne, Darbyſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle, keeper of the parke, and baylyf of the lordſhipp; fee,	10	0	0
Halton, alias Hoalt Caſtle; Cheſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	6	13	4
Keeper of the park; fee,	3	1	4
Cheſter.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	6	13	4
Porter; fee,	4	11	3
Keeper of the gardens; fee,	6	1	8
Surveior of the work within Cheſhire and Flint; fee,	6	1	8
Maſter-maſon; fee,	8	12	4
Maſter-carpenter; fee,	9	2	6
Scarborough; Yorkſhire.			
Keeper of the caſtle; fee,	16	0	0
Knareſborough, Yorkſhire.			
Conſtable and Steward of the caſtle and lordſhip, and maſter of the game, within all the forreſts and chaſes; fee,	15	6	8
Porter; fee,	6	1	8
Hatfield, Yorkſhire.			
Keeper of the howſe and parke, and maſter of the game; fee,	6	1	8
Pickering and Pickering-Lee, alias Lithe, Yorkſhire.			
Steward of the lordſhipp, conſtable of the caſtle, and maſter of the game, within the ſaid lordſhipp; fee,	10	0	0
Rider of the forreſt;	3	0	8
Wincheſter; Hantſhire.			
Keeper of the caſtle; fee,	6	13	4
New Forreſt; Hantſhire.			
Bayly thereof; fee,	9	2	6
Feomantle; Hantſhire.			
Keeper of the park; fee,	4	11	3
The herbage and pannage; fee,	11	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
Careſbrook in the Iſle of Wight.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	12	1	8
Keeper of the parke; fee,	3	0	0
Herbage and pannage.			
Parkehurſt in the ſaid Iſlande.			
Rainger of the forreſt; fee,	6	13	4
Forreſter; fee,	5	0	0
Chriſt-Church, Hantſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	8	0	9
Melcham, com. Wilts.			
Rainger of the forreſt; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the park; fee,	5	15	5
Kingſwood Forreſt, Glouceſterſhire.			
Raingers, ; fee among them,	18	11	3
St. Brianell's, Glouceſterſhire.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	9	2	6
Deane-Foreſt, Glouceſterſhire.			
Rainger of the forreſt; fee,	9	2	6
Beedle; fee,	9	2	6
Bridgwater, com. Sommerſet.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	5	0	0
Poulton, com. Sommerſet.			
Keeper of the howſe and park; fee,	6	1	8
The Bathes, com. Sommerſet.			
Keeper of them; fee,	6	1	8
Plimton, com. Devon.			
Conſtable of the caſtle and bayly of the lordſhipp; fee,	4	6	8
Chettlehampton, com. Devon.			
Keeper of the parke; fee,	14	0	0
Launceſton, com. Cornub.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	13	6	8
Tremerton; com. Cornub.			
Keeper of the caſtle; fee,	3	0	4
Reſtormel, com. Cornub.			
Conſtable of the caſtle and keeper of the park; fee,	9	2	6
With the herbage.			
The office of the Haven of the Dutchy of Cornwall.			
Havenor; fee,	6	13	4
Windſore, com. Barks.			
Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	20	0	0
Lieutenant of the caſtle and forreſt; fee,	10	0	0
Keeper of the caſtle keyes; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the great park; fee,	12	2	6
Porter of the utter gate; fee,	4	11	4
Keeper of the leads; fee,	3	0	10
Clark of the caſtle; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the little park under the caſtle; fee,	6	1	8
Maſter plummer of all the works in the caſtle; fee,	9	2	6
Keeper of the garden under the caſtle; fee,	4	0	0

Keeper

	l.	s.	d.
Keeper of the woods; fee,	3	0	10
Keeper of the butts; fee,	3	0	10
Rainger of the forreſt; fee,	9	2	6
Poor knights of Windſore, 10; fee apeece,	6	13	4
And their howſes rent-free.			

Woodſtock, com. Oxon.

Keeper of the park; fee,	9	2	6
Controler and Surveior; fee,	6	1	8
Gardiner; fee,	3	0	10
Keeper of the meadow; fee,	2	5	4

Ampthill, com. Bedford.

Keeper of the mannor howſe; fee,	2	13	4
Keeper of the great park; fee,	4	0	0
With herbage and pannage,	15	0	0
Paler of the parke; fee,	4	11	4
Keeper of the little park; fee,	4	0	0
Herbage and pannage,	15	0	0

Stephingley, alias Preſtly, com. Bedford.

Keeper of the park and maſter of the game there; fee,	4	0	0

Higham Ferreis, duc. Lanc. com. Northampton.

Keeper of the park and warriner there; fee,	4	10	2

Foderingham alias Foderinghay, com. Northampton.

Conſtable of the caſtle; fee,	20	0	0
Porter; fee,	5	0	0
Keeper of the park; fee,	6	16	0

AN ACCOUNT OF ALL THE QUEEN'S SHIPS OF WAR; THE MUSTERS TAKEN IN 1574, AND 1575; THE WARLIKE STORES IN THE TOWER AND ABOARD THE NAVY IN 1578; THE CUSTODES ROTULORUM OF EVERY COUNTY IN ENGLAND AND WALES: AND THE NAMES OF ALL THE ENGLISH FUGITIVES.

The names of her Majeſties Shippes, with the number of men and furniture requiſite for the ſetting forth of the ſame.

I. Tryumph.

1. Men, 780; whereof,
   - Marriners, 450.
   - Gonners, 50.
   - Soldiars, 200.
2. Furniture;
   - Harquebus, 250.
   - Bowes, 50.
   - Arrowes, ſheeves of, 100.
   - Pikes, 200.
   - Corſlets, 100.

Marriners, 200.

3. Burthen, 1000.

II. Elizabeth.

1. Menn, 600; whereof,
   - Marriners, 300.
   - Gunners, 50.
   - Soldiars, 200.
2. Furniture;
   - Harquebus, 200.
   - Bowes, 50.
   - Arrowes, ſheeves of, 100.
   - Pikes, 280.
   - Bills, 170.
   - Marriners, 200.

3. Burthen,

3. Burthen, 900.

III. White Bear.

1. Men, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

IV. Victory.

1. Menn, 500, whereof
   Marriners, 330.
   Gonners, 40.
   Soldiers, 160.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus, 200.
   Bowes, 40.
   Arrowes, ſheeves of, 80.
   Corſlets, 80.
   Marriners, 160.
3. Burthen, 800.

V. Primroſe.

Men, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

VI. Mary-roſe.

1. Men, 350; whereof
   Marriners, 200.
   Gonners, 50.
   Soldiars, 120.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus, 125.
   Bowes, 30.
   Arrowes, ſheeves of, 60.
   Pikes, 100.
   Bills, 120.
   Corſlets, 50.
   Marriners, 160.
3. Burthen, 600.

VII. Hope.

Menn, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

VIII. Bonaventure.

1. Menn, 300; whereof,
   Marriners, 160.
   Gonners, 30.
   Souldiers, 110.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus, 110.
   Bowes, 30.
   Arrowes, ſheeves of, 60.
   Pikes, 90.
   Bills, 100.
   Corſlets, 50.
   Marriners, 100.
3. Burthen, 600.

IX. Philip and Marye.

Menn, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

X. Lyon.

1. Menn, 290; whereof,
   Marriners, 150.
   Gonners, 30.
   Soldiers, 110.

2. Furniture and burthen, as the two laſt.

XI. Dreadnought.

1. Menn, 250, whereof,
   Marriners, 140.
   Gonners. 20.
   Souldiars, 80.
2. Furniture;
   Harquebus, 80.
   Bowes, 25.
   Arrowes, ſheeves of, 50.
   Pikes, 50.
   Bills, 60.
   Corſlets, 40.
   Marriners, 80.
3. Burthen, 400.

XII. Swiftſure.

Menn, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

XIII. Swallowe.

1. Menn, 200; whereof,
   Marriners, 120.
   Gonners, 20.
   Souldiars, 60.
2. Furniture;

Harquebus,

Harquebus, 75.
Bowes, 25.
Arrowes, ſheeves of, 50.
Bills, 60.
Corſlets, 30.
Marriners, 70.
3. Burthen, 350.

XIV. Antelope.

Menn, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

XV. Jennett.

Menn, furniture, and burthen, as the two laſt.

XVI. Foreſight.

Men and furniture, as the three laſt.
Burthen, 300.

XVII. Aide.

1. Menn, 160; whereof,
Marriners, 90.
Gonners, 20.
Souldiers; 50.
2. Furniture;
Harquebus, 50.
Bowes, 20.
Arrowes, ſheeves of, 40.
Pikes, 40.
Bills, 50.
Corſlets, 20.
Marriners, 50.
3. Burthen, 240.

XVIII. Bull.

1. Men, 120, whereof,
Marriners, 10.
Gonners, 10.
Souldiars, 40.
2. Furniture;
Harquebus, 35.
Bowes, 15.
Arrowes, ſheeves of, 30.
Pikes, 30.
Bills, 40.
Corſlets, 20.
Marriners, 40.
3. Burthen, 160.

XIX. Tiger.

Menn, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

XX. Faulcon.

1. Menn, 80; whereof,
Marriners, 60.
Gonners, 10.
Soldiars, 20.
2. Furniture;
Bowes, 10.
Harquebus, 24.
Bowes, 10.
Arrowes, ſheeves of, 20.
Pikes, 20.
Bills, 30.
Corſlets, 12.
Marriners, 24.
3. Burthen, . . .

XXI. Aibates.

1. Menn, 60; whereof,
Marriners, 30.
Gonners, 10.
Soldiars, 10.
2. Furniture;
Harquebus, 16.
Bowes 10.
Arrowes, ſheeves of, 20.
Pikes, 20.
Bills, 30.
Corſlets, 12.
Marriners, 24.
3. Burthen, 80.

XXII. Handmayd.

Menn, furniture, and burthen, as the laſt.

XXIII. Barke of Bullen.

1. Menn, 50; whereof,
Marriners, 30.
Gonners, 10.
Soldiars, none.

2. Furniture;

2. Furniture;
Harquebus, 12.
Bowes, 10.
Arrowes, ſheeves of, 20.
Pikes, 15.
Bills, 20.
Marriners, 30.
3. Burthen, 60.

XXIV. George.

1. Menn, 50; whereof,
Marriners, 40.
Gonners, 10.
Soldiars, none.
2. Furniture;
Harquebus, 12.
Bowes, 10.
Arrowes, ſheeves of, 20.
Pikes, 15.
Bills, 20.
Marriners, 30.

The ſum of all other, as well merchant ſhipps as other, in all places in England, of 100 tunns and upwards, 135.

The ſum of all barkes and ſhippes of 40 tunne and upwards to an 100 tunne, 656.

There are beſides, by eſtimation, 100 ſaile of hoyes. Alſo of ſmall barkes and fiſhermen an infinite number. So as the number of . . . . . through the realme cannot be leſſe than 600, beſides London.

THE MUSTERS TAKEN ANNIS 1574 and 1575.

Counties and cities.	Able men.	Armed men.	Selected men.	Artificers and pyoneers.	Demi-lances.	Light-horſe.
Cambridgeſhire,	1000		30		19	22
Cambridge,	80		20			
Cornwall,	6600		400			
Iſle of Ely,	600		140			66
Derbyſhire,	4000		500			66
Devonſhire,	10000					
Exon,	500	500	1000			
Suſſex,	6099	799	600	900	11	150
Lincolne,	6000	608	800	1300	12	125
Boſton,	111	108		85		
Somerſett,	6000	600				
Briſtol,	800				20	160
Hertford,	2500	2500	250	1432		
St. Albon's	434	328	80	120		25
Worceſter,	1850	1850				
Norfolk,	6150	3632				
Lynn,	190	100			28	184
Norwich,	2120	400	2065			
Eſſex,	1202	4000			61	139
Colcheſter,	700	264			3½	

Salop,

Counties and cities	Able men.	Armed men.	Selected men.	Artificers and pyoneers.	Demi-lances.	Light-horſe.
Salop,	2440	1245				
Ludlow,	50	24	24	120	2	53
Shrewſbury,	554	100				
Wiltes,	5000	2197	510	173	66	94
Sarum,	335	160	80	34		
Leiceſter,	1260	400	400	800	4	66
Oxon,	6170	932	400	291	2	66
Oxford,	300	300	80			
Middleſex,					9	73
Dorſet,	6247	2348				
Poole,	160	100	50	11		
Surrey,	6000	1800			96	
Bucks,	7253		500		12	28
Berks,	1720	1720		335	14	88
Kent,	8960	6000	780	880	15	787
Bedford,					8	12
Stafford,	1500	562	100		7	44
Lichefield,	80	46		30		
Lancaſter,	6000	3600		600	12	90
Hants,	5889	5889	596	1238	4	180
Southampton.	495	420				
Winton,	90	66				
Yorkſhire,	40187	7160	2000	3794	8	172
Warwick,	300	978		300	16	90
Cheſhire,	3000	937	60	189		
Cheſter,	600	120				
Herefordſhire,	3552	897		463		61
Hereford,	260	107		10		7
Angleſey,	372					4
Flint,	500	500				50
Denbigh,	1000	400				50
Mongomery,	1000	400				47
Merioneth,	700	300				8
Glamorgan,	600	200				30
Summa totalis	182929	62462	11882	12563	269	2566

An

An eſtimate of the remaines in the office of ordinance in 1578 (20 Eliz.), with the value in redy monie of the ſeverall tytles enſuing, as well within the Tower of London, as abord the ſhippes.

I. Remayning in the ſtore within the Tower of London.

Cannons,	18
Cannon-pieces,	1
Demi cannons,	11
Culverings,	8
Demy-culverings,	20
Sacres,	11
Minions,	8
Fawcones,	7
Fawconets,	20
In all	104

II. Remayning abord the ſhipps.

Cannon-peices,	24
Demi-cannons,	36
Demi-cannon peices,	5
Culverings,	76
Demi culverings,	118
Sacres,	123
Minions,	30
Fawcons,	39
Fawconets,	3
Fowlers with 2 chambers apeece,	17
And port pieces,	
In all	504

All which do way, by eſtimation, xiii. iiii^{xx}. xv^{mli}. vi^{c}. ii quarters waight. Which being rated 4l. the c. waight, with a M. ix^{c}. and lx^{li}. for their carriages: the furniture amounteth in monie to vii^{m}. vii^{c}. iiii^{xx}. vi. l.

All which peeces aforeſaid doe remayne as before, over and beſides all thoſe that have beene uttered out of the ſtore from time to time, for the ſupplie of the fortes and caſtles along the ſea coſtes, and other her majeſties places of ſtrength and ſervice, by ſundry warants from her majeſtie and the counſell.

III. In the Tower.

Croſſebacced and iron ſhot, round, of ſeveral heightes,	47000
And ſtone ſhott for cannon-pieces, pott-pieces and fowlers.	4500
In all	51500

IV. Abord the ſhipps.

Iron ſhotts,	100000
Stone ſhott,	1300
In all	101300

Amounting in monie to the ſum of 5475l.

V. Powder and ſtuffe for powder in the Tower.

Corne and ſarpentine powder,	55 laſtes.
Salt peter,	1000 weight.
Sulphire,	20000 weight.
Corne and ſarpentine powder *dimid.* laſte.	

Amounting in money to the ſomme of 6617l. 10s.

VI. Small gonns and artillerie, munitions, and rich weapons;

1. In the Tower.

Calivers,	7000
Daggs,	5000
Match,	60000 weight.
Bowes,	8000
Arrowes,	16000 ſheeves.
Morriſpikes,	10000
Billes,	3500

2. Abord the ſhipps.

Calivers,	320
Match,	300 weight.
Bowes,	380
Arrowes,	380 ſheeves.
Morriſpikes,	460
Bills,	460

3. In the Tower, rich weapons.

Armed pikes, halberts, partizaunts, javelins, boare ſpears, pol-axes;
Amounting in money to 2300l.
In all 13877l 13s. 4d.
Summa totalis of the value of 38876l. 13s. 4d.
The remaines, 8876l. 13s. 4d.

The

The number of men appointed to be trayned up in every ſhire throughout the realme, *anno* 1584.

1. Cambridgeſhire,	180
2. Town of Cambridge,	20
3. Cornewall,	200
4. Iſle of Wight,	50
3. Devon,	400
6. Exeter,	50
7. Derbyſhire and town of Derby,	200
8. Suſſex.	300
9. Lyncolnſhire,	270
10. City of Lyncoln,	10
11. Town of Boſton,	20
12. Somerſet,	307
13. Wells,	20
14. Bath,	10
15. Eſſex.	380
16. Colcheſter,	40
17. Walden,	20
18. Hartfordſhire,	80
19. St. Albans,	20
20. Norfolk,	380
21. Norwich,	80
22. Lynn Regis.	20
23. Yarmouth,	20
24. Wiltes,	250
25. Sarum,	50
26. Leiceſterſhire,	130
27. Leiceſter town,	20
28. Middleſex,	100
29. Oxfordſhire,	60
30. Oxon,	20
31. Woodſtock,	20
32. Dorſet,	140
33. Poole,	20
34. Surrey,	150
35. Bucks,	200
36. Berks,	200
37. Bedfordſhire,	140
38. Town of Bedford,	10
39. *Com.* Stafford,	180
40. Lichfield,	20
41. Lancaſhire,	300
42. Hants,	230
43. Winton,	20
44. Southampton,	50
45. Yorkſhire,	490
46. York and Kingſton *ſuper* Hull,	40
47. Beverlie,	10
48. Warwickſhire,	160
49. Coventry,	40
50. Huntingdonſhire,	180
51. Cheſhire,	180
52. Cheſter,	20
53. Worceſterſhire,	180
54. Worceſter,	20
55. Herefordſhire,	130
56. Hereford,	20
57. Shropſhire,	150
58. Sallop *villa*,	40
59. Ludloe,	10
60. *Com.* Glouceſt.	110
61. Briſtol,	50
62. Glouceſter city,	40
63. Kent,	430
64. Canterbury,	30
65. Sandwich,	30
66. Northampton county and town,	170
67. Staunford,	30
68. Suffolk,	230
69. Ipſwich,	40
70. Burie,	30
71. Rutland,	40
72. Weſtmereland,	
73. Cumberland,	
74. Northumberland,	
75. Dureſme,	
76. Angleſey,	35
77. Beaumariſh,	15
78. Flynt,	50
79. Denbigh,	50
80. Mongomerie,	50
81. Merioneth,	
82. Glamorgan,	100
83. Munmouth,	100
84. Caernavon,	50
85. Carmerthen,	50
86. Pembroke,	90
87. Haverforde Weſt,	10
88. Cardigan,	50
89. Radnor,	50
90. Brecknocke,	50
Summa totalis,	9670

The names of all the *cuſtodes rotulorum* in every ſhire within England and Wales. *Tempore Eliz. reginæ, anno vero incerto.*

1. Bedford ; Lord St. John of Bletſo.
2. Bucks ; Earl of Bedford.
3. Berks ; Robert Kelway, Eſq.
4. Cambridge ; Lord North.
5. Cornwall ; Peter Edgecomb.
6. Cumberland ; Lord Scroop.
7. Derby ; Sir Francis Leake, kt.
8. Devon ; Sir Gawin Carewe.
9. Dorſet ; Lord Viſcount Haward.
10. Eſt-riding, Yorkſhire, John Vaughan eſq.
11. Weſt-riding, Yorkſhire, Sir Thomas Crane.
12. North-riding, Yorkſhire, Sir Henry Yates.
13. Eſſex ; Sir Thomas Myldmay.
14. Glouceſter ; Sir Nicholas Arnold.
15. Huntington ; Edmond Dawſon.
16. Hertford ; Sir Ralph Sadler.
17. Hereford ; John Scudmore, eſq.
18. Lancaſter ; Thomas Wotton, eſq.
19. Lincolne ; Lord Treaſurer.
20. Nottingham ; Earl of Rutland.
21. Oxon ; Sir Francis Knowles.
22. Rutland ; Kenelm Dygby, eſq.
23. Surrey ; Lord Admiral.
24. Stafford ; Thomas Trentham, eſq.
25. Salop ; Sir George Bromley.
26. Southampton ; Sir Frauncis Walſingham.
27. Suffolk ; Thomas Roett, Eſq. *mort.*
28. Somerſet ; Sir Ananias * Paulett.
29. Suſſex ; Lord Buckhurſt.
30. Weſtmerland ; Allin Bellingham.
31. Wilts ; Sir John Thynne.
32. Warwick ; Earl of Leiceſter.
33. Cheſter ; Sir Edward Fitton.
34. Monmouthe ; Rowland Morgan.
35. Dunelm ; Thomas Leighton, eſq.
36. Norfolk ; Sir Chriſtopher Heydon ; *mort.*
37. Northumberland ; Sir John Forſter.
38. Brecon ; Richard Price, eſq.
39. Glamorgan ; Earl of Penbrok.
40. Radnor ; William Fowler.
41. Caermarthen ; Sir Henry Jones.
42. Penbroke ; Sir John Parrott.
43. Cardigan ; John Price, eſq.
44. Denbigh ; Earl of Leiceſter.
45. Mongomery ; Edward Harberd.
46. Flint ; John Gryffeth, eſq.
47. Caernarvan ; William Thomas, eſq.
48. Angleſey ; Sir Richard Buckley.
49. Merioneth ; Ellis Price.

* *Sic pro* Amias.

The names of all ſuch as are certified in the Exchequer to be fugitive over the ſeas, contrary to the ſtatute, xiii. Eliz.

I. Eſſex.

Henry Parker, Lord Morley.
Charles Parker, gent.
Edward Parker, gent.
. . . . Wiche, LL. D.

II. Yorkſhire.

Thomas Clementes, gent.
Margaret Clement, widowe.
John Clement, M. D.
John Gryffen.
Richard Burton, late of Burton, eſq.

III. Derbyſhire.

John Twenge, gent.
Anthony Landale, gent.
John Browne, gent.
Frauncis More, gent.

IV. London.

Lodouell Shelton, gent.
Hugh Babington, gent.
John Sackernell of Tame, eſq.
Hugh Charnock, gent.

V. Suffolk.

Anthonie Wilkenſon parſon of Melford.
Nicholas Wendon, LL. D.
Waller Jerningham, gent.
Robert Slepes, parſonne of Halſtead.
Edmund Smake, gent.
Henry Denry, gent.
Richard Selye, gent.

VI.

VI. Surry.

Walter Ellis, gent.
William Sonne, gent.
John Watſon.
Anthonie Goldingham, clarke.
Anthonie Motlie, baker.
Thomas Lawrence, gent.
John Watſonne, blackſmith.

VII. Southampton.

Thomas Sellye, gent.
Thomas Copley of Pickeringe, eſq.
John Preſtall gent.
Anthonie Sandon, gent.
John Flower of Ham, clearke.
Anthonie Wilkingſton, gent.
William Smyth of Lanſtead.

VIII. Lancaſhire.

John Haward, gent.
Robert Gyles, gent.

IX. Suſſex.

John Leader of Buck, gent.
James Selling of Doringe, eſq.
William Stapleton, gent.
Thomas, his ſonne, gent.

X. Lancaſter.

Thomas Houghton, eſq.
Evan Heydock, gent.

XI Suffolk.

Richard Hopkins, gent.

XII. Dorſet.

Roger Jones, clerke.

XIII. Cant.

Robert Hoult of Tam, clerke.

XIV. Hereford.

Robert Chauntrie, gent.

XV. Middleſex.

Thomas Homadine, clerke.
Richard Shellie, Miles; *unus confratrum nuper hoſpitalis S. Johannis Jeruſalem.*

XVI. Leiceſter.

Henry Jollife, clerke.
John Pott, ſcholemaiſter.
John Bower, late abbat of Leiceſter.

XVII. Norfolk.

William Dadd: is now returned.

XVIII. Berks.

Sir Frauncis Englefield, kt.

XIX. Somerſet.

James Boſgrave, gent.
William Pheilpes, gent.
James Fitz-James, clerke.
Gilbert Barford, clerke.
Edward Crokford, clerke.
William Good, ſcholemaſter.
Gyles Chappell, clerke.

XX. Oxon.

John Buſtard, gent.
John Hart of Hanſle, yeoman.
Margaret Hart, widdow.
Elizabeth Hart, late wife.

XXI. Bedford.

Edmund Cuſſen, clerke.

A BOOK *

CONTAINING AS WELL THE OATH OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTY'S LIEUTENANT AND STANDARD BEARER, AS ALSO THE OATH AND ARTICLES CONCERNING THE ORDERING, SERVICE AND DUTIES, BELONGING TO HER HIGHNESS'S GENTLEMEN PENSIONERS, ANNO 1601; LORD HUNSDON BEING CAPTAIN AND SIR HENRY GRAY KNIGHT LIEUTENANT OF THE BAND.

THE OATH OF THE LIEUTENANT AND STANDARD BEARER.

YOU ſhall ſwear to be true and faithfull ſubject and ſervant unto our Sovereign Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth ſupreme head of the churches in England and Ireland, according to the limitation of the act made for the eſtabliſhment of her Highneſs's ſucceſſion in the crown imperial in this her realm of England and Ireland. And you ſhall truly and diligently give your attendance in the room of Lieutenant or Standard Bearer of the Band of her Majeſty's Gentlemen Penſioners. You ſhall be retained by no perſon ne perſons of no degree or condition, by oath, livery, bage, promiſe or otherwiſe, but only to her Grace, without her ſpecial licence. And you ſhall not hereafter hear or know of any thing that ſhall be hurtfull or prejudicial to her moſt Royal Perſon, or to her heirs in form aboveſaid, eſpecially in treaſon; but you ſhall withſtand it to the uttermoſt of your power, and the ſame with all diligence to you poſſible to reveal to the Queen's Highneſs, or to your Captain for the time being, or in his abſence to ſome of her Majeſty's Privy Council, or for want of them to the Lieutenant of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners, or to ſuch other as you know will diſcover the ſame to her Grace. You ſhall be continually furniſhed of double horſe and men, and provide that yourſelf and your men may be alſo well furniſhed with harneſs according to your room, to ſerve the Queen's Majeſty in time of need or otherwiſe for her Grace's pleaſure. You ſhall truly and diligently to your power obſerve and keep from this day forward all and every ſuch reaſonable articles, rules, and ordinances, as ſhall be deviſed by the Queen's Majeſty, and ſet forth and ſigned by her Grace's hand for your better uſage and order. And all ſuch cauſes as by way of ſecreſy and council ſhall be ſhewed unto you by the Queen's Majeſty, the Captain, or his Lieutenant, you ſhall keep ſecret without diſcovering of the ſame to any perſon or perſons till you ſhall be thereunto commanded. And alſo you ſhall make your muſter in ſuch harneſs and habiliments of war, and upon ſuch horſes, as ſhall be your own proper goods, and none other man's. And this you ſhall well and truly obſerve and keep, and ſerve the Queen's Highneſs in the roome of her Majeſty's Lieutenant or Standard Bearer; So help you God, and by the holy contents of this book.

* Copy of a MS. marked N° 6142, in the Harleian Library in the Britiſh Muſeum.

The Oath of the Gentlemen Pensioners.

YOU ſhall ſwear to be true and faithful ſubject and ſervant unto our Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth ſupreme head of the churches of England and Ireland, according to the limitation of the act made for the eſtabliſhment of her Highneſs's ſucceſſion in the crown imperial in this her realm of England and Ireland. You ſhall truly and diligently give your attendance in the room of one of her Majeſty's Gentlemen Penſioners; you ſhall be retained to no perſon ne perſons of what degree or condition, by oath, livery, badge, promiſe or otherwiſe, but only to her Grace, without her ſpecial licence. And you ſhall not hereafter hear or know of any thing that ſhall be hurtfull or prejudicial to her moſt Royal Perſon or to her heirs in form aboveſaid, eſpecially in treaſon; but you ſhall withſtand to the uttermoſt of your power, and the ſame with all diligence to you poſſible to reveal and diſcloſe to the Queen's Highneſs, or to your Captain for the time being, or in his abſence to ſome of her Majeſty's Privy Council, or for want of them to the Lieutenant or Standard Bearer of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners, or to ſuch other as you know will diſcover the ſame to her Grace. You ſhall keep continually three double horſes and one man, and provide that yourſelf with one ſervant may be alſo well furniſhed with harneſs to ſerve her Majeſty in time of need, or otherwiſe for her Grace's pleaſure, at her commandment, or at the appointment of your ſaid Captain or of his Lieutenant or Standard Bearer. Alſo you ſhall not know that any of your company ſhall be diſfurniſhed of the ſaid horſes or harneſs; but you ſhall give knowledge thereof to your ſaid Captain, his Lieutenant or Standard Bearer, if he remain ſo unprovided by the ſpace of ten days. You ſhall alſo truly and diligently to your power obſerve and keep from this day forward all and every ſuch articles, rules, and ordinances, as now at this preſent day be deviſed and ſet forth for your better uſage and order, as well as all other articles, rules and ordinances, as ſhall be hereafter ſet forth, or by her Highneſs deviſed or commanded. Over this you ſhall be obedient to your Captain, his Lieutenant or Standard Bearer; and their commandments you ſhall obſerve and keep at all times, ſo the ſame be or concern the ſervice of the Queen's Majeſty. And all ſuch cauſes as by way of ſecrecy or council ſhall be ſhewed unto you by the Queen's Majeſty, the Captain, or his Lieutenant or Standard Bearer, you ſhall keep ſecret, without diſcovering of the ſame to any perſon or perſons till you ſhall be thereunto commanded. You ſhall diligently give your attendance upon the Queen's Highneſs in ſuch wiſe as you ſhall be appointed or commanded by the ſaid Captain, his Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer, and not abſent or depart from the Court without licence of the Queen's Majeſty, or of the ſaid Captain, his Lieutenant or Standard Bearer in his abſence. And alſo you ſhall make your muſters in ſuch harneſs and other habiliments of war, and upon ſuch horſes, as ſhall be your own proper goods, and none other man's. Alſo you ſhall not muſter at any time hereafter before the Queen's Highneſs, the ſaid Captain, his Lieutenant or Standard Bearer, with any other man's ſervant, in the lieu of ſuch ſervant as you be charged to keep, but only with ſuch as ſhall be retained with yourſelf to ſerve the Queen's Highneſs for the ſame intent and purpoſe. And this you ſhall well and truly obſerve and keep, and ſerve the Queen's Highneſs in the room of one of her Majeſty's Gentlemen Penſioners; So help you God, and by the holy contents of this book.

THE ARTICLES BELONGING TO THE SAID GENTLEMEN PENSIONERS.

1. FIRST her Highneſs's pleaſure and commandment is, that as many of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners as be or ſhall be hereafter ordained and admitted being not licenced by her Majeſty, the Captain, Lieutenant or Standard Bearer, be in the Queen's chamber of preſence every holiday by nine of the clock in the forenoon, and every working day by ten of the clock, and there to give attendance with their axes ready, to know what ſhall be commanded them by the Queen's Majeſty, the Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer.

2. ITEM, the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners fail not to bear their axes, and to give attendance upon the Queen's Majeſty every ſuch day or days as her Grace ſhall come abroad to morning prayer, the proceſſion, offering, and from morning prayer, and to even ſong and from even ſong, and to keep the place where her Highneſs ſhall paſs as large as the room ſhall ſerve.

3. ITEM, her Grace's commandment is, that in her Majeſty's progreſs time, or in any other removing, or if her Highneſs doth ride, the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners ſhall keep ſuch places as to them ſhall be appointed by their Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer.

4. ITEM, the Queen's commandment is, that as well in her moſt honourable chamber as in all other places where her Highneſs ſhall paſs by them, and at their board, they do uſe honeſt communication and ſoberneſs, that is to wit, without oaths or any rage in talk.

5. ITEM, that all the whole band of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners, or as many of them as be reſident within the court for the time, do accompany the Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer, from their dining or ſupping place to the Queen's moſt honourable chamber.

6. ITEM, the Queen's further pleaſure is, that every of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners ſhall at all times be obedient and conformable to all ſuch ſervices as ſhall appertain to the Queen's Majeſty, wherein ſhe ought to be ſerved by the ſaid Gentlemen, or by any of them, as well in her Grace's chamber as in all other places where her pleaſure ſhall be to be ſerved, by the commandment of ſuch as ſhall for the time being have authority to command and appoint the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners, as all other the Queen's ſervants.

7. ITEM, if the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners, or any of them, do fail the days of their appearance in the place and hours beforementioned, then the check to be for the firſt default the loſs of three days wages, for the ſecond default the loſs of five days wages, and for the third default the loſs of fifteen days wages.

8. ITEM, if the ſaid Gentlemen, or any of them, ſhall fail their attendance of the Queen's Highneſs, as well at the taking of her horſe as at her lighting, or be abſent when her Majeſty goeth to her chapel to morning prayer, proceſſion, offering, from morning prayer, to even ſong, from even ſong, then the check to be like damages as is expreſſed in the article above mentioned.

9. ITEM, the Queen's Majeſty's pleaſure and commandment is, that every of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners ſhall have his axe borne after him with a ſufficient man, the axe being cleane and bright, as well in all places out of her Grace's court, as within the ſame court, unto ſuch place or places whereas every Gentleman Penſioner ought of duty to bear it himſelf, upon pain of the Queen's Highneſs's diſpleaſure.

10. ITEM, whereas the Queen's Majeſty's pleaſure is, that every of the ſaid Gentlemen ſhall have three months liberty in the year of not wayting, ſo they take that liberty by the appointment of her Majeſty, the Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer, or of any of them; alſo when and as many of them as ſhall obtain any ſuch licence, they ſhall thereupon ere they depart from the court give acknowledgement to the clerk of the check or his deputy of the time and times of their ſaid licence, with the returns of the ſame, or elſe the ſaid licence to be void and to be checked for their abſence.

11. ITEM, furthermore her Majeſty's pleaſure is, notwithſtanding any licence given to any of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners by her Grace, the Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer, that the ſaid Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer, do always foreſee that there ſhall not be abſent at no time nor times above the third part of the band of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners.

12. ITEM, that every of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners be well and ſufficiently provided and furniſhed of his two great horſes for himſelf and his ſervant, according to his oath, with harneſs and all other habiliments to the ſame appertaining, to be ready with the premiſes within two days warning given unto them by their Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer, upon pain of forfeiture of ten days wages for the firſt default, and for the ſecond default to forfeit a month's wages, and for the third offence to be clearly expulſed and put out of the room of a Gentleman Penſioner, and to loſe his whole quarter's wages.

13. ITEM, the clerk of the check, or ſuch his deputy as ſhall be thought ſufficient by the Captain, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer, ſhall be every day in the Queen's Grace's chamber of preſence by nine of the clock before noon, there to receive the appearance of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners; and alſo the ſaid clerk, or his deputy, to be at all other places where the ſaid Gentlemen ſhall be appointed to give their attendance upon the Queen's Majeſty.

14. ITEM, the Queen's pleaſure is, that every Gentleman Penſioner ſhall pay to the clerk of the check at the taking of his oath ten ſhillings, which the clerk ought of duty to have, and that is, to wit, for the giving every Gentleman his oath ſix ſhillings and eight pence; and the other three ſhillings and four pence is for the copy of the ſame oath to them miniſtred as aforeſaid, and of all theſe articles to be by the ſaid clerk delivered to every of the ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners.

Additions by Sir Anthony Browne in the time of K. Hen. VIII.

15. ITEM, where it hath pleaſed the King's Majeſty at the ſpecial ſuite of Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, and Captain of his Majeſty's Band of Gentlemen Penſioners, to grant and enlarge his ſaid Penſioners to the liberty of quarter waiters by the check as in articles before mentioned, ſo that continually the one half of them ſhall be attendant without any excuſe of

of ſickneſs or otherwiſe, but that he or they that ſhall fortune to be ſick or have any other lett within his ſaid quarter ſhall for the time of his abſence find one of his company that ſhall be out of his quarter to wait upon the King's Majeſty, and to furniſh his place, or elſe to be in danger of the check, and the other half for the mean time of their half year ſo by the quarter to be taken at their liberty.

16. ITEM, the whole band of ſaid Gentlemen Penſioners at the four principal feaſts of the year, that is to ſay, Chriſtmas, Eaſter, Whitſuntide, and Allhallontide, ſhall give their attendance under the check they now do.

17. ITEM, in conſideration whereof whereas now they are bounden to the finding of two great horſes only, they ſhall each one from henceforth keep three horſes furniſhed accordingly.

18. ITEM, notwithſtanding this grant of liberty be nevertheleſs at all time in ſuch a readineſs that, when warning ſhall be given unto them from the officers above them, they and every of them ſhall according to the ſame repair to the court, and give ſuch attendance for the time as ſhall be appointed unto them, uſing for that ſeaſon, be it in their quarter or otherwiſe, no leſſe diligence than they do at this preſent as appertaineth.

This book agreeth with the book made in the time of King Henry the Eighth, ſigned then with the King's own hand, which remaineth with my Lorde our Captain.

HENRY GRAYE.

THE

THE BOOKE OF HOUSEHOLD OF QUEENE ELIZABETH, AS IT WAS ORDERED IN THE 43d YEARE OF HER REIGNE; DELIVERED TO OUR SOVERAIGNE LORD KING JAMES, THE FIRST YEARE OF HIS RAIGNE; CONTEYNING THE NAMES OF ALL THE OFFICES AND OFFICERS BELONGING TO THE SAME HONOURABLE HOUSEHOLD*.

THE COUNTING HOUSE.

LORD STEWARD. He hath for his entertainment . . . . . a yeare, and two meſſes of meate furniſhed at his pleaſure; for he is the ſoveraigne and cheife officer of the houſhold. He hath the charge and government of the whole houſehold; the commandment, direction, and appointment, of all matters therein; and the placing and diſplacing of all her Majeſties ſervantes. He is to be counſelled and aſſiſted by the Treaſurer, Comptroller, and the reſt of the officers of the boarde; but is full and abſolute of himſelf for appointment of anythinges.

MR. TREASURER. He hath for his entertainement 130l. 16s. 8d. a yeare, and 10 diſhes of meate to his firſt meſſe, and ſix diſhes to his ſecond, every meale. He and Mr. Comptrouler (there being no Lord Steward) have the government of the whole houſhold, and placing of all her Majeſties ſervantes. They are likewiſe to be counſelled and aſſiſted by the officers of the boarde; but they two together are abſolute of themſelves.

MR. COMPTROLLER. He hath for his entertainement 107l. 17s. 4d. a yeare, and the like dyett and authority that Mr. Treaſurer hath.

MR. COFFERER. He hath 100l. a yeare, and 7 diſhes of meate every meale, for his diett; and when he is abſent he hath 8s. the day for boardwages, and 3 diſhes of meate a meale to his chamber for his men. He hath alſo 20l. a yeare for his expences, for being at ſundry places of ſtore twice a yeare to take the remaynes. This officer hath the receiving and diſburſing of all her Majeſties monyes for houſhold affaires, and is the cheife purveyor for proviſions, ſo that all the purveyors are to be directed by him.

CLERKES OF THE GREENE-CLOATH. Maſter of the houſholde and clarke of the greene-cloth, he hath 64l. 6s. 8d. a yeare. Theſe two, both of them, have 7 diſhes of meate apeece every meale, for their diettes when they waite; and when they are abſent they have 5s. a day bordewages apeece, and three diſhes of meate a meale to their chamber for their men; they have alſo 4l. a yeare apeece, for their expence in taking of remaynes twice a yeare, at ſundry places of ſtore. They are the auditors of the houſhold, for they caſt up and perfect all the parcelles, roules, and brevementes, and finiſh up all the accomptes throughout the yeare.

CLERKES COMPTROLLERS. They have 44l. 6s. 8d. a yeare apeece, and the like diettes and bordewages that the clarke of the greenecloth hath, and 4l. a yeare apeece likewiſe for

* From a MS. in the Harleian Library, N° 642, fo. 219.

expence at remaynes takeing. Theſe two (under the white ſtaves) bee comptrollers of all houſehold affaires; that is to ſay, of all her Majeſties ſervantes, if they doe not their dutyes in their ſeverall places. They have authority to cheque all priſes for meates or neceſſaries belonging to houſehold expences. They paſſe all billes for allowances, all brevements and rolles of expences, and turne backe and refuſe all meates and drinkes unſavoury or not convenient to be ſpent.

Yeoman of the Counting-House. He hath 100s. a yeare, and three diſhes of meate every meale, for him and his fellow the groom; he and his ſaide fellow kepe the counting houſe, and the bookes and recordes there, and doe dayly wayte to ſupply every want, and execute every commandement impoſed unto them by the officers of the boarde.

Groome of the Counting-House. He hath 4 markes a yeare and his meate with his fellow the yeoman; and is to waite in the abſence of his fellow and with his fellow, as need ſhall require.

Messenger of the Counting-House. He hath 100s. a yeare, and is to goe upon all meſſages, wherein the white ſtaves or officers of the boarde ſhall employ him, and his charge allowed according to the diſcretion of the officers of the boarde; but if he be ſent to fetch up any man, or gather up the wantes of compoſitions not duely anſwered, then his charges are to be payde alwayes by the defaulters and not by the Queene.

Bake-house.

Serjeant. His entertainement 11 l. 8 s. 2½ d. a yeare, and 16 d. a day board wages; he hath the brane of all the meale ſpent in the great bakehouſe for his fee; this officer ſtandeth charged with all the proviſions of corne and neceſſaryes belonging to his office, and is to anſwer all the laviſh expences, all loſſes, waſtes, and filchinges, within his office; and therefore as maſter of the office he ought to ſee that good order be kept in his office, and to appoint each man to ſerve in his place and to doe his duty.

Clerke. His entertainement is 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. a yeare, and 16 d. a day for boardewages; he is clerk comptroller in the office, and ought to ſee that the ſerjeant take no more fee then he ſhould, and that the loaves of breade doe weigh the ſame weight that they ſhould; he is alſo to ſee the receites of corne and the weight thereof, and to keepe a booke of all the charge and expences, and of all other reckoninges in that office.

Two Yeomen of the Privy Bake-house. They have a 100s. a yeare apeece for their entertainement, and three diſhes of meate a meale for them and the two groomes; they bake all the fine breade that is ſerved to the Queene's table.

Groomes of the Privy Bake-house; two. They have four markes apeece, and their meate with the two yeomen.

Yeoman of the Great Bake-house. He hath 100 s. a yeare, and 6 d. a day boarde wages, and all the coales burnt in the great backhouſe oven for his fee. This yeoman and the groome and conducts doe bake all the breade that cometh out of the great bakehouſe.

Groom

GROOM OF THE GREAT BAKE-HOUSE. Hee hath foure markes a year, and 6 d. a day boardewages.

YEOMAN GARNETOR. He hath 100 s. a yeare, and 6 d. a day boarde wages, and 40 s. a moneth for labourers, and for his fee the ryvinges and outcaſt of the corne when it is cleanſed; for he hath the keeping of all the corne that yearly cometh into the bakehouſe.

YEOMEN PURVAYERS, four. They have 100 s. a yeare apeece; theſe have the proviſions, and bringing in of all the corne that is brought into the great bakehouſe, and they have allowance for their charges therein.

CONDUCTS, five. They have 4 d. a day apeece for boarde wages.

THE PANTREY.

SERJEANT. He hath 11 l. 8 s. 1½ d. a yeare, and three diſhes of meate a meale; he ſtandes charged with all the breade that cometh into the Pantry, and muſt anſwer all arerages in that office, and therefore he is to appoint all the ſervice, to governe the office, and to ſee that good order be kept therein.

YEOMEN AT THE MOUTH; twoe. They have 100 s. a yeare apeece, and there is two meſſes of meate of three diſhes apeece allowed for them and the reſt of the officers of the Pantry; theſe doe waite upon the privy ſervice, and ſerve her majeſtie with fyne breade, ſalte, trenchers, knives, &c.

YEOMEN AT THE BARRE, twoe. They have 100 s. a yeare apeece, and they and the two yeomen of the mouth have the chippinges of breade for their fee; theſe doe waite at the barre and ſerve the reſt of the houſe with breade.

GROOMES; three. They have foure markes a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes and waite as they are appointed.

PAGES, two. Theſe have 40 s. a yeare apeece, and meate as afforeſaide. They and the groomes doe helpe the yeomen to waite and to carry up the ſervice to the Queene and to the chamber.

BREADE CARRIERS; two. They have 3 d. apeece each day; they doe daily carry the breade from the bake-houſe to the pantry.

THE SELLER.

SERJEANT. He hath 11 l. 8 s. 1½ d. a yeare for his entertainement, and foure diſhes of meate each meale for his dyett; he and the yeomen hath all the lees of wine ſpent in the yeare for their fees. He is charged with all arrerages in that office, and hath the governmente of the ſame, and appointment of all his fellowes to their ſeverall ſervices.

YEOMEN FOR THE MOUTH. They have a hundred ſhillinges the yeare apiece, and meate with the Serjeant; they, with the helpe of the groomes and pages, doe ſerve the King himſelfe, with all wines and drinkes.

YEOMEN AT THE BARRE. They have 100 s. a yeare apiece, and one meſſe of meate of three diſhes a meale more allowed to them and to their fellowes; they ſerve all the houſehold, preſence, and great chamber, with wines.

GROOM GRUBBER. He hath four markes a yeare, and meate with his fellowes. His office is to ſee that the veſſailes which come into the ſeller bee tight and full, and to waite as he is appointed by the ſerjeant.

PAGES. Theſe two have 40 s. a yeare apiece, and meate with their fellowes afforeſaide; they waite as they are appointed by the ſerjeant.

PURVAYOURES OF WINES. They have a hundred ſhillinges a yeare apiece. Theſe in times paſt did make proviſion of all the wine that was ſpent in the houſe; but nowe his Majeſtie is ſerved by compoſition. Their charge is to ſee that the compounder doe ſerve in good wines, or otherwiſe they are to refuſe it.

YEOMAN OF THE BOTTLES. He hath 100 s. a yeare, and is to carry wine and drinke for the King, when his Majeſtie rideth abroade.

Memorandum, that the Groomes in the ſeller and buttery, did in times paſt drawe the wine and drinkes themſelves, and the Pages did carry it to the yeomen at the barre; for there waited continually a yeoman to ſerve it forth, and their men were not ſuffered to come into the office to doe any ſervice but at meale times, to waite on their maſters.

THE BUTTERY.

YEOMEN. They have 100 s. yearely apeece, and all the broken and troubled drinkes for their fees; they have two meſſes of meate of three diſhes apiece each meale, for them the groomes and pages; they have alſo all the caſkes of ſuche drinkes as are ſpent in the buttery when his Highnes is in progreſſe above 20 miles from London. They have the government of that office, anſwering all arrerages there, and doe waite themſelves and appoint their fellowes to waite as they thinke good; becauſe the ſerjeant of the ſeller, who is ſerjeant of both offices, only attendeth the office of the ſeller, and medleth not with the buttery.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes yearly apiece, and doe waite and ſerve drinkes, as they are appointed by the yeomen.

PAGES. Theſe have 40 s. yearely apiece, and meate with their fellowes; and waite as they are appointed.

YEOMAN PURVAYER. He hath a hundred ſhillinges yearely, and the unſerviceable caſkes for his fee, and 12 d. a day board-wages; he and his fellowes the groomes are to ſee the

buttery furniſhed with ſuch drinkes as the yeoman of the buttery ſhall from time to time appoint to be ſent in; one of them there ſtill waiteing at the court, and another at the brewers at London.

GROOM PURVAYERS. Theſe have 4 markes a yeare apeece, and 12 d. a day boardwages; they are to waite with the yeoman purvayor as aforeſaide.

THE PICHER-HOUSE.

YEOMAN. He hath a hundred ſhillinges a yeare, and three diſhes of meate every meale, for him and his three fellowes, the two groomes and page; he hath the charge of ſilver pottes, jackes, and wooden cuppes, which are to be uſed for ſervice, as neede ſhall require.

GROOMES. They have four markes yearely apiece, and meate altogether.

PAGE. He hath 40s. yearely, and meate as afforeſaide.

THE SPICERY.

CHIEFE CLERKE. He hath 27 l. a yeare, and 20 s. a moneth for his expence in receiving of ſpice at the ſtorehouſe, and ſending of ſpice from the ſtorehouſe to the court; and 12 l. a yeare for his expences in taking of remaines twice a yeare at the ſtorehouſe: and he and his fellowes the other two clerkes have 4 diſhes of meate a meale for their dietts, and 3 s. 4 d. a day boarde wages amongſt them. He ſtandeth charged with the office, and anſwereth all arrerages, and therefore is to give direction for all ſervices there, and to waite ſo long as he will; and his two fellows to waite as he will appoint them.

SECONDE CLERKE. He hath 11 l. 8 s. 1½ d. yearely, and 56 s. 4 d. a yeare for his expences in taking remaines; and meate as aforeſaid.

THIRD CLERKE. He hath 11 l. 8 s. 1½ d. a yeare, and 40 s. a yeare for his expences in taking remaines, and meate with the chiefe clerke.

YEOMAN. He hath a hundred ſhillinges a yeare and his meate at the clerkes table, and 20 s. a yeare for his expences in taking remaines. His office is to beate ſpice into powder, when he ſhall be appointed by the cheife clerke.

THE CHANDERY.

YEOMEN. They have a hundred ſhillinges a yeare apeece, and one meſſe of meate of three diſhes a meale, for them and their two fellowes, the groome and page. Theſe three officers doe make waxe lightes, and receive in white lightes, and doe ſerve thoſe lightes

our,

out, as they are appointed by the clerke of the ſpicery; for this office is a member of the ſpicery, and the arrerages are to be anſwered by the clerkes of the ſpicery.

GROOME. He hath four markes a yeare, and meate with his fellowes as aforeſaid.

PAGE. He hath forty ſhillings a yeare, and meate as aforeſaid.

THE WAFERY.

YEOMAN. He hath a hundred ſhillings a yeare, and ſixpence a day boarde wages; he and his fellow groome make wafers at feſtivall times, as they are appointed by the clerke comptroller and clerke of the ſpicery.

GROOME. He hath four markes a yeare, and ſixpence a day boardwages; and helpeth the yeoman to make wafers and ſerve them.

THE CONFECTIONARY.

YEOMEN. They have a hundred ſhillings a yeare apiece, and one meſſe of meate of three diſhes a meale for them and their fellowes, the groome and the page. They are to ſerve peares, wardens, and other fruites, as figges and raiſons, as they are appointed by the clerkes-comptrollers and clerke of the ſpicery.

GROOME. He hath four markes a yeare, and his meate with his fellowes.

PAGE. He hath forty ſhillings, and meate with his fellowes aforeſaid.

THE EWERY.

SERJEANT. He hath 11*l.* 8*s.* 1½*d.* a yeare, and two meſſes of meat of three diſhes apiece each meale, for himſelf, the yeomen, groomes, and pages. He hath alſo for his fee all the tableclothes, towells, napkins, and cupboard clothes, which are for her Majeſty's onely uſe when they are dampned, and unfit for her Highneſs's uſe any more.

YEOMEN. They have a hundred ſhillinges a yeare apiece, and meate as aforeſaid. They have for their fees all the reſt of the clothes that be dampned through the yeare.

GROOMES. They have four markes a yeare, and meate with their fellowes.

PAGE. He hath forty ſhillinges a yeare, and meate with his fellowes.

THE

The Laundreye.

Yeoman. He hath a hundred ſhillings a yeare, and one meſſe of meate of three diſhes each meale, for himſelfe and his fellowes the groomes and pages. Theſe officers doe waſhe all the table clothes, towells, napkins, and cupboard-clothes, which are uſed for the chamber and houſehold; the Queene's excepted, which are waſhed by a Laundreſſe of hetr owne.

Groomes. They have foure markes yearely apiece, and meate together with their fellowes.

Pages. They have forty ſhillings a yeare, and meate with their fellowes.

The Kitchen.

The Clerke of the Kitchen. He hath 44l. 6s. 8d. a yeare, and 20d. a day boarde wages, and eight diſhes of meate every meale for him and his two fellowes; he is the cheiſe officer for the direction and appointement of all the meates, drinkes, and breade, ſpent in the Queene's houſe; and is the only accomptant for the pantry, ſeller, buttery, kitchen, and larder; and hath a command in all theſe offices, and a checke over all the officers in the ſame.

Second Clerke of the Kitchen. He hath 11l. 8s. 1½d. yearely, and 20d. a day boarde wages, and three diſhes of meate each day for his men. He is to waite in the cheiſe clerke's abſence, and if he keepe the table in his owne chamber, then the three diſhes of meate, which are ſerved to his chamber when the cheiſe clerke waites, are to be ſerved to the cheiſe clerke's men, and ſo at all times when the ſecond or third clerke keepe the table in their owne chamber.

The Third Clerke. He hath 11l. 8s. 1½d. a yeare, and the like boarde wages and meate as the ſecond clerke hath, and is to waite in the abſence of the other two.

Master Cooke for the Queene. He hath 11l. 8s. 1½d. a yeare, and five diſhes of meate every meale, and likewiſe the aſſay of meate ſerved to the Queene; he and his fellow, the Maſter Cooke for the houſehold, hath for their fee all the fat that comes from the beefe boyled in the houſe, and all the lambe ſkinnes yearely ſpent; he is governor of the privy kitchen and the Queene's ſide kitchen.

Master Cooke for the Household. He hath 11l. 8s. 1½d. a yeare, and 10l. a yeare for his meate, and one half of the fee aforeſaid. He is to govern the Lords ſide and hall-place kitchen.

Yeomen. They have 100s. a yeare apiece, and five meſſes of meate of three diſhes a meale, and they with the three yeomen of the Larder have for their fee all the legges of beefe and all the hinde knuckles, rumpes, and neckes of all the muttons and veales ſpent in the houſe, ſaving that the groome have one penny out of each fee amongſt them. Theſe with

with the groomes and children of the kitchen are to dreſſe all ſuch meates as ſhall be appointed unto them by the clerke of the kitchen.

GROOMES. Theſe have 4 markes a yeare apiece, and meate as aforeſaid; they have for fee a penny out of the yeomen's fee, and they have alſo the drippinges of all the meates roaſted throughout the yeare for their fee.

CHILDREN. Theſe have 40s. yearely apiece, and 6d. a day boardwages.

THE LARDER.

SERJEANT. He hath 11l. 8s. 1½d. a yeare, and 16d. a day boardwages; he hath for his fee two cloddes, one little rumpe, chine of beefe, of every oxe that is ſpent in the Queene's houſe; he hath the government of that office, and anſwers all the arrerages; he ſtands charged with the trewe receipt and delivery oute (in ſuch ſort as he is appointed by the clerke of the kitchen) of all beeves, muttons, veales, ſturkes, porkes, braunes, laurde, linges, codde, ſtockfiſhe, ſalt-ſalmon, ſalt-herring, ſalt-eeles, red-herringes, ſprattes, fallow-deare, red-deare, grey-ſalte, and white-ſalte, that is yearely ſpent in the Queene's houſe; he hath likewiſe for his fee the hinder parte unto the flanke, the head and chine, the feete cut off at the firſt joynt of every braune ſpent in the Queene's houſe.

CLERKE. He hath 6l. 13s. 4d. a yeare, and 16d. a day boardwages. His office is to keepe the accompt of that office, and to comptroll the fees if they be cut or made larger than they ſhould be, and to keepe a trewe record of all the proviſions that come into that office; and alſo of the expence of the ſame.

YEOMEN. They have 100s. a yeare, and two meſſes of meate of three diſhes apiece, each meale, for them and the groomes and pages. Theſe three yeomen and the yeomen of the kitchen, as aforeſaid, have for their fees all the hinde knuckles, rumpes, and neckes, of all muttons, and veales, yearely ſpent in the Queene's houſe; and they have likewiſe all legges of beefe, ſaving one penny allowed out of each fee to the groomes amongſt them.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes, the yeomen and pages; their fee is a penny out of the yeomen's fee, and they have all for fee, the head, the feete, and the ſmall ende of the chine, of every hogge ſpent in the houſe.

PAGES. They have 40s. a yeare apeece, and meate as aforeſaid.

THE BOYLING-HOUSE.

YEOMAN. He hath 100s. a yeare, and one meſſe of meate of three diſhes each meale, for him and his fellowes the two groomes; he is cheife under the maſter cooke in that place, and hath for his fee the ſtrippinges of beefe. He and his two fellowes their office is to boyle all the beefe, and what other meates ſoever ſhall be appointed unto them by the clerke of the kitchen throughout the yeare.

GROOMES.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes a yeare apeece, and meate with the Yeoman.

THE ACCATRY.

SERJEANT. He hath 11 l. 8 s. 1 d. ½ a yeare, and 16 d. a day boardewages, and 10 l. a yeare for his expence in delivering up his remaines cattell at Creſlow, Sayes-court, and Totenham hall. He hath for his fee, the heades, middriffes, heartes, tripes, and feet, of all the oxen ſpent in the Queene's houſe; he is to governe the office of the Accatry, and to ſee that there be beeves and muttons in the Queene's paſtures, for the dayly expence of her Majeſties houſe, and that there be in ſtore, ling, codde, ſtockfiſh, herrings, ſalmon, ſalteeles, white ſalte, and grey ſalte; that with theſe proviſions he may furniſh the Larder with ſuch proviſions as ſhall be weekely made unto him by the officers of the boarde, the clerk of the kitchen or the ſerjant of the Larder.

CLERKE. He hath 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. a yeare, and 16 d. a day boarde wages. He hath for his fee all the calves ſkinnes, and ſtirk ſkinnes, and calves heades and feete, which are yearely ſpent. He is to make the parcelles of the monethly charge, and to keepe a trewe accompt of all proviſions, compoſitions, and all other thinges within that office.

YEOMEN. They have a hundred ſhillings yearely apeece, and they and the two groomes, each yeoman doubleing a groome, have for their fee the ſticking place, the ſlanke, and the rumpes endes of every oxe ſlaughtered in that office.

GROOMES. They have a hundred ſhillinges yearely apeece, and halfe fees with the yeomen.

YEOMAN PURVAYER OF VEALES, &c. He hath 100 s. a yeare, and 20 d. a day boardewages, and allowance for all charges he can reaſonably aſke; he is purvayor of veales, ſtirkes, porkes, braunes, bacons, lard, and pigges.

YEOMEN PURVAYERS OF BEEVES AND MUTTONS. They have 13 l. 13 s. 4 d. a yeare apeice, and all rideing charges, or other allowances they can reaſonably aſke; they are to provide beeves and muttons.

YEOMAN PURVAYER OF SEA FISH. He hath 10 l. a yeare entertainement, and 22 l. 11 s. 8 d. a yeare for loſſes, and neceſſaries and allowance for all fiſhes provided, and for all charges he can aſke; he is purvayer for all kinde of Sea-Fiſh.

YEOMAN PURVAYER OF FRESH-WATER FISH. He hath 7 l. 13 s. 4 d. a yeare entertainement, and 21 l. a yeare for loſſes of fiſh and neceſſaries, and allowance for all fiſhes he provides, and for all charges he can aſke; he is purvayor for all ſortes of freſh water fiſh.

YEOMAN KEEPER OF THE SALTE STORE. He hath 7 l. 13 s. 4 d. a yeare entertainement, and 25 s. a moneth for attendance, and 6 d. a day boardewages. He with a clerke comptroller, ſerjant, and clerke of that office, is to provide all ling, coddes, ſtock-fiſh, ſalt-

herring, ſalmon, ſalt-eeles, grey-ſalt, and white ſalte, and he is to keepe theſe proviſions in ſtore, and to furniſh the Larder therewith as neede ſhall require.

The Poultry.

Serjeant. He hath 11 ℔. 8 ſ. 1 d. ½ a yeare, and 16 d. a day boardewages, and hath for his fee all the grey conie ſkinnes that be ſpent in the Queene's houſe, from Allhollontide untill Lent; he is to governe the office of the poultrie, and to anſwer all the arrerages therein.

Clerke. He hath 6 ℔. 13 ſ. 4 d. a yeare, and 16 d. a day boardewages; and for his fee all the blacke conie ſkinnes which yearely come into the office. He is to take the venits of all the proviſion that comes in, and to ſee that duely brought into the Larder, and to make the parcelles, breivementes, debentures, and to keepe all other accomptes in that office.

Yeoman. He hath a hundred ſhillinges a yeare, and a meſſe of meate of three diſhes each meale, for himſelfe and the two groomes; they have for fees all the grey conie ſkinnes ſpent from Lent to Allhollontid.

Groomes. They have four markes a yeare apeece, and meate and fee together with the yeoman.

Fine Purvayer. He hath a hundred ſhillings a yeare, and 20 ſ. a day for carriage of his proviſions, and allowance for all charges he can reaſonably aſke.

Course Purvayer. He hath a hundred ſhillings a yeare, and 10 ſ. a day for carriage of his proviſion, and allowance for all charges he can reaſonably aſke.

Purvayer of Lambes. He hath a hundred ſhillings a yeare, and 2 d. for every Lambe, with all other allowances he can aſke. He is to receive all compoſition lambes, and to make proviſion of lambes when he is appointed.

The Scalding house.

Yeomen. They have a hundred ſhillings a yeare apiece, and two meſſes of meate of three diſhes of meate apeece, each meale, for them, the groomes, and pages; and they and the groomes (each yeoman doubling a groome) have for their fees, all the fethers of ſuch proviſion and fowle as come into the ſcalding houſe; and the heades, feet, heartes, and guizardes, of geeſe, and of all other thinges that the heades and feet are to be cut off before they be roaſted. They and their fellowes are to ſcald, plucke, and drawe, all the fowles and other proviſions that come into the poultry.

Groomes. They have four markes a yeare apeece, and meate and halfe fees with their fellowes the yeomen.

PAGES. They have forty ſhillings a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes the yeomen and groomes.

THE PASTRY.

SERJEANTS. They have 11 l. 8 s. 1 d. ½ betwixt them, and 16 d. a day boardewages betwixt them. They and the three yeomen of that office, have for their fees all the pollard which comes of the meale yearely ſpent there. They have likewiſe for an aſſay a baked meate made equall with the Queenes, of every ordinary baked meate her Majeſtie hath. They are to governe that office, and to anſwer all arrerages therein.

CLERKE. He hath 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. a yeare, and 16 d. a day boardewages, his office is to cheque the Serjants if the fee be better than it ſhould be; he is alſo to ſee that there be no extraordinary baked meates made of the Queene's charge, nor noe filching of flower or meale, nor laviſh expence of butter and egges, ſo neare as he can. He is likewiſe to ſee that the baked meates be well ſeaſoned with that proportion of ſpice which is allowed them, and well filled and made according to that rate which is appointed unto them; he is alſo to keepe the accompt of that, and to ſee that no waſte be made of ſauces.

YEOMEN. They have 100 s. a yeare apeece, and two meſſes of meate of three diſhes apeece, for them and their fellowes the groomes; they have equal fee with the ſerjants; and are to waite every weeke one, uppon the Queenes meate for her own diett.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes yearely apeece, and meate as aforeſaid; and to waite as they are appointed by the ſerjants.

CHILDREN. They have 40 s. a yeare apeece, and 6 d. a day apeece boardewages. They are to worke and doe ſuch ſervice as the ſerjant appointes unto them.

THE SCULLERY.

SERJANT. He hath 11 l. 8 s. 1 d. ½ a yeare, and 16 d. a day boardewages. Within his charge are all the neceſſaryes that are uſed in every office, as chiſtes, guarde of irons, tubbes, trayes, baſkets, flaſkets, ſcoopes, broaches, peeles, and ſuch like, and theſe being worne paſt uſe, are his fee. There are alſo under his charge ſilver diſhes, pewter diſhes, candleſtickes, and coales, of which he is to anſwer all arrerages, either of loſt diſhes, waſt expences of coales, or any other.

CLERKE. He hath 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. a yeare, and 16 d. a day boardewages; he is to ſee the venits and returns and exchange of all neceſſaries; the waſte of coales, the loſſe of ſilver and pewter diſhes; to make the parcells, the breivementes, and debentures, to keepe the whole accompts of that office, and to take care that the purvayers doe their dutyes without overcharge-ing of any, or favouring ſome more than they ſhould.

YEOMEN. They have 100s. a year, and two meſſes of meate of three diſhes apeece, each meale, for them and their fellowes the groomes and pages. They are to waite monethly, one upon the delivery out of coales, and another upon the ſilver veſſells, aſſiſted with the groomes and pages, the ſerjant overlookeing and comptrolling all.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes; they are to waite when they are appointed, and to make proviſion of coales as neede ſhall require; they have 2s. a day when they are in proviſion of coales.

PAGES. They have 40s. a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes; they are to waite and to make proviſion of herbes, as they are appointed by the ſerjant.

CHILDREN. They have 40s. a yeare apeece, and 6d. a day, each one, for boardewages; they are to make cleane diſhes, and to waite as they are commanded.

THE WOODE YARDE.

SERJEANT. He hath 11l. 8s. 1d. ½ a yeare, and 16d. a day boardewages; he ſtands charged with the woode and ruſhes, and is to governe the office of the woode yarde and to anſwer all arrerages therein.

CLERKE. He hath 6l. 13s. 4d. a yeare, and 16d. a day boardewages, and he is to ſee the venits of ſuch proviſion of woode and ruſhes as ſhall come in for her Majeſties ſervice, and to have good regard that it be well marked and orderly brought in; as alſo to make the parcells, breivementes, and debentures, and to keepe the whole accompte of that office; not ſuffering the purvayers to overcharge or favour any man's woodes, more than in reaſon they ought to doe.

YEOMEN. They have 100s. a yeare apeece, and two meſſes of meate for them and their fellowes the groomes and pages; they are to waite monethly upon the expences of woode and ruſhes.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes as aforeſaid, and are to make proviſion of woode as they ſhall be appointed, and have allowance of 2s. a day while they are in proviſion.

PAGES. They have 40s. a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes; they are to helpe to waite and make proviſions as they ſhall be appointed.

PORTERS.

YEOMEN. They have 100s. a yeare apeece, and two meſſes of three diſhes apeece each meale, for them and their fellowes. They are to waite at the court gates, and to ſuffer noe proviſion of her Majeſties, neither meate, wines, drinkes, woode, coales, or any other to be

be carryed out of the gates, but to take it away and give notice thereof to the white ſtaves, or to the officers of the greencloth.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes a yeare apeece, and meate with their fellowes aforeſaid, and are to helpe the yeomen to waite when need ſhall require.

HERBINGER.

GENTLEMAN. He hath a yeare, and 16d. a day boardewages, and 3s. 4d. a day while he is makeing herbigage; he and his fellowes the foure yeomen, are to provide ſo oft as her Majeſtie removes, all the Queene's men, all lordes, ladyes, and cheife officers, needfull men, neceſſary lodgeing, if they be not lodged in the Court.

YEOMEN. They have 100s. a yeare apeece, and 6d. a day apeece boardewages; and 2s. a day while they are making herbigage; they are to aſſiſt the gentleman in provideing of lodgeing as aforeſaid.

CART TAKERS.

YEOMAN. He hath 100s. a yeare, and 6d. a day boardwages, and 2s. a day while he is in proviſion of cartes; for he and his fellowes doe make proviſion of cartes to remove her Majeſtie and her whole houſe, at every time her Highneſs goes from houſe to houſe.

GROOMES. They have 4 markes a yeare apeece, and 6d. a day apeece boardewages, and 2s. a day apeece while they are in proviſion of cartes, they aſſiſt the yeomen in that ſervice.

BESIDE theſe allowances aforeſaide, there is linencloth, cuſhens, and greenclothes, allowed for divers offices.

THERE is beſide the officers above ſpecified, tenne officers of the hall, that is to ſay, four marſhalls, fowre ſewers, and two ſurvayors of the dreſſer; they have for entertainement and all allowances 7d. ½ a day apeece, which comes to 11l. 8s. 1d. ½ a yeare apeece, and 12d. a day apeece boardewages. Their place is under the white ſtaves to marſhall the hall, when her Majeſtie ſhall come thither, or when any embaſſador or great forreigne prince ſhall come through it. Their place in ancient time was, when the hall was kept, to ſee the Lord Steward, the Treaſurer, the Comptroller, the officers of greencloth and houſehold, rightly placed in their degrees, and to ſee good order kept in the hall. The ſewers to receive at the dreſſer ſuch meates as were to be ſerved to thoſe tables, and to place it orderly upon each table; and the ſewers to keepe the dreſſers cleane, and free from vagabonds, boyes and diſorderly perſons, that ſo the Lord Steward, the whiteſtaves, and officers, might have their diettes ſerved orderly, cleanely, and decently, without thronging, overthrowing, or filching, of any from them.

THERE are likewiſe 15 ſerviters of the hall, which are to aſſiſt and helpe thoſe 10 above written in their ſervice; they have 40s. a yeare apeece, and 2d. a day apeece boardewages.

The

The Bakehouse.

Imprimis, The Serjant hath for his fee, all the branne comeing and riſing of all the wheat baked within the ſaid office, for the which he doth finde all boulting clothes.

Item, the Yeoman of the mouth hath for his fee, all the branne comeing of the fine flower,

Item, the Yeoman furnitor hath for his fee, all the burnt coales drawne out of the oven.

The Pantry.

Imprimis, the Serjant hath for his fee, all the coverpannes, drinking towells, and other linen clothe of the Kinge's ſide that are darned,

Item, the Gent. have the like fee of the Queene's ſide.

Item, the yeomen have for their fees, all the chippings of breade ſpent within the ſaid office, for the which they find chipping knives.

Item, the yeomen for the hall-place have for their fees, all the darned clothes within the ſaid office.

The Pastry.

Imprimis, The Serjeant and Yeoman have to fee, all the branne of the meale ſpent in that office, the legges of beefe at 4 ſeverall feaſtes of the yeare onely, and all the legges of mutton baked within the ſaid office throughout the yeare, ſtricken in the firſt joynt.

Fatum Panis.

1 pane pond'	36 oz	2^{li}
2	72 oz	4^{li} dimid'
3	108 oz	6^{li} 3 qrs.
4	144 oz	9^{li}
5	80 oz	11^{li}

waſte allowed to the King's officers in the bakeing of a quarter of wheate, made into 216 loaves, every loafe weighing into the oven 30 oz', and out of the oven 27 oz', ſo that there is allowed to the officers and other waſte in every quarter, the weight of 47^{li}.

THE

THE waſt allowed to a quarter of meale in progreſſe time, every quarter makeing 20 dozen',

every loafe weigheing	and the waſte,	
1 pane pounds,	40 oz'	2li dimid'
2 panes,	80 oz'	5li
3 panes,	120 oz'	7li dim'
4 panes,	180 oz'	10li
5 panes,	200 oz'	12li dimid'

Buttery Seller.

Imprimis, the Serjant hath for his fee, all the empty fouſtes of wine ſpent within the ſaid office, and all the cupboard clothes dampned.

Item, the gentleman hath for his fee all the cupboard-clothes on the Queene's ſide dampned.

Item, the yeoman drawer hath for his fees, all the lees of wine, within fowre fingers of the chine, of all the wines ſpent, and all the wine ſhedde, in draweing in the ſaid office. The yeoman of the bottles hath for his fee all the drinkeing towelles dampned.

Buttellery.

Imprimis, the yeoman of that office hath for his fees all the ale and beere ſhedde in draweing, and all the empty fouſtes of ale and beere ſpent within the ſaid office, two dayes next before the Kinges removeing, the place in diſtance twenty miles from London.

Picherhouse.

Item, the Yeomen have for their fees, all the clothes occupied within the ſaid office which are dampned.

Garderobe.

Imprimis, the Yeoman powder-beater hath for his fees, all the bagges and boxes brought into the ſaid office with ſpices, and all the barrells once emptied brought into the ſpicery and chaundry.

Candell'.

Imprimis, the Serjant, Yeoman, groomes, and pages, of the Chaundry, have for their fees, the cutting of the endes of all ſizes, cut in the makeing of the remaines of torches burnt within one foot to the end; and all the endes of quarriers and prickets burnt nigh the ſocket; all dampned clothes occupyed within the ſaid office; all broken waxe, and alſo the waxe that runneth off at the ſearing of the torches.

Aquar'.

Aquar'.

Imprimis, the Serjant hath for his fee, all diaper by the King only ſpent dampned.

Item, the gentleman hath for his fee, all diaper ſpent by the Queene only dampned.

Item, the yeoman of the mouth of the King's ſide hath for his fee, the diaper and the plaine clothes, occupied in the King's chamber on that ſide dampned.

Item, the yeomen of the Queene's ſide have for their fees, all the diaper and the plaine clothes, occupyed in the Queene's chamber once dampned.

Item, the yeoman of the hall hath for his fee, all the diaper and plain clothes dampned.

Coquin'.

Imprimis, the cheife clerke of the kitchen hath for his fee, all the girdles of freſh ſturgeon ſpent within the houſe.

Item, the maſter Cookes have to fee all the ſalmon's tailes, the heades of breats, hellibuts, porpoſe, chines, finnes, and tailes, pigges heades, the toiling of the leade, the lambes, and kiddes heades, ſkinnes, and appurtenances, from Candlemas to Lammas, excepte ſuche as ſhall be to ſerve the King and Queene's grace; they have alſo the ſkinnes and tallow of all the oxen preſented to the King and Queene, the Serjant of the Acatry being partaker with them.

Item, the yeomen of the kitchen and larder have to fee of the mutton and veales three joynts of the cragge, the two hinder legges and the rumpe, and of the oxe the fore legges ſtricken in the firſt joynte, and one peece of the necke ſtricken in the firſt joynte.

Item, the groomes of the kitchen and larder have to fee of the mutton, two joyntes of the cragge: and in lent brent oyle.

Boyling house.

Item, the boylers have to fee, the dripping of the roſte, the ſtrippings cut of from the briſkets, the ſurloine peece of the beefe, and the greaſe coming of the draweing of the beefe out of the leade, being in the kittles or pannes.

Larder.

Imprimis, The Serjant hath for his fee of the oxe two jointes of the rumpe chine, two jointes of the cragge, and two cloddes of the bore of the head, and the four feet, the two

belly peeces, and the hinder quarters to the arſe bone; except ſo many heades as ſhal be neceſſary for the expences of the King and Queene, all empty barrells of herrings and eeles, ſalt ſalmon and ſturgeon, and all the panniers of ſea fiſh.

ITEM, The Groomes of the larder have to fee of the hogge, the head, the four feete, two jointes of the rumpe chine, two of the cragge.

AULA STAMA.

ITEM, The office of the woodeyarde have to fee, all the ſmall toppes of wood of the Kinges, felled for the expence of His Majeſty's Houſehold.

EMPTOI'.

IMPRIMIS, The Serjeant hathe to fee of the oxe, the head, the tongue, and the midriffe, the paunch and the four feete.

ITEM, The Yeoman and Groome have to fee of the oxe, the belly peece, the rumpe, and the ſticking peece; of mutton the heades, caules, the gathers, and their feete.

ITEM, The Clerke hath to fee of the calfe, the ſkinne and the head.

Every Beefe ſpent in the King's houſe, and the fee thereof, taken according to the ancient cuſtome,

Two livery peeces,	10		
Two croppes,	6		
Two briſketts,	6	30	38
Two ſurloines,	4		
Two ſhoulders,	4		
Chines to every oxe,	4	8	
Phillets,	4		

MEMORANDUM, one oxe will ever comonly weigh 500, 112 lb. to the c.

One mutton will make	10 meſſes.
One veale	12
One porke	13
One ſturke,	24

PULLET'.

IMPRIMIS, The ſerjant hath to fee, the grey conie ſkinnes from Hallomas till Shrovetide.

ITEM, The Clerke hath to fee, all the blacke and dunne conie ſkinnes and the barrels.

ITEM, The Groomes have to fee, all the grey conie ſkinnes from Midſomer till Hollantide.

SCALDING HOUSE.

IMPRIMIS, The Yeomen have to fee, the downe of the geeſe, ſwannes, and the garbidge of poultry.

ITEM, The Groomes have to fee the fethers of poultry.

ORDINANCES for the governing and ordering of the King's Household, signed by King James, the 17th day of July, in the 2d yeare of his Raigne, Anno Dñi, 1604*.

WHERE, we are trewely informed by our Privy-Council, that if ſome reaſonable Order be not taken, to abate the great and dayly Charge and Expence of our Houſehold, which of neceſſity hath bene much moore encreaſed ſince our comeing to the Crowne, than was in our deare Siſter's time; and that to provide the ſame Increaſe of proviſion will not only fall out more chargeable than we like of, but prove more burthenſome and grievous to our loving ſubjectes, whoſe quiet and welfare we greatly deſire; we therefore thought good to deminiſh our ſaid dayly Charge of Houſehold by this meanes following, viz.

FIRST, Whereas Our-ſelfe and Our deare Wife the Queene's Majeſtie, have bene every day ſerved with 30 Diſhes of Meate; Nowe, hereafter, according to this Booke ſigned, Our Will is to be ſerved but with 24 Diſhes every Meale, unleſſe when any of Us ſit abroade in State, then to be ſerved with 30 Diſhes, or as many more as We ſhall commaund.

AND further, Our pleaſure is, that one of the Clerkes of the Greencloth, and one of the Clerk-Comptrollers, ſhall remaine and be at their Boardwages, as they were formerly, in the time of Our late deceaſed Siſter; notwithſtanding any entrie in this Booke ſigned.

AND further, Our pleaſure is, that Our Second Clerke of Our Kitchin, who have their allowance of 2 Meſſes of 5 Diſhes a-peece to every Meſſe, ſhall have in all but *three* Diſhes at a Meale; and they to have ſuch Boardewages as they had in Our late Siſter the Queene's time; any thing contained in this Booke ſigned notwithſtanding.

AND further, Our pleaſure is, that our Serjant Porter, who having had allowance from Us of 5 Diſhes of Meate at a Meale, and Bouch at Court, that the ſame ſhall nowe ceaſe, and he to have in lewe thereof 160l. per annum, to be paide quarterly.

MORE, Our Pleaſure is, that Doctor Cragge our Phiſition, who is to give his dayly attendance, ſhall have for his Diett continuance the Sume of 160l. per annum, to be paide quarterly.

AND likewiſe, Doctor Marbecke, Phiſition to Our Houſehold, who is to give the like attendance, ſhall have for his Diett 5 Diſhes at a Meale, his Bouge of Court being notwithſtanding ſerved unto him, and receive the Summe of 134l. 6s. 8d. per annum, ut ſupra.

AND likewiſe, Our pleaſure is, that George Sheares, Our Apothecary for the Houſehold, who hath beene accuſtomedly at Dyett with the ſaid Doctor Marbecke, ſhall receive the Summe of 60l. per annum, to be paid as aforeſaid, beſide allowance of Bouge of Court.

* From the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 228.

AND likewiſe, Our pleaſure is, that our Locke-Smith who doth take extraordinary paines, ſhall have for his two Diſhes of Meate, ſome in diett, 30l. to be paid, ut ſupra.

AND Our pleaſure is, that theſe Perſons under-written, having allowed them by the Booke ſigned in Our deare Siſter's time, certain Livery-meſſes, of three diſhes to every Meſſe, ſhall have for every Meſſe 3s. 4d. per diem; from that time they left the ſaid Diet per annum, amounting to for every meſſe 60l. 16s. 8d.

	meſſes.		meſſes.
The Pantry,	1	The Confectionary,	1
The Woodeyarde,	1	The Paſtery,	1
The Boyling-houſe,	1	The Cookes of all ſides,	1
The Scullery,	1	The Larders for one Meſſe of two Diſhes per diem.	1
The Scalding-houſe,	1		

AND Our pleaſure is, that theſe Meſſes, and Livery-meſſes of Meate followeing, and not warranted by Our late deare Siſter's Booke ſigned, but commaunded contrary to order by our Houſehold Officers, both then and ſince Our Raigne, ſhall henceforth ceaſe, viz. Sir Edward Cary, Maſter of our Jewell-Houſe, we are informed from his firſt entrie into that Office in our late deare Siſter's Raigne, without any warrant of Ours, hath had ſeven Diſhes of Meate at a Meale; which as we are informed never any of theſe Officers ever had, but onely his laſt predeceſſor, upon good conſiderations by our ſaid deare Siſter's eſpeciall order; Our pleaſure therefore is that the ſaid Diet ſhall ceaſe, and he to enjoye all other his lawfull benefits as others have done formerly.

LIKEWISE, being informed that without any lawfull Warrant, both in part of our late deare Siſter's time, and ſince our Government, Sir James Sandelan, and the Wardrobe, have had livery meſſes of three diſhes at a meale, and the Bowes hath had one meſſe of two diſhes to the meſſe at a meale; Our will and pleaſure is, that the ſaid ſeveral meſſes doe ceaſe.

AND whereas in times paſt Spaniſh Wines, called Sacke, were little or no whit uſed in our Court, and that in late yeares, though not of ordinary allowance, it was thought convenient that ſuch Noblemen and Women, and others of accompte, as had diett in the Court, upon their neceſſities by ſickneſſe or otherwiſe, might have a Bowle or a Glaſſe of Sack, and ſo no great quantity ſpent; we underſtanding that within theſe late Yeares it is uſed as comon drinke and ſerved at meales, as an Ordinary to every meane Officer, contrary to all Order, uſing it rather for wantoneſſe and ſurfeiting, than for neceſſity, to a great waſtefull expence; yet We conſidering that oftentimes ſundry of Our Nobillity, and others, dieted and lodged in Our Court, may for their better health deſire to have Sacke, Our pleaſure is, that there be allowed to the Serjant of Our Seller twelve Gallons of Sacke a day, and no more than the ſame to bee ſpent or delivered by him to any perſon whatſoever at meales as an ordinary allowance, nor to any perſon allowed in Our Court, but to ſuch of Our Nobility and other of accompte as are allowed diett and lodgeing in Our Court, and in ſuch manner and in ſuch quantity to thoſe that ſhall ſende for the ſame; and Our Officers of the Greencloth ſhall ſet downe in wrighting to Our Officers of Our ſeller.

AND we furthermore require, that Our Boyler exceede not in cutting breakfaſtes above three meſſes of Beefe in the day; and the ſame to be daily ſerved to the Buttery, Seller, and

other inferior Officers of Houſehold, who ſhall take paines early and late in ſuch manner and forme as Our Officers of Greencloth ſhall appoint the ſame.

AND whereas there hath beene heretofore noe increaſe of dietts allowed by Warrant at Feſtivall-times, but referred to the diſcretion of Our Houſehold Officers for Our honour; who have increaſed and decreaſed the ſame at their pleaſures, both in diett and number of Dayes, whereby ſome contention have growen, by challenging more allowance than is neceſſary to any unneceſſary increaſe of charge; and We underſtanding that noe Tables in Our Houſe are enlarged at any of theſe Feaſtes, to containe more perſons to ſit at them than at all other times, whereby there can be no reaſon yielded to ſpende more Breade, Beere, and Gaſcoine-Wine, than at any other times; for reformation whereof, and that as is fitt the Diett upon Feſtivall Dayes may be inlarged for Our Honour, Our Will is that theſe certaine increaſes of Service may be obſerved:

Alholland-day, Chriſtmas-day and three Holydayes, Neweyeare's-day,	1	The Twelfe-day,	1
		Eaſter-day,	1
		Whitſunday,	1

Noe increaſe of any meſſes of meate to any perſon upon thoſe dayes not formerly allowed, but theſe perſons followeing as hath been lawfully accuſtomed:

Serjant at armes,	1 meſs
Maſter of the Jewell-Houſe,	1
Heralds,	1
Yeomen-Uſhers,	1
Yeomen of the Jewell-Houſe,	1
The Wafery,	1
The Veſtry,	1
The Children of the Chappell,	1
The Yeoman Powder-Beater,	1
The Men Landerers,	1
The Gilder, being imployed,	1

AND that no perſon allowed diett whatſoever upon theſe dayes ſhall have any more number of Loaves of Breade, and Beere, and Wine, than is ordinary the like meſſes of meate on all other Dayes out of Feaſtes; provided that all ten Diſhes, and ſeven Diſhes, ſhall have Two fine Cheate Loaves every Meale, more than is accuſtomed dureing the time; and Six Diſhes One fine Cheate Loafe more than ordinary every Meale.

AND that the Office of the Seller ſhall have allowed them in theſe ten Dayes, to be ſpent for Our Honour within the Houſe, 2 doll' dim' of good Gaſcoine Wine; and the Buttery likewiſe for the time as before, beſides the ordinary Service; and for moore waſte in the Pantry, 6th of Bread per diem. And Our further pleaſure is, that for increaſe of diett, it ſhall ſtill continue, and be ſerved as honourably as formerly it hath beene.

AND that of Our ſpeciall Grace taking notice, that many are already ſworne Extraordinary, whome we are unwilling, being fitt and meete Perſons, ſhould reſt unpreferred, when places ſhall fall wherein they are ſworne; Our pleaſure therefore is, that they ſhall upon the next avoidance take preferment accordingly in Ordinary; requireing and ſtraightly commaunding, that

that from henceforth, no Perſon be ſworne Extraordinary in any Place or Office within the Court, without Our Privy Seale and Warrant by Us to be ſigned, for Allowance of the ſame.

AND further, We require that no Artificer or Childe in any Office be from henceforth ſworne, which is according to Our auncient and good Government of Our Houſe,

AND further, we require according to auncient and commendable Order of Our Houſe, in the time of Our famous predeceſſors, that noe Childe, Page, Porters, Scowrers, and Turnebroches, doe from henceforth preſume to marry, upon paine of loſeing of their ſeverall Places.

AND ſuch perſons in whome, by virtue of their Office, the gift of any of the ſaid Places doe reſt, doe not preſume to beſtow any of the Places upon any Perſon being married, upon paine of Our grievous diſpleaſure.

AND whereas We are given to underſtand, that diverſe Gentlemen of accompte, have and doe preferre and place their Sonnes, trained up in learning, to Our Officers of Greencloth for their Clerkes, in hope to riſe to preferment, in being ſworne Our Clerkes in Houſehold; and ſo in time after, as they ſhall be found worthy and meete, to be choſen and called by us to Our Boarde of Greencloth; and underſtanding that ſundry of thoſe Clerkes heretofore, being ſufficient and worthy of preferment have been prevented thereof, by placeing unfitt and untrained Men, not experienced in Our Houſehold Accomptes, to be Our Clerkes there, to the great diſcouragement of all Perſons of accompt, for placing their Sonnes with Our Chiefe Officers, whereby a ſlender choice of ſufficient Clerkes, fitt to raiſe to Our Boarde of Greencloth, hath been informed to be made: For reformation whereof, and for the ſtrengthening of Our ſaide Boarde, as alſo to encourage all young Clerkes to be carefull, painefull, and honeſt in their places; Our will and pleaſure is, that upon their preferments, deceaſe, or placeing of any inferiour Clerke of Houſehold, there ſhall be choice made by Our Whiteſtaves and Officers of Our Greencloth out of thoſe Clerkes that ſerve Our ſaid Officers, that are moſt fitt to be preferred to Our ſervice in thoſe places falling voide; and upon their information and opinions unto Us of their ſaid choice, and We likeing the ſame, We will take order for the placeing and ſweareing of them accordingly. And further, according to the auncient Order of Our Houſe, Our will and pleaſure is, that noe Serjant nor Clerke of Our Houſehold, nor any other ſerveing Us in Place and office gentle, as Martiall of the Hall, ſhall be appointed, placed, or ſworne, upon the comeing voide of any of their places, but by Our Warrant to be ſent and recorded in Our Compting-Houſe.

A DE-

A DECLARATION OF BOUGE OF COURT, OF EVERY PARTICULAR THING, TO BE OBSERVED BY EVERY PARTICULAR PERSON, BEING OF THE ORDINARY OF THE KINGE'S MOST HONOURABLE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO EVERY ONE OF THEM FOR THEIR DEGREES, HEREAFTER DOTH ENSUE, BEING LODGED IN THE COURT; AND IN ABSENCE THE BOUGE TO CEASE, VIZ.

EVERY of them for Bouge of Court, to have in the Morneing, One Cheate Loafe, One Manchet, One Gallon of Ale; for Afternoone One Manchet, One Gallon of Ale; and from the laſt of October unto the firſt of Aprill, Three Torches a-weeke; and by the day One Prickett, Two Sizes, one pound of Whitelightes, and Talſhides, Eight Faggotts; and from the laſt of March untill the firſte of November, to have half the quantity of the ſaid Waxe, Whitelightes, Woode, and Coales.

AND We being given to underſtand, that notwithſtanding a Booke of Ordinances, made and ſigned in the begining of the Raigne of Our deare ſiſter the Queene, ſetting downe an honourable and competent allowance of Diett and Bouge of Court, for all degrees of Perſons allowed and lodged in the Court; which Wee likewiſe are informed was for ſome fewe yeares then following dayly obſerved, but then after in proceſſe of time diſhonourable and unreaſonable exceſſe of daily Expences grewe in Our Houſehold and Chamber, by commandement, without our deare Siſter's privity, both in Diett and Bouge of Court, as not onely our loveing Subjectes by purvaying a greater proportion, thereby made a publique complaint of the grievance, but the charge in Houſehold was increaſed; and being further given to underſtand, that our deare ſiſter being upon due information truly informed hereof, gave ſtraight commandement to her Officers of Houſehold, joineing with others of her Counſell, to ſetle a reformation thereof, by abridgeing this increaſe more than the Booke ſigned doth allowe.

WEE now therefore, notwithſtanding that of neceſſity Wee are to increaſe the Diett and Bouge of Court in our Houſe, yet thereby not willing to lay any greater charge and burthen upon our loveing Subjects by compoſition, more than neceſſity and our Honour ſhall require, and to avoide and ſuppreſſe ſundry diſcords and abuſes in our Court, we minde forthwith, upon Our Returne from Progreſſe, to eſtabliſh a Booke of Orders, as our Anceſtours formerly have done, to reduce our Houſehold to a better and more dutifull civill Obedience and Government; and in the meane time doe ſtraightly charge and commaunde all Perſons, of what degree ſoever, to obſerve theſe five Orders hereunder written, for the perfect and due performance and executeing this our Booke of Ordinances by Us ſigned, as they tender Our favour, and will avoide Our heavy diſpleaſure, viz.

IMPRIMIS, Our will and pleaſure is, and we ſtraightly charge and command, that this Our Booke, ſigned, and by Us grounded, upon former Bookes ſigned by Our Aunceſtors, declareing in particular the Diett and Bouge of Court of all perſons in ordinary, without alteration or increaſe of any diſhes or meſſes of meate, or of Bouge of Court to any perſon whatſoever, moore than is contained in this Booke ſigned, or of any proviſion whatſoever,

more than of neceſſity hath beene and muſt be uſed, for the dreſſeing and ſerveing out of Our Kitchen, all Diet allowed by Us.

AND that all Increaſes, nowe ſerved not by our Booke ſigned, ſhall preſently be abridged and ceaſe, unleſſe Our pleaſure to the contrary by Our Order in Writeing, by Us to be ſigned, to our Officers of the Greencloth, there to be recorded. And that Our Treaſurer and Comptroller, and other Our Officers of Greencloth, ſee this Our commandment and pleaſure forthwith to be effected, as they tender Our favour.

AND Our pleaſure is, that that Allowance of Waſte in Breade, and Beere, and Wine, ſhall have continuance, although not entered in Our Booke ſigned; chargeing Our Officers of Greencloth to take order for the diſpoſing thereof daily, that the ſame may be ſerved for Our honour, without any purloineing or imbeſeling.

AND that this honourable allowance of Diett and Bouge of Court may ſuffice all perſons as formerly it hath done, when good Orders were obſerved, with a remaine to the poore for honour of Our Court, which will be better effected by avoiding not only ſuperfluous number of ſerveing men, by expelling the dangerous number of maſterleſs Men, Boyes, and Rogues, ſerveing in every Office and lodgeing in Our Court, ready to committ any diſorders or outrages.

FOR reformation whereof, Our will and pleaſure is, that all Lords, Ladyes, and other Officers and Servants, allowed Lodgeing and Diett within Our Court, ſende notice of their Servants into Our Compting-houſe, chargeing and commanding Our Lord Chamberlaine, Treaſurer, and Comptroller of Our Houſe, and the Maſter of Our Houſe, to view and examine whether there be reaſon to allowe ſo many Servantes as by thoſe notes are required; and they to allowe and diſallowe of thoſe numbers according to their diſcretion, haveing regarde therein to ſuch Our auncient Recordes in Our Compting-houſe or elſewhere, as ſhall ſpecify what number of Servants formerly have beene allowed, and ſuch as they ſhall ſett downe to be allowed; they to foreſee they be comely and ſeemely perſons, well apparelled, and meet to ſerve in Our Court, and to have ſufficient allowance of their Lordes, and Ladyes, and Maſters, to maintaine them.

AND further, Our will and pleaſure is, and Wee command, that none of thoſe ſo allowed to attend at Court ſhall be permitted to keepe any Servant to come within Our Court to attend them, unleſſe he be Cheife Secretary, or Clerke to any of Our Counſell, or Cheife Officer of Our Houſehold; which number of Our Servants ſo agreed upon and ſett downe, Our will and pleaſure is, that it be brought unto Us in writeing, that We may allowe and aſſigne the ſame.

AND, for the better continuance to keepe out of Our Court all unfitt perſons and not allowed, and that all thoſe allowed may be permitted to have recourſe to their Lords, Ladyes, and others in Our Court in times convenient; Our will and pleaſure is, that Our Officers of Greencloth doe deliver to Our Porters at the Gates a perfect Book of all the names of thoſe Serving men, ſo allowed to attend in Our Court, and upon whome in particular they are to attende; that without excuſe, Our Porters may keepe out all others unfitt perſons, not allowed nor fitt to come within Our Court; and if any Serveing Man or others, not allowed nor thought fitt to come into Our Court, doe preſſe violently to come in, by colour

of

of attendance, We will Our ſaid Porters to ſtay them and bring them before Our Officers of Greencloth to be examined of their contemptes.

AND further, Our will is, that there be no Keyes to any of Our Backe-Gates goeing out of Our Court, but onely in the cuſtody of our Porters, and that they have alwaies One of them attending on the Backe-Gates, to let in all ſuch Carriages as are fitt and allowable.

AND further, that thoſe Our Porters, and all other Officers of Houſehold, doe obſerve and keepe all ſuch further Orders as are already ſett downe in writeing, delivered unto them in Our late Siſter the Queene's time, and now remaineing on record in Our Compting-houſe.

AND for the furtherance hereof, Wee doe ſtraightly charge and command Our Officers, and other Clerkes there, according to their Office and Duty by the auncient Orders of Our Houſe, that they make daily viewe and ſearche in all Offices and Lodgeing of Our Court, whereby this Our Order now ſet downe to be obſerved and kept; and if they ſhall finde in any place more perſons than there is allowed by colour of attendance, to bring all the ſaid perſons into Our Compting-houſe, there to be examined, and, if cauſe ſhall require, to be puniſhed at the diſcretion of Our Officers of Our Greencloth; and that Our Avenor and Clerkes, according to their Oathes, doe make due ſearch and certificate therein, without partiality, that Wee may underſtand the ſame, their dutyes herin may be better performed than as yet Wee are informed it hath formerly beene, as they will avoide Our diſpleaſure.

AND, that Our Officers of Greencloth hath found it both inconvenient and chargeable unto Us, that any allowed Diett ſhould be lodged in the Towne, and carry the ſame allowance out of Our Court; Our will and pleaſure is, that our Lord Chamberlaine alſo provide at all Our Standing-Houſes, that all ſuch Perſons as are or ſhalbe allowed above Fowre Diſhes of Meate at a Meale, to be conveniently lodged in Our Court; and others not allowed Diett, whoſe attendance is not ſo neceſſary, ſhalbe by Order of Our Lorde Chamberlaine not permitted to lodge in Our Court.

AND underſtanding that by Order preſcribed by the late King Henry VIII. and by Our late deare ſiſter the Queene, concerning the reformation of the remaine daily of all ſuch Waxe as Our Gentleman-Uſher, and Groomes of Our Chamber, and Groome Porters, ſhould receive out of Our Chandry, to Our Uſe nightly; which hath beene neglected, and the ſaid remaines converted and kept backe to their owne uſe, contrary to their allegiance; Wee therefore nowe, according to the ſaid good Order, doe ſtraightly charge and command Our Gentleman-Uſher, Groomes of Our Privy Chamber, and Groome Porters, that they and every of them deliver backe into Our Chandry, every morning before ten of the clocke, the full and the whole remaine of all the Mortores, Torchetts, Torches, Quarrioures, Waxelights, Sizes, and Pricketts, that they or any of them ſhall receive out of Our Chandry the day before, not being ſpent in Our ſervice; onely willing and commanding One of the Clerkes of Our Spicery, every morning, to be at the receipt of the ſame in our Chandry, by weight, willing and chargeing Our Lord Chamberlaine and Vicechamberlain, upon complaint of Our Houſehold-Officers of the breach of this Order, that they command redreſſe thereof; but if reformation inſue not thereby, then Our will and pleaſure is, that Our Officers of Houſehold and Chamber to whom it appertaineth to defaulk from their entertainement, to ſtay thoſe that maketh ſuch defaults double the value daily of the remaine of the waxe and that it ſhall be proved that they doe detaine and retaine as aforeſaid.

AND furthermore, whereas the Maſter Cooke for Our Selfe, and Our deare Wife the Queene's Majeſtie, having an honorable allowance of Diett, doe preſume, contrary to all auncient and good Orders, and to the diſhonour of Our Service, to take rawe Meate out of Diſhes in nature of their Aſſaies, ſome quantity of all kindes of Proviſions contained in the ſaid Diſhes, by which the danger of Our Perſon can in no ſort be prevented, notwithſtanding under colour and pretence of the ſame, this evill Cuſtome hath crept in and been continued onely in the time of Our late deare Siſter the Queene; our pleaſure and will therefore is, that Our Diett in all ſortes be daily ſerved for Us by Our Cookes out of Our Kitchens, in as large and ample manner as they receive the ſame into their handes, upon paine of Our grievous diſpleaſure; and that they take not Say of any Diſh, but at the Dreſſer, which is to be given them by Our Sewer, either by cutting off a peece of Meate and giveing our ſaid Cooke to eate, or by giveing a peece of Bread, touching all Our Diſhes of Meate being Boyled Meates or other Meates, as to the diſcretion of the Sewer it ſhall from time to time ſeeme fitting.

WEE likewiſe underſtand of the daily loſſe of Our Silver Veſſelles, Wee ſtraightly charge and command, that no perſon, of what degree ſoever, ſhall preſume to ſend from Our Boarde or out of Our Privy Chamber or Preſence-Chamber, any Silver Diſhes; but if they ſhall have ocaſion to ſende away any Meate, Wee require that two of Our Officers of Our Scullery be commanded to attend at Our Preſence Doore, there to give Pewter Veſſelles for the change of the ſaid Silver, and this to be performed upon like paine formerly expreſſed.

AND further, Wee require that ſuch courſes be obſerved for paſſing of allowance certaine to the Privy Kitchen and Paſtry, for dreſſing of Our Meates, as alſo for the attendance of the Officers monethly in the ſaid place, upon Our-ſelves and Our Houſehold, as was and hath been accuſtomably performed in the time of Our late deceaſed Siſter Queene Elizabeth.

FOR

FOR THAT THE LORDES AND OTHERS OF OUR COUNSELL, UPON PETITIONS AND REASONS DECLARED UNTO THEM, THINKE IT MEETE AND NECESSARY TO ADDE THESE ORDERS AND INCREASES FOLLOWING, TO OUR BOOKE ALREADY SIGNED; OUR WILL AND PLEASURE IS, THAT THEY BE PERFORMED ACCORDINGLY.

FIRST, that One Meſſe of Five Diſhes, with all other incidents thereunto belonging, be daily ſerved to the Sewers attending on the ſide.

SECONDLY, that One Meſſe of Meate of Two Diſhes daily, be ſerved to the Servants of the Maides of Honour attending on the Queene Our deare Bedde-fellow.

THIRDLY, that the Clerkes of Our Signet and Counſell be daily ſerved with One Meſſe of Seven Diſhes, in ſuch manner as is allowed to Our Officers of Greencloth.

FOURTHLY, that the Chamber of Sir John Stanhope, Knight, Vice-Chamberlaine; Sir John Herbert, Our Under-Secretary; Sir James Elveſton, Knight, Our Secretary for Scotland; Sir Roger Aſton, Knight, Gentleman of Our Bedchamber; and Mr. Fowler, Secretary to Our deare Bedfellow; who had an abridgement by Our Booke lately ſigned of Two Diſhes of Meate a-peece per diem, ſhall have the ſame reſtored them againe.

FIFTLY, the double Roſt and Mutton, heretofore ſerved to the next Meſſes of Our Treaſurer, and Comptroller, ſhalbe continued; and that Our Spicery and Avery ſhall have allowance of courſe Cheate per diem, more than is allowed already ſett downe by Our Booke ſigned.

SIXTLY, that ſuch allowance of Supper-Lightes, as formerly hath beene given to Tables in Our Houſe, having allowance of Diett, ſhalbe ſtill continued.

SEAVENTHLY, that all Lords in Counſell having allowance of Diett, and Our Lord High Admirall of England, upon daily notice in Our Compting-Houſe to any of Our Officers eſpecially appointed for the purpoſe ſignified that their Lordes being at Court, to have allowance from the firſt of November unto the firſt of Aprill, One Quarter of Coales per diem; and from the firſt of Aprill to the laſt of October, if they ſhall have ocaſion to expende them, four Buſhelles per diem.

EIGHTLY, that all the Ladyes of the Privy Chamber, eſpecially appointed to attende the Queene's Majeſtie Our deare Bedfellowe, ſhall have allowance from the firſt of November till the laſt of March, of four Buſhelles of Coales for every two Dayes.

NINETLY, that the two Meſſes of Meate heretofore taken from the Chamber, and lately appointed to be ſerved to the Sewers and Groomes of the Chamber on the King's ſide,

ſhalbe reſtored and ſerved againe on the Queene's ſide; and that the Groomes on both ſides ſhall have a place appointed to dine and ſuppe in, where they ſhall meet together to have reverſion of the whole Diett on the Queene's ſide; and otherwiſe not to put us to any further charge of Diett.

LASTLY, that no Meſſe of Meate, or others haveing allowance of Bouge of Court, have any further daily allowance of Breade, and Beere, and Wine, Lights, Woode, Coales, than is formerly contained in this Our Book ſigned; and that the Service of all ſorts of Waxe-Lights, Torches onely excepted, ſhall ceaſe to all perſons whatſoever, but to Our-Selfe and Our deare Bedfellow.

BREAKEFASTES appointed by the Officers, to bee dayly ſerved on the Flesh-dayes, out of Three Messes of Beefe, set downe by his Majestie's Booke signed.

THE great Backehouſe,	1 meſs
The Pantry,	1
The Buttery,	1
The Porters,	1
The Paſtry,	1
The Scalding-houſe,	1
The Scullery,	1
The Woodeyarde,	1
The Chandry,	1
The Poultry,	1
The Ewery,	1
The Seller,	1

FIRST, that the Lord Steward of the King's Houſe, if he be preſent in the Court, be at leaſt once a day in the Compting-houſe; there to ſee and diſcerne in the obſerving of ſuch rules, proviſions, and directions, as be ordinarily ſet downe by whole conſent of the Boarde for the ſame Weeke; and that the ſaid Lord Steward doe ſitt in the Compting-houſe once every Quarter, to ſee the eſtate of the Houſehold, that is to ſay, all ſuch debtes as ſhalbe oweing at that time, to the intent of all ſuch goodes as there is in hande, Money, Tayles, or Aſſignements, that payment may be made to the Creditors, by the adviſe and diſcretion of the Lord Steward, and the Officers of Greencloth.

ITEM, that the Lord Steward, Mr. Treaſurer, and Mr. Comptroller, of the King's moſt honourable Houſehold, or any of them, without other great cauſes of Counſell not letting them, ſhalbe dayly in the Compting-houſe betweene the houres of Eight and Nine of the Clocke in the Morning, calling unto them the Cofferer, Maſter of the Houſehold, Clerk of the Greencloth, and one of the Clerk-Comptrollers at the leaſt, the other being occupied in the King's Service or otherwiſe; there to ſitt, and have brought before them all the

the Bookes, Breivements of all the Officers of Houſehold, declaring the Expences of the ſaid Houſehold for the day before paſſed; and if chance they ſhall finde any waſtefull expences to have been made by any Miniſter in his Office, that then he, by whome ſuch waſtefull expences hath beene made, to be called before the ſaid Officers to make anſwer to the ſame, and as he or they ſhalbe found culpable, ſo to be puniſhed as ſhalbe thought meet by the diſcretion of the Head-Officers.

THE Cofferer ſhall daily ſitt at the Greencloth, with the other Officers there, at the Ingroſſing of the Bookes, and to intreat of cauſes of the Houſehold at all times as ſhalbe requeſted.

ITEM, the ſaid Cofferer ſhall weekely take out the proportion of the Clerkes Accompts for the Proviſions to be made in every Office for the weeke to come, or for longer time as cauſe ſhall require; and therupon he to call before him the Purvayers of every Office, delivering the proportions entirely and wholy ſerved, and that the ſame be good and of the beſt ſtuffe for the King's moſt advantage and profit.

ITEM, that the Cofferer doe give Preſt-Money before hand to Our Purvayers, to whome it ſhall appertaine for makeing of the ſaid Proviſions, chargeing and cauſeing the ſaid Purvayers at every Monethe's ende, or within five dayes at the moſt after the expireing of every Moneth, to make entrance with the Clerkes of the Office of all Proviſions as they have made within the ſaid Moneth, for the Expence of the ſaid Houſehold; and the ſaid Purvayers, defaulting that to doe, to be puniſhed therefore as in that cauſe they ſhall deſerve.

ITEM, the ſaid Cofferer ſhall make due paiment to all the King's Servants for their Wages, Fees, Boardwages, when it groweth due to them without delay; and alſo to the King's Subjects, upon ſuch Debentures as they ſhall bring unto them for the expences of the King's moſt honourable Houſehold.

ITEM, the ſaide Cofferer ſhall yearely, within one Moneth after the expences of every Yeare, make eſtate in his Booke called the Journall, for entring any Debenture or other paiment in the ſame, the Booke called the Under, and Memorandum; and the ſaid Journall, with the two other Bookes being ſo peruſed to lay upon the Greencloth daily, to the intent the Accompts and others the particular Clerkes may take out the ſummes ſo entred into the ſaid Bookes, whereby they ſtreeke their Lidgers, and ſo bring their Accompts incontinent upon the ſame.

ITEM, that the Treaſurer and Cofferer be two ſeverall Perſons, and that every of ſuch Summe or Summes of Money as the ſaid Treaſurer ſhall receive of any of the ſaid Aſſignements, within five or ſix dayes at the furtheſt after the Receipt thereof, it ſhall be brought into the Compting-houſe, and delivered unto the King's Cofferer by the overſight of the Comptroller, and to be entred into the ſaid Lidger.

ITEM, that no paiment be made in Money, nor in Taille or Aſſignation, by the Treaſurer, Cofferer, or Clerke of the Greencloth, but openly in the Compting-houſe, being preſent the Lord Steward or Comptroller at the leaſt; and that the Cofferer make no paiment to the King's Creditour by way of Merchandiſe, but onely by the King's owne Money as he doth receive it; upon paine of the forfeiture of the ſaid payments to the King.

THE Maſter of the Houſehold in the abſence of the Great Officers ſhalbe daily in the Compting-houſe, and ſitt there at the Greencloth betwixt the houres of Eight and Nine in the Morneing; and to cauſe to be brought before them the Bookes and the Breivements of the Offices of Houſehold, for the day before paſt; and to peruſe the ſame ſubſtantially in conſidering of waſtefull expences that have beene made in every of the ſaid Offices, or not; in caſe any ſuch ſhalbe found to have beene made, that then they to call before them the offenders who had the miniſtration in the ſaid Office, where ſuch waſtefull expences have beene made, to anſwer the ſame, and to be puniſhed at their diſcretion.

ITEM, the ſaid Maſters of the Houſehold, or two of them at leaſt, that is to ſay, one Maſter of the houſehold for the King and one for the Queene, ſhall daily in the Larder aswell viewe and ſee that the Victualls there brought be good, ſweete, and meete to ſerve the King's Majeſtie and the Queene's Grace withall; as alſo the delivery of the ſame into the handes of the Cookes for the ſerveing of the King's grace, and the Queene, and the Houſehold.

ITEM, the ſaid Maſters of the Houſehold ſhall as well give great charge daily to the Cookes of the well dreſſing of the King's Meate and the Queene's, as alſo to ſee the ſaid Meate ſett out at the Dreſſers daily at every Meale, like as it was put and delivered into the Cooke's handes; and to attend and followe the ſervice of the ſame at every Meale, and at every Courſe.

ITEM, the ſaid Maſters of the Houſehold ſhall ſee that all the diſorders of the Houſehold be reformed, as they ſhall thinke convenient; and puniſh the Offenders thereof according to their deſerving.

ITEM, the ſaid Maſters of the Houſehold, with the Clerkes of the Greencloth, and the Clerke Comptroller, ſhall weekely, once or twice in the Weeke, take viewe in all the Officers Chambers in the Houſehold, to ſee if any Straungers be eating in the ſaid Offices or Chambers at Mealetimes, or at any other times, contrary to the King's Ordinances, and in caſe they ſhall finde any offending therein, to make neglect thereof through the ſufferance of the Houſe; and that the Chamberlaine of the King's ſide and the Queene's ſide ſhall make the like ſearch within all the Chambers belonging to every ſide, and if they ſhall finde any diſorders therein, then to ſee the ſame reformed as it ſhall require.

THE Clerke of the Greencloth ſhall ſitt daily in the Compting-houſe at the Greencloth, there to ingroſſe and caſt up all the particular Breivements of the Houſe after they ſhall be corrected, and the ſame ſo corrected and caſt up, to be entred in the Parchement-Doggetts called the Maine-Doggett; and the ſame Doggett ſo entred and ingroſſed to remaine in the Compting-houſe for a Record, without takeing it away from thence by any Officer.

ITEM, that they doe monethly, within ſix days after the expirement of every Moneth, call into the Compting-houſe the parcells endented of all the particular proviſions in every Office for the Houſehold, for the expences of the ſaide Houſehold for the Moneth paſſed; and after they have beene peruſed and ſeene by the Clerke-Comptroller, and the Maſters of the Houſehold and themſelves together, then there to ingroſſe them up and enter them into their Lidger called the foot of Parcells.

ITEM,

ITEM, that they ſhall yearely make the Cofferer's Accompts for the expences of the Yeare paſt, ſoe the ſame may be made perfect to put into the Exchequer yearely, within the Terme of St. Hillery; upon paine to looſe one Quarter's Wages defaulting the ſame.

ITEM, the ſaide Clerkes of the Greencloth ſhall ſafely keepe all the Bookes concerning their Office, after they have ingroſſed them up, privately to themſelves, without the View or Sight of them to any other Office unto the Yeare's end, that the ſaid booke ſhalbe examined with Accompts and Particulars for the perfecting of the ſame; and in like wiſe ſhall the Clerkes Comptrolements of all their Bookes touching their Office.

ITEM, they ſhall make every Halfe-Yeare view of the expences of the Houſehold, that it may be ſeen what the charge of the ſaid Houſehold doth amount unto for the ſaid Halfe-Yeare.

ITEM, that the Clerke of the Greencloth, or Cheife Clerke-Comptroller, doe not take or receive any part of the yearely reward untill the time they quarterly have made up their Bookes of allowance for the Quarter paſt; and ſo from Quarter to Quarter to the Yeare's end; to the intent the King may have a viewe quarterly of the expences of the Houſehold.

AND the Treaſurer to have no cauſe of delay in the giveing in Accompt into the Exchequer, but that it may be delivered within Six Monethes after the Yeare's ende; and that then the ſaid Clerkes of the Greencloth and the Cheife Clerke Comptroller, imediately before the ſaid Bookes ſoe by them ingroſſed, be paide by the handes of the Cofferer in the Compting-houſe.

ITEM, the Clerkes-Comptrollers, or one of them, ſhall daily viewe the King's Chamber and the Queene's, as alſo all Offices of Houſehold, to adviſe and ſee the attendance or abſence of all them that be appointed under the Clerkes of the Houſehold; and not onely to default and cheque the Wages of all thoſe whome he ſhall finde to be abſent without Licence, but alſo to default and cheque the Wages of all them which be not in the Houſe, whoe the King's Ordinance ſhall ſitt at Dinner and Supper within the King's Chamber and the Queene's, and doe not ſo, but be abſent away without Licence ſo to be, attending in other places contrary to the King's Ordinances and againſt his Honour.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers in ſo peruſing the Houſe ſhall daily note the number of Servants in any of the ſaid Offices more than is appointed to bee by the King's Ordinances, or elſe any Straunger or Vagabonde be within the ſame; or in caſe he or they ſhall finde any ſuch, then that he for the firſt fault ſhall admoniſh the Servants, or in his abſence the Chiefe Officer, who ſhalbe there attendant when ſuch ſhall be founde, that they be avoided, and no more they thither to reſort; and being there the ſecond time founde after the warneing given them, that then every of the ſaid Servants or Heade-Officers ſhall looſe two Dayes Wages for every time being founde culpable.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall for every Quarter of the yeare keepe a Rolle of Parchment, that ſhal be called the Cheque Rolle, which ſhall contain the names of all them which ſhal be of the Ordinary and within the Cheque of the Houſehold; and daily to preſent in the ſame Rolle the allowance of the Wages of all them which ſhall be

attendant; and the defaulcation and the Cheque of Wages of all them which ſhalbe abſent.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes Comptrollers, or one of them at the leaſt, ſhall be daily at the Greencloth with the other Officers, as before is mentioned; and the other of them to ſee the viewe and comeing in of all proviſions in every Office of the Houſehold, diſcreetly adviſeing that the ſaid proviſions be good ſtuffe, and meete to be ſpent within the Houſe for the King's honour; or elſe to reject and returne the ſame backe againe to the Purvayers, and to make relation thereof to the Greencloth of the badneſſe of the ſtuffe; to the intent that the Purvayers which bought the ſame may bee puniſhed as they deſerve in that behalfe, ſo diſappointeing the Houſe; and that the ſaid Clerke-Comptroller upon the viewe and ſight of the coming in of the ſaid proviſions, being good ſtuffe, ſhall make Entrie and Recordes, and bring it to the Greencloth, and there to allowe as much of the ſame as ſhalbe brought and ſpent; and if any more ſhalbe preſented in any Breivements than by his Recordes ſhall appeare to have beene ſpent, then the Clerke Comptroller, to diſallow the ſame.

ITEM, the ſaid Clerkes Comptrollers ſhall daily take the Infra and Extra of Waxe in the Office of the Chaundry, to trie the expences of the ſame, and give allowance accordingly; and alſo at ſuch times as the remaines ſhalbe taken in the Office of the Pantry, Seller, and Buttery, by the Clerks of the Kitchin, that then the Clerkes Comptrollers to goe with them to take the ſaid Remaines, to avouch with them what the expences will ariſe unto.

ITEM, the ſaid Comptrollers ſhall ſitt at the Greencloth, as well to oppoſe the priſes of the Poultrie-ſtuffe, Freſh-Water Fiſh, and other Victualls ſpent; as alſo in the giveing of allowance of all the Poultry in the Pull-Rowles, Pull-Bills, Spicery, and other particular Breivements of the Houſehold, takeing advice of other Officers ſitting at the Greencloth in caſes where it ſhall require.

ITEM, the ſaid Comptrollers by the advice of the others Officers of the Greencloth ſhall paſſe all Billes of allowance, as well for Boardwages as other proviſions and neceſſaries; and ſuch Billes by them ſo paſſed to enter into a ſtanding Ledger, there to remaine as matter of Recorde.

ITEM, the ſaid Comptrollers ſhall yearely make the Bookes of Accompts of the King's Houſehold, and ſhall be put yearly into the Exchequer to be avouched to the Cofferer's Accompts.

ITEM, one of the Clerkes-Comptrollers ſhall daily ſee all Fees which the Officers of Houſehold have, before that they ſhall take them out of the Houſe, to viewe whether they be larger taken than they ought to be or not; and if they ſhall ſo finde it to puniſh the Offenders thereof; and if any Officer preſume to take any fee before they have beene viewed by one of the Clerkes-Comptrollers, that then they that ſhall ſo doe ſhall looſe the Fee ſo taken away for ever after.

ITEM, that the Comptrollers and their Clerkes be well governed, to give other men example to be the better governed.

HERE

HERE FOLLOWETH THE COPPY OF THE ASSIGNATION OF SUCH LANDES AND REVENEWES AS WERE APPOINTED FOR THE SUPPORTATION OF PRINCE HENRY, ELDEST SONNE TO OUR SOVERAIGNE LORD KING JAMES THE FIRST, THE 9th DAY OF MAY, ANNO 1610 *.

	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
The Dutchy of Cornewall, viz.						
In manors, landes, and tenements, beſides caſualties,	1713	12	2¼			
Coinage Cuſtome, communibus annis,	2000	0	0			
The preemption of tinne,	8000	0	0			
The Principality of Wales,				11,713	12	2¼
In North-wales in landes, per annum,	910	2	0¼			
Fee-farme rents, per annum,	98	4	1			
South-wales in lands, per annnm,	274	10	11			
Fee-farme rents, per annum,	46	1	6			
				1328	18	6¼
The Earledome of Cheſter, in the Counties of						
Cheſter, in lands, per annum,	252	12	2½			
Flinte, in lands, per annum,	185	5	0			
Fee-farme rents, per annum,	43	13	6			
				481	10	8½
Summe totall of the Duchy of Cornewall, the Principalitie of Wales, and Earldome of Cheſter, viz. in						
Landes, per annum,	3336	2	4			
Coinage Cuſtome, per annum,	2000	0	0			
Preemption of tinne, per annum,	8000	0	0			
Fee-ferme rentes, per annum,	187	19	1			
				13,524	1	5
Other landes appointed by your Lordſhippes for the Prince, in						
North-wales,	2066	2	2¾			
South-wales,	1317	5	9¾			
				3383	8	0½

Beſides this value, there is 507l. 10s. 10½d. in land, in Wales, graunted to the Counteſſe of Northumberland for terme of her life, without rent.

* From the Harleian Library, N° 642, fol. 239.

		l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Barkeshire.	The caſtle and manor of Wallingford,				31	1	10
Oxfordshire.	The manor of Ewelme, -	100	1	1½			
	The manor of Benſington,	26	4	5½			
	The manor of Watlington,	47	0	11			
					173	6	6
Wilteshire.	The mannor of Steeple Aſheton,	85	5	5¼			
	The manor of King's woode, -	78	9	6			
					163	14	11¼
Somersetshire.	The manor of Glaſton, -	254	17	6¼			
	The manor of Henton, -	63	8	9			
	The manor of Norton, Sci. Phi.	48	3	2			
	The manor of Eſtbrent, -	78	6	9			
					444	16	2¼
Devonshire.	The manor of Ottery Beate Marie,	139	14	4			
	The manor and burrough of Bovitracy,	55	2	9			
					194	16	2¼
Cornewalle.	The manor of Lanceſton, -	142	11	8			
	The city of the Priory there, -	15	18	6			
	The manor of Ryalton, -	60	0	0			
					218	10	2

Fee-farme rentes charged in the Pipe Office.

The Signory of Dorcheſter, - -		20	0	0			
The Signory of Exceſter, - -		25	0	0			
The Signory of Plimoth, - -		2	0	0			
					47	0	0
Southampton.	Manerium de Somerford, per annum,				85	3	8½
Northampton.	Manerium de Queene's Norton, -	285	10	0¾			
	Manerium de Ketteridge, -	71	14	6½			
					357	4	7¼

			l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Dorſet.	Manerium et Prebend' de Charminſter,	-				35	2	1
Barkeſhire.	Manerium de Blubery,	-	109	11	11¼			
	Manerium de Sutton Courteney,	-	73	9	5½			
	Manerium de Clewere et Binfeeld,	-	50	6	5½			
						233	7	10¼
Wiltſhire.	Manerium de Cherielle, per annum,	-		-		50	15	1½
Surrey.	Manerium de Chertefy, Hadwick, Egham et Thorpe, per annum,		212	18	7½			
	Manerium de Batterſey et Wandeſworth,		77	10	6			
						290	9	1½
Suſſex.	Manerium de Preſtone per annum,	-		-		39	0	0
Somerſet.	Manerium et hundred' de Keyneſham,	-		-		50	8	8

Summe total for the Prince; viz. in

Landes, per annum,	-	-	-	9,134	8	6
Coinage Cuſtome,	-	-	-	2000	0	0
Pre-emptions of Tinne,	-	-	-	8000	0	0
Fee Farme Rents,	-	-	-	187	19	1
				19,322	7	7

DIVERSE barren foreſtes in Wales, and ſome fewe parkes, but all the foreſtes diſforeſted, and without deere, and the parkes in leaſe for a long time.

In Cheſhire, two foreſtes and two parkes, but noe deere in the foreſtes. And the parkes, the one in fee farme, the other in Leaſe for a long time.

FORESTES AND PARKES OF THE PRINCE'S DISPARKED AND IN LEASE, VIZ.

Knareſburough, Foreſt barren and diſforeſted; three parkes, whereof two diſparked and in leaſe, the other in leaſe, though not diſparked, to Sir Henry Slingeſby.

In the Duchy of Cornewalle, one foreſt barren and diſforeſted. Nine parkes, whereof two in fee ferme, the one diſparked, the other being Barkehamſted parke, haveing deere in that, and ſeven others diſparked and in leaſe for a long time.

FORESTES AND PARKES OF THE PRINCE'S NOT DISPARKED, AND UNDER HIS HIGHNES GOVERNMENT.

Sunninghill parke paſſed unto the Prince, as belonging unto the Manor of Sunninge and Eye, as is conceived.

Byflett parke, belonging to the Manor of Byflett, paſſed under his Highnes.

The parke of Woodſtocke with the appertinances, and Cornbury parke included, as it is conceived by grant of that Manor with the appertinances.

Richemonde parke, included with the houſe and manor of Richemonde.

Okeley parke in Shropſhire, the herbage granted away.

Beawdly parke in Worceſterſhire, the herbage graunted away.

The Foreſt of Roche in Somerſetſhire.

Alborne Chaſe in Wilteſhire in a maner disforeſted, by reaſon of the Warren of Conyes there being in leaſe for a long time.

THE

THE COPPY OF THE BOOKE SIGNED BY PRINCE HENRY, FOR THE ALLOWANCE OF DIET, WAGES, BOARDWAGES, REWARDS, AND LYVERIES, THAT WEERE BELONGING UNTO HIS CHAMBER, HOUSEHOLD, AND STABLES. ANNO DOMINI 1610*.

FOR THE PRINCE HIS HIGHNES BREAKEFAST.

Manchet,	2
Cheate fine,	2
Cheate,	4
Beere,	3 gallons
Wine,	1 picher
Beefe,	1 ſervice
Mutton,	1 ſervice
Chickennes,	2

UPON A FLESH DAY, DINNER.

Manchets, fine,	5
Cheate, fine,	4
Cheate, courſe,	12
Beere and ale,	10 gallons
Wine,	3 pichers
Mutton boyled,	2 ſervices
Veale boyled,	2 ſervices
Chickennes boyled,	3
Pigeons boyled,	4
Beefe,	1 ſervice
Veale,	2 ſervices
Shoulder of Mutton,	1
Legge of Mutton,	1
Gooſe,	1
Capon,	1
Chickens,	5
Parteridges,	2
Conyes,	3
Lambe,	quarter
Lapwings	3
Conyes to bake,	1 pye
Peares,	1 pye
Chewets,	1 ſervice
Cuſterd,	1
Tart,	1

SUPPER.

Manchet, fine,	5
Cheate, fine,	4
Cheate, courſe,	12
Beere and Ale,	10 gallons
Wine,	3 pichers
Mutton boyled,	1 ſervice
Veale boyled,	1 ſervice
Chickens boyled,	3
Pigeons boyled,	4
Mutton roſt,	2 ſervices
Veale roſt,	2 ſervices
Legge of Mutton,	1
Tongues,	2
Capon,	1
Chickens,	5
Lapwings,	3
Parteridges,	2
Larkes,	18
Conyes,	3
Lambe,	quarter
Conyes to bake,	1 pye
Tongues,	2
Peares,	
Dulcets	1 ſervice
Tart,	1

FOR COLLATION AFTER SUPPER.

Manchet,	1
Beere,	2 gallons
Wine,	1 picher

DIETTS

* From the Harleian Library, N° 642, fo. 241.

DIETTS for the Prince his Highnes, viz.

Upon a Fish Day.

Dinner.

Bread, Beere, Ale, and Wine, as upon a fleſh day.	
Chickens boyled,	4
Mutton boyled,	2 ſervices
Veale boyled,	1 ſervice
Lambe boyled,	quarter
Shoulder of Mutton roſt,	1
Veale roſt,	2 ſervices
Legge of Mutton,	1
Capon in greace,	1
Chickens,	5
Partridges,	2
Lapwings,	3
Larkes,	18
Conyes,	3
Peares,	1 pye
Cuſtard,	1
Tart,	1
Lyng,	1 ſervice
Pyke,	1 ſervice
Carpe,	1
Whiteings,	1 ſervice

Supper.

Breade, Beere, Ale, and Wine, as at dinner aforeſaid.	
Chickens boyled,	4
Mutton boyled,	1 ſervice
Veale boyled,	1 ſervice
Lambe,	quarter
Mutton roſt,	2 ſervices
Veale roſt,	2 ſervices
Capon,	1
Chickens,	5
Partridges,	2
Snypes,	5
Conyes,	3
Lapwings,	3
Peares,	1 pye
Dulcetts,	1 ſervice
Tart,	1
Lyng,	1 ſervice
Pyke,	1
Carpe,	1
Whiteings,	1 ſervice
Haddocks,	1 ſervice

FIVE Messes of Eight Dishes.

A DIETT of one Messe of eight dishes to the Chamberlain, one messe to the Treasurer, one messe to the Comptroller, one messe to the Secretary, and one messe to the Groome of the Stoole, viz.

Upon a Flesh Day.

Dinner.		Supper.	
Manchet fine,	1	Manchet,	1
Cheate,	8	Cheate,	8
Beere,	4 gallons	Beere,	4 gallons
Gascoine Wine,	1 picher	Gascoine wine,	1 picher
Sacke,		Sacke,	
Beefe and Mutton,	1 service	Mutton boyled,	1
Veale rosted,	2 services	Mutton roste,	2 services
Capon in greace,	1	Capon in greace,	1
Chickens,	5	Chickens,	5
Snipes,	5	Cockes,	2
Lambe,	quarter	Lambe,	quarter
Custard,	1	Dulcet,	1
Tart,	1	Tart,	1

DIETT to the Chamberlain, Treasurer, Comptroller, Steward, and Groome of the Stoole, viz.

Upon a fish day.

Dinner.		Supper.	
Breade, Beere, and Wine, as upon a Flesh day.		Breade, Beere, and Wine, as at dinner aforesaid.	
Lyng and Codde,	2	Lyng and Codde,	2 services
Pyke,	1	Pyke,	1
Whiteing,	1	Whiteing,	1
Gurnard,	1	Gurnard,	1
Soales,	1 payer	Soales,	1 payer
Playce,	1 service	Playce,	1 service
Custerd,	1	Dulcets,	1 service
Tart,	1	Tart,	1
Butter, sweet,	1 lb.	Butter sweet,	1 lb.

THREE

THREE Messes of Sixe Dishes.

A DIETT of one messe of six dishes to the Cofferer, one messe to the Clerke Comptroller, and one messe to the Chiefe Clerke of the Kitchin. viz.

Dinner.		Supper.	
Manchet, fyne,	1	Manchet, fyne,	1
Cheate,	6.	Cheate,	6
Beere,	3 gallons	Beere,	3 gallons
Gaſcoine Wine,	1 picher	Gaſcoine Wine,	1 picher
Sacke,		Sacke,	
Beefe and Mutton,	1 ſervice	Mutton boyled,	1
Veale roſt,	2 ſervices	Mutton roſte,	2
Capon,	1	Capon,	1
Conyes,	2	Conyes,	2
Cuſter,	1	Dulcets,	1 ſervice
Tart,	1	Tart,	1

THREE Messes of Five Dishes.

A DIETT of one messe of five Dishes to the Gentlemen Ushers Daily Waiters; one messe to the Equerries, and one messe to the Second Clerke of the Kitchen, viz.

Dinner.		Supper.	
Cheate, fyne,	1.	Cheate, fyne,	1.
Cheate, courſe,	4	Cheate, courſe,	4
Beere,	2 gallons	Beere,	2 gallons
Wine,	1 picher	Wine,	1 picher
Beefe,	1 ſervice	Mutton boyled,	1 ſervice
Veale,	1 ſervice	Mutton roſte,	1 ſervice
Capon courſe,	1	Capon courſe,	1
Coney,	1.	Dulcets,	1 ſervice
Baked meate,	1.	Coney,	1

A DIETT

A DIETT of one messe of four dishes to the Clerke of the Spicery, one messe to the Avenor, one messe to the Chaplaines, one messe to the Robes, and one messe to the Eight Groomes of the Great Chamber, viz.

Dinner.		Supper.	
Cheate, fyne,	1	Cheate, fyne,	1
Cheate, course,	3	Cheate, course,	3
Beere,	2 gallons	Beere,	2 gallons
Beefe,	1 service	Mutton,	1 service
Veale,	1 service	Mutton roste,	1 service,
Coney,	1	Coney,	1
Baked meate,	1	Dulcets,	1 service

A DIETT of one messe of three dishes to the Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy Chamber, and six messes of Household Officers, fowre to every messe.

Dinner.		Supper.	
Cheate, course,	3	Cheate, course,	3
Beere,	1 gall' dim'	Beere,	1 gall' dim'
Beefe,	1 service	Mutton, boyled,	1 service
Veale, roste,	1 service	Mutton, roste,	1 service
Coney,	1	Coney,	1

A diett of three dishes unto Mr. Connocke, when he shall waite upon the Prince.

A diett of one messe of three dishes to the standing Wardrobe, during the Prince his Highnes being at Richmonde.

A DIETT of one Messe of two dishes to the Gentlemen Ushers Quarter Waiters, one messe to the Pages of the Bedchamber, one messe to the Wardrobe of Beddes, and one messe to the Groome Porter.

Dinner.		Supper.	
Cheate, course,	2	Cheate, course,	2
Beere,	1 gallon	Beere,	1 gallon
Beefe,	1 service	Mutton, boyled,	1 service
Coney,	1	Coney,	1

A DIETT of two dishes to the Keeper of the House, once in the day. viz.

Dinner.

Cheate, course,	2
Beere,	1 gallon
Veale,	1 service
Coney,	1

A DIETT of one dish to the Laundresse for the Body, and one dish to the Clocke-Keeper, once in the day. viz.

Dinner.

Cheate, course,	1
Beere,	dim' gallon
Veale,	1 service

For the Yeomen of the Guarde.

Cheate, course,	14
Beere,	20 gallons
Beefe or Mutton,	1 service

THE

THE NAMES OF THE PRINCE HIS HIGHNES SERVANTS BELONGING TO THE CHAMBER, WITH THEIR WAGES AND BOARDWAGES.

CHAMBERLAIN. Sir Thomas Challenor; wages, 66l. 13s. 4d.
Diett or boardwages.

SECRETARY. Adam Newton; wages.
Diett or boardwages.

GROOME OF THE STOOLE. Sir David Murrey; wages 22l. 6s. 8d.
Diett or boardwages.

	l.
CUPBEARERS. Roger Palmer,	20
Francis Godolphin,	20
Sir Thomas Waynman, extraordinary.	
CARVERS. Sir Arthur Manwairing,	20
Edwarde Salter,	20
SEWERS. Sir Edmund Varney,	20
Humfry Courtier,	20
..... Leggate, extraordinary.	

GENTLEMEN USHERS OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER.

Sir Robert Darcy,	20	Diett
Sir William Erwine,	20	Diett

GENTLEMEN OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER IN ORDINARY.

Sir Peregrine Berty.
Sir William Fleetwoode.
Sir Phillip Cary.
Sir John Danvers,
Sir Thomas Woodhouſe.
Sir John Wentworth.
Sir George Goreing.
Sir Thomas Erſkyne.
Sir Edward Lewis.
Sir Andrew Murrey.

Sir John Leviſon.
Sir Robert Carre.
Mr. Moore.
Mr. Clare.
Mr. Southecote.
Mr. Dallington.
Mr. Inneys.

GENTLEMEN OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER EXTRAORDINARY.

Mr. Bridges.
Sir Thomas Mildmay, Knight Baronett.
Sir Henry Payton.
Sir Henry Bowyer.
Sir William Mainard.
Sir Thomas Cornwalle.
Sir Richard Tycheborne.
Sir William Douglas.
Sir Robert Phillips.
Sir Robert Yaxeley.
Sir Francis Leigh.
Sir Francis Worteley.
Sir Thomas Pantone.
Sir George Ramſey.
Sir William Alexander.
Mr. Pawlet.
Mr. Brocket.
Mr. James Murrey.
Mr. Blunte.
Mr. Connocke.
Mr. Gerrarde.
Mr. Henry Yonge.
Mr. Stevens.
Mr. Walſingham.
Mr. Colborne.
Mr. Glemman.
Mr. Savadge.
Mr. Aſhefield.
Mr. Robert Knowles.
Mr. John Woodward.
Mr. Nowell.
Mr. Tuftone.

GROOMES OF THE BEDCHAMBER. William Haydon. Wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Boardwages and Livery.
John Sandlauſe, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Boardwages and Livery.

Thomas

Thomas Barchmoore, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Boardwages and Livery.
David Ramſey, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Boardwages and livery.
Henry Gibbe; wages 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Boardwages and livery.

PAGE OF HONOUR. Archebald Primroſe; wages, 21 l. 10 s. 4 d. Boardewages and livery.

GENTLEMEN USHERS DAILY WAITERS. Anthony Abington; wages, 20 l. diett.
Walter Alexander; wages, 20 l. diett.
John Lomley; wages, 20 l. diett.

TEACHER OF MUSICKE. Walter Quine, 50 l.

BOWE BEARER AND MASTER OF THE LIME HOUNDS.

Nicholas Drake; wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.

GROOMES OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER IN ORDINARY.

John Harriſon;	wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.	Boardwages, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.
John Young;	wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.	Boardwages, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Michaell Cavendiſhe;	wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.	Boardwages, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Thomas Trotter;	wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.	Boardwages, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Thomas Davis;	wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.	Boardwages, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Robert Hammond;	wages, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d.	Boardwages, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.

GROOMES OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER EXTRAORDINARY.

. . . . Harbert.
John Wideope.
Simon Robarts.

GENTLEMEN USHERS QUARTER WAITERS.

Peter Newton; wages 10 l. Diett or Boardwages.
James Shawe; wages 10 l. Diett or Boardwages.

BARBORE. Walter Meeke; wages, 20 l. Boardwages, 48 l. 13 s. 4 d. Livery, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.

PAGES OF THE BEDDE CHAMBER.

Robert Murrey; wages 53 s. 4 d. Diett or boardwages, 26 l. 4 s. 6 d.
Hugh Henne; wages, 53 s. 4 d. Diett or boardwages, 26 l. 4 s. 6 d.

PAGES

Pages of the Chamber. Thomas Pett; wages, 40 s. Diett, 4 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Henry Drapor; wages, 40 s. Diett, 4 l. 13 s. 4 d.
Robert Lee; wages, 40 s. Diett, 4 l. 13 s. 4 d.
John Chelſham; wages, 40 s. Diett, 4 l. 13 s. 4 d.

Keeper of the Library. Edward Wright, 30 l.

Phisition. Doctor Hammond, 140 l.

Apothecary. Ralfe Claitone, 30 l. 8 s. 4 d.

Chirurgion. Lewis Rogers, 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.

Groomes of the Great Chamber in ordinary.

John Evanes, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.
Henry Preſcot, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.
Thomas Henne, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.
Thomas Knevet, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.
Bennett Kible, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.
Anthony Hildere, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.
John Drewe, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.
William Weedone, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.

Groome of the Great Chamber extraordinary, William Pryde.

Groome Porter. Thomas Cornewallis, 53 s. 4 d.
And for his man. 26 s. 8 d. Diett.

The Robes. Chriſtopher Lenman, Clerke of the Robes and Wardrobe.
Alexander Wilſon, Yeoman, 100 s. Diett, 40 l.
John Hart, Groome, 53 s. 4 d. Diett, 40 l.
Gawine Bowman, Page, 40 s. 0 d. Diett, 20 l.
George Beale, Page, 40 s. 0 d. Diett, 20 l.

Teacher to daunce. Thomas Gyles, 50 l.

Clerke of the Wardrobe. Chriſtopher Lenman.

Wardrobe of Beddes. Hugh Bower, Yeoman, 100 s. Diett.
John Fynce, groome, 53 s. 4 d. Diett.

Keeper of the Closet. Henry Burton, 100 s. Diett with the Chaplaines.

THE VESTRY. William Phillips, Yeoman, 100 s. Diett, 18 l. 5 s. 0 d.
Thomas Miller, Yeoman, 100 s. Diett, 18 l. 5 s. 0 d.
Robert Coleman, Groome, 53 s. 4 d. Diett, 12 l. 3 s. 4 d.

YEOMAN OF THE BOWES. Henry Weſt, 24 l. 6 s. 8 d.

	l.	s.	d.
FALCONERS. George Montcriffe,	24	6	8
Euſtace Norton,	24	6	8
Francis Verney,	24	6	8
Lewis Latham,	24	6	8

LAUNDRESSE FOR THE BODY. Chriſtian Wilſon, 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. Diett, 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.
More by way of Addition 2 s. 6 d. per diem, 45 l. 12 s. 6 d.

SEMPSTER. Mary Acheſon, 20 l. Diett; 36 l. 10 s. 0 d.
More by way of addition, 12 d. per diem, 18 l. 5 s. 0 d.

FIRE MAKER OF PITWALLE. Thomas Shewbridge, 6 l. 0 s. 20 d.

GENTLEMAN OF THE ROBES. Sir David Murrey; Livery, 20 l. Fees, 6 l. 13 s. 4 d.

GROOMES OF THE BEDCHAMBER.

William Heydon;	Livery, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.	Reward, 20 l.
John Sandlans;	Livery, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.	Reward, 20 l.
Thomas Burchemore;	Livery, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.	Reward, 20 l.
David Ramſey;	Livery, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.	Reward, 20 l.
Henry Gibbes;	Livery, 26 l. 13 s. 4 d.	Reward, 20 l.

HUNTESMEN OF THE BUCKEHOUNDES. YEOMEN; Timothy Tirrell, Maſter of the Buckehounds; wages, ... Livery, 20 l.
Robert Raynes, Serjant; wages, 90 l. 13 s. 4 d. Livery . . . .
Henry Sames; wages, 15 l. 6 s. 4 d. Livery, 76 s.
Richard Dodeſworth; wages, 36 l. 6 s. 8 d.
Auſten Griggs; wages, 15 l. 6 s. 8 d. Livery, 11 l. 6 s. 8 d.
Francis Beachampe; wages, 15 l. 6 s. 8 d. Livery, 11 l. 6 s. 8 d.
William Riding; wages, 15 l. 6 s. 8 d. Livery, 11 l. 6 s. 8 d.
Anthony Dodeſworth; wages, 36 l. 10 s. 0 d. Livery, 76 s.
Anthony Brakenbury; wages, 15 l. 6 s. 8 d. Livery, 11 l. 6 s. 8 d.
Francis Raine, 11 l. 6 s. 8 d.
Nathan Jackſon, 11 l. 6 s. 8 d.
Richard Vincent; wages, 15 l. 6 s. 8 d. Livery, 76 s.
Thomas Pinkeney; wages, 15 l. 6 s. 8 d. Livery 76 s.

Groomes of the Buck-hounds. Richard Munday; wages, 14l. 18s. 2d.
Richard Raye; wages, 14l. 18s. 2d. Livery, 101s. 10d.
Jerom Medcalfe; wages, 14l. 18s. 2d. Livery, 101s. 10d.
Anthony Dodesworth; wages, 14l. 18s. 2d. Livery, 101s. 10d.
Robert Golding; wages, 14l. 18s. 2d. Livery, 101s. 10d.
Thomas Foreſt, wages, 6l. 13s. 4d.

Wagenor for the Buck-hounds. William Ranſon, wagenor; wages, 15l. 6s. 8d.
Livery, 11l. 6s. 8d.

Huntesmen for harriors to be paide by the King's pay.

Thomas Pottes, maſter of the harriors.
Henry Raines, yeoman.
Alexander Armeſtrong, yeoman.
Thomas Heyfford, yeoman.
Thomas Nichols, groome.
Richard Gwinne, groome.

Yeoman of the Leashe. John Rutledge, 40l.

Master of Balounes. Humfry Dethicke, 20l.

Drummers. William Pearſon; wages; 20l. Livery, 16l. 2s. 6d.
Robert Drought; wages, 20l. Livery, 16l. 2s. 6d.

Phiffe. Abraham Hardy; wages, 20l. Livery, 16l. 2s. 6d.

Trumpeters. John Smith;	wages, 20l.	Livery, 19l. 14s. 4d.
Adam Smetheman;	wages, 20l.	Livery, 19l. 14s. 4d.
Joſias Broome;	wages, 20l.	Livery, 19l. 14s. 4d.
Nicholas Tranſome;	wages, 13l. 6s. 8d.	Livery, 13l. 2s. 10d.
William Arnette;	wages, 13l. 6s. 8d.	Livery, 13l. 2s. 10d.
Roger Barſfeld;	wages, 13l. 6s. 8d.	Livery, 13l. 2s. 10d.

Keeper of St. James's Garden. Alfonſus Fowle, per annum, 160l.

Keeper of the Garden and Orchard at Richmond. Edward Lonnel; wages, Livery, 49s. 4d.

Clocke Keeper. Emanuel Bull.

Master of the Barge. William Goring, 20l.

	s.
Watermen in Ordinary. John Belſon,	40
Edmund Platte,	40
Chriſtopher Teale,	40
Richard Anthony,	40

	s.
John Goring,	40
Richard Powlton,	40
Richard Vaughan,	40
Richard Neighbor,	40
John Plater,	40
William Andros,	40
Thomas Redriffe,	40
Robert Johnes,	40
Robert Eares,	40
Henry Hackett,	40
William Marſh,	40
Richard Coleſon,	40
Robert Arnold,	40
Thomas Primmere,	40

CHAPLAINES THAT ATTEND BY TWO AND TWO EVERY MONETH.

Dr. Mylborne, Dr. Sutton, Dr. Halle, Dr. Fownes, Dr. Swayle, Dr. Prideuxe, Dr. Kylby, Dr. Willette, Dr. Snowdon, Mr. Bayly, Mr. Eaton, Mr. Lee, Mr. Barlowe, Mr. Midleton, Mr. Lancaſter, Mr. Daye, Mr. Myllwoode, Mr. Priere, Mr. Whityng, Mr. Brooke, Mr. Cropley, Mr. Smyth, Mr. Chapman, Mr. Joanes.

MUSICIANS. Dr Bull, Mr. Lupo, Mr. Johnſon, Mr. Mynores, Mr. Joanes, Mr. Foorde, Mr. Cuttyng, Mr. Stinte, Mr. Hearne, John Aſheby, Valentine Sawyere, Mathew Johnſon, Edward Wormall, Thomas Daye, Seignior Angelo.

COMEDIANS AND PLAYERS. Thomas Towne, Thomas Downton, William Byrde, Samuell Rowleye, Edward Inbye, Charles Maſſye, Humfry Jeffes, Anthony Jeffes, Edward Colbrande, William Parre, Richard Pryore, William Stratford, Francis Grace, John Shanke.

GENTLEMEN THAT WERE THE PRINCE'S SERVANTS EXTRAORDINARY. Mr. William Stevens, Mr. Leigh, Mr. Williames, Mr. Robſone, Mr. Elliote, Mr. Vaughan, Mr. Delahaye, Mr. Wilbram, Mr. Braſſey, Mr. Yates, Mr. Pette, Mr. Whitton, Mr. Langbrooke.

THE NAMES OF THE PRINCE'S SERVANTS, AND OFFICERS OF HOUSEHOLD, WITH THEIR WAGES AND BORDWAGES, VIZ.

THE COMPTING-HOUSE.

TREASURER. Sir Charles Cornwallis, knight; wages, 80l.
Bordwages, or diett.

COMPTROLLER. Sir John Hollys, knight; wages, 72l.
Bordwages or diett.

COFFERER. Sir David Foulis, knight; wages, 66l.
Bordwages or diett.

CLERKE COMPTROLLER. Richard Maudley; wages, 32l.
Bordwages or diett.

VALECT HOSTYER. Richard Kyme, yeoman; wages, 100s.
Bordwages or diett.

BAKEHOUSE. Mathew Finch, yeoman;	wages, 100s.	Diett.
William Knighteleye, yeoman;	wages, 100s.	Bordewages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Thomas Goade, groome;	wages, 53s. 4d.	Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
Robert Clerke, yeoman purvayer;	wages, 100s.	Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
William Tyckenor, conducte;	wages, 4l. 11s. 3d.	Bordwages, 6l. 1s. 8d.
Robert Pennythorne, conducte;	wages, 4l. 11s. 3d.	Bordwages, 6l. 1s. 8d.

PANTRY. William Calverly, yeoman; wages; 100s. Diett.
Edward Myles, yeoman; wages, 100s, Diett.
Chriſtopher Lambe, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.

SELLER. Edmund Barrett, wages, 100s. Bordwages, 36l. 10s.
William Hante, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
Hugh Robarts, yeoman; wages, 53s. 4d. Diett.

BUTTERY. Nicholas Byrde, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
John Lee, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Robert Jones, yeoman of the bottles; wages, 100s. Diett.
Andrew Trollope, groome; 53s. 4d. wages. Bordwages, 11l. 3s. 4d.
Thomas Mone, yeoman purvayer for beere and wine; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 24l. 6s. 8d.

SPICERY. Henry Knoles, cheife clerke; wages, 20l. Diett.
John Murrey, ſecond clerke; wages, 11l. 8s. 1½d. Bordwages, 54l. 15s. 0d.

EWERY. William Pytts, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
Hugh Edwards, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.

CONFECTIONARY. Bartholomew Maning, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Blayr Snowe, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.

CHAUNDRY. George Langley, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
John Stiffe, groome, wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12s. 3l. 4d.
Edward Mayſtriſe, yeoman purvayer; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.

THE KITCHIN. Foulke Fludde, cheife clerke, wages; 32l. Diett.
William Rawlines, ſecond clerke; wages, 11l. 8s. 1½d. Diett.
John Ferrys, maſter cooke, wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Walter Tayler, yeoman; wages, 100s; Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.

George

George Cooper, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Thomas Cardall, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
John Lambe, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
John Andrewes, childe; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.
Thomas Dalle, childe; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.
John Atler, childe; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.
John Whitneye, childe; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.

PORTERS AND COUVERS, four; wages, 40s. apeece. Bordwages to each 13l. 6s. 8d.
TURNEBROCHES, twelve; wages, 24l. For Livery, 109l. 10s.

DORE KEEPER OF THE PRIVY KITCHIN.——— .. ——— ...

THE LARDER. Jacob Manyng, clerke of the Larder.
Thomas Shawe, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
Thomas Hamelton, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
John Moare, page; wages, 40s. Diett.

ACCATORY. Gabrieil Carre, clerke; wages, 6l. 13s. 4d. Bordwages, 24l. 6s. 8d.
Edward Ruſſel, yeoman purvayer; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 54l. 15s. 0d.
Robert Angell, yeoman purvayer for ſea fiſh; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
Thomas French, yeoman purvayer for freſh fiſh; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
Tryamare Halſey, yeoman of the ſtore; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
Gabriell Freeland, yeoman of the ſlaughter houſe; nihil.
James Pennycocke, groome; nihil.

THE POULTRY. Thomas Daye, clerke; wages, 6l. 13s. 4d. Bordwages, 36l. 10s. 0d.
Thomas Roane, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
William Ruffine, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
Henry Stapleford, yeoman purvayer; wages, 100s. Bordwages, nihil.

WOODEYARD. Richard Turner, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
Peter Wardbrooke, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d
John Carpenter, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.

THE SCULLERY. Thomas Hamnet, yeoman, wages, 100s. Diett.
Robert Wyker, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Richard Colman, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
George White, child; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.
John Hammete, child; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.

THE PASTERY. John Dier, yeoman; wages, 5l. Diett.
William Bennett, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
John Delroy, groome; 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
Thomas Elliott, childe; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.

BOYLEING HOUSE. Richard Wilkinſon, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
George Bacon, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.

Scalding-house. Simon Wynch, yeoman; wages, 100s. Diett.
George Shakerly, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.
Richard Wynch, page; wages, 40s. Bordwages, 9l. 2s. 6d.

Picher-house. John Stevenſon, yeomen; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.

Porters at the gates. James Bugge; wages, 100s. Diett.
Richard Turner, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Guy Betterton, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Diett.

Almoners. William Waker, yeoman, wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Donkon Wilſon, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.

Confessor. Alexander Chapman; wages, 40l. per annum.

Harbenger. William Bradſhawe; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 36l, 10s. 0d.

Cart-taker. Thomas Booth, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 36l. 10s. 0d.

Men Launderers. Miles Lyllyard, yeoman; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Henry Parteridge, groome; wages, 53s. 4d. Bordwages, 12l. 3s. 4d.

Laundresse for the boarde. Suſan Pytts; wages, 13l. 6s. 8d. Bordwages, 24l. 6s. 8d.

Woode-bearer and bell-ringer. Roger Evanes, wages, 6l. 1s. 8d. Bordwages, nihil.

Labourer in the Scullery. Robert Morriſſe; wages, 6l. 1s. 8d. Bordwages nihil.

The Martial's man. Wages, 6l. 1s. 8d. Bordwages, nihil.

The names of the Prince's Highnes servants belonging to the Stable; with their wages and Bordwages.

Master of the Horse. Sir Robert Douglas, knight; wages, Bordwages

Esquires. Sir William Webbe, knight; wages, 20l. Diett.
Mr. Hetly, wages, 20l. Diett.

Avenory. Robert Boys, avenor; wages, 26l. 13s. 4d. Diett.
James Keyes, clerke; wages, 26l. 13s. 4d. Bordwages, 24l. 6s. 8d.

Survayer of the Stables. Francis Wetherhead; wages, 16l. 14s. 7d.

Of

OF THE CARIAGE. Henry Henne; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 36l. 10s. 0d.

CLERKE OF THE STABLES. William Aliſon; wages, 16l. 14s. 7d.

FOOTMEN IN ORDINARY. Rice Griffeth; wages, 10l. Bordwages, 30l. Livery, 6l. 15s. 0d.

Hugh Thomas; wages, 10l. Bordwages, 30l. Livery, 6l. 15s. 0d.
Brian Macconell; wages, 10l. Bordwages, 30l. Livery, 6l. 15s. 0d.
Rice James; wages, 10l. Bordwages, 30l. Livery, 6l. 15s. 0d.
John Farrell; wages, 10l. Bordwages, 30l. Livery, 6l. 15s. 0d.
Richard Scadene; wages, 10l. Bordwages, 30l. Livery, 6l. 15s. 0d.

FOOTMEN AT PENTION. John Parker, Brian Caſſe, Robert Jameſon.

YEOMEN PURVAYERS. Robert Fynch; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
John Knight; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.

YEOMAN GARNETOR. John Pryce; wages, 100s. Bordwages, 18l. 5s. 0d.

YEOMAN OF THE CLOSE CARRES. John Style, wages, 13l. 13s. 9d.

FARRIERS. Thomas Redford, groome, wages, 18l. 5s. 0d.
Robert Trotter, groome; wages, 18l. 5s. 0d.

COACHMEN. Henry Caporen, groome; wages, 21l. 5s. 10d. Bordwages, 11l. 15s. 4d.
Thomas Hadwell, groome; wages, 21l. 5s. 10d. Bordwages, 11l. 15s. 4d.

GROOME OF THE BOTTLE-HOUSE. Phillip Powell; wages, 24l. 6s. 8d.
GROOME OF THE BOTTLES FOR THE FEILD. James Allen.

YEOMAN BITMAKER. John Stany, 3d. per diem, per warrant.

SADLERS. Abraham Abercomby, yeoman.
William Duncombe, groome, 18l. 5s. 0d.

THE RACE. John Hunteley Survayer. Olawd Bennett, yeoman, 36l. 10s.

COACH-MAKER. John Byngham, yeoman.

GROOMES OF THE HUNTING HORSES. William Watſon, 18l. 5s. 0d. Robert Baſheford, 18l. 5s. 0d. Alexander Armeſtrong, 18l. 5s. 0d. Robert Deane, 18l. 5s. 0d. Robert Bourne, 18l. 5s. 0d. Andrew Armeſtrong, 18l. 5s. 0d.

GROOMES SUMPTER MEN. John Reynold, 18l. 5s. 0d. Owen Thomas, 18l. 5s. 0d. William Buſhoppe, 18l. 5s. 0d. Henry Carter, 18l. 5s. 0d. Robert King, 18l. 5s. 0d. Lewes Hughes, 18l. 5s. 0d. John Allyne, 18l. 5s. 0d.

GROOMES OF THE COURSER'S STABLES. Paul Finch, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Thomas Grover, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. William Woodland, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Edward Coſſyne, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. John Cummingham, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Thomas Williamſon, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. William Daviſon, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Richard Williams, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Hugh Evans, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Edward Walters, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. James Mackrath, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. George Symonds, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. William Myllward, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. John Willes, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Thomas Welbecke, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Richard Elredge, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d. Edward Walling, 21 l. 5 s. 10 d.

FRENCH ESQUIRES. Monſier St. Anthony, ——— . . . Monſieur Le Coſte, ——— . . . Monſieur Beauclere, ——— . . . .

BROWNE BAKER Edward Poole, ——— . . . .

KEEPER OF THE RIDEING HOUSE AT ST. JAMES'S. George Blaſtone.

KEEPER OF THE STABLES AT SHEENE. James Martin, ——— . . . .

PROVIDER OF OATES. John Corke, ——— . . . .

SPURRIER. Andrew Barrell, ——— . . . .

STAFFE MAKER. Robert Thacher, ——— . . . .

Mr. Inigo Joanes, ſurvayer of the workes. Mr. Smith paymaſter and overſeer of the workes. Edward Carter, clerke of the workes. Mr. Heryotes, jueller. Benjamin Helſhawe, ſilkeman. John Baker, upholſter. Richard Cole, girdler. George Johnſon, woollen draper. Richard Downes, linnen draper. Robert Peake, painter. Patrick Blacke, taylor. William Haye, taylor. Robert South, cutler. Robert Joanes, haberdaſher. Thomas Wilſon, ſhoe-maker. William Peake, pewter-maker. Francis Lacke, ſpangle-maker. Edward Baldrey, coffer-maker. Nicholas Johnſon, maſon. Ralph Smith, carpenter. John Benſon, brickelayer. Marke Bilford, limner of pictures. Henry Greene, plumber. Paul Sligh, plaiſterer. Henry Larkin, lockeſmith. Tobias Meſten, glaſier. Samuell Clarke, ſerver of nailes. —— Pickering, armourer. Jaſpere Brewere, tapeſtremender. Gilbert Searle, tailer of the Great Wardrobe. John Beaſt, cockemaſter. John King, maſter of the Prince's ſhip. John Reignolds, maſter-gunner. Robert Tyndal gunner. ——— Welch, freuterer.

A DECLA-

A DECLARATION OF THE BOUGE OF COURT OF EVERY PARTICULAR ALLOWANCE TO BEE SERVED TO EVERY PERSON, BEING LODGED WITHIN THE PRINCE'S COURT; AND IN ABSENCE THE BOUGE TO CEASE, VIZ.

Mr. CHAMBERLAIN, MR. TREASURER, MR. COMPTROLLER, MR. SECRETARY, AND GROOME OF THE STOOLE. Every of them to have for their bouge of court per diem, one manchet, one cheate loafe, and one gallon of beere; and from the laſt of September to the laſt of February, halfe a pounde of white lightes, three torches for the weeke, fowre tailſheides, and fowre faggots, per diem; and from the firſt of March till the firſt of October, to have the moyetie of the ſaid white-lightes and woode, and three links per ſeptimanam in winter.

MR. COFFERER, MR. CLERKE COMPTROLLER AND CHEIFE CLERKE OF THE KITCHEN. Every of them to have for their bouge of court per diem one cheate loafe, and one gallon of beere; and from the laſt of September to the laſt of February, halfe a pound of white-lights, four tailesheides, and fowre faggots; and from the firſt of March till the firſt of October, to have the moyetie of the ſaid white-lightes and woode, and two torches, and three linkes per ſeptimanam in winter.

ALL KNIGHTS LODGED WITHIN THE COURT, AND GENTLEMEN OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER, CUPBEARERS, CARVERS, SEWERS, GENTLEMEN USHERS OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER, GENTLEMEN USHERS, DAILY WAITERS, GROOMES OF THE PRIVY CHAMBER, CLERKES OF THE SPICERY, AVENOR, SECOND CLERKE OF THE KITCHEN, PHISITION, AND CHAPLAINES. To every lodgeing where one or more of theſe bee lodged, for their bouge of court per diem, one cheate loafe, and one gallon of beere; and from the laſt of September till the laſt of February, halfe a pound of white-lights, two tailſheids, and two faggots; and from the firſt of March to the firſt of October, to have the moyety of the ſaid white-lights and woode.

GENTLEMEN USHERS, QUARTER WAITERS, ROBES, WARDROBE OF BEDDES, CHIRURGION, AND APOTHECARY, AND CONFESSOR, AND THE STANDING WARDROBE AT RICHEMONDE, FOR THE TIME OF HIS HIGHNES HOUSEHOLD LYING THERE. Every of them to have for their bouge of court per diem, one cheate loafe, one gallon of beere; and from the laſt of September to the laſt of February, a quarter of a pound of whitelights, two taleſhides, and two faggits; and from the firſt of March to the firſt of October, to have the moiety of the ſaid white lights and woode.

OFFICERS OF HOUSEHOLD, FOWRE OF THEM TO EVERY MESSE. Every meſſe to have for their bouge of court per diem, one cheate loafe, and one gallon of beere; and from the laſt of September to the laſt of February, a quarter of a pound of whitelights, two tailesheids, and two faggots; and from the firſt of March to the firſt of October, to have the moiety of the ſaid whitelights and woode.

NOR

NOE BOUGE TO BEE INCREASED. And it is his Highnes's will and pleaſure, that noe bouge ſhall bee increaſed to any perſon or perſons whatſoever, more then is contained in this our booke ſigned; nor any other allowance then of neceſſity hath been and muſt bee uſed, for the dreſſing and ſerving out of the Kitchen of all the aforeſaid dietts alowed by us.

ALLOWANCE OF WASTE. And it is his Highnes's will and pleaſure, that the honourable allowance of waſte, viz. of thirty loaves of breade, forty gallons of beere, and one ſervice, one picher of wine, haveing been formerly allowed per diem, ſhall have continuance; charging our officers to take order for the diſpoſing thereof daily, that the ſame may be ſerved at the barres for our honour, without purloineing or embezeling.

NOE CHILDE, PAGE, SCOWRER, OR TURNEBROACH, TO MARRY. And it is his Highnes's will and pleaſure, that noe childe, or page of any office, noe ſcowerer, or turnebroach in the kitchen, doe from henceforth preſume to marry, upon paine of loſſe of their generall place; and that ſuch perſons in whom by vertue of their offices the gifts of any of the ſaid places doe reſt, doe not preſume to beſtowe any of the ſaid places upon any perſon being married as aforeſaid, upon paine of our greivious diſpleaſure.

ALLOWANCE OF RIDING CHARGES IN WINTER JOURNEYES. And where divers of our houſehold ſervants are ſometimes imploied in attending ſome extraordinary journey in winter, for which wee underſtand they have not received any further allowance but their ordinary entertainments; our will and pleaſure is therefore, that it ſhall bee lawfull for our Treaſurer or Comptroller, together with the advice of our other officers, to give by bill of comptrollment unto any ſuch perſon or perſons, being imploied as aforeſaid, ſuch further allowance of wages or expences in riding journies, either by the day or otherwiſe, as at their diſcretion ſhall ſeeme fitt.

ORDERS FOR HIS HIGHNES'S CHAPPELL.

FIRST, for the honour and ſervice of God, every month two chaplaines ſhal bee appointed to attend on his Highnes's houſehold, who ſhall follow the orders uſed in his Majeſties houſe; and ſhall not depart from their ſervice, without leave obtained, and ſupplying their place by ſuch as the chamberlaine to his Highnes ſhall allowe of.

THE Confeſſor ſhall duly adminiſter the communion unto the houſehold the firſt Sunday in every moneth, whereof notice ſhal bee given by the ſaid Confeſſor ſome fourteen dayes before every ſuch time, to the end thoſe that are to communicate may prepare themſelves for the ſame.

AND the ſaid Confeſſor ſhall every day, at a convenient houre, reade divine ſervice in the ſaid chappell unto the houſehold, and eſpecial notice ſhal be taken by the yeoman of the veſtry of thoſe that ſhall omitt, or at any time faile (being in the houſe) to repaire to divine ſervice, and to the ſermons that there ſhal bee preached; to the end that due animadverſion may bee uſed to ſuch defaulters, without they bee impedimented by their neceſſary attendance in their offices, or by ſome other very urgent occaſions.

THE

THE yeoman of the veſtry ſhall be carefull, that upon days appointed for ſermons the chappell bee decently ordered, reſerving one ſide thereof for his Highnes's officers; and ſhall have eſpeciall regard that the ſeates be not peſtered and taken up by men of meane quality, but that there may bee convenient roome for his Highnes's ſervants.

WHEN his Highnes is to goe to the chappel, the gentlemen whoſe ſervice is in the preſence chamber ſhall goe before, and his cheife officers ſhall goe next his perſon, and after his perſon thoſe of the Privy Chamber and Bedchamber.

YF any man ſhall wilfully forbeare to receive the holy comunion in maner as is aforeſaid at the leaſt twice in the yeare, that is to ſay, at Eſter and at Chriſtmas; and being admoniſhed thereof, ſhall not within convenient time conforme himſelf, and receive the ſame in ſuch reverent and religious maner as is fitting, he ſhall be diſmiſſed his Highnes's ſervice, and commanded to depart his houſe; the like order ſhall all maſters obſerve with their ſervants if they refuſe or neglect the ſame.

THERE ſhall be no gameing or exerciſe uſed within the court, or neare the gates, in the time of divine ſervice or ſermons; and if there bee any after admonition, that ſhall continue their ſaid play or exerciſe at ſuch time as is aforeſaid, then the porter ſhall informe the cheife officers of their contempte, to the end they may give them ſuch reproofe and chaſtiſement as in their diſcretions ſhall ſeeme fitt.

ITEM, one of the yeomen of the veſtry ſhall take a note of all ſuch as receive the communion, as well of maſters as of ſervants, and deliver it to the officers of the white-ſtaves, to the end it may bee knowne who have omitted to receive, that order may bee taken accordingly.

ITEM, the gentlemen uſhers, both of the Privy Chamber and Preſence, when the Prince ſhall be in his oratory at morning and evening prayer, ſhall not permitt the gentlemen and other to remaine within the ſaid chamber, but ſhall cauſe them to repaire unto the ſaid oratory, where they ſhall give their attendance in ſuch devout and reverent maner as appertaineth, and ſhall uſe noe talking nor make any other noiſe, whereby either their owne devotions may be diverted or that of others impedimented.

Orders for his Highnes's Privy Chamber.

THE gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, at the times appointed for their waiting, ſhall give their due attendance, and fowre of them at leaſt ſhall lye nightly in the Privy Chamber, to bee in readines upon any occaſion wherein their ſervice may bee uſed, and their beddes to bee removed every morning by the groomes; neither ſhall any of the gentlemen's ſervants enter into the Privy Chamber with their apparell or other neceſſaries, but deliver them at the dore to the groom for them.

THAT fowre of the groomes of the Privy Chamber ſhall at all times of the day be waiting in the Privy Chamber, to performe ſuch ſervices as appertaineth to them, and during their attendance there (according to the auncient orders of the King's houſe,) ſhall forbeare to weare their cloakes and ſwords.

THE gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber, or one of them at the leaſt, ſhall give their attendance in the Privy Chamber, to ſee all things there in good order againſt his Highneſs's coming into the ſame; and that none ſhall enter or come into the Privy Chamber, but ſuch as ſhal be allowed by his Highnes under his aſſignation, and ſuch as are his Highnes's ſworne ſervants for that chamber.

Orders for the Presence Chamber.

THE gentlemen uſhers, daily waiters, and quarter waiters, ſhall not ſuffer any to enter into the Preſence Chamber, unleſſe they bee ſuch of his Highneſs's ſervants, and other men of quality, as are fitt to have acceſſe into the ſaid place, and ſhall have a care to ſee the ſaid chamber well furniſhed with gentlemen, that ſtrangers and men of quality that ſhall reſort unto his Highnes's court may not finde it emptie.

ALSO the gentleman uſher ſhall bee careful to ſee and informe all ſuch as doe ſervice in the Prince's eye, that they performe their dutyes; and they ſhall have a ſpeciall regard to reprove ſuch as ſhall be ſo hardy as to behave themſelves unreverently before the Prince, either in ſpeech or action, as preſſing too neare his perſon, or approaching the ſtate, &c.

THE gentlemen cupbearer, carver, and ſewer, ſhall bee ready attending in the preſence chamber every day before eleven of the clocke in the morneing and ſix in the evening, there to receive direction from the gentlemen uſhers concerning his Highnes's ſervice.

THE pages of preſence are to lye every night in the lower end of the Preſence Chamber, and alwaies to bee in readines to make fires to ayer the chamber, and to receive direction from ſuch as are to command them in any matter concerning his Highnes's ſervice.

AFTER that the Prince is retired to his lodging, the gentleman uſher, within a convenient time, ſhall cauſe every man to depart to their chamber out of the Preſence and Privy Chamber, to the end that noe offenſive noiſe or rumour be made in the houſe; and that at eight of the clocke in the evening, ſervice for all night bee brought up, and the travers bee drawne.

THAT one of the gentlemen uſhers of the Preſence Chamber ſhall alwaies keepe the waiters table, and bee there ready with the waiters to ſitt downe immediately after the Prince riſeth from his repaſt, and provide that there be good order as well in receiving the diett, as in civill and good behaviour by the gentlemen allowed to that board; and that he ſuffer not any of them to bring in gentlemen and ſtrangers, by which the board ſhould bee peſtered; only the carver or with his allowance, according to the ancient cuſtome of the table to admitt of one gentleman at a time and noe moore; and that none allowed at this board ſhall have more then one man to attend him there: and that neither the carver, ſewer, gentleman uſher, gentleman, nor other in ordinary at this table, ſhall give away any meate, but that the ſame ſhal bee all ſafe and untouched, kept by the page appointed to the ſame.

A NOTE

A NOTE OF SUCH AS ARE TO SITT AT THE WAITER'S TABLE, BEING OF HIS HIGHNESS'S SERVANTS.

A gentleman uſher, daily waiter; the cupbearer, carver, and ſewer; fowre gentlemen of the Privy Chamber; five groomes of the Bedchamber; the Prince's page; fowre groomes of the Privy Chamber; two pages of the Chamber; every of them to have a man except the two pages. And it is his Highnes's pleaſure, that the reſt of the gentlemen not dietted at the waiter's board ſhall bee thus diſtributed.

THE cupbearer, carver, and ſewer, that waite not that day to ſitt with his Highnes's Chamberlain. The fowre other gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, and the uſher of the ſame, two of them to bee with the groome of the ſtoole, and the reſt with the treaſurer and comptroller; every of them are allowed one man where they take their meate.

ORDERS FOR HIS HIGHNES'S GUARD.

THE yeoman of the guard ſhall diligently keepe guarde in the great chamber, ſuffering noe ſtrangers to paſſe through unleſſe they bee well knowne.

ALSO two of them ſhall with their holbards attend at the gate, to aſſiſt the porters to execute their office and orders appointed to be obſerved in time of infection or other occaſions.

THEY ſhall be eſpecially carefull to keep the chamber free from tenne of the clocke in the morning untill one, and from fowre in the evening untill ſeaven, that his Highneſs may quietly take his repaſtes in the preſence.

HERE endeth the book of the orders of Prince Henryes houſe, as it was by him ſigned, the 9th of May, Anno 1610.

THE PRISES OF FLESH AS THE PRINCE HENRY PAIETH, AND THE WEIGHT AS THEY ARE AGREED FOR WITH THE PURVAYERS.

AN Oxe ſhould weygh 600 pounds the fowre quarters; and comonly coſteth 9l. 10s. 0d or thereabouts.

A Mutton ſhould weigh 46 pounds; and they coſt by the ſtone 2s. 3d. the ſtone being 8 pounds.

VEALES go not by weight, but by goodnes only; their price is comonly 17s. or thereabouts.

LAMBES at 6s. 8d. the peece.

ORDERS AND REGULATIONS FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE QUEEN'S HOUSEHOLD, MADE MAY 1, 1627, AND SIGNED BY THEIR MAJESTIES *.

FORASMUCH as our tender care that our deareſt Conſort the Queene may bee attended and ſerved to her honour and contentment, eſpecially that thoſe chambers which bee appointed for her honour and ſtate may bee ordered accordingly; as alſoe when ſhee ſhall pleaſe to retire into her privy lodgings, no perſon may have acceſs thither, but ſuch onely as ſhee ſhall pleaſe to admitt or call; our pleaſure is, that the Lord Chamberlaine and Vice Chamberlaine for the time being to the Queene ſhall carefully ſee that theſe orders following, which wee have cauſed to bee made and ſett downe to bee obſerved and kept, ſtraightly charging and commanding all gentlemen uſhers, and other officers and ſervants belonging to the Queene, to keepe and obſerve the ſame (as much as to every one of them pertaineth) as they will avoyde our high diſpleaſure.

FOR THE GUARD CHAMBER.

THAT the yeomen uſhers doe ſee that the chamber bee kept cleane and ſweete, and that they cauſe the doore to be carefully kept, not ſuffering any lackeys, footmen, or any other unfit perſons to enter; and that if any of the ſervants of the gentlemen that attend the Queene come to ſpeak with their maſters, that they doe not ſuffer them to paſs through the chambers, but that they ſend a page, or ſome other meete perſon, into their maſters, to come unto them; and when there ſhall be any gentlewoman attending there for theire ladyes, that they doe ſee there be room made for them at the upper end of the chamber, but ſuch as have ſervice to do within, or as they ſhall have order from the gentlemen uſhers to lett in; and that when the Lord Chamberlaine ſhall eat in that chamber, it bee kept according to the old order; and that all other ſervice belonging to the ſaid chamber bee ordered as formerly it hath been.

THAT the gentlemen uſhers doe carefully ſee that the groomes, and pages of the chamber, doe give theire dayly attendance in the Great Chamber, and not depart without leave; and that if any of them ſhall bee found negligent in performing theire ſervice, that they doe certifie the ſame to the Lord Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine, that they may receive due puniſhment.

FOR THE PRESENCE CHAMBER.

THAT one of the gentlemen uſhers dayly wayters bee in the chamber by nyne of the clocke in the morning, and ſee that the pages have dreſſed the chamber and made it cleane and ſweete; and that he command a gentleman uſher quarter waiter to take care of the dore till all night bee ſerved, and not to depart from it except hee leave it in charge with one of his fellows; and that the quarter waiter doe not ſuffer any other to enter into the ſaid

* From a MS. in the Library of Thomas Aſtle, Eſq.

chamber

chamber then our owne or the Queene's ſervants, and ſuch others as may ſtand with the honour of that chamber, with the adviſe and direction of the gentleman uſher dayly wayter.

THAT the gentleman uſher dayly waiter, when the maydes of honour are in the preſence chamber, do not ſuffer any other but ſuch as are fitt to beare them company to ſtand in the upper end of the chamber or to ſett on the ſide forme when they ſitt there; nor ſuffer any to lye along on the floore of that chamber, or to ſtand upon the carpett or halfe pace; eſpecially when the boarde is covered on the Queene ſitting at dynner, other then ſuch as are to doe ſervice att the table or to the Queene.

ALSOE our pleaſure is, that the gentleman uſher ſhall not ſuffer any lady, of what quallity ſoever, to enter or paſs through the ſaid chamber maſked or muffled; nor any ladyes woeman, of what quallity ſoever, to ſtay in or paſs through the ſaid chamber; and when the Queene ſhall pleaſe to eate there, that none bee ſuffered to bee there but perſons of good quallity, and they to ſtay att the lower end of the chamber, that the roome bee in noe wiſe peſtered, or the ſervice hindred.

THAT the gentleman uſher doe call a carver, a ſewer, and a cupbearer for the Queene, when ſhee ſhall underſtand that it is the Queene's pleaſure to have her dynner or ſupper; and after they have waſhed in the great chamber, and the ſewer gone to the dreſſer, then to bring the carver to the board with the accuſtomed reverences, and to ſee that hee give the aſſayes to the pantler, and to ſee the meate honourably ſerved to the board, and the aſſayes duely given to them that bring it up; and when the meate is taken from the table, to call the pages to carry it to the waiters chamber, giveing them charge not to ſuffer itt to bee diminiſhed, but to bee kept for the waiters, according to the order hereafter expreſſed for the waiters chamber.

THAT the gentleman uſher, after the waiters have dyned or ſupped, doe come into the preſence chamber with the carver, and there make reverence to the State, and ſee that none of the waiters doe come into the chamber before them; and in theire paſſage through the Great Chamber, the yeoman uſher to command all that are in the chamber to ſtand and bee uncovered, becauſe it is for the Queene's honour; our pleaſure alſo is, that the maydes of honour doe come up both before and after dinner into the Preſence Chamber, and ſtay there for ſome reaſonable time, eſpecially when any ambaſſador hath audience, and not to goe into the Privy Chamber but when the Queene ſhall pleaſe to call for them.

AFTER the gentleman uſher hath ſerved all night, then our pleaſure is, that he ſhall ſupply the eſquires for the body, as they did in the time of the Queene, our deare mother of bleſſed memory; and when the watch is charged, hee carry the watch bill, with the morter of wax, unto the Queene's Bedchamber dore, and there deliver it to one of the chamber as uſually they have done.

AND becauſe it is diſhonourable that the Preſence Chamber, where the ſtate and honour of the Queene ought to be kept, be left empty; our pleaſure is that thoſe gentlemen that doe attend the Queene, viz cupbearers, carvers, ſewers, gentlemen uſhers quarter waiters, and ſewers of the chamber, give their attendance in that chamber ſome reaſonable time both before and after dynner, or at leaſt one of each place, that ſoe the chamber may not bee unfurniſhed.

ALSOE

ALSOE the gentlemen uſhers ſhall be careful to ſee and informe all ſuch as doe ſervice in the Queene's eye, that they performe their dutyes, and ſhall have an eſpeciall regard to reprove all ſuch as ſhall bee ſo hardy as to behave themſelves unreverently before the Queene, in ſpeech or action, as paſſing too neare her perſon or approaching the ſtate.

AND becauſe the gentlemen uſhers dayly waiters, have by vertue of their places, authority under the Chamberlaine and Vice Chamberlaine, to comand all the ſervants of the Queene's Chamber in theire places, thoſe of the Privy Chamber onely excepted; as our pleaſure is that they ſhall be carefull of theire charge, and give diligent attendance in theire places, ſoe our purpoſe is to maintaine them in the right of theire places; and if any perſon ſhall abuſe them in the execution of theſe our orders or doing of theire ſervice, wee will accompt it as a contempt againſt our order, and will puniſh it accordingly.

ALSOE our pleaſure is, when the Queene ſhall remove to any houſe, that they bee carefull to make ready her lodgings, and not to give lodgings to any but ſuch as ſhall bee allowed lodgings by ourſelfe.

ALSOE when it ſhall pleaſe the Queene to goe by water, one of the gentlemen uſhers dayly waiters ſhall ſend for her barge, and ſee it furniſhed and made ready, and not ſuffer any perſon whatſoever to enter into it but ſuch as ſhee ſhall pleaſe to call, and then to ſhutt the dore, and not to ſuffer any to ſtay without but himſelfe.

ALSO our pleaſure is, that when the Queene is out of her Privy lodgings, that the gentlemen uſhers dayly waiters dee goe uncovered before her, next to the Queenes Lord Chamberlaine and Vice Chamberlaine, and in theire abſence next to the Queene; and when the Queene rideth through any citty or greate towne, that the gentlemen uſhers call upon all the Queene's ſervants to ride in theire rankes and places, according to their quallity, before the Queene, that ſhee may be attended to her honour.

For the Privy Chamber.

OUR pleaſure is, that the gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber, or one of them, ſhall give theire dayly attendance in the ſaid chamber, and ſee it carefully kept, that noe woman under the degree of a baroneſs bee admitted into the chamber, except ſuch as are ſworne of the ſame.

AND that no man under the degree of a Privy Councellor bee likewiſe admitted into the ſaid chamber, except ſuch as be ſworne of the ſame or of our owne Privy Chamber, and ſuch others as it ſhall pleaſe the Queene to admitt.

For the Withdrawing Chamber.

OUR pleaſure is, that noe counteſs or other lady come into the Withdrawing Chamber, without aſking leave, but onely as the Queene ſhall admitt by expreſs order delivered by herſelfe to her Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine.

ALSOE our pleaſure is, that the Lord Chamberlaine, Vice Chamberlaine, Maſter of the Horſe, Secretary, and ſuch other Lords and honourable perſons as the Queene will give liberty unto out of particular favour, may alſoe bee admitted.

THE gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber have liberty to come into the withdrawing chamber, to deliver a meſſage to the Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine, and to the Queene in theire abſence, and not otherwiſe.

THE groomes of the Privy Chamber to waite at the doore by turnes, to make fires and other ſervices.

AND our pleaſure is, that when the Queene eateth privately, that is to ſay, in the withdrawing chamber, cabinett, or bedchamber, none are admitted to attend or bee preſent but the ladyes and gentlewomen that are ſworne in thoſe chambers, and then the meate to bee carryed by the back ſtayres, as it was in the Queene our mother's tyme.

AND whereas ſome of the ladyes of the bedchamber hath doores entring into the Privy Galleryes, our pleaſure is, that none be ſuffered to come into the lodging that way, except the ladyes of the bedchamber themſelves, but none to accompany them though they bee thoſe that have acceſs to the Withdrawing, Privy, or Preſence Chamber; for all acceſs muſt bee by the fore way, and neither by back ſtayres, or private doores.

For the Bedchamber.

OUR pleaſure is, that no perſon whatſoever preſume to enter into the bedchamber of the Queene, but ſuch as are ſworne of that chamber or of our owne when wee are there, or ſend them thither.

AND wee ſtraightly command, that none of the pages of the chamber attending att the back ſtayres, doe preſume at any time to come into the bedchamber to doe any ſervice, they having there nothing to doe, but that the under Chamberlaine doe make cleane the chamber, bring in fire and other neceſſaryes.

ALSOE that the pages or one of them doe attend at the ſtayres head, as they uſed to doe in the tyme of our deare mother, when they were firſt admitted to goe on meſſages, and to bring ſuch things as were for the Queene's ſervice, as the chamberers ſhould direct them, to ſend theire ſervants.

AND whereas att the firſt eſtabliſhment of them there was but two admitted, and now being increaſed to five, that upon the next avoydance they ſhall be reduced to two, and in the meane time to waite by turnes onely two att a time, and to keepe but two ſervants among them all.

ALL acceſs to bee made generally through the roomes of ſtate, by which the honour of the Court is preſerved.

FOR

FOR THE PRIVY CLOSETT WITHIN THE GREAT CLOSETT ON THE QUEENE'S SIDE.

OUR pleaſure is, that the cloſſett ſhall bee kept for the ladyes and gentlewomen that attend the Queene, and that noe gentleman or waiting gentlewomen be ſuffered to come into it when wee are at prayers or ſermon.

FOR THE WAITERS CHAMBERS, PERSONS ALLOWED TO EATE THERE.

Two gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber.
Two cupbearers.
Three carvers.
Two ſewers.
One gentleman uſher dayly waiter.
Groomes of the Privy Chamber.
Every one of theſe to have a man and noe more.
One gentleman uſher quarter waiter.
Foure pages of the chamber to have one man.
One chamber keeper and a dore keeper to be under them.

THE foure waiters at the Queene's boarde in the Preſence Chamber are to ſitt firſt, all the reſt in theire order.

THAT noe meate bee given away.

THAT noe man bring a guiſt but the Carver.

THAT noe man goe into the waiters chamber to eate or ſitt downe att the table before the carver and gentleman uſher come in.

THAT noe ſervants bee ſuffered to come into the chamber but ſuch as are allowed.

THAT the pages doe ſee that noe meate bee imbeaſled, neither in the carrying downe nor when it cometh into the chamber.

THAT one of the pages ſtay in the chamber after the waiters have dyned and ſupped, to ſee the reverſion duly ſerved on the table for the ſervants that are there allowed, and to ſuffer noe other to ſtay in the chamber.

LASTLY, wee ſtraightly charge gentlemen uſhers dayly waiters, to ſee all theſe orders to bee duly executed and obſerved in the Waiters Chamber.

THE

THE Lord Chamberlain's Oath, if hee bee not a Privy Councellor..

YOU doe ſweare to beare true faith and allegiance to our Soveraigne Lord the King of Great Brittaine, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. You ſhall nothing know that might bee hurtfull to his Majeſty's perſon or ſtate, but you ſhall doe your beſt endeavours to hinder it, and with all convenient ſpeed acquaint his Majeſtie with the ſame. You ſhall ſerve our gratious Lady Queene Mary faithfully and truly in that place whereunto you are now admitted, that is, to bee her Majeſties Lord Chamberlaine. You ſhall doe as much as in you lyeth to ſee all the orders which now are or ſhall be made for the government of her Majeſties Chamber to bee duly obſerved and kept. All this you ſhall faithfully obſerve and keepe to the uttermoſt of your power, Soe help you God.

The Vice Chamberlaine's Oath.

ITT is the ſame with the former, ſaving that if hee bee noe Privy Councellor, this clauſe is to bee inſerted, " with all convenient ſpeede acquaint either his Majeſtie or ſome of the Lords of Privy Councell with the ſame. And alſoe this you ſhall doe as much as in you lyeth, to ſee all the orders which now are, or hereafter ſhall bee made for the government of her Majeſties Chamber, to bee duly obſerved and kept in the abſence of the Lord Chamberlaine."

The Chancellor his Oath.

ITT is the ſame with the former oathes, onely this being added, viz. " You ſhall ſerve our gratious Lady Queene Mary faithfully and truly in that place whereunto it hath pleaſed her Majeſtie to admitt you unto, that is to bee her Majeſties Chancellor, Councellor, and Com' for her Revenue. This you ſhall truly execute and faithfully performe, Soe help you God."

The Oath of the Queene's Servants.

You A. B. doe ſweare to beare truth and allegiance unto our Soveraigne Lord the King's Majeſtie Charles by the Grace of God King of Great Brittaine, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. you ſhall nothing know that ſhall bee hurtfull to his Majeſties perſon or ſtate, but you ſhall doe your beſt endeavour to hinder itt, and with all convenient ſpeede acquaint either his Majeſtie or ſome of the Lords of the Privy Councell with the ſame. You doe alſoe ſweare to ſerve or gratious Lady Queen Mary faithfully and truly, in that place wherunto it hath pleaſed her Majeſtie to admitt you, that is to ſay, to bee, &c.

YOU ſhall obſerve all orders, rules, and directions, which now are or hereafter ſhall bee made, for the honour and proffitt of her Majeſtie, in that place whereunto you are now admitted.

YOU ſhall obey the commands of the Lord Chamberlaine, Vice Chamberlaine, and Gentlemen Uſhers of her Majeſties Chamber, in her Majeſties ſervice. All this you ſhall faithfully obſerve and keepe to the uttermoſt of your power, Soe help you God.

ORDERS

ORDERS signed by the King and Queene's Majestie, November, 1631.

TO eſtabliſh government and order in our Court on the ſide of our deareſt Conſort the Queene, which from thence may bee ſpread through all parts of our Kingdomes; wee have collected theſe Articles comformeable to the auncient ordinances of our houſe, and wee command them to bee duly obſerved in every point.

For the Guard Chamber.

THAT none be ſuffered to enter and remaine but the attendance of great perſons of quallity, and thoſe of the better ſort of theire followers; and that all waiting, except a Dutcheſs cheife woman, paſs not beyond the Guard Chamber, but attend theire ladyes there, the uper part of the ſaid chamber being kept fitt for them to ſitt there: all footmen to bee abſolutely excluded.

THE Lord Chamberlaine to dyne and ſupp in the Greate Chamber, upon Sundayes and Coller dayes.

For the Presence Chamber.

NONE to have admittance but King's and Queene's ſervants, being gentlemen of quallity, except the ſecretaries, gentlemen uſhers of peeres wives, and noblemen, and thoſe of our Councell, and ſuch gentlemen of note which are ſtraingers as the gentlemen uſhers ſhall thinke fitt to admitt.

THE maydes of honour to come into the Preſence Chamber before eleven of the clock, and to goe to prayers; and after prayers to attend untill the Queene bee ſett at dynner.

AND againe at two of the clock to returne into the ſaid chamber, and there to remaine untill ſupper time, and when they ſhall be retyred into theire chamber, they admitt of noe man to come there.

AND that they goe not att any time out of the Courte without leave aſked of the Lord Chamberlaine, Vice Chamberlaine, or of her Majeſtie.

AND that the mother of the maydes ſee all theſe orders concerning the maydes duly obſerved, as ſhe will anſwer the contrary; and if ſhe ſhall find any refrectoryneſs in thoſe that ſhould obey, that ſhe acquaint the Lord Chamberlaine, or Vice Chamberlaine therewith.

For the Privy Chamber.

THAT none under the degree of Barons or Baroneſſes, and the Maydes of Honour, other then ſuch as are ſworne of the ſaid Chamber, bee admitted to enter into the ſaid Chamber; and that two of the gentlemen uſhers, whoſe turne it is to waite, give theire dayly attendance in the ſaid Chamber, and if any neceſſary occaſion ſhall fall out concerning our ſervice which requires preſent order, and may not bee deferred, in ſuch caſe, one of the ſaid two gentlemen uſhers, waiters for the day, may by turne come to the Gallery dore, and noe further, and thence ſend by any allowed to bee there, to the Lord Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine, and know by them our pleaſure; and ſoe ſoone as he hath received anſwer, he ſhall preſently returne into the Privy Chamber, which is the proper place for his attendance.

THAT foure of the groomes of the Privy Chamber give theire dayly attendance in that Chamber, to doe theire ſervice belonging to theire places, and that one of them doe attend att the Withdrawing Chamber dore, to make fires, and doe other ſervices as they ſhall bee commanded.

THAT the ſaid Groomes waite allwaies in dublett and hoſe without cloakes.

AND that none but the ladyes bee ſuffered to play att any game in the ſaid chamber.

For the Withdrawing Chamber.

THAT noe perſon whatſoever preſume to enter there, other than the ladyes and gentlemen of the Bedchamber, the lords and others of our Councell, the Lord Chamberlaine, Lord Vicecount Savage Maſter of the Horſe, Threaſurer, and Secretary to the Queene, except Counteſſes and Baroneſſes, and thoſe but upon leave aſked by the Lord Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine, for the ſaid time onely.

OUR pleaſure is, that when the Queene ſhall eate att the backſtayres, that none bee admitted to bee preſent but the Ladyes and Gentlemen of the Bedchamber, Lord Chamberlaine, Vice Chamberlaine, Maſter of the Horſe, and Secretary, the Preiſt or Almoner to the Queene and the Phiſitians.

THAT the pages of the Chamber attending at the backſtayres, ſuffer not theire ſervants to come up to doe theire ſervice for them there, but doe all ſervice belonging to theire places in their perſons, and ſtay noe longer where we preſent the preſent ſervice requires.

AND that he ſuffer noe perſon att any time to bee att the backſtayres, but ſuch as ſhould bee there.

THAT the Gentlemen Uſhers of each chamber ſee all due reſpects done unto the ſaid chambers, and that the order ſigned in xxvii. bee duly putt in execution; and that when the

the lords of our Councell, or the Lord Chamberlaine is in the preſence they ſuffer none to ſitt during the time of theire being there, as an honour anciently due unto theire places.

AND when any of our Councell ſhall paſs any of theire chambers, the gentlemen uſhers ſee all men up and pay theire due reſpects; and that acceſs bee not made any other way than the foreway for the chappell, that none but the great ladyes attending dayly in Court, the ladyes in ordinary of the Privy Chamber, the maydes of honour, and the wives of the groomes of the Bedchamber, have admittance into the Upper Cloſſett on the Queene's ſide att ſermon or prayers, that being the proper place onely for thoſe who are obliged to give theire dayly attendance att all tymes, and therefore not to bee forced to goe into the Towne to ſervice, by being excluded that place by ſtrangers; and the like priviledge alſoe is due unto them when they would ſitt below in the chappell: and wee will thoſe officers to whom it appertaines to ſee accordingly reſerve for them.

AND laſtly that none preſume to have theire deputy to waite for them in theire places, except ſuch as are viſitted with ſickneſs, or have ſome other impediment, whereby they are not able to performe theire ſervices, and then with leave aſked of the Lord Chamberlaine.

The

The Officers and Servants of her Majesty's Household.

The Lord Chamberlaine.
The Vice Chamberlaine.
The Maſter of the Horſſe.
The Principal Secretary and
Maſter of Requeſts.
Five Gentlemen Uſhers of the Privy Chamber.
Two Cupbearers.
Two Carvers.
Two Sewers.
Five Gentlemen Uſhers Dayly Waiters.
Eight Groomes of the Privy Chamber.
Six Gentlemen Uſhers Quarter Waiters.
Foure Sewers of the Chamber.
The Clarke of the Cloſſett.
The Apothecary.
The Chirurgeon.
Foure Pages of the Chamber attending on the back ſtayres.
Foure Pages of the Chamber.

Officers of the Robes.

The Maſter of the Robes.
The Surveyor.
The Purveyor.
The Yeoman.
The Groome and Tayler.
The Page.
The Clarke.
The Bruſher of the Robes.
The Clarke of the Jewells.

Huntsmen.

The Maſter of the Bows and String Hounds.
The Keepers of the Hounds.
The Yeomen of the Bowes.
The Groome.
The Yeomen of the Leiſh.
Two Yeomen Harriers.

Musitians.

Musitians.

The Muſitian and his boyes.
Ten other Muſitians.
One other Muſitian.

Groomes of the Great Chamber.

Twelve Groomes of the Chamber.
The Keeper of the Chamber.

Messengers of the Chamber.

Two Meſſengers.

Watermen.

The Maſter of the Barge.
Twenty and three other Watermen.

Phisitians for the Household.

The Doctor.
The Apothecary.
The Chirurgeon.

Women Servants to her Majestie.

Ladyes of the Bedchamber.
Groome of the Stoole.
Miſtreſs of the Robes.
Ladyes of the Privy Chamber.
Ladyes Keepers of the ſweete coffers.
Maydes of Honour, ſix.
Six Chamberers.
The Under Chamberers.
The Laundreſs for the Body.
The Seamſtreſs.
The Queene's Women.
Three Laundry Maydes.

ORDINANCES made by King Charles the Second for the Government of his Household *.

Charles R.

TO ESTABLISH good government and order in Our Court, which from thence may ſpread with more honour through all parts of Our Kingdoms, We have collected theſe Articles conformable to the ancient Ordinances of Our Houſe, and command them to be duely obſerved in every part.

FIRST, Wee command Our officers, and namely Our Knight Marſhall, not to ſuffer about or nere Our ſtanding houſes, any houſes, tents, boothes, or places, to be employed for tipling-houſes; ſelling or takeing tobacco, hott waters, or for any kind of diſorder, which beſides the annoyance, live upon Our Houſe and corrupt the meaner ſort.

THE ſaid Marſhall ſhall cauſe his men to waite daily to puniſh and remove vagrant perſons, rogues, and all ſorts of beggars, idle and looſe people, and ſhall not ſuffer them to haunt about Our Court in any place within his juriſdiction.

LIKE care ſhall be taken by Our porters, not to permitt any ſtragling and maſterleſſe men, any ſuſpitious perſon, or uncivill, uncleanly, and rude people, or beggars to come within Our Court, or to haunt or lurke any where within Our Houſe.

AND whereas many infirme people reſort for healing to Our Court, and firſt for their probation uſe to flock to the lodgings of Our chirurgions within Our Houſe (which is not only noyſome, but may be very dangerous in time of infection) Wee command that henceforth no ſuch reſort be permitted within Our Houſe, but that probation of ſuch perſons as are to be brought to Our preſence be made in other places, without admitting any into the Houſe, till the day for healing be appointed by Us, and order given for the ſame by Our Lord Chamberlaine, or Vice Chamberlaine, who only are to move Us herein.

TO the end Wee may be ſerved by none but of honeſt reputation, and that Our Houſe may be a place of civility and honour, Wee are pleaſed to renew the ancient order, that if any of Our Court ſhall be noyſed to be a prophane perſon, an outrageous riotter, a ribald, a notorious drunkard, ſwearer, rayler, or quarrellor, a fugitive from his maſter, a bankrupt, ſuſpected for a pilferer or a theeſe, or be otherwiſe ſo vitious and unmannerly that he be unfit to live in vertuous and civill company, he ſhall be convened before his ſuperior officer to be examined, and thereupon admoniſhed or puniſhed as cauſe ſhall require; and ſuch as are found incorrigible ſhall be baniſhed. And accordingly Wee require Our chiefe officers above and beneath the ſtaires, once a month to ſurvey the houſe to ſee it purged of ſuch people, and to redreſſe and puniſh diſorders committed by any in their lodgings, or elſewhere in or about Our Court, whereby any annoyance, danger, or juſt offence, may grow.

* Tranſcribed from the original on Vellum, under the Royal Sign Manual; in the Library of Thomas Aſtle, Eſq.

ANOTHER

ANOTHER ancient ordinance Wee command to be obſerved, that none be recommended or admitted to any office or place of ſervice in Our Court, that is not a ſeemely perſon, of honeſt birth, and fitting education, well diſpoſed in religion, and of vertuous and ſober carriage.

IN generall Wee require all Our officers and ſervants to performe their dutyes faithfully and diligently according to their oaths, with due reſpect to Our honour, with decencie, with courteous and civill behaviour, and with fitt obſervance and reverence to all officers and others according to their degrees.

THAT order and honour may be ſhewed at the entrance of Our Court, Wee command Our porters to waite diligently in their courſes, and to obſerve with care the perſons of all men that offer to come in; and to keepe out and repell all ſuch as are unfitt to enter, or which preſſe in with rudeneſſe and diſorder, and eſpecially all ſuch ſuſpicious perſons that preſume to bring with them any piſtolls, daggs, daggers, cudgells, or other unfit weapons; and alſo ſuch divines as come to Our ſtanding houſes without gownes and fitt habitts anſwerable to their degrees; and all ſuch men and women of inferior quality as come muffled, maſqued, or otherwiſe diſguiſed. But for all other that come to Our Court in civil manner for Our ſervice or their owne affaires, Wee require Our ſaid porters to receive them with curteſy, and to make way with due reverence to all perſons of place, and honour, and quality.

Great Chamber.

FOR Our Yeomen of the Guard Wee have made a new Eſtabliſhment, there being added to the captaine, a lieutenant, enſigne, and foure corporalls, being commiſſioned officers; and Wee have continued the Clerk of the Cheque, and one hundred yeomen of Our guard, to be in conſtant wayting, as followeth: one of the commiſſioned officers to be always in wayting to receive orders and the word daily from Us, and forty yeomen to be conſtantly upon duty, as well to attend upon Our Perſon abroad as to do the ſervice of the Houſe; all which officers and yeomen ſhall be ſworne to obey Our Lord Chamberlaine and Vice Chamberlayne by themſelves, or the Gentlemen Uſhers in their abſence; for Our ſervice ſhall be delivered to the officer in wayting, who upon ſuch notice given ſhall appoint what number of Our guard is deſired, in ſuch place and for ſuch ſervices as ſhall be deſired; and if no officer ſhall be preſent, a yeoman uſher with the yeomen ſhall goe and performe the ſervice, according as he ſhall be required by Our Lord Chamberlayne, Vice Chamberlaine, or by their order by the Gentleman Uſher dayly wayter, upon all occaſions as Our ſervice ſhall require; and if no officer be upon the guard, nor yeoman uſher, then the yeomen ſhall obey the directions of the gentlemen uſhers, that Our ſervice be not neglected.

THE Yeomen of Our guard are to attend in Our Great Chamber as hath been accuſtomed; and becauſe their ſervice importeth not only the ſafety of Our Perſon but the honour of Our Court, Wee ordaine, that none hereafter be ſworne and enrolled of that Band that is not of tall perſonage, ſtrong, active, and of manly preſence: and that ſuch, according to Our prerogative, be choſen out of the ſervants of Our nobility if wee pleaſe, or where elſe they may be found, and that they be freely placed, and enjoyned to execute their

ſervice in perſon, and not to be excuſed by the attendance of extraordinary hired men, as ſometimes hath beene done.

AND as for ſetting the watch at night, which formerly was by the eſquires of the Body, Our pleaſure is, that from henceforward the watch be ſett by the officer of the guard in waiting, who ſhall deliver the names of the ſaid watch in writing to the Eſquire of Our Body, to be by him carryed into Our Bedchamber as heretofore was done by them.

The officer of Our guard in wayting ſhall cauſe ſtrict guard to be kept at the doore of Our Guard Chamber and Preſence Chamber, and other places in Our houſe, as from time to time wee ſhall command, duely obſerving the orders Wee ſhall ſett up and ordaine in Our Houſe, and they ſhall take care that the yeomen uſhers ſee that the chamber be kept clean and ſweet, and that they cauſe the doore to be carefully kept, not ſuffering any footman to enter into the Chamber except Our footmen, and the footmen of Our deareſt Conſort the Queene, Our deare Brother and Siſter the Duke and Dutcheſſe of Yorke, and Our Couſin Prince Rupert, and all Pages; theſe are permitted to ſtay there, but to paſſe no further; nor any idle, mean, or unknowne perſons to enter therein. And if any of the footmen of the gentlemen that attend Us, or others that are come into Our Houſe, come to ſpeak with their maſters, that they be not ſuffered to paſſe through the chamber, but that the Yeoman Uſher ſend a groome or a page of the Preſence Chamber unto the Gentleman Uſher Quarter Wayter attending at the Preſence Chamber doore, to acquaint his maſter therewith, who is to come out to him to ſpeak with him, and not to ſend for his footman into the ſaid room.

AND that after Our meat is ſerved up, they ſuffer none to enter into the ſaid Chamber, or remaine there, but only ſuch as have ſervice to do within, or as they ſhall have order from the gentlemen uſhers to let in, or perſons of good faſhion and good appearance that have a deſire to ſee Us at dinner; and not any inferior, meane, or unknowne people; all which perſons ſhall be permitted into Our Preſence Chamber at the diſcretion of the Gentleman Uſher daily wayter, or in his abſence the Gentleman Uſher quarter wayter.

IF there ſhall happen any diſorder or quarrel amongſt any of Our ſervants in the Great Chamber, the officer in wayting, the Clerk of the Checque, or the yeomen uſhers in their abſence, are to diſcharge them of their attendance till the cauſe be heard and puniſhed by the Lord Chamberlayne.

IF any of the yeomen of the Chamber that keepe the doore be abuſed by any, the Officer in in wayting, Clerk of the Cheque, or Yeoman Uſher, ſhall informe the Lord Chamberlayne, or in his abſence the Vice Chamberlaine, that example may be made of him or them that ſhall do the ſame.

THAT the groomes of the Chamber do give their conſtant attendance in the Great Chamber, according to ſuch orders as Our Lord Chamberlaine ſhall appoint.

THAT the meſſengers of Our Chamber do give their conſtant attendance on Us, Our Privy Councill, and Secretaries of State, as Our Lord Chamberlaine ſhall appoint.

Presence Chamber.

FOR Our ſervice in Our Chamber of Preſence Wee ordaine, that the gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, to whom Wee confirme all their ancient rights and priviledges, or one of them, and the Gentleman Uſher aſſiſtant, ſhall wayte every day, and be in Our ſaid Preſence Chamber by eight of the clock in the morning, and ſee the Chamber be made ſweete and cleane by the pages of the Chamber, and take order for the ſervice of All-day.

WHENSOEVER Our ſervice ſhall require the duty of Our Yeomen of the Guard, in the abſence of Our Lord Chamberlaine and Vice Chamberlaine, the Gentleman Uſher daily wayter ſhall acquaint the Officer of the Guard in wayting therewith, with the place and number of men that will be neceſſary, and the Officer ſhall immediately appoint the yeomen to goe and performe the ſaid ſervice accordingly; and if no officer be preſent, a yeoman uſher ſhall ſend the Yeomen according to the deſire of the Gentleman Uſher, that Our ſervice be not neglected. And the Gentleman Uſher ſhall alwayes ſpeak to the Officer of the Guard in wayting, or Yeoman Uſher, to deſire him to command the yeomen to performe the ſervice neceſſary; and if neither officer nor yeoman uſher be preſent, the yeomen ſhall then obſerve the orders of the Gentleman Uſher dayly wayter upon the ſervice and duty he ſhall then be employed upon, that Our ſervice be not neglected.

THE ſaid gentlemen uſhers daily wayters ſhall command two quarter wayters to take charge of the doore, and not to depart from the ſervice, but that one of them at the leaſt abide there untill All-night be ſerved; and ſhall not ſuffer any to enter into the Preſence Chamber, unleſſe they ſhall be ſuch of Ours, or of Our deareſt Conſort the Queene's ſervants, or other gentlemen of quality as are fitt to have acceſſe to that Chamber, by the advice and direction of the Gentlemen Uſhers daily wayters, and that no perſon wearing liveryes of Ours, or of any perſon whatſoever, be permitted to enter in upon any pretence whatſoever. And they are to take care to ſee the ſaid Chamber well furniſhed with Gentlemen, and to that end they are to call upon the cup-bearers, carvers, and ſewers, that wayt for the day, to be in ready attending in the Preſence Chamber by ten of the clock in the morning, and by five in the evening, there to receive directions from the Gentleman Uſher concerning the ſervice, and to returne thither againe after meales and performe the uſuall ceremony to the State, there to remaine for ſome reaſonable time, that ſo ſtrangers and men of quality, that ſhall have occaſion to reſort to Our Court, may not finde it empty.

THAT there be alwayes two pages of the preſence in wayting, one of them to be alwayes in the Preſence Chamber.

THE gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, and quarter wayters, are to take continuall and eſpeciall notice of all perſons being within the ſaid Chamber, and in caſe they ſhall perceive any perſon not meete or worthy to be therein, they ſhall incontinently expell and avoyd him from the ſame; but all perſons of gentlemen of quality, and of good faſhion, and the gentlemen that attend Our great officers and privy councellors, and perſons of good quality, are permitted to come and remaine in the ſaid Chamber; as dall wives and

daughters of the nobility, and their women that attend them, may paſſe through this chamber; and all other ladyes of good ranck and quality, but not their ſervants.

THE gentlemen uſhers ſhall be careful to informe all that do ſervice in Our eye to performe their duties, and ſhall have ſpecial regard to reprove all ſuch as ſhall be ſo hardy as to behave themſelves unreverently before Us, either in ſpeech or action, in preſſing too near Our Perſon, or approaching the State, or to ſitt downe upon the ſtooles or foot-ſtooles under Our State, or leane upon the ſame.

THAT the gentleman in waiting do give a liſt unto Our Lord Chambelayne, or in his abſence to Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, every Monday morning, of all Our ſervants under their charge that are in wayting that week.

NO perſon of what degree ſoever ſhall preſume to ſtand under Our Cloth of Eſtate, or upon the half-pace; or to leane upon the table, or upon the ſide cupboard, nor to ſitt after the ſalt is upon the table; and when we are at table no man ſhall preſume to tread upon the carpet or half-pace, except only the Gentleman Uſher, the Cup-bearer, Carver, and Sewer, who are to waite; and privy councellors, or biſhops or peers; the Deane of Our Chapell, or Clerk of Our Cloſſett, or the firſt Phyſician, or in his abſence he that attendeth; or ſuch as are of good rank and quality, and well knowne to the Gentleman Uſher; and generally none but perſons of good quality ſhall be ſuffered to remaine near the table within the rayle.

IN the abſence of Our Lord Chamberlayne and Vice Chamberlaine, all orders ſhall be given by the gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, without Our Privy Lodgings, and Wee confirme to them all their ancient priviledges and rights; and when Wee goe to walk abroad a gentleman uſher daily wayter and a gentleman uſher aſſiſtant ſhall goe next before Us, and a gentleman uſher quarter wayter ſhall goe behind Us, unleſs there be no gentleman uſher daily wayter, or gentleman uſher aſſiſtant. And the ſame orders ſhall bee obſerved when Wee goe into Our barges, or any where by water, where all orders ſhall be given in the abſence of Our Lord Chamberlain and Vice Chamberlaine by Our gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, and they ſhall goe in and out of Our barge next before Us; and the gentlemen uſhers of Our Privy Chamber, and gentlemen of Our Privy Chamber in wayting, may come into Our barges after them.

THE Yeomen of Our Guard haveing brought up Our meate, and performed their other ſervices, ſhall preſently retire themſelves into the Great Chamber; only ſuch of the Guard as are appointed to waite and attend in the roome, and are to remaine there till Wee have dined.

THAT one of the eſquires of the Body ſhall lodge every night under the State in Our Preſence Chamber, and ſhall bring in the morter, and liſt of the watch into Our Bedchamber as heretofore, and then depart. And if any buſineſſe of importance, or diſturbance, ſhall happen, which is fitt Wee ſhould be acquainted with, he ſhall come through Our Privy Chamber, acquainting the gentlemen that lodge there, that it is for Our ſervice he paſſeth that way, and ſhall come and give notice thereof to a groome of Our Bedchamber lodging in Our Drawing Roome, who ſhall acquaint the Gentleman of the Bedchamber in wayting therewith, and then bring the Eſquire of the Body unto him to deliver his meſſage and buſineſſe unto Us.

AND

AND if the eſquires of Our Body ſhall not performe their duty to lodge there, then one of Our gentlemen uſhers daily wayters ſhall lodge there, and performe the ſervices aboveſaid belonging to an eſquire of Our Body.

Band of Pensioners.

THE Band of Our Pensioners haveing the honour to be Our neareſt Guard, and to have their daily acceſſe into Our Preſence Chamber; Wee think fitt to ordaine, that henceforth they bee freely choſen, and by Our knowledge, out of the beſt families, and ſuch as have had beſt education in the ſeverall countyes of Our Kingdomes, that all Our loveing ſubjects of beſt rank and worth may finde themſelves intereſted in the truſt and honour of Our ſervice.

AS many of Our gentlemen penſioners as are, or hereafter ſhall be admitted, and not licenced to be abſent by Us, or by their Captaine, or in his abſence by the Lieutenant or Standard Bearer of the Band, ſhall be in Our Preſence Chamber every Feſtivall day, Holy-day, or Sermon-day, by nine of the clock in the forenoone, and every working day by tenn of the clock; and ſhall there give attendance with their axes ready, to know what ſhall be commanded them by Us, their ſaid Captaine, Lieutenant, or Standard Bearer.

THE gentlemen penſioners ſhall not faile to bear their axes, and give attendance on Us, every ſuch day as Wee ſhall come abroad to morning prayer, and from the ſame; and to and from evening prayer in the Great Cloſſet, and ſhall keepe the place to and from where Wee paſſe, as large as the roome will ſerve.

THEY ſhall at all times be obedient, and performe all ſuch ſervices as ſhall appertaine unto Us, and wherein Wee ought to be ſerved by them, as well in Our chambers, as in all other places where Our pleaſure ſhall be to be ſerved by the commandment of ſuch as ſhall for the time have authority to command and appoint the ſaid gentlemen penſioners as all other Our ſervants.

THE accuſtomed oath ſhall be taken by every gentleman penſioner at his admiſſion; they ſhall be muſtered every quarter, or moneth, by their Captaine, Lieutenant or Standard Bearer; and alſo by Us, or by Our commandment when Wee pleaſe.

THE whole Band of Gentlemen Penſioners ſhall give their attendance at the four principall feaſts of the yeare; that is to ſay, Chriſtmas, Eaſter, Whitſontide, and Alholantide, and at St. George's Feaſt, and at Our Coronation day, under cheque as now they do; and at no other time there ſhall be abſent above halfe the Band, upon penalty of being chequed for the ſame according to ancient cuſtome.

THAT the ſixteene ſergeants at armes wayte quarterly, and foure wayte each quarter; that foure ſergeants at armes do give their attendance every Sunday and Holy-day, and whenſoever Wee ſhall goe to Church: and that two ſergeants at armes only ſhall attend Us in all progreſſes, and attend whenſoever the Sword of State is carryed.

For

For Our Great Chappell Clossett.

NO man ſhall come into Our Chappell Cloſſett under the degree of a baron, unleſſe he be one of Our Privy Councill, or a gentleman of Our Bedchamber.

THE door of Our Chappell Cloſſett ſhall be kept by the gentleman uſher daily wayter in wayting, who ſhall ſitt conſtantly at the doore, keeping the Sword of State.

IN the abſence of Our Lord Chamberlaine and Vice Chamberlaine, the Gentleman Uſher of Our Privy Chamber in wayting may come into Our Cloſſett to turne the chayre and ſtay there.

THAT on the left hand of Our Cloſſet ſhall ſitt the ladyes of the Bedchamber to our Deareſt Conſort the Queene in the firſt ſeat as it is now divided.

THAT Our ſervants that are to attend Us to Chappell ſhall ſitt on the left hand Our Cloſſet behinde the ladyes of the Bedchamber, and that the place be not filled up with thoſe that are not in wayting on Us, nor filled up with ſtrangers, but the place be kept empty by two of Our Guard till Wee are come to Chappell.

THAT on the right hand of Our Cloſſet ſhall ſitt the lady of the Sweet Coffer, ladyes of the Privy Chamber, and Mayds of Honour, on the firſt forme; and mother of the dreſſers on the ſecond forme; mayds of honour and dreſſers to Our deareſt Siſter the Dutcheſſe of Yorke on the thirde forme; and none elſe admitted to the ſeate.

THAT there be placed at the Chappell Chamber door a gentleman uſher quarter wayter, to hinder idle and mean people from coming into the roome, and two yeomen of the guard to aſſiſt him to keepe the doore.

AND whereas a very great indecence and irreverence hath been committed of late by a throng of perſons that aſſemble there and talk aloud, and walke in time of divine ſervice, to the great diſhonour of Religion and the Government of Our Houſe; Wee command that none preſume to walk or talk there in time of divine ſervice and ſermon, upon paine of Our diſpleaſure, and upon complaint made to be forbid the Court. And the gentlemen uſhers daily wayters are required to admoniſh ſuch as ſhall preſume to break this Order, and to complaine to Our Lord Chamberlayne or Vice Chamberlayne, that Wee may puniſh the ſame.

Chappell.

FOR Our Chappell Wee ordaine and command, that in Our going and coming thence, all men keepe their rankes orderly and diſtinctly, and not break them with pretence of ſpeaking one with another, or for any other occaſion whatſoever; but proceed both for Our honour, and theire owne reputation, that being one of the moſt eminent and frequent occaſions whereby mens ranks in precedency are diſtinguiſhed and diſcerned.

NO man ſhall be be permitted to come into the chappell at any other then the Weſt ordinary doore, where ſome of Our Guard ſhall ſtand to keepe order at the entrance.

IN the Lower Chappell on the right hand of the entrance, none ſhall preſume to come into the ſeat of the Deane of the Chappell, but leave the ſeat and the cuſhion before it free for him, whether he be preſent or abſent.

ALL the ſtalls or ſeats beyond the Deane's ſeat to the firſt doore ſhall be kept for the ladyes of the Queene's Majeſty's Bedchamber, the wives of the great officers of the Houſehold, the wives of privy councellors, and for the wives and daughters of the nobility. And the yeoman of the veſtry attendant is to take care that he lett none elſe whatſoever into that ſeate.

ON the other ſide the chappell none ſhall preſume to come into any of the ſtalls under the degree of a baron, unleſſe he be a Privy Councellor, the Captaine of Our Pentioners, Captaine of Our Guard, in reſpect of their attendance upon Our Perſon, or the Chamberlain, Vice Chamberlaine, Maſter of the Horſe, and Secretary to Our deareſt Conſort the Queene.

NO lords or others allowed to ſitt within the ſayd ſtalls, ſhall goe before hand into the ſaid Chappell, but waite upon Us till Wee be ſet in Our Chaire in the Cloſſett, and then ſhall go downe together, and in order.

FROM the firſt doore forward to the end of the ſeat on the Dean's ſide, none ſhall preſume to come, but the gentlemen of Our Privy Chamber that are in preſent attendance, the chaplaines of the Moneth, the Clerk of the Councill, the Clerk of the Signet, and Clerke of the Privy Seale attending, the phyſician that waites, gentlemen uſhers, carvers, cupbearers, ſewers, querries, and ſervants of like rank to Our deareſt Conſort the Queene.

THE groomes of Our Bedchamber ſhall ſitt in the ſeate they now do behind the Deane of Our Chappell, and the pages of Our Bedchamber in the ſeat behind them.

THE gentlemen of Our Band of Penſioners ſhall ſitt in the ſeats behind the lords ſeate, behind the Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

THE officers of Our Green-Cloath ſhall ſitt where they now are placed, in the ſeat below the chaplaine's ſeate.

NO Chaplaine of Our owne in ordinary, or other (thoſe of the Moneth only excepted) nor the chaplaines of any nobleman whatſoever, nor other divine, ſhall preſume to come into any of the ſaid ſtalls.

NO ſecretary or other gentleman belonging to any nobleman whatſoever, nor any knight or gentleman coming to Court, if they come to chappell, ſhall preſume to come into the ſaid ſtalls.

THE officers of Our Wardrobe ſhall ſitt where they are now placed, in the ſeate at the end of the ſtall or ſeate of Our Privy Councellors.

WHEN

WHEN Wee are preſent, no man ſhall preſume to putt on his hatt at the ſermon but thoſe in the ſtalls upon the left hand, which are noblemen, or counſellors, or the Deane of the Chapell when Wee are abſent. As Our expreſſe pleaſure is, that Our Chappell be all the Yeare through kept both morning and evening, with ſolemne muſick like a Collegiate Church, unleſſe it be at ſuch times in the Summer, or other times when Wee are pleaſed to ſpare it; ſo Wee will have all decent honour and order kept, and therefore when any of the Lords of the Councill be below, Our pleaſure is, ſo much reſpect be given to Our Councill (being Our Repreſentative Body,) as that no man preſume to be covered untill they ſhall require them, and then only the ſonnes of noblemen, or ſuch as ſerve Us, or Our deareſt Conſort the Queene, in eminent places.

IN all thoſe places both noblemen and others ſhall obſerve great diſtance and reſpect to Our perſon, and alſo civility one towards another; and thoſe that are young ſhall not offer to fill up the ſeats from thoſe which are either elder, or more infirme, or counſellors, though perhaps below them in ranke.

IF the yeoman of the Veſtry attendant ſhall preſume to let any other into the ſtalls then are by theſe orders authorized, if after twice admoniſhed they ſhall the third time offend, they ſhall loſe their places.

ALL and every of theſe orders ſhall ſtand in force not only at Our Chappell at Whitehall, but in all and every other Houſes whereſoever Wee ſhall come to ſervice or ſermon in Chappell.

Privy Chamber.

FOR Our Privy Chamber, though Wee find it much changed from the ancient inſtitution, both in number of gentlemen and their ſervice; nevertheleſſe Wee are pleaſed to continue a fitt number, and to ordaine for their ſervice as followeth.

THAT there be foure gentlemen uſhers of Our Privy Chamber, to whome Wee ratify and confirme all rights and privile'ges to a gentleman uſher of Our Privy Chamber belonging, for the better enabling them to performe their offices.

TWO gentlemen uſhers of theſe foure ſhall waite in turnes and give their daily attendance; and whenſoever no gentleman uſher ſhall be there to wayte, that then the eldeſt gentleman of the Privy Chamber in wayting ſhall officiate the place in all things till one of the gentlemenuſhers ſhall come, both in going before Us in the Privy Lodgings, and carrying the candle in the abſence of Our Lord Chamberlayne and Vice Chamberlayne.

THAT in the abſence of the Lord Chamberlayne and Vice Chamberlayne, all orders ſhall be given from Us within Our Privy Chamber and Privy Galleryes, by the Gentleman Uſher of the Privy Chamber, who ſhall go next before us in the abſence of the Lord Chamberlayne and Vice Chamberlayne, and next unto them when they are preſent within Our Privy Chamber and Privy Galleries.

THE gentlemen of Our Privy Chamber being forty-eight, ſhall be divided to wayte by their quarters, twelve in each quarter, and ſuch of them as ſhall not accordingly wayte in their quarters ſhall loſe their places, and others ſworne into their places by Our Lord Chamberlayne.

NO perſon of what eſtate or condition ſoever ſhall preſume to come into Our Privy Chamber, but the nobility and privy councellors, Our ſervants of Our Bedchamber, Our ſervants of Our Privy Chamber, the gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, querries, officers of Our Guards, and ſuch who by the duty of their places are to attend Us in Our Privy Lodgings, and ſervants of like rank and quality that attend Our deareſt Conſort the Queene, Our deare Brother and Siſter the Duke and Dutcheſſe of York, and Our deare Couſin Prince Rupert, when they attend their perſons; or ſuch other perſons whom Wee have particular buſineſſe with at that time, Our clerks of Our Councill, officers of Our Navy or Army, who have often occaſion to attend Us for Our ſervice, Maſter of Our Ceremonies, Maſter of Requeſt, Phyſicians, or any gentleman of good ranke and note who have occaſion to addreſſe themſelves unto Us; but no meane, idle, or unknowne perſons ſhall be permitted to paſſe into the Privy Chamber upon any pretence whatſoever; nor any perſon whatſoever wearing Our livery, or the liveries of any other perſon of what degree or quality whatſoever, upon any pretence whatſoever, unleſſe when Our deareſt Conſort the Queene, and deare ſiſter the Dutcheſſe of York ſhall be carryed that way in their chaires, and then the chaires to retire into the Guard Chamber till called for again.

THAT all ladyes of the nobility, and ladyes and gentlewomen that belong to the Queen's Majeſty, and gentlwomen of good rank and faſhion, have liberty to paſſe through the Privy Chamber. That the ladyes who are the wives and daughters of the nobility ſhall be permitted to have their women follow them through the Privy Chamber into the Queene's Preſence Chamber.

THAT the gentlemen of Our Privy Chamber attend diligently in Our Privy Chamber, and expect notice of the gentleman uſher in wayting when Wee are goeing abroad, and then to paſſe through the Privy Galleryes, and attend Us goeing out and comeing in, and that twelve gentlemen ſhall wayte every quarter, whereof two ſhall lodge every night in the Privy Chamber.

THE gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber ſhall at all time have care, that the groomes of Our Privy Chamber in wayting ſhall do their ſervice in the Privy Chamber without their cloakes, ſwords, or hatts, according to the ancient cuſtome; and that there be always two groomes in wayting, whoſe duty is to attend in Our Privy Chamber; and to bring a light and ſtay with it into Our Privy Gallery for Our Lord Chamberlayne or Vice Chamberlaine, or in their abſence for the gentleman uſher in wayting, to light Us as Wee paſſe that way; and the groomes ſhall performe their duty in perſon and not by their ſervant; and that they take particular charge of the doores of Our Privy Chamber, that no perſon enter therein that is not qualifyed ſo to doe.

THAT the Gentleman Uſher in wayting, do at the beginning of every week give a liſt to Our Lord Chamberlayne, or in his abſence to the Vice Chamberlayne, of the names of the gentlemen of Our Privy Chamber that lodge that week in Our Privy Chamber, and the names alſo of the groomes that are in wayting that weeke.

THAT none ſhall preſume to ſitt upon the ſtooles or foot-ſtooles under the ſtate, or leane upon the chayre; and that the gentlemen uſhers or groomes ſhall reprehend thoſe that ſhall ſo offend, and complaine thereof to Our Lord Chamberlayne or Vice Chamberlayne.

IN all houſes where one chamber is for Our Preſence and Privy Chamber, the ſaid chamber ſhall be avoyded, and become the Privy Chamber after warning given to cover the table there for Our meales; and alſo at other times when Our pleaſure ſhall be to have the ſame private.

THE two gentlemen uſhers, whoſe turnes are to give their attendance, ſhall take their dyet at the wayter's table; and he, whoſe day it is eſpecially to waite, ſhall have a place reſerved for him at the wayters table untill he returne from his attendance on Us, or eat by himſelf before.

NONE ſhall preſume to come into Our Privy Chamber, or Privy Galleries, in cloakes, or great coates, or in bootes, except the officers of Our Guard, or ſuch as ſhall attend Us, or Our deare Brother when Wee goe abroad to ryde on horſeback.

THE Yeomen of Our Guard when they goe to be placed at any of the doores of Our Privy Galleries, or to be relieved there, ſhall not goe through the Privy Chamber, but ſhall goe up the ſtaires at the Councill Chamber doore, and returne that way againe.

THE yeomen of the guard ſhall not preſume to bring people into the Privy Lodgings, upon pretence of ſhewing the lodgings, nor ſhall come there themſelves to walk up and downe, but ſhall be there only when they are upon their duty, and then to keepe their poſts.

Privy Gallery.

FOR the better regulating and keeping the Privy Gallery, that leads unto the Parke, Wee ordaine and command, that none of Our footmen or other of Our ſervants that wear Our livery, nor the ſervants of any other perſon whatſoever that wear liveryes, be permitted to enter and paſſe the ſecond doore from the Parke at the darke paſſage over the ſtreet that enters into the Gallery, but to attend without in the Gallery next the Parke ſtayres, and to paſſe no further; and that no inferior, meane, idle, and unknowne perſons be permitted to paſſe at that doore upon any pretence whatſoever; but within that door into the firſt part of the Gallery all pages in liverys may be ſuffered to come, but not to paſſe further than the door at the other end next the entring into the Banquetting Houſe, upon pretence to attend upon any perſon whatſoever.

THAT the gentlemen that attend any of Our great officers, or any of the nobility or perſons of quality, may come into the gallery in the roome where the table is next the Councill Chamber and no further, and there to attend and ſtay; and alſo all perſons of good faſhion and credit may attend in that roome upon Councill dayes, or to ſpeak with any of Our great officers.

THAT

THAT into the doore of the Privy Gallery which is near the Councill Chamber, none ſhall preſume to follow Us, but the nobility and privy counſellors, Our ſervants of Our Bedchamber, Our ſervants of Our Privy Chamber, the gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, querries, officers of Our guards, and ſuch who by the duty of their places are to attend Us in Our Privy Lodgings, and ſervants of like rank and quality that attend Our deareſt Conſort the Queene, Our deareſt Brother and Siſter the Duke and Dutcheſſe of York, and Our deare Couſin Prince Rupert, when they attend their perſons, or ſuch other perſons whome Wee have particular buſineſſe with at that time, or clerks of Our Privy Councill, or officers of Our Navy or Army, who have often occaſion to attend Us for Our ſervice, Maſter of Our Ceremonies, Maſters of Requeſt, Phyſicians, or any gentlemen of good rank and note who have occaſion to addreſſe themſelves unto Us; but no meane, idle, or unknowne perſons, ſhall be permitted to paſſe into the Privy Gallery, upon any pretence whatſoever.

THAT the ladyes of the nobility, and ladyes and gentlewomen that belong to the Queene's Majeſty, and gentlewomen of good rank and faſhion, ſhall have liberty to paſſe through the Privy Gallery to the Queene's ſide.

THAT the ladyes who are the wives and daughters of the nobility ſhall be permitted to have their women follow them through the Privy Gallery, and Privy Chamber, unto the Queene's Preſence Chamber, and to ſtay there, and the ſervants of other ladyes to goe downe by the Council Chamber ſtaires.

THAT ſuch perſons that have liberty to ſtay or wayte in the Privy Gallery ſhall not walke to and fro there to make the ſame a common roome or paſſage, unleſſe he be of the nobility, of Our Privy Councill, or gentlemen of Our Bedchamber.

THAT Our Privy Gallery be not made a common paſſage to the Parke by all perſons who are not qualifyed to come there, and for whom Our ſervice requires not to goe that way; at that time Our pleaſure is, that ſuch perſons do paſſe by the ſtayres at the Councill Chamber, but yet not inferior, mean, unknowne people, at any time, nor any perſon whatſoever when Wee are in Councill.

THAT it ſhall be accounted Privy Gallery from the ſecond doore from the Parke at the paſſage over the ſtreet, and ſo to the Fane Roome doore, and to the doore of the Ante Chamber to Our Bedchamber towards the water ſide.

THAT the Privy Garden be obſerved in all particulars as Our Privy Lodgings, as concerning the ſervice to be performed there by the gentlemen uſhers of Our Privy Chamber.

THAT a Gallery keeper do alwayes attend at the Privy Gallery doore next the Councill Chamber, and that he ſtrictly obſerve theſe orders. And Wee do hereby command Our gentlemen uſhers of Our Privy Chamber in wayting to require the Gallery keepers to obſerve the ſame with all diligence and care, and to informe Our Lord Chamberlayne, and in his abſence Our Vice Chamberlayne, if he ſhall neglect his duty; that ſo Our Lord Chamberlayne may checque him in his allowance and bills, or ſuſpend him his place as he ſhall ſee cauſe, or upon complaint to Us to turne him out of his place.

ALL acceſſe ſhall be made through the roomes of ſtate, that ſo the honour of Our Houſe may be upheld.

THAT one of the Gallery keeper's ſervants attend in the firſt part of the Gallery within the ſecond doore from the Parke, to let ſuch perſons in as are qualifyed by theſe Our orders, and none other at his perill.

AND TO OUR LORD CHAMBERLAYNE, to whome the charge and duty of the good government of Our Houſehold above ſtayres belongs, (as it hath been practiced in former times) Wee give ſtrict charge and command to ſee theſe rules and orders to be duely and exactly obſerved; and in his abſence Wee command the ſame to be done by Our Vice Chamberlayne; and in their abſence by the gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber, and gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, in their reſpective places.

AND if any of Our ſervants under Our Lord Chamberlayne ſhall neglect their duty in their ſeverall places, and be abſent without leave of Our Lord Chamberlayne or Vice Chamberlayne, Wee do authorize and command one of them to ſuſpend ſuch from their places, and to ſtop their wages and allowances, as he ſhall think fitt, and give the ſame by his warrant unto ſuch other ſervants as have performed the duty of their places; and for the third offence of neglecting the duty of their places, upon complaint made unto Us by Our Lord Chamberlayne or Vice Chamberlayne, Wee ſhall give order for ſuch ſervants to be diſcharged from their places, and others to be admitted into the ſame.

AND if any of Our ſervants under Our Lord Chamberlaine ſhall be by ſickneſſe unable to performe the duty of his place, or ſhall have leave from Our Lord Chamberlayne or Vice Chamberlayne to be abſent, then if he cannot procure any of his fellow ſervants of the ſame place and ranke to do his duty, Our Lord Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine ſhall appoint one other perſon, either of his fellowes, or an extraordinary perſon, to performe the ſame, that Our ſervice be not neglected.

BEDCHAMBER.

FOR Our Bedchamber and Back-ſtaires Wee recommend the care and government thereof to the Groome of the Stole.

OUR pleaſure is, that theſe orders ſhall be fairely written in a booke to be ſigned by Us, and kept by Our Lord Chamberlaine; and that the orders that particularly belong to every roome, ſhall be written faire to be ſigned by Us, and hung up in every roome reſpectively, that ſo due obſervance may be made thereunto.

WARDROBE.

FOR Our Wardrobe and Stables, Wee command all thoſe orders which Wee have formerly ſett downe and ſigned under Our hand, to be duely obſerved in every article thereof. And likewiſe for Our Robes.

COUNCIL

Council Table.

SO for Our Councill Table (which being Our Repreſentative Body ought to be a rule and precedent of good order, both to Our Court and Kingdome) Wee ſtreightly command thoſe Articles to be obſerved in all points which Wee have already ſigned and cauſed to be entred in the Councill Booke; and that they be read over once a quarter at the Councill Table.

WHEN Wee remove from any of Our houſes (except Whitehall) Wee abſolutely forbid any of what degree ſoever (Privy Counſellors, and the Queene's Vice Chamberlayne excepted, who have occaſions often to aſſemble there), to remaine there, or reſort thither, but command all others to deliver up the keyes of their lodgings; to the end the whole Houſe may be clenſed and made ſweet and fit for Our returne.

FOR the Queene's, Our deareſt Conſort, and for the Prince's ſides, Wee require and command the ſeverall eſtabliſhments and orders to be duely obſerved.

AND that all theſe ordinances and articles may be put in execution, which is the life thereof, Wee do further command, that a booke be made of theſe preſent Ordinances, and that beſides all ſuch honourable conſtitutions and orders as have heretofore been deviſed for the King's Houſehold and Chamber in other bookes mentioned, the ſaid booke of theſe Ordinances ſigned with Our Hand ſhall remayne and be kept in the Treaſury of Our Exchequer, where the head officers of Our Chamber and Houſehold, and all other Our officers, may have tranſcripts of ſo much as concerneth them for their better information how to putt the ſame in effectuall execution; and that they may not be neglected or pretermitted, it is Our pleaſure, that twice in every yeare, namely at Michaelmas and Shrovetide, theſe Orders be read reſpectively in the ſeverall roomes of Our Court.

AND further, that ſuch of Our councellors as Wee ſhall nominate and appoint, ſhall from time to time as they think convenient, at leaſt every yeare once, ſend for the ſaid booke and bookes, and both receive informations, and by their beſt directions, note, ſearch, and examine, whether there hath beene any default in due executing the contents; and that found, ſhall proceed to the reformation, correction, and puniſhment, of ſuch as ſhall be found culpable, or negligent therein, as by their wiſdomes and diſcretions they ſhall think expedient. And if the default be in any of the ſaid Councill, being head officers of Our Chamber or Houſehold, the reſidue of them ſhall make relation thereof unto Us for knowledge of Our further pleaſure in this behalf, laying apart all dread, favour, affection, and partiality, as Our ſpeciall truſt and confidence is in them, and as they will have the countenance of Our favour accordingly.

Wayters Table.

FOR THE BETTER REGULATING OUR GENTLEMEN WAYTERS TABLE, WEE DO ESTABLISH AND RATIFYE THESE ANCIENT ORDERS FOLLOWING.

THAT one of Our gentlemen uſhers daily wayters do keepe the wayters table; and two to eat at the table alwayes, and to ſee that good order be kept there; and that no meat or drinke be purloyned, or given away, but ſpent to his Majeſty's honour, as he will anſwer the ſame to Our Lord Chamberlaine, or Vice Chamberlaine.

THAT he admitt none to the wayters table in time of meales but thoſe that are allowed in the following liſt, viz.

Two cupbearers, with one ſervant, and one after.
Two carvers and one carver's gueſt, with two ſervants and one after.
Two ſewers, with one ſervant and one after.
Eight gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, with four ſervants and four after.
Two gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber, with one ſervant and one after.
That places be kept for the gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber in wayting next unto the cupbearer and ſewers, or at leaſt one place there.
One ſerjeant at armes attending the ſewer upon ſundayes and feſtivall days.
Two eſquires of the body, with one ſervant, and one to come in after.
Two groomes of the Privy Chamber, with one ſervant.
One gentleman uſher daily wayter aſſiſtant.
Two gentlemen uſhers quarter wayters, with one ſervant and one after.
Two pages of honour, with one ſervant and one after.
One officer commanding the yeomen of the guard in wayting, with one ſervant to attend him, but the ſervant not to eate.
Two pages of the preſence, uncovered, with two diſcreet ſervants to waite upon the wine and table.
One chamber-keeper, and under chamber-keeper to aſſiſt him, are allowed one diſh a meale, at the diſcretion of the gentleman uſher in wayting.
One doore-keeper.

THAT the gentleman uſher daily wayters ſervant that waytes, ſee that all the meat be brought in, that it be not imbezelled by the way, and when the gentlemen are at the table by the ſervants.

THAT one of the pages of the preſence alwayes waite upon the ſecond table and ſee the ſervants well ſerved, and acquaint the gentlemen uſhers if any of them carry themſelves uncivilly or diſorderly.

THAT none of the gentlemen wayters, (or their ſervants), ſhall enter into the wayters chambers further then in carrying in of the meate, except the gentleman uſhers ſervant in wayting that is to have the bill to looke to it) are to come to the Wayters Chamber before the King riſe from table, and the gentlemen uſhers, cupbearers, carver, and his gueſt, and ſewer in wayting, enter firſt.

THAT the gentleman uſher daily wayter that keeps the table, ſhall command no extraordinaries, but upon extraordinary occaſions for his Majeſty's honour, as he will anſwer it to Our Lord Chamberlaine.

THAT not any gentleman that is admitted to the wayters table ſhall leave the Chamber untill grace be ſaid.

THAT no gentleman of the Privy Chamber eate at the table but in his quarter; nor any that is out of quarter to wayte for any that is in quarter, without particular order from Our Lord Chamberlayne or Vice Chamberlayne.

NO perſon that is ſupernumerary, or extraordinary, and hath no fee, ſhall eate at the ſaid table.

NO gentleman whatſoever ſhall eate at the table but when he is in wayting; nor no ſervant of any ſuch to eate there but in time of his maſter's wayting only.

NO gentleman that belongs to the table is to bring in any ſtranger to the table but only the carver his gueſt.

THAT no gentleman whatſoever ſhall ſend away any meat or wine from the table, or out of the chamber, upon any pretence whatſoever; and that the gentlemen uſhers take particular care herein, that all the meate that is taken off the table upon trencher plates be put into a baſket for the poore, and not undecently eaten by any ſervant in the roome, and if any perſon ſhall preſume to do otherwiſe, he ſhall be prohibited immediately to remaine in the Chamber, or to come there againe, untill further order.

THAT all meate at firſt courſe be ſett on the table at the firſt when it is brought in, and likewiſe the meate of the ſecond courſe when it is brought in; and that the meate be placed equally and indifferently on the table, that all the gentlemen at the table may equally partake thereof.

AND that the carver and his gueſt, and one of the gentlemen uſhers daily wayters, and all the gentlemen that are at dinner, do alwayes after dinner go up into the Preſence Chamber, and performe the uſuall ceremony to the Chayre of State, according to ancient cuſtome.

AND the gentlemen uſhers daily wayters are required to take eſpeciall care that theſe orders be duly kept and obſerved; and to complaine to Our Lord Chamberlaine, or Vice Chamberlaine, if any thing be done to the contrary; who is to ſee the ſame Orders obſerved, and to check the offenders as he ſhall think fitt, or complaine to Us that Wee may ſignify Our further pleaſure.

REGULA-

REGULATIONS FOR THE GENTLEMEN USHERS, IN THE REIGN OF KING CHARLES II.*

SWEARING.

THAT all perſons that the gentlemen uſhers dayly waiters ſweare (by my Lord Chamberlaine's warrant) doe take theire oathes to obey My Lord Chamberlaine, Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and the Gentlemen Uſhers in the King's ſervice; and in doing the duty of their place, thoſe of the chamber did uſe to take theire oath, that if they did know any thing againſt the King's Majeſty's perſon or ſervice, to diſcover it to My Lord Chamberlaine or to Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in theire abſence to the Gentlemen Uſhers, and to ſhew all manner of ryotts, quarrells, ſtrifes, and debates, in his Majeſty's ſervice; and the Gentleman Uſher to hinder the ſame, or to acquaint the Lord Chamberlaine therewith.

MAKING READY.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to goe before to make ready when hee is comanded by the King, or by my Lord Chamberlaine, or by Mr. Vice Chamberlaine; the Gentleman Uſher muſt know the King's pleaſure by my Lord Chamberlaine, or by Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, or in theire abſence from the King himſelfe, what perſons hee ſhall lodge within the houſe, what chambers ſhall be prepared for the King, with what bedds, and with what ſtuff, hee ſhall prepare the chamber withal, and give order accordingly to the wardrobe.

THE Gentleman Uſher to inquire of all manner of infirmityes, or other caſualties, where the King is to paſs or to lodge, and to certifie the truth of it to my Lord Chamberlaine, or to Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in theire abſence to the King; and to ſend a yeoman uſher ſome dayes before, to make ſtrict enquiry of the ſame, and give him advertiſement thereof.

WHEN the Gentleman Uſher is ſent to make ready, hee is to have with him in a ryding journey, a gentleman uſher quarter wayter, one yeoman uſher for making ready, ſome wardrobe men, yeoman hangers, groomes of the chamber, groome porters men, more or leſs according as the place ſhall require, att the diſcretion of the gentleman uſhers, and they are to be obedyent to his commands in the King's ſervice.

ATT the comeing of the Gentleman Uſher to the place, all keyes are to bee delivered unto him by the Houſekeeper; the Golden keyes, that hee may preſent them to my Lord Chamberlaine, and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and if they bee abſent to the King himſelfe; the houſekeeper is to deliver to the Gentleman Uſher all other keyes, as well chambers

* From a MS. in the Library of Thomas Aſtle Eſquire.

as of offices belowe ſtayers, the keyes alſo of foregates and backgates; and the Gentleman Uſher to deliver the keyes of the ſaid gates to the King's porter, ſhewing the danger of the ſaid gates if any ſuch there bee.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to call upon the Clerk of the Works for reparation of the place, if needfull, in due tyme before.

Distribution of Lodgings.

THE Gentleman Uſher under my Lord Chamberlaine and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, is to appoint the lodgings, and proportionate the ſame, and all officers their offices, aswell below ſtayers as above ſtayers, of all perſons that are to lodge within the King's houſe, according to a liſt given unto him under my Lord Chamberlaine's ſigne manuell and former cuſtome; and he is to appoint my Lord Chamberlaine's lodgings to bee furniſhed with the King's ſtuffe.

THE Gentleman Uſher ought to meete the King without the gate, and ſoe to convey and ſhew him his lodgings; and the reſt of the houſe afterwards, as it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſtie to deſire it.

Attendance.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to bee within the Chamber by eight or nyne a clock in the morninge, to give his attendance, and to ſee that the officers of both chambers (that is the Preſence and Great Chamber) doe theire duty.

Command of the Doores.

THE gentleman uſher under my Lord Chamberlaine and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, hath the command of all doores, except of the preſincts of the Bedd Chamber and Privy Chamber.

Attendance.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to comand a gentleman uſher quarter wayter to attend dayly from eight of the morning untill All-night is ſerved, in the Preſence Chamber, and two upon Feaſtivall dayes, to ſee that none bee permitted there but perſons of quallity; and the Chamber is in no wiſe to be left deſtitute.

Warning for Meate.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to knowe of my Lord Chamberlaine, or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and, in theire abſence, of the King, where it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſtie to eate, and what houre his Majeſtie will bee pleaſed to have his dinner, and thereupon the ſaid Gentleman Uſher ought to ſend warning to them of the Kitchin for preparing of the ſame; and the Gentleman Uſher ought to comand the Yeoman Uſher to ſend all other officers of the mouth to make ready for the King's dynner or ſupper; and to advertiſe the Lord Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine, or in theire abſence the King, when the dynner or ſupper is upon the table.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to ſend a yeoman uſher for the Sword of State, and is to put it, after his obeyſance, in the Chaire of State, and is afterwards to deliver it to the Lord that my Lord Chamberlaine or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine ſhall appoint him to doe, when the King goeth to Chappell or any other place in State.

Attending his Traverse.

THE Gentleman Uſher ought to attend upon the King's Travers, when the King or my Lord Chamberlaine, or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, ſhall comand it; and hee is not to leave the ſaid travers unfurniſht of an uſher.

THE Gentleman Uſher ought to lay the cuſhion att the King's offering or comunion in the Chappell, and the Lord Chamberlaine to take the Saie thereof, and to waite under my Lord Chamberlaine or Vice Chamberlaine upon the travers.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to comand the Yeoman Uſher to bring the carpetts or cuſhions to the chappell or cloſſett, as the caſe ſhall require it, if the King offers on feſtivall daies; the Gentleman Uſher is to deliver the Beſant to the Lord Chamberlaine, and his Lordſhipp to the greateſt man preſent, if any bee there, and to take the Saie thereof, and deliver it to the King.

Washing and Sayes.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to comand the Cuppbearer, Carver, and Sewer, before they give theire attendance upon the King's perſon, to waſh theire hands; the while they with the gentleman uſher is waſhing, every man in the chamber is to bee uncovered; after they have waſhed, the Gentleman Uſher is to call for a bowle of Sacke, which is called the Gentleman Uſher's bowle, and to drink to one of the Gentlemen that have waſhed; after the carver hath his towell upon his ſhoulder, hee and the Gentleman Uſher goeth together into the Preſence Chamber, where they make three congees at three ſeverall parts of the chamber, and ſoe come to the board; the Carver giveth the Saie of all that is upon the table to the Yeoman of the Mouth att the Gentleman Uſher's ſight, and ſoe the cuppbearer doth att the

the cuppboard of that which his Majeſtie drinketh; it being the Gentleman Uſher's charge to ſee the Saies taken.

THE Gentleman Uſher in Henry VIII. dayes was to knowe by my Lord Chamberlaine, or by Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in theire abſence from the King, what cuppbearer, carver, or ſewer, ſhould content the King's mynd for the ſeaſon.

IN days of eſtate the Gentleman Uſher ought to know of my Lord Chamberlaine, or of Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in both theire abſence from the King, what cuppbearer, carver, or ſewer, or more honourable perſons, ſhall bee comanded to waite in ſuch greate daies of eſtate.

ITT was ordered in Henry VIII. daies, that no carver, cuppbearer, or ſewer, ſhould take upon him to waite, without being comanded by my Lord Chamberlaine, or Mr. Vice Chamberlayne, or Gentleman Uſher.

THE Gentleman Uſher, in Henry VIII. orders, were incontinent after the meate was come in, to comand a Knight by his diſcretion to goe with him to the Ewry Board, the Gentleman Uſher there to receive the King's towell, and the ſaid Knight the baſon, with water for the King, ſeeinge alwayes the Saie thereof taken by them both, accordinge to theire charge; and ſoe incontinent to come to the King's chamber to his preſence, the uſher to deliver the ſaid towell to the greateſt man preſent, taking the Saie thereof, and in principall dayes of eſtate, the Gentleman Uſher to deliver the towell to my Lord Chamberlaine, or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, to have the conveying thereof after his diſcretion.

Musicke.

THE Gentleman Uſher ought to know the King's mind when it ſhall pleaſe him to have any muſick, and without my Lord Chamberlaine, or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, or the Gentleman Uſher's order, they are not to come in.

Orders for the State.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to ſee that noe man, of whatſoever degree hee bee, bee ſoe hardy to come neare the King's chaire, nor ſtand under the Cloth of State, under the degree of a barron or a privy councellor, except the Clerk of the Cloſett, and the principal Phiſitian; nor in the daies of Hen. VIII. to leane upon the King's bedd; nor to approach the cuppboard where the King's cuſhion is layd; nor to ſtand upon his carpett; but that every man (except thoſe that waite) ſhould ſtand downe the ſtepps, and to withdraw if the King did ſpeak to any Lord or Gentleman; and this to bee called boldly upon for the ſame by the Gentleman Uſher.

Collation.

THE Gentleman Uſher ought to fetch bread and wyne, and upon faſt days ſugar and ſpice, and to bring the Kinge's cupp in his preſence att afternoones and other tymes, as it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſtie to call for it, or according to former cuſtome.

THE Gentleman Uſher of the chamber ought to record all manner of bread, wyne, or any other extraordynaries, which is ſpent in the King's chamber, and to certifie it in the Kinge's Compting-houſe when hee is called upon what occaſion it was ſpent.

IF any ſtranger cometh from any prince or nobleman, the Gentleman Uſher ought to ſett him in ſuch a place within the King's chamber as is meete for him, by the diſcretion of my Lord Chamberlaine, Maſter Vice Chamberlaine, and the Gentleman Uſher, and to comand ſervice for him after his degree; and the ſaid Gentleman Uſher ought to ſpeake to the King's Carver and Sewer to reward him from the King's board, if the ſaid ſtranger happen to come when the King is att dynner.

IF there cometh any honourable perſons to the King att any other tyme, the Gentleman Uſher is to call with them the ſaid perſon to the Cellar, Pantry, or Buttery, and there to comand ſuch bread, meate, and drinck, as by his diſcretion ſhall bee thought meete for them; and this is in noe wiſe to bee withſaid, for it is the King's honour.

THAT noe Gentleman Uſher bee ſoe hardy to take commandment upon him, but that it may bee with the King's honour by his diſcretion in theſe matters, to miſpend the King's victualls but whereas it ought to bee; and if hee doe hee is not worthy to occupie that roome, but to abide the puniſhment of my Lord Chamberlaine.

To send for supplies for the Wayters Table.

THE Gentleman Uſher is, after his diſcretion, to ſend for bread, beere, or wyne, for the King's honour upon extraordinarye occaſions, and when there is ſtrangers of quallity att the Gentleman Wayter's table, and hee is in no wiſe to bee refuſed, for it is for the King's honour; and the officers of the mouth are not to goe out of theire offices untill the gentlemen waiters have dyned, for that table is the King's table; if the Gentleman Uſher doth any extravagancyes in theſe things, hee is lyable to the puniſhment of my Lord Chamberlaine, but his order is not in any wiſe to bee queſtioned by the officers to whome hee ſends; the Gentleman Uſher hath the keeping of the wayters table, and hee is to ſay grace, and to take care that all things bee in good order; after the King hath dyned, the King's loafe is the Gentleman Uſher's fees, and the Gentleman Uſher in this is only my Lord Chamberlaine's deputy.

The Gentleman Uſher ought to comand yeoman uſhers and yeomen of the guard to fetch bread, ale, and wyne, att afternoone, for lords and other gentlemen being in the King's chamber, when the caſe ſoe ſhall require it.

The Gentleman Usher's the Lord Chamberlaine's Deputie, and his power in his absence.

IN a booke of the orders of Henry VIII, fol. 18, are theſe words; In the abſence of my Lord Chamberlaine, and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, the gentlemen uſhers ſhall have the power that the Lord Chamberlaine hath, and to comand like as the Lord Chamberlaine ſhall doe when hee is in preſence, becauſe they are his Lordſhipp's deputies in the Vice Chamberlaine's abſence.

THE gentlemen uſhers ought to give theire attendance as well att ſupper, as att dynner, when it ſhall pleaſe the King to ſupp in his Chamber of Preſence.

The Gentlemen Ushers to receive and give orders for the King's dyett.

THE Clerke of the Kitchin is to deliver the bill of fare by the Gentleman Uſher (as hee now doth every dynner), or when the King dyneth out of the houſe, if the King doth not dyne in his Preſence Chamber, the Gentleman Uſher is to deliver it to my Lord Chamberlaine, or to Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in theire abſence hee is to preſent it himſelfe to the King, to know when, and where, and what, his Majeſtie is pleaſed to have for dynner or ſupper; for noe officers of the mouth or above ſtayers are to receive orders concerning the King's eating, but from my Lord Chamberlaine, or Maſter Vice Chamberlaine, or the gentlemen uſhers, notwithſtanding the yeoman uſhers, and yeoman of the guards, doe of late receive and obey the orders that come to them by the pages of the backſtayers men, in things that concerne the King's ſervice, and ſo doing wronges themſelves, the Lord Chamberlaine, Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, theire owne captaine and the gentlemen uſhers, who only are to comand them in things that concerne the King's ſervice, and whome they are ſworne to obey.

THE Gentlemen Uſhers are att all tymes to ſee that yeoman uſhers, yeomen of the chamber, groomes, and pages, doe their duty in every point, and if they doe not doe it, hee hath power to check them for it.

Gentlemen Ushers to comand for making the King's bedd.

A Gentleman Uſher ought to bee well expert in the places of yeomen uſhers, of the chamber, groomes and pages, or elſe hee is not able to occupie the ſaid roome of a gentleman uſher of the King's chamber, but to the King's diſpleaſure and his owne ſhame. In Hen. VIII. the gentleman uſher ought to call and comand for making the King's bedd in due and convenient houres.

The serving of All-night.

THE Gentleman Uſher, by ſpeciall command of the King, ought to call for a torch, for to fetch All-night for the King, att eight or nyne of the clocke att night, a groome to beare the torch, a yeoman uſher of the ſame night's watch to follow him, with all yeomen, groomes, and pages, belonging to the ſame night's watch, firſt to goe to the Pantry, there to receive the King's bread, and well and truly to give the officer of the mouth the ſaie thereof, taking there alſo a taſt of the bread for thoſe of the watch; incontinently to depart to the Buttery for the King's ale, there to receive three cupps of aſh and ale, and to give them the ſaie thereof; one of the ſaid watch ought to fetch a pott and a geſpin att the Pitcherhouſe for ale and wyne for the ſaid watch, and ſoe to depart to the Cellar, and there the Gentleman Uſher to receive the King's cupp, and ſoe deliver it to the groome that beareth the torch, to receive there alſoe a cuppboard cloth, two potts of wyne for the King, giving them the ſaie in the King's cupp of the ſaid wine; this done to go to the Ewry, there to receive the King's towell, baſon, and water, for the King's hands, giving them the ſaie thereof in likewiſe; and that done to goe to the Groome Porter, there to receive a morter of wax, ſeventeene ſizes, and a prickett for the King and the watch; this done they all ought to come into the King's Great Chamber, there comanding a yeoman of the ſaid watch to keepe the chamber dore, and to avoide all others except the watch knights and ſquires for the body, and ſoe then draw the travers, and to give up the command of the chamber to the ſquire of the body in waiting untill eight of the clocke the next morning.

Setting the Watch.

THE Gentleman Uſher ought to call a ſquire for the body to charge the watch, and if there bee none hee to make it himſelf, and leave it to the Squire of the Body to carry in with the baſon and morter, and the names of the watch.

The Morter, &c.

THE cuppboard made, and the watch charged, a yeoman uſher and a yeoman of the chamber ought to have the charge thereof, and then the ſaid Squire of the Body and Gentleman Uſher ought to take the King's cupp, his bread, his wyne, his towell, and water for his hands, his morter of wax, with his prickett and lights, and then to bring it into the King's ſecrete chamber, where hee ſhall make him ready, and there to take ſaie of all the ſaid ſtuffe, and then the Gentleman Uſher may depart for that night, and leave the charge to the Squire of the Body.

IN high daies of eſtates, when the King goeth in proceſſion, there are two gentlemen uſhers to goe apart ſomewhat before the King, alwayes having regard to the King that noe manner of man bee ſoe hardy to ſue, nor to putt bills, nor to approach nigh to him during the proceſſion; alſoe there having good waite to the King, to come to him if hee doe

doe call them, or doe make any countenance to them to doe him ſervice, or meſſage, as hee ſhall comand them.

Gentlemen Ushers to goe abroad with the King.

WHEN the King goeth to chappell or any where in ſtate, the gentlemen uſhers goe before the King, next to my Lord Chamberlaine and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, when hee walks abroade.

IT was the cuſtome in Hen. VIII. dayes, that a gentleman uſher with a ſquire for the body, did ſett the King's ſword by his bed's head.

Gentleman Usher to send for Flambeaux.

NOE body (except my Lord Chamberlaine or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine were pleaſed to doe it) is to give order for flambeaux to bee delivered to the King's footemen to do his Majeſty's ſervice but the Gentleman Uſher, being his duty to enquire whether his Majeſty's ſervice requires it.

Gentleman Ushers comand of the Barge.

IT is the Gentleman Uſhers duty to waite upon the King when he goeth by water, having power to comand the King's watermen, which are ſworne to obey him in the King's ſervice; hee alſo is to receive orders from my Lord Chamberlaine, or from Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in their abſence from the King, and according to thoſe orders to comand them what they are to doe. Hee hath alſo a place at the dore of the chamber of the King's barge to ſitt att, which was then a greate honour (and is ſoe ſtill) when noe man went into the chamber of the Barge under the degree of a lord or privy councellor, unleſs the King called them in, a ſecond barge being ever appointed for all other gentlemen that waited upon the King, as a ſecond coach when hee goes by land.

THE Gentlemen Uſhers (as they are informed by ſeverall people) did heretofore carry a ſtaff halfe as long as my Lord Chamberlayne's, which it ſeemeth hath been, by the neglect of theire predeceſſors, left off, and to this daie the yeoman uſhers weare in theire breaſt a little ſtaff, as a token of the power that they have under my Lord Chamberlaine; but the gentlemen uſhers, who comand them, and are imediately officers under my Lord Chamberlaine and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, hath nothing att all to ſhew that they are officers, although it bee theire duty (under my Lord Chamberlaine and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine) to keepe order and comand the doores, whereſoever his Majeſtie is out of the Privy Lodging.

THEREFORE it is the Gentlemen Uſhers moſt humble requeſt, to the moſt honourable lords commiſſioners, to give and graunt them ſome marks by which they may bee knowne to bee officers, and by it made more able to doe his Majeſtie ſervice.

THE

THE yeomen uſhers are to ſend a groome of the chamber for torches, when the King's ſervice requires it, as many as the Gentleman Uſher ſhall comand them, who is lyable to my Lord Chamberlaine's cenſure if hee ſend for more then is ſufficient for his Majeſtie's honour.

THE yeoman uſhers ought ſpecially to be within the King's Greate Chamber, where my Lord Chamberlaine dyneth, there to bee ready for the ordering of the ſame, all the daie, all or ſome of them; and that none of them diſobey the commandment of the Gentleman Uſher, and for every ſervice touching the King, and if they do not they are foreſworne, and muſt abide the puniſhment of my Lord Chamberlaine and the King's greate diſpleaſure, and alſoe, upon paine for the firſt default ſoe found, to looſe ſeaven dayes wages or the value thereof of his fee that hee hath of the King's Majeſtie.

AND for the ſecond fault found, to bee committed to ward for ſeaven dayes; and for the third default to be clearly expulſed and putt out, and alſoe diſcharged of his roome.

IT is the Gentleman Uſhers duty to receive my Lord Chamberlaine's comand, or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, for to waite upon embaſſadors that are treated by the King, and hee is to appoint all thoſe that ſhall waite there above ſtayers under theire command.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to waite att chriſtenings, and is to give order to the wardrobe to carry there the King's chaire, carpetts, and cuſhions, and to have a traverſe; hee is to carry the King's preſent to the nurſe and midwife, alſo a warrant ſigned by my Lord Chamberlaine, for plate that the King giveth to the child, to bee provided from the Jewell houſe.

The Gentlemen Uſhers are to waite att coronations, creations of princes, marriages, and burialls.

The Gentlemen Uſhers are to waite att the making of Knights of the Bath, and to appoint a pantler, butler, and an ewer, to waite upon them; and for that ſervice they are to receive a guift or reward, which they are to part among themſelves.

GENTLEMEN USHERS TO RECEIVE NOE ORDERS BUT FROM THE KING, LORD CHAMBERLAINE, OR VICE CHAMBERLAINE.

THE Gentlemen Uſhers are not to receive orders from any but from my Lord Chamberlaine, or Mr. Vice Chamberlaine in his lordſhipp's abſence, or from the King himſelfe; if any body elſe doe give them orders, they are not to receive them further then a meſſage ſent by a page of the Bedchamber, they being immediate officers to the Lord Chamberlaine, noe way ſubordinate to the gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber, who have noe comand without the precincts of the Privy Chamber; and by all orders publiſhed under his Majeſtie's hand, are only to give theire attendance there, and give orders to ſuch who are ſworne to obey them.

UPON

UPON play nights, maſks, or daunceing nights, the Gentleman Uſher, after hee hath received his order from my Lord Chamberlaine, or from Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, or in theire abſence from the King himſelfe, for noe body elſe in the King's ſervice hath power to comand them, or to bring orders, therefore the King's Majeſtie would bee graciouſly pleaſed to ſend for them and to give them order himſelfe, if my Lord Chamberlaine and Vice Chamberlaine bee abſent.

AFTER the Gentleman Uſher hath received his orders as aforeſaid, hee is to appoint ſome gentlemen uſhers quarter waiters, ſome of the yeomen of the guards, as many as hee ſhall think fitt according to his diſcretion, with theire haulberds and torches, to keepe the doores, and to hinder thoſe from coming in that are not fitt to come in: hee is alſoe to give order to the Chaundry for lights, and for coales, bread, and drinck, for the players.

UPON playes, maſks, or daunceing nights, the Gentleman Uſher is to comand a groome of the chamber to bring two wax lights in faire ſilver candleſticks, and to ſett them upon the cuppboard that ſtands att the dore of the Withdrawing roome; and when the King cometh out, the Gentleman Uſher is to preſent one to my Lord Chamberlaine, and the other to Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in theire abſence to light the King to the place where the play or maſk is repreſented.

Gentlemen Ushers to give the whole house warning upon a remove.

WHEN the King removes att any time, the warning is to come to him from my Lord Chamberlaine, or from Mr. Vice Chamberlaine; and in theire abſence the King is to give it to the Gentlemen Uſhers, that they may, according to the good old cuſtome, warne the whole houſe, that ſoe the King's ſervice bee not neglected.

The King's dyning abroad.

THE like is to bee done when the King eateth abroad upon his owne charges: where his ſervants are to waite, hee is to give warning to the Cuppbearer, Carver, and Sewer, to waite.

WHEN the King is to bee out abroad late, the Gentleman Uſher is to know of my Lord Chamberlaine, or of Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, and in theire abſence from the King, which way his Majeſtie intends to come in, that hee may bee there ready with a light, and, if it bee needfull, ſome of the yeomen of the guards with torches to light his Majeſtie when he cometh in.

THE Gentleman Uſher is to give warning when the King healeth, and is to bee there to keepe good order: if my Lord Chamberlaine, and Mr. Vice Chamberlaine, bee abſent, hee is to ſpeak to the two greateſt men preſent, to give the King to waſh

after that hee hath done healing, and hee is to carry the towell; and after hee hath taken the Saie to preſent it to the greateſt Lord, that hee may give it to the King. The Clerk of the Cloſſett, and Serjeant Chirurgion, are to acquaint my Lord Chamberlaine, and his Lordſhipp the King, with the tymes of healing; and his Lordſhipp to give order to the Gentlemen Uſhers to give warning to all others whome it concernes to waite, and there ought only to bee there one ſerjeant chirurgeon, and one other chirurgeon, to avoide confuſion.

Eldest Gentleman Usher.

THE eldeſt Gentleman Uſher, although it bee not his daie of waiting, hath the priviledge, if hee will, to waite att offerings, and to lay the King his cuſhion att offerings and communions, and to give the towell to the Lord Chamberlaine and Lord Steward, to hold before his Majeſtie when hee receives.

THE office of the black rodd was aunciently annexed to the eldeſt Gentleman Uſher's * place; but the late King (of bleſſed memory) reſerved a latitude to himſelfe in a chapter [of the Garter] 1630, to diſpoſe of it to any of the Gentlemen Uſhers, as hee thought fitt, but ſoe as it ſhould never goe from the Gentleman Uſher's place in tyme comeing; and the ſaid Gentleman Uſher, by a ſtatute of a chapter in King Henry VIII. tyme, is declared to bee "pro dignitate atque honore ordinis, omnium oſtiariorum ipſius Regni ſummus, et habere curam et cuſtodiam, ac cuſtodiæ præeminentiam penetralium noſtrorum, et omnium oſtiorum ubi conſilium inibitur tam in ſub imi curia, quæ Parliamentum appellatur, quam in quibuscunq' aliis locis," whereby it is evident that hee hath the priviledge to waite upon all occaſions in the privy lodgings without the Bedchamber.

THE firſt Gentleman Uſher hath the priviledge to appoint collectors, to receive all fees of honour that paſſes not the ſeales, and to cauſe them to bee juſtly diſtributed amongſt his Majeſtie's ſervants; as Garter King att Armes hath the like priviledge in all fees of honour that paſſes the ſeales.

THE firſt Gentleman Uſher hath the priviledge to appoint two chamber-keepers and a dore-keeper, for the waiters table, and a fyer-maker for the Preſence Chamber.

UPON all removes the Gentleman Uſher that makes ready is to give a liſt to the harbingers of thoſe that are not, or cannot, bee lodged in the houſe, to have lodging taken up for them in the next townes or villages, according to the conveniencies of theire ſervices, and is to certifie my Lord Chamberlaine att the foote of their bills, who have lodgeings due, that they wanted lodgeings, that my Lord Chamberlaine may ſigne theire bill for the ſame.

* i. e. Daily Waiter's.

Gentlemen Ushers comand in the Greate Chamber.

LASTLY, the Gentlemen Uſhers have the only comand in the Preſence and Waiters Chamber, as imediate officers to my Lord Chamberlaine, and in his abſence the Vice Chamberlaine, all others being ſworne to obey theire orders in his Majeſties ſervice, and having none ſworne to obey them; as alſoe of the Greate Chamber in his Majeſties ordinary ſervice, the Captaine of the Guard waiting ſeldome there, except in greate feſtivall dayes.

IT is highly complayned of, by the gentlemen waiters, of the taking away of ſeaven or eight diſhes of meate when the King doth not ſupp, and the pricking of the bill by the groomes and pages of the Bedd Chamber, and ſoe giving to the gentlemen waiters what they pleaſe, whereas the King's ſupper is to bee ſerved up in ſtate when the King doth not ſupp, as att dynner, and they are then to have theire made diſh, and not to prick the bill, which ought only to be pricked by the King himſelfe, and delivered to the Gentleman Uſher to bee ſent downe by a groome of the chamber to the Clerk of the Kitchen in waiting, that the gentlemen waiters table may not bee wronged, which cannot bee kept to the King's honour, neither cann there bee ſufficiency of meates to ſerve ſoe many gentlemen and theire ſervants as are allowed to it, if ſoe many diſhes bee every night taken from it, thoſe which they prick being the moſt ſubſtantiall diſhes, nere as good as that which they leave, taking the whole banquett beſides, which is much more then will ſerve them which are in waiting, and theire ſervants, and accreſſes only to theire chamber keeper, to the ruyne of the waiters table.

THE originall of the made-diſh (which was mentioned by any booke ſigned by the King) was, when my Lord Chamberlaine dined publiquely upon feſtival dayes in the upper end of the Greate Chamber, the Carver was to ſend his lordſhipp from the King's table ſome of the beſt meate warme, for the entertaynement of ſtrangers, more for point of honour as being comanded by the King then otherwiſe, which att other tymes hee did not ſend for cold, but left it to the gentlemen wayters; and thereupon the groomes of the Bedd Chamber in King James's tyme, beg'd it from his Lordſhipp, when hee made not uſe of it himſelfe, and had it much more moderately then now, that theire chamber keepers will have a ſhare out of every diſh, though none of the groomes dyne within dores; therefore the gentlemens humble ſuite is, that this indefinite made-diſh (which ſpoyles theire table, and occaſions debates betweene the chamber keeepers) may bee converted into two good diſhes, one of the firſt and one of the ſecond courſe, as more honourable for them.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF KING WILLIAM AND QUEEN MARY, A. D. 1689.

AN ESTABLISHMENT OF THE YEARLY CHARGE OF THEIR MAJESTIES DYET, WITH INCIDENTS FOR HOUSE-KEEPING; ALSO WAGES AND BOARD-WAGES TO THE OFFICERS AND SERVANTS OF THE HOUSE, CHAMBERS, AND STABLES, WITH THE EXPENCE OF THE CHAPPEL, AND PROVISIONS FOR HORSES; ALSO ALLOWANCES, STIPENDS, AND PENTIONS, TO OLD AND SUPERNUMERARY SERVANTS AND WIDDOWS, WITH ADDITIONS, &c. TO COMMENCE THE 1ST. DAY OF APRIL, 1689 *.

THE NUMBER OF DYETTS AND DISHES TO BE DAYLY SERVED TO THEIR MAJESTIES TABLE; AND TO THEIR SERVANTS.

	Dinner.	Supper.
To their Majeſtie's table,	10	8
More Plates,	3	3
To the King's Waiters,	5	4
To the Queen's Waiters,	5	4
To the Maids of Honour,	8	3
To the Chaplains,	5	
To an Officer of the Board attending,	3	
To the Clark of the Kitchen attending,	1	
To the Maſter Cook in waiting,	1	
To the King's Pages of the Back Stairs,	2	
To the Queen's Pages of the Back Stairs,	2	
To the Yeomen of the Guard on both ſides,	3	
To Dr. Hutton,	1	
To the 5 officers attending at the Cupboard when from Whitehall,	1	

* From a MS. in the Harleian Library, No. 5010.

A DE-

A DECLARATION of their Majesties Diett of Ten Dishes of meate and three plates at Dinner, and Eight Dishes and three plates at supper, to be divided, viz. Five Dishes at Dinner, and four at Supper, together with the plates each meale to the Groome of the Stoole to the Queen, and the remayning five Dishes at Dinner, and four at Supper, to the Grooms of his Majesties Bed-Chamber.

Dinner.

	Meſs.
Pottage of Capons i, or Pulletts ii, or Chickens iiii, or Partridges iii.	1
or Beef boiled 24 lb.	1
Mutton roſted,	2
Turky or Gooſe large, or Capons fatt ii.	1
Chickens fatt vi. or	1
Pidgeons tame, viii. or	1
Pheaſants ii. or Partridges vi. or	1
Cocks vi, or Quails viii, or	1
Buck baked quarter or Hen Pye,	1
Tarts of Sorts,	1

Supper.

	Meſs.
Pidgeons tame iiii, or	1
Mutton roaſt or Veale,	1
Capons fatt ii. or Pullets gra' iii. or	1
Plovers viii. or Snites viii. or	1
Pidgeons field xii. or Larks ii. doz.	1
Runners vi. or Ducklings vi.	1
Lamb quar' or	1
Tarts of Sorts,	1

Desert Plates.

Morelles or Trouffles,	1
Jelly, or	1
Aſparagus,	1

Desert Plates.

Ragou of Sweet Bread, or	1
Piſtachio Cream, or	1
Hartichokes or Peaſe, or	1

Instead of Boiled Beef.

	lb.
On Sundays a Chine, wt.	liii.
On Thurſdays a Surloyn, wt.	lxx.

A DE-

A DECLARATION of the King's Waiters Diet.

Dinner.	Meſs.	Supper.	Meſs.
Beef boil'd xvi. ℔. or roſt xxxiiii ℔.	1	Mutton,	1
Mutton roſt,	1	Pullets ii. or	1
Veal or Pigg, or	1	Chicks fine vi. or	1
Turky or Gooſe i. or	1	Rabbetts liii. or Lamb qr. or	1
Pidgeons field xii. or	1		
Tarte,	1		

A DECLARATION of the Queen's Waiters Diet.

Dinner.	Meſs.	Supper.	Meſs.
Beef boiled xvi. ℔. or roſt xxiiii. ℔.	1	Mutton,	1
Mutton roſt,	1	Pulletts ii. or	1
Veale or Pigg, or	1	Chicks fine, vi. or	1
Turky or Gooſe, or	1	Rabbetts iiii. or Lamb qr.	1
Pidgeons field xii. or	1		
Tart,	1		

A DECLARATION of the Maids of honours Dyet.

Dinner.	Meſs.	Supper	Meſs.
Beef boil'd xvi. or roſt xxiiii. ℔.	1	Mutton,	1
Mutton roaſt,	1	Pulletts ii. or	1
Veale or Pigg, or	1	Rabbets iiii. or	1
Turky or Gooſe, or	1		
Pulletts ii. or	1		
Green Geeſe ii. or	1		
Chicks v. or	1		
Lamb Pie i. or	1		

A DE-

A DECLARATION of the Chaplains Dyet.

Dinner only.

	Meſs.
Beef boil'd or roſt, xii.lb.	1
Mutton,	1
Turky i. or Gooſe i.	1
Pigeons field x or Chicks iiii. or	1
Tarte,	1

THE DYETS following to have Dinner only.

Dinner.

	Meſſes.
To an Officer of the Board attending, Beef xvi lb, Mutton and Veale 21 lb, and Chickens vi,	3
To the Clark of the Kitchin attending, Beef xvi, or Mutton 1 meſs, or	1
To the Maſter Cook in waiting, mutton 1 meſs,	1
To the Pages of the Bedchamber, Beef 1 meſs, and Pulletts ii,	2
To the five officers attending at the Cupboard, Beef 1 meſs, and Mutton 1 meſs,	2
To Dr. Hutton, Mutton 1 meſs, or Veale 1 meſs,	1
To the Yeomen of the Guard on the King's ſide, Beef xxxvi. lb.	2
To the Yeomen of the Guard on the Queen's ſide, Beef xviii.lb.	1

ADDITIONS to the ſeverall Dyets before mentioned.

	King's Kitchen.		Houſehold Kitchen.	
	Fleſh days.	Fiſh days.	Fleſh days.	Fiſh days.
Gravy of Beef, -	xxiiii.lb.	xxiiii.lb.	vi. lb.	vi. lb.
Mutton, - -	2 meſſes.	2 meſſes.	1 meſs.	1 meſs.
Veale, - -	2 meſſes.	2meſſes&1pſeptim'	2 legs p ſeptim'	
Bacon, - -	6 lb.	6 lb.	2 lb.	
Suett, - -	2 lb.	2 lb.	1 lb.	
Butter, - -	18 lb.	24 lb.	12 lb.	16 lb.
Onions, - -	4 ropes.	4 ropes.	1 rope.	1 rope.
Eggs, - -	di. c.	c.	qr. c.	di. c.
				Barberries,

Barberries, - -	1 pinte.	1 pinte.	di. pinte.	di. pinte.
Milk, - - -	1 gall'	1 gall'		
New layd Eggs, - -	4	4		
Montego, - - -	1 lb. di.	1 lb. di.	1 lb.	1 lb.
Vinacre, - - -	2 qts.	2 qts.	qt.	qt.
Flower, - - -	-	-	-	peck p ſeptim'
Muſtard.				

PROPORTIONS of Spice for the Kitchens p mensem.

	King's Kitch.	Houſd. Kitch.		King's Kitch.	Houſd. Kitch.
White Pepper,	5 lb.	1 lb.	Raiſins,	7 lb.	2 lb.
Ginger,	9 oz.	3 oz.	Currens,	7 lb.	2 lb.
Cloves,	9 oz.	3 oz.	Barly,	4 lb.	2 lb.
Mace,	9 oz.	3 oz.	Rice,	4 lb.	2 lb.
Nuttmeggs,	9 oz.	3 oz.	Capers,	4 lb.	2 lb.
Cinnamon,	9 oz.	3 oz.	Anchovies,	7 lb.	2 lb.
Sugar refined,	2 lb.	6 lb.	Oyle,	2 gall'	2 qts.
Sugar double-refined,	2 lb.	2 lb.	Sugar powder,	2 lb.	1 lb.
Oranges ord'	c	60	Roſe Water,	3 pints	
Lemons ord'	300	60	Almonds,	5 lb.	
Strainers fine,	4 yds.	2 yds.	Saffron,	1 oz.	
Strainers courſe,	8 yds.	2 yds.	Broombuds,	3 pints	
Papr. Paſty,	5 qre.	3 qre.	Samphire,	2 qts.	
Papr. Scribere,	2 qre.	1 qre.	Cittron,	1 lb.	
Hartſhorn,	5 lb.		Piſtachio Nutts,	1 lb.	
Orange-flower water,	di. pt.		Cucumbers,	qrt.	

WASTES and Commands in the Spicery and Chandry.

Sugar refined,	2 lb.	p diem.	Lemons,	2	p diem.
Pepper,	2 oz.		Candles,	2 lb.	
Oyl,	1 pint.		White and yellow wax,	2 lb p cent.	
Oranges,	8		Linnen,	1 nail p yard.	

A DECLARATION of the Bread, Beer, Ale, Wine, &c. to be allowed to the ſeveral Dyets before mentioned, and other Liveries, viz.

	Manchets.	Loaves.	Beer.	Lambeth Ale.	Mead.
The King and Queen's dinner and ſupper,	24	- -	3 gall'	8 bott'	2 bott'
Groom of the Stoole to the Queen, -	6	4	4 gall'	4	
Groom of the Bedchamber in waiting,	6	5	4	4	
King's Waiters, - - -	12	12	8		

Queen's

	Manchets.	Loaves.	Beer.	Lambeth Ale.	Mead.
Queen's Waiters.	10	10	6		
Maids of Honour,	12	12	7	6	
To the Maids of Honour for Breakfaſt,	8				
Chaplains,	4	4	3		
To the King's Pages of the Bedchamber,		4	2		
To the Queen's Pages of the Bedchamber,		4	2		
To the King and Queen's Kitchin,	18	11	11		
The Houſehold Kitchin,	12	7	7		
Pottager in Waiting,		1	1		
Accompting Houſe,		2	2		
The Pankeepers,		2	2		
The Paſtry,		2	1		
The Scalding Houſe,		1	1		
The Larder,		1	1		
The Porter at the Gate,		1	1		
The Bread Bearer,		1	di. gall'		
The Officer in waiting,	4	6	6	3	
The Chief Clerk of the Kitchin,		1	1	1	
The Clark of the Kitchin attending,		2	2		
The Maſter Cook in waiting,		1	1		
The 5 officers attending the Cupboard,		3	2		
To Mr. Cain the Cloſet-keeper,		1	1		
To Dr Hutton,	1	1	1		
To the Yeomen of the Guard on the King's ſide,		28	21		
To the Yeomen of the Guard on the Queen's ſide,		12	9		
Waſt and Commands,	8	14	14		
To the Chaplains every ſermon day,	2				
Communion days at Whitehall,	12				
Communion days at other Houſes,	8				
Yeomen of the field to the King, on hunting days, progreſſes, &c.	2			2 bott'	
Yeomen of the field to the Queen, on hunting days, progreſſes, &c.	2			2 bott'	
At the Tennis Court when the King plays,	3				
On Play nights to the players,	6	12	4		
Porters and Waiters on Play Nights,		4	2		
Trumpets and Kettle drums on Sundays,	1	4	4		
Drummers on Sundays,		2	2		

	Claret.	Champagne.	Rheniſh.	Spaniſh.
The King and Queen's Dinner and Supper,	6 bot.	4 bottles	2 bottles	3 bottles
Groom of the Stool to the Queen,	4	-	1	1
Grooms of the Bedchamber in waiting,	4	-	-	1
King's Waiters,	6	-	-	1
Queen's Waiters,	7			
Maids of Honour,	3	-	-	1
The King's Pages of the Bedchamber,	3			
The Queen's Pages of the Bedchamber,	2	-	1	
The Chaplains,	2	-	1	1
The King and Queen's kitchin,	1			
The Houſehold kitchin,	1			
The Officer in waiting,		-	3	
The Chief Clark of the kitchin,	1			
The Clark of the kitchin attending,	1			
The Maſter Cook in waiting,	1			
To Mr. Cain the Cloſet-keeper,	1			
To Dr. Hutton,	1			
For waſt and commands,	12	-	-	7
To the Chaplains every Sermon day,		-	-	1
Communion days at Whitehall,	10			
Communion days at other houſes,	6			
For waſhing the King's feet weekly,		-	-	1
Yeomen of the field to the King on hunting days, progreſs, &c.		- 1	1	1
Yeomen of the field to the Queen on the like days,		- 1	1	1
At Tennis Court when the King plays,	1	-	-	1
On play nights to the players,	8	-	-	4
Porters and waiters on play nights	4			
Trumpets and kettle-drums on ſundays,	2			
Drums on Sundays, &c.	1			

FAGGOTTS,

FAGGOTTS, BILLETS, PIT-COLE, CHARCOLE AND FEWELL, TO BE DAYLY ALLOWED IN THE FIVE WINTER MONTHS, viz. NOVEMBER, DECEMBER, JANUARY, FEBRUARY, AND MARCH.

	Faggots.	Billetts.	Pit-coal.	Charcole.
The King's Bedchamber with the other rooms in care of the pages,		M. cc.		ii. qr.
Cabbinetts and New Lodgings,		cc.		qr.
Privy Chamber,				1 qr. iiii. bz.
Fane Roomes,			c.	1 bz.
The Privy Gallery,	iiii.	c.	cc.	ii bz.
Preſence Chamber,	ii.		cc. di.	
Guard Chamber,	ii.		iiii. c.	
The Councill Chamber,	ii.	cc.		ii. bz.
The Waiters Chamber,	ii.		c.	ii. bz.
The Robes,		di. c.		ii. bz.
The Groomes of the Bedchambers,				ii. bz.
Cloſet for Prayers,				ii. bz.
Accompting houſe,			c.	ii. bz.
The King and Queen's kitchin,	6			iiii. qrt.
The Houſehold Kitchin,	6			ii. qrt. di.
The Paſtry,	xviii.			
The Scullery,				iiii. bz.
The Confectionary,				1 bz.
The Chaundry,	ii.			ii. bz.
The Ewry,	iiii.		di. c.	1 bz.
The Scalding houſe,	6	di. c.		
The Neceſſary Woman,				ii. bz.
The porters at the gate,	iiii.		di. c.	
The Marſhall's men,	ii.		di. c.	
The Clark of the Kitchin's Office,			c.	1 bz.
The Clark of the Spicery's Office,			c.	1 bz.
The Armory,				ii. bz.
The Starcher,	iiii.			ii. bz.

THE QUEEN'S SIDE.

Queen's Bedchamber and other rooms in care of the pages,		M. c.		iii. qrs.
The Withdrawing room and Privy Chamber,		cc.		ii. qrs.
The Preſence Chamber,	ii.		cc. di.	
The Guard Chamber,	ii.		ccc.	
The Coffer Roome,	ii.	qr. c.	qr. c.	ii. bz.
The Robes,		di. c.		ii. bz.
The Maids of Honour,	xiiii.		c.	ii. bz.
The Waiter's chambers,				ii. bz.
The Neceſſary Woman,				ii. bz.

	Faggots.	Billets.	Pit-coal.	Charcole.
The Starcher,	-	-	-	ii. bz.
The Groom of the Stoole,	-	cc.		iiii. bz.
Waſt and Commands,	x.	iiii. c.	iiii.	1 qr. vi. bz.

FEWEL to be delivered in Aprill, September, October, May.

The King's Bedchamber, and other roomes in care of the pages,	-	vi. c.	-	- qr.
The cabinetts and new lodgings,	-	c.	-	iiii. bz.
The Privy Gallery,	ii.	di. c.	c.	1 bz.
The Preſence Chamber,	1	-	c. qr.	
The Privy Chamber,	-	-	-	vi. bz.
The Guard Chamber,	1	-	cc.	
The Councill Chamber,	1	c.	-	1 bz.
The Waiters Chamber,	-	-	-	1 bz.
The Groomes of the Bedchamber,	-	-	-	1 bz.
The Robes,	-	qr. c.	-	1 bz.
The Chaplains,	-	qr. c.	-	1 bz.
The Accompting houſe,	-	-	di. c.	1 bz.
The Privy Kitchin,	vi.	-	-	iii. qr.
The Houſehold Kitchin,	vi.	-	-	ii. qr. di.
The Paſtry,	xviii.			
The Scullery,	-	-	-	iiii. bz.
The Confectionary,	-	-	-	1 bz.
The Chaundry,	-	-	-	ii. bz.
The Ewry,	1	qr. c.		
The Scalding Houſe,	vi.	di. c.		
The Clark of the Kitchin's Office,	-	-	di. c.	1 bz.
The Spicery Office,	-	-	di. c.	1 bz.
The Porters at the Gate,	ii.	-	c.	
The Neceſſary Woman,	-	-	-	ii. bz.
The Starcher,	ii.	-	-	ii. bz.

The Queen's Side.

Queen's Bedchamber, with other roomes in care of the pages,	1	c. di.	-	- 1 q. iiii. bz.
The Withdrawing room and Privy Chamber,	-	c.	-	- 1 qr.
The Preſence Chamber,	1	-	c. qr.	
The Guard Chamber,	1	-	c. di.	
The Coffer roome,	-	-	-	ii. bz.
The Robes,	-	qr. c.	-	- 1 bz.
The Maids of Honour,	vii.	-	-	1 bz.
The Waiters Chambers,	-	-	-	1 bz.
The Groome of the Stoole,	-	c.	-	- ii. bz.

The

	Faggots.	Billets.	Pit-coal.	Charcole.
The Starcher,	ii.			1. bz.
The Neceſſary Woman,				1. bz.
Waſt and Commands,	ii.	cc.	cc.	1. qr. di.

FEWELL TO BE DELIVERED IN THE THREE HOT MONTHS, OF JUNE, JULY, AND AUGUST.

The King's Bedchamber,		c.		1 qr.
Cabinetts and New Lodgeings,				ii. bz.
Privy Chamber,				ii. bz.
Guard Chamber,	1		c.	1 bz.
Councill Chamber,				1 bz.
Waiter's Chamber,				1 bz.
Robes,				ii. bz.
Cloſet for Prayers,				1 bz.
Privy Kitchin,	vi.			iii. qrs.
Houſehold Kitchin,	vi.			ii. qrs. di.
Paſtry,	xviii.			
Confectionary,				1 bz.
Scullery,				4 bz.
Chaundry,				ii. bz.
Ewry,	ii.			
Scalding Houſe,	iiii.			
Porters at the Gate,	iiii.		di. c.	
Neceſſary Woman,				1 bz.
The Starcher,	ii.			1 bz.

THE QUEEN'S SIDE.

Queen's Bedchamber, &c.		c.		qr.
Guard Chamber,	1		di. c.	
Coffer Roome,				ii. bz.
Robes,				1 bz.
Waiters Chamber,				1 bz.
Maids of Honour,				1 bz.
Groom of the Stoole,				
Starcher,	ii.			1 bz.
Neceſſary Woman,				1 bz.
Waſt and Commands,	1	cc.	cc.	qr. iiii. bz.

WAX LIGHTS AND CANDLES, TO BE ALLOWED IN THE WINTER FROM THE FIRST OF NOVEMBER TO THE FIRST OF MARCH, DUREING OUR RESIDENCE AT WHITEHALL, AND SUCH PROPORTIONS THEREOF AT OTHER HOUSES WHERE WEE SHALL RESIDE AS SHALL BE FOUND NECESSARY; AND DUREING THE REST OF THE YEAR SUCH LESSER PROPORTIONS AS MAY BE CONVENIENT.

	Wt. Wax Lights.	Yellow Lights.	Morters.	Sizes.	Torches.	Candles.
His Majeſty's Bedchamber,	8	-	-	1	6	
The Roome within the Bedchamber,	3					
The Roome between the Bedchamber and Eating Roome,	7					
The Eating Roome, Sideboard, and Cupboard,	16					
The Withdrawing Roome, -	11					
The Private Lodgings, -	18					
The Fane Roome, -	16					
The Lords Roome, - -	7					
The Privy Chamber, -	9					
The Preſence, - -	8	1				
The Gentleman Uſher, -	2	1				
The Groome of the Stoole, -	4					
The Grooms of the Bedchamber,	1					
The Councill Chamber, -	18 p Septiman'					

ON THE QUEEN'S SIDE.

The Great Bedchamber, the Little Bedchamber, the Little Cloſſettt, the Dreſſing Room, the Paſſage between the Chappel and Dreſſing Room, the Backſtairs Room, the Staircaſe, and Head of the Stairs,	50	3		2	6	
The Withdrawing Roome, -	74					
The Privy Chamber, - -	14					
The Preſence, - -	8					
The Gallery leading to the Queen's ſide,	6					
The Privy Gallery leading to the Park,	20					
The Gentleman Uſher, -	2					
The Groom of the Stoole, - -	4					
To ſupply as there may be occaſion,	12					
Torches for ſeverall uſes, 28 lb. p ſeptiman', - -					56	
Tallow Lights for all uſes p noctem, - - - -						38 lb.

For the Chappel.

	Wt. Wax Lights.	Yellow Lights.	Wt. Wax Prickets.	Wt. Wax Tapers.	Wt. Wax Sizes.	Yellow Sizes.	Torches.	Candles.
For Our Chapel Ordinary,	-		1	2 pair,	24	-	8	℔ di- ℔ noct.
For prayers in the morning,	-		-	p menſ'	-	12		
Extraordinary upon Saturday and Sunday nights, and holy-day eves, and nights,	-		-	-	6			
For the Chappel and Cloſet on the ſame nights,	1	1		-	6			
For the Chappel on Communion days,	-		1					

A Proportion of Venison to be yearly served for Our own use into the Larder, and for the expence of Our House.

	Brace of Bucks.
From St. George's Day to the 24th of June, being eight weeks, a fedd deer each week,	4
From the 24th of June to the 13th of September,	35
To Our Lord Steward,	3
To Mr. Treaſurer and Mr. Comptroller,	4
To the Cofferer, Maſter of the Houſehold, and four officers of the Greencloth,	6
	52

The like number of Does to be ſerved in the Winter Seaſon, being, 52

INCIDENTS

INCIDENTS TO BE ALLOWED IN SUCH PROPORTIONS AS THE OFFICERS OF THE GREEN CLOTH SHALL FIND NECESSARY FOR OUR SERVICE, AND FOR THE SERVICE OF OUR ROYAL CONSORT, NOT EXCEEDING THE SUMS HEREAFTER MENTIONED, VIZ.

	p Ann' l.	s.	d.
Table Linnen.			
For Our own table and waiters,	400	0	0
For the Queen's table and waiters,	300	0	0
For the Grooms of the Bedchamber,	54	15	0
For the Maids of Honour,	36	10	0
For the Chaplains,	18	5	0
Coarſe linnen for the Kitchin, Scullery, Scalding-houſe, Larder, and other offices,	100	0	0
For making and marking of table linnen,	20	0	0
For waſhing of table-linnen for Our own table, and for the table of the Queen, all ſuch as may be dayly uſed at the Backſtairs, abroad, by the bottlemen, or any other uſes for Our ſervice,	200	0	0
For waſhing the table linnen uſed by the Gentlemen Waiters, Grooms of the Bedchamber, Maids of Honour, and Chaplains, with what may be uſed by the Officers, and courſe linnen in the ſeveral offices,	264	4	0
To the Old Landreſs in lieu of her being employed,	35	0	0
To the Landreſs of Our Body linnen, for ſoap, allum, ſtarch, fewell, hire of a Landry when we reſide at Whitehall, and all other neceſſaries, and charges, except upon removes,	184	10	0
For powter, braſs, and other neceſſarys in ſeverall offices,	200	0	0
For black jacks, tubbs, tray-bowles, and white cupps,	36	0	0
For green cloth, carpetts, chairs, cuſhions, &c. for the Counting-houſe, white ſtaves, and officers,	70	0	0
For ſtandiſhes, counters, penns, ink, ſand, wax, and wafers, for the Counting-houſe,	18	5	0
For paper, parchments, and books, for all the accompts,	100	0	0
To the cofferer, for portage of mony, ſtandarts, and coffers, and loſſes in receipts of mony,	40	0	0
To the Auditor of the Exchequer, for directing orders for the payment of monys in lieu of fees,	50	0	0
To the Auditors of the Impreſt and their clarks, for the auditing the yearly accompt of the houſe,	30	0	0
To the Chief Baron a hogſhead of wine as a fee,	12	0	0
To the Cofferers Clarke, for writing books of wages, pentions, tranſcribing accounts, making journals and entries,	43	3	4
To the Maſter of the Houſehold's Clarke, for drawing and tranſcribing of letters and orders,	20	0	0

To

	l.	s.	d.
To the four officers clarks, for writing accounts, entring warrants, letters, making of docketts, and transcribing them, and keeping the ledgers, at 50l. p ann'	200	0	0
To the Clark of the Chief Clark of the Kitchin,	20	0	0
To the Clarke of the second Clark of the Kitchin,	10	0	0
To the Clark of the Clark of the Spicerys, &c. for neceſſarys,	20	0	0
To the ſix particular clarks, for books, pens, ink, paper, &c.	40	0	0
To the four officers, for collecting and engroſſing the yearly accompts of the houſe,	73	0	0
Fees of veniſon and charges in ſending out the warrants, journeys of meſſengers, and for writing the warrants, and keeping the accounts,	160	0	0
Reliefe to be given in caſe of ſickneſs and poverty to the under ſort of ſervants,	30	0	0
For making pitt-cole fiers in the Preſence Chambers, and Guard Chambers, on both ſides,	36	10	0
To houſekeepers where Our court ſhall be, for ſweeping, cleanſing, and carrying away the ſoil,	45	12	6
To the Yeoman that keeps the Ice-houſe, for filling the Ice-houſes, and all neceſſaries if found needfull,	91	5	0
For bottles, corks, glaſſes, glaſs caſes, &c. and dayly fetching waters from the beſt fountains, if neceſſary,	132	10	0
For neceſſaries of all kinds to the waiters tables, and to uſefull ſervants employed to take care of their dyet,	73	0	0
The like to the Maids of Honour's table and Groomes of the Bedchamber,	73	0	0
For an addition to the Book of Liveries, of Lambeth ale, mead, and ſyder, if the proportions therein mentioned ſhould not hold out,	100	0	0
To the Clark of the Pells in lieu of fees,	20	0	0
For ſweeping and cleanſing Our houſhold offices, &c.	27	7	6
To Our maſter cooks for made-plates of cookery for Our table,	182	10	0
Charges of their Majeſties bathing,	61	14	9½
To the gentlemen of the Ewry for providing ſweets for their Majeſties linnen, and orange-flower-water, and roſe-water, for their hands,	50	0	0
Allowances to two of their Majeſties women of the Bedchamber, out of ſeveral offices, for making barly cream, poſſets, and other ſpoon meats, occaſionally for their Majeſties, by computation,	100	0	0
To the white-ſtaves, officers, officers clarks, harbingers, cartakers, and other houſehold ſervants in waiting for their rideing charges, and lodging, for hire of offices and roomes for Our ſervice, for making ſhedds and ranges, with other expences in Our removes and journeys, by eſtimation,	2000	0	0
For carriage of goods and ſtuff both above and below ſtairs, for Our uſe upon all removes,	1500	0	0
To the officers and ſervants of the Accompting-houſe, for extraordinary journeys about Our houſehold affairs,	40	0	0
To the clarks of accatry for hire of lodging,	6	13	4
For carrying of wood out of barges, and for ſawing, pileing, and telling the ſame,	33	6	8
For maws and livers for the King and Queen,	27	7	6
For fire and candles for the porter's lodge at St. James's, by computation,	12	0	0

	l.	s.	d.
For ſweeping the houſe at St. James's below ſtairs, cleaning above ſtairs, and for neceſſarys for the ſame, in lieu of bills,	36	10	0
To Mrs. Holmes, neceſſary woman, for her wages and boardwages, lodging, and neceſſarys, in lieu of bills,	91	5	0
For trunks, cheſts, hampers, and barehides, to ſeveral offices, and alſo for little carts to ſupply the place of ſumptors,	91	5	0
To Cath. Maiſon, a painfull old ſervant in the ſcullery,	6	0	0
To the chamber keeper to the King's waiters,	20	0	0
To the Chamber keeper to the Maids of Honour,	18	5	0
To Elinor Franklin for providing ale for the Queen, by her Majeſties command, to begin the 1ſt day of July, 1689.	45	0	0
Total of the Incidents,	7719	4	7½

WAGES AND BOARD-WAGES to Our Household Officers and Servants, that are continued in their several Offices and Places to attend Our present service, viz.

	Wages p ann' l. s. d.	Board-wages p ann' l. s. d.
Counting-house.		
To William Earl of Devonshire, Lord Steward,	100 0 0	1360 0 0
To Francis Lord Viscount Newport, Treasurer, 123 14 8 } To his Lordship as Cofferer, 100 0 0 }	223 14 8	
To Thomas Wharton, Esq. Comptroller,	107 17 6	1092 2 6
To Thomas Felton, Esq. Master of the Household,	66 13 4	433 6 8
To William Forrester, Esq. Clark of the Greencloth,	44 6 8	455 13 4
James Forbes, Esq. Clark of the Greencloth,	44 6 8	455 13 4
John Fox, Esq. Clark Comptroller, -	44 6 8	455 13 4
Petley Garnham, yeoman, - -	5 0 0	73 0 0
Charles Morgan, yeoman, -	5 0 0	54 15 0
William Collins, groom, - -	2 13 4	37 6 8
Gilbert Thornburgh, groom, -	2 13 4	54 15 0
Godfrey Richardson, messenger, -	2 13 4	37 6 8
Bake-house.		
Thomas Webb, Esq. clark, -	6 13 4	73 6 8
Henrie Nartlee Socio, - -	5 0 0	45 0 0
Edward Ball, groome, - -	2 13 4	37 6 8
William Walton, groom, - -	2 13 4	37 6 8
Pantry.		
Richard Walker, gentleman and yeoman,	11 8 1½	48 11 10½
William Lingen, groom,	2 13 4	37 6 8
Thomas Whitmore and Charles Justice, joint groom,	2 13 4	37 6 8

CELLAR.	Wages. l.	s.	d	Board-wages. l.	s.	d.
Matthew Harvey, Esq. sergeant,	11	8	1½	48	11	10½
Richard Dalton, gentleman and yeoman,	11	8	1½	48	11	10½
James Frontine, yeoman and keeper of ice and snow,	5	0	0	55	0	0
Richard Jones and Francis Clark, joint yeomen,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Jacob Hyman, yeoman of the field to the King,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Phillip Leman, yeoman of the field to the Queen,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Charles Watts, groom of the Cellar, and taster of wynes,	2	13	4	37	6	8

BUTTERY.

Peter Bethon, gentleman and yeoman,	11	8	1½	48	11	10½
David Lloyd, yeoman,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Henry Cocksedge and John Murray, joint groome,	2	13	4	37	6	8
Thomas Jones, groom, - -	7	0	0	45	0	0
John Melow, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8

SPICERY.

Joseph Somner and Charles Foll, Esqrs. joint clarks,	32	0	0	168	0	0

CHAUNDRY.

Daniel Deering, Esq. serjeant, -	11	8	1½	48	11	10½
Richard Voking, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
John Higham, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Richard Tull, and Thomas Pavy, both groomes,	2	13	4	37	6	8

CONFECTIONARY.

John Duncomum, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Peter Mortimar, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Peter Derains, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Richard Thurman, groome, -	2	13	4	37	6	8

	Wages.			Board-wages		
EWRY.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Benjamin Pordage, yeoman,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Joſias Poulter, yeoman,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Peter Berry, groome,	2	13	4	37	6	8
Edward Reddiſh, groome,	2	13	4	37	6	8
PASTRY and SALSARY.						
Robert Manning, Eſq. clark,	6	13	4	73	6	8
Patrick Lamb, yeoman,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Samuell Brown, yeoman,	5	0	0	45	0	0
William Murray, groom,	2	13	4	37	6	8
Thomas Heard, groom,	2	13	4	37	6	8
Thomas Salter, child,	2	0	0	33	0	0
Walter Parks, ſalſary-man,	-			30	0	0
John Heard, furner,	-			30	0	0
LAUNDRESS.						
Jane Potter, laundreſs of their Majeſties table and Houſehold,	20	0	0	40	0	0
KING'S PRIVY KITCHEN.						
Thomas Vivian, Eſq. chief clark,	44	6	8	205	13	4
James Clark, Eſq. ſecond clark,	11	8	1½	138	11	10½
Charles Iſaac, Eſq. third clark,	11	8	1½	138	11	10½
Patrick Lamb, Eſq. maſter cook,	11	8	1½	138	11	10½
Ulrick Horitiner, yeoman of the mouth,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Joſeph Centlive, yeoman,	5	0	0	45	0	0
John Lincicomb, groom,	2	13	4	37	6	8
James Beecher, groom,	2	13	4	37	6	8
Gabriel Cooper, child,	2	0	0	33	0	0
Philip Drew, child,	2	0	0	33	0	0
John Froſſel, ſcowrer,	2	0	0	28	0	0
Charles Hanſard, ſcowerer,	2	0	0	28	0	0
John Webb, ſenior turnbroach,	-			30	0	0
Jaſper Liſney, turnbroach,	-			30	0	0
William Harris, turnbroach,	-			30	0	0
John Diſſell, turnbroach,	-			30	0	0
John Smith, turnbroach,	-			30	0	0

John

	Wages. l.	s.	d.	Board-wages. l.	s.	d.
John Foſbrook, turnbroach, -	-			30	0	0
William Thomas, dorekeeper, -	-			30	0	0

Queen's Privy Kitchen.

Samuell Caſtreſs, Eſq. maſter cook, -	11	8	1½	108	11	10½
Stephen Leimbeck, yeoman of the mouth,	5	0	0	45	0	0
Emanuel Hicks, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Leonard Welbeck, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Auther Beecker, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
John Sell, child, - -	2	0	0	33	0	0
William Golding, child, - -	2	0	0	33	0	0
William Lewis, ſcowerer, - -	2	0	0	28	0	0
James Boyer, ſcowerer, - -	2	0	0	28	0	0
John Grimſton, turnbroach, - -			-	30	0	0
Richard Kibbert, turnbroach, -		-		30	0	0
Edmund Scowfield, turnbroach, -		-		30	0	0
John Murray, turnbroach,		-		30	0	0
Thomas Wells, dorekeeper, -		-		30	0	0

Household Kitchin

Henry Smith, maſter cooke, - -	11	8	1½	80	0	0
John Thompſon, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Henry Sands, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
John Prichard, child, - -	2	0	0	33	0	0
William Arnold, child, -	2	0	0	33	0	0
Philip Symonds, ſcowerer, -	2	0	0	28	0	0
Richard Smith, turnbroach, -		-		30	0	0
William Deakins, turnbroach, -		-		30	0	0
Peter Antoin, turnbroach, -		-		30	0	0
William Nightingale, turnbroach, -		-		30	0	0
Richard Hubbard, dorekeeper, -		-		30	0	0

Larder.

Thomas Bray, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Jaſper Liſney, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Luke Smith, jun. groom, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Nicholas Howard, groom, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
John Wilden, groom, -	2	13	4	37	6	8

ACCATRY.	Wages. l.	s.	d.	Board-wages. l.	s.	d.
James Halſey, Eſq. ſerjeant, -	11	8	1½	48	11	10½
Thomas Fox and Henry Lowman, Eſqrs. joint clark,	6	13	4	113	6	8
Hugh Mayo, yeoman of the ſalt ſtore,	5	0	0	10	0	0

POULTRY.

Roger Jackſon, Eſq. clark, -	6	13	4	73	6	8
Andrew Whittingham, yeoman, -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Eſme Clark, groome, -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Anthony Scarlett, groome, -	2	13	4	37	6	8

SCALDING-HOUSE.

James Goodwin, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
John Cranwell, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	6	8
Simon York, groom, - -	2	13	4	37	0	0
John Thornborough, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8

SCULLERY.

John Thompſon, Eſq. clark, -	6	13	4	73	6	8
Thomas Hardiman, yeoman, -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Francis Forreſter, yeoman, -	5	0	0	45	0	0
James Tooth, groom, -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Samuel Farly, groom, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Thomas Robinſon, page, - -	2	0	0	33	0	0
John Alſop, page, -	2	0	0	33	0	0
James Rodd, child, - -	2	0	0	33	0	0
Joſhua Nightingal, child, -	2	0	0	33	0	0
Thomas Fox, child, -	2	0	0	33	0	0
Richard Straw, pankeeper, -	-			30	0	0
Richard Bland, pankeeper, -	-			30	0	0

WOODYARD.

Henry Gaſcoigne, Eſq. clarke, -	6	13	4	73	6	8
Edward Syſton, yeoman, -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Jaſper Engliſh, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Leonard Hancock, groome,	2	13	4	37	6	8

	Wages.			Boardwages.		
HARBINGERS.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Whitfield, gentleman, -	11	8	1½	48	11	10½
William Tozier, gentleman, - -	11	8	1½	48	11	10½
William Wall, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Hugh Jones, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Peter La Roch, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
James Tye, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
William Merrit, yeoman,	5	0	0	45	0	0
AUMNERY.						
Blackgrave, ſub-Almoner, -	6	18	0			
Thomas Norris, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Richard Bennett, groom, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
OFFICERS OF THE HALL.						
Charles Parſons, marſhall, -	13	0	8½	18	5	0
William Everal, dayly waiter, -	2	0	0	28	0	0
John Kemy, waiter, -	2	0	0	28	0	0
Thomas Moody, waiter, -	2	0	0	28	0	0
PORTERS AT GATE.						
Henry Villers, Eſq. ſerjeant-porter, -	11	8	1½	108	11	10½
John Dawſon, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Richard Miller, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Philip Walters, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Charles Seager, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Aaron Kinton, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
John Gibbons, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
CARTAKERS.						
Harrold Miller, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
Charles Scoreſby, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
John Levenhoven, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	45	0	0
John Peerman, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Edward Kilmain, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8
Ralph Blackwell, groome, - -	2	13	4	37	6	8

PORTERS

Porters at St. James's.	Wages. l. s. d.	Boardwages. l. s. d.
Henry Rainsford, yeoman, - -	5 0 0	45 0 0
Cock.		
William Sampſon, - - -		18 5 0
Knight Marshall.		
Sir Edward Villers, - - -		26 0 0
Five Marſhalls Men,		100 0 0
Officers of the Verge.		
John Hardeſty, clark, - -	6 13 4	23 6 8
Robert White, coroner, -	6 13 4	23 6 8
Tail Cartakers.		
Charles Toll, groom, - -	2 13 4	
Charles Garnham, groom, - -	2 13 4	
Roger Garnham, groome, - -	2 13 4	
Andrew Bray, groome, - -	2 13 4	
Bread Bearers.		
Walter Maccallow, -	2 0 0	18 17 6
Alexander Murray, -	2 0 0	7 2 6
Wine Porters.		
John Hay, - -	2 0 0	
Daniel Parker, - -	2 0 0	
Total of the Houſehold,	1389 17 11½	11748 3 6½

ALLOWANCES TO SUCH OLD HOUSEHOLD SERVANTS AS SERVED KING CHARLES THE FIRST, AND KING CHARLES THE SECOND, OF BLESSED MEMORY, AND IN FOREIGN PARTS.

	Wages.			Boardwages.		
BAKEHOUSE.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Lawrence Ball, ſerjeant,	11	8	1½	38	11	10½
Edward Gray, yeoman,	5	0	0	35	0	0
KITCHIN.						
John Manly, Eſq. cleark,	11	0	0	58	11	10½
Giles Roſe, yeoman,	5	0	0	35	0	0
Alexander Houſedon, child,	2	0	0	28	0	0
Jaſper Barnard, ſcowerer,	2	0	0	28	0	0
Roger Allen, turnbroach,				30	0	0
John Lane, turnbroach,				18	5	0
Jeffry Crooky, turnbroach,				12	0	0
ACCATRY.						
John Backwell, yeoman,	5	0	0	18	5	0
LARDER.						
John Fox, ſen. ſerjeant,	11	8	1½	18	11	10½
Luke Smith, ſen. yeoman,	5	0	0	35	0	0
POULTRY.						
Jeffry Crookey, yeoman,	5	0	0	25	0	0
SCALDING-HOUSE.						
Joſias Cotton, yeoman,	5	0	0	35	0	0
PASTRY.						
Edward Fox, yeoman,	5	0	0	35	0	0
HALL.						
Rowland Thomas, marſhall,	13	0	8½	18	5	0
William Scitteridge, marſhall,	13	0	8½	18	5	0
Total,	99	5	9½	477	0	7½

STIPENDS

STIPENDS ALLOWED TO SUCH OLD SERVANTS OF HIS LATE MAJESTIE KING CHARLES THE SECOND, WHICH ARE NOT NOW EMPLOYED IN THEIR MAJESTIES SERVICE, BUT ARE ADMITTED SUPERNUMERIES TO THEIR PRESENT MAJESTIES.

	Wages.			Boardwages.		
BAKE-HOUSE.	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Arthur Redbrough, conduct,	4	11	3	9	8	9
Richard Downs, purveyor,	5	0	0			
PANTRY.						
John Jennings, ſerjeant,	11	8	1¼	13	11	10¾
BUTTERY.						
Thomas Landon, groom,	2	13	4	17	6	8
Neile Nelſon, groom,	2	13	4	15	11	8
CELLAR.						
John Flock, ſerjeant,	11	8	1¼	13	11	10¾
William Earnley, yeoman,	5	0	0	15	0	0
John Jones, groom,	2	13	4	15	11	8
EWRY.						
Robert Aſtry, groom,	2	13	4	15	11	8
PITCHER-HOUSE.						
John Truſſel, yeoman,	5	0	0	15	0	0
Francis Coxon, groome,	2	13	4	15	11	8
KITCHIN.						
William Yardly, Eſq. Clarke,	11	8	1½	38	11	10½
Robert Foxal, yeoman,	5	0	0	15	0	0

	Wages.			Boardwages.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Richard Warden, child, -	2	0	0	13	0	0
John Thomſon, ſcowerer, -	2	0	0	12	0	0
Edward Parks, ſcowerer, -	2	0	0	12	0	0
John Webb, turnbroach,				12	0	0
Henry Wattſon, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
Simon York, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
George Shaw, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
Thomas Watts, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
Thomas Alſop, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
David Roſe, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
Thomas Francklin, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
Thomas Brock, turnbroach, -		-		12	0	0
William Watſon, turnbroach, -	-			12	0	0
Thomas Chambers, turnbroach, -				12	0	0
John Lewis, turnbroach,				12	0	0

Poultry.

Phillip Bickerſtaff, Eſq. clark, - -	6	13	4	23	6	8

Pastry.

Thomas Field, groome, - -	2	13	4	15	11	8
Edward Allen, child, - -	2	0	0	13	0	0

Scullery.

Edward Hudſon, groom, - -	2	13	4	15	11	8
Edward King, child, - -	2	0	0	13	0	0
Robert Bedow, child, - -	2	0	0	13	0	0

Woodyard.

Nicholas Fenn, ſergeant, - -	11	8	1½	13	11	10½

Harbinger.

Henry Cooper, yeoman, - -	5	0	0	15	0	0

Mary

	Lawndry.	Wages.			Boardwages.		
		l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Mary Biſhop, landreſs,	- -		-		14	0	0
Godfrey Richardſon, page,	- -	2	0	0	14	0	0
William Falconer, page,	- -	2	0	0	14	0	0

Officers of the Hall.

John Kite, ſurveyor of the dreſſer, -	11	8	1½	8	11	10½
John Goodchild, marſhall of the Hall,	13	0	8½	6	19	3½
William George, ſewer, - -	13	6	1¾	6	13	10¼
Nicholas Watty, ſewer, - -	13	6	1¾	6	13	10¼
William Taylor, ſewer, - -	13	6	1¾	6	13	10¼
William Davis, ſervitor, - -	2	0	0	10	0	0
Thomas Harding, ſervitor, - -	2	0	0	8	0	0
Thomas Martin, ſervitor, - -	2	0	0	8	0	0
Henry Sclator, ſervitor, - -	2	0	0	8	0	0
Edmund Lawſon, ſervitor, - -	2	0	0	8	0	0
Total of the ſtipends,	190	7	8¼	622	12	3¾

ALLOWANCES in mony by way of Pention, granted by King Charles the Second of Bleſſed Memory, and continued by the late King James the Second to Servants, Widows, and others hereafter named, to continue during Our pleaſure.

	p Annum.		
Criſtiana Cooper, - - -	100	0	0
George Maunder in lieu of a debt, - -	60	0	0
Thomas Clark an old ſervant, - -	60	0	0
William Dyke, - - -	40	0	0
Mary Clark, widdow, - - -	40	0	0
Ann Cartwright, - - -	18	5	0
Elizabeth Juſtice, - - -	18	5	0
Elizabeth Allen, - - -	18	5	0
Mary George, - - -	18	5	0
John Stephens, - - -	18	5	0
Sarah Whitmore, - - -	12	3	4
Mathew Simpſon, - - -	12	3	4
Elizabeth Biſhop, - - -	13	6	8
Jane Straw, - - -	12	0	0
Mary Pomroy, - - -	30	0	0

Thomas

	l.	s.	d.
Thomas Stanly,	10	0	0
Mary Hope,	30	0	0
Elizabeth Luck,	50	0	0
William Garrett,	40	0	0
John Lineicomb,	10	0	0
John Web, ſen. and Francis Owen, each 10l.	20	0	0
Ann Adams, widdow,	18	5	0
Katharine Haydon, widdow,	18	5	0
Thomas Forth,	50	0	0
Mary Parſons,	18	5	0
Elizabeth, Mary, and William Vuljohn,	18	5	0
Grace Gretton, widdow,	18	5	0
Ann Cordel, Richard Cordel, and Mary Cordel, each 20l.	60	0	0
Mary Quarterman, widdow of Dr. Quarterman, and her two daughters, at 40l p ann' each,	120	0	0
Sir Henry Firebraſs, Knt. late Clerk of the Greencloth,	100	0	0
Francis Gwyn, Eſq.	1000	0	0
Captain John Bellamie,	36	10	0
Richard Bentham,	15	0	0
Sarah Marſhall, widdow,	18	5	0
Edmund Scowfield,	18	5	0
Robert Blandford,	18	5	0
John Landre, late Yeoman of the Scullery,	20	0	0
Totall of all the Pentions,	2178	8	4

WAGES and Boardwages to Our Officers, and Servants of the Chamber.

	Wages.			Boardwages.		
Lord Chamberlain,	100	0	0	1100	0	0
Principle Secretarie,	-			730	0	0
Principle Secretarie,	-			292	0	0
Vice Chamberlain,	66	13	4	492	15	0
3 Cupbearers, whereof one to determine,	100	0	0			
4 Carvers, two to determine,	133	6	8			
3 Sewers, one to determine,	100	0	0			
2 Eſquires of the Body,	66	13	4			
4 Gentlemen uſhers dayly waiters,	80	0	0	420	0	0
8 Gentlemen uſhers quarter waiters,	80	0	0	320	0	0
8 Sewers of the Chambers,	91	0	0	219	0	0
4 Pages of the Preſence,	8	0	0	92	0	0
6 Pages of the Bedchamber,	16	0	0	464	0	0
1 Maſter of the Jewell Houſe,	-			4 0	0	0
2 Barbers,	40	0	0	360	0	0
4 Clarks of the Signett,	-			120	0	0
4 Clarks of the Privy Seale,	-			120	0	0
To the yeomen and other ſervants of the Robes,	7	13	4	212	6	8

	Wages.			Boardwages.		
	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
To the Laundreſs of the Body, -	20	0	0	199	0	0
William Valoon, Eſq. ſerjeant chirurgeon, -				140	0	0
To the Keepers of the Standing Wardrobe where the King reſides, -				127	15	0
Secretary of Scotland, - -				100	0	0
Groom Porter, - -	2	13	4	127	15	0
David Elder, chyrurgeon, - -				127	15	0
Abraam Rottermondt, apothecary, -				127	15	0
Pierre Guennon de Beaubuiſſon, gent. and keeper of the Private Armory, -	13	6	8	26	13	4
George Willington, ſurveyor of the Chamber, and Dreſſor,	11	8	1½			
Totall of the Chamber,	936	19	9½	6418	15	0

PRIVY CHAMBER.

Groom of the Stool, - -	33	6	8	966	13	4
Four gentlemen uſhers, - -	120	0	0	200	0	0
Four grooms, - -	80	0	0	212	0	0
Total of the Privy Chamber,	233	6	8	1378	13	4

WAGES, BOARDWAGES, AND OTHER ALLOWANCES FOR THE CHAPPEL, CLOSSETT, AND VESTRY.

	Wages p ann'			Boardwages p ann'		
To the Dean of the Chappell, -	-			200	0	0
To the Subdean at 4s. p diem, in all,	11	8	1½	61	11	10½
To Stephen Criſpin and 22 gentlemen of the Chappel, wherof 2 to be organiſt, in all 23 perſons, at 4s. p diem,	262	6	10½	1416	13	1½
To the Maſter of the Muſick for teaching and keeping ten children, at 24l. p ann' each,				240	0	0
To the Serjeant of the Veſtry, -	6	16	10½	66	3	1½
To the Yeoman, - -	5	0	0	49	15	0
To the Groom, - -	2	0	0	49	12	6
To the Serjeant of the Veſtry for ſerving books, ſurplices for the gentlemen and children of the Chappel, and waſhing them, alſo for ſtrewing, and all neceſſarys in lieu of bills, the diſburſement of which, to the uſe of the Chappel, is to be made by the direction and approbation of the Dean				120	0	0

To

	Wages. l.	s.	d.	Boardwages. l.	s.	d.
To the Clark of the Cloſett, -	6	18	0			
To the Cloſet keeper, - -	5	0	0	49	15	0
To him for waſhing ſurplices and in lieu of all bills,				54	15	0
To the Confeſſor for himſelf and to provide ſurplices,	10	0	0	26	10	0
To the Bell ringer, 10d. p diem, -		-		15	4	2
For keeping the organs in repair, -		-		56	0	0
To an organ blower, - -		.		10	0	0
Total of the Chappel,	309	9	10½	241	5 19	9½

CHAPPEL AT ST. JAMES'S.

To the two Chaplains that officiate, -	20	0	0	140	0	0
To a Chappel keeper, - -	5	0	0	35	0	0
To a Cloſet keeper, - -	5	0	0	35	0	0
For bibles, prayer books, ſurplices and waſhing them, and all things neceſſary for that Chappel, as ſhall be approved off by the Dean of the Chappell, -		-		60	0	0
Totall of the Chappel at St. James,	30	0	0	270	0	0

SALARIES TO THE MASTER OF THE HORSE, AND OFFICERS AND SERVANTS OF OUR STABLES.

	p annum,		
To the Maſter of the Horſe, - -	1200	0	0
To the Avenor, - - -	260	0	0
To 7 Equerries at 256l. each, - -	1792	0	0
To 3 Pages of Honour, at 156l. each, - -	468	0	0
Serjeant of the carriages, - -	86	0	0
Maſter of the Studde and ſurveyor of the Race, -	26	0	0
Surveyor of the Highways, - -	82	0	0
Two ſurveyors of the Stables, at 120l. each, -	240	0	0
Rideing Surveyor, - - -	30	0	0
Clark of the Avery, - - -	82	0	0
Yeoman of the Stirrup, - -	68	0	0
Two Yeomen Riders at 130l. each, -	260	0	0
Clerk of the Stables, - -	224	0	0
Serjeant farrier, - - -	42	0	0

Marſhall

	l.	s.	d.
Marſhall Farrier,	31	0	0
Yeoman Farrier,	48	0	0
Three groom farryers at 28l. each,	84	0	0
Eſquire Sadler,	18	0	0
Yeoman Sadler,	183	0	0
Groom Sadler,	58	0	0
Coach Maker,	36	0	6
Four purveyors and granators, 47l. each,	188	0	0
Rideing Purveyor,	200	0	0
Three Stable keepers, at 12l. each,	36	0	0
Mews keeper,	36	0	0
Two yeomen of the carriages, at 18l. each,	36	0	0
Sixteen footmen, at 53l. each,	848	0	0
Six coachmen, at 73l. each,	438	0	0
Thirty one grooms, at 54l. each,	1624	0	0
Bottle Groome,	54	0	0
Four groomes littermen, at 36l. each,	144	0	0
Porter of the Mews,	18	0	0
Gentleman Armourer,	31	0	0
Page of the Back Stairs,	31	0	0
Meſſenger,	15	0	0
Total of the Stable Sallaries,	9067	0	0

ANNUAL STIPENDS, OR PENTIONS, TO BE ALLOWED TO SERVANTS OF THE STABLES TO HIS LATE MAJESTIE KING CHARLES THE SECOND, WHO ARE NOT EMPLOYED IN YOUR MAJESTIES SERVICE, TO CONTINUE DURING PLEASURE; AND IN CASE ANY OF THEM SHALL BE OTHERWISE PROVIDED FOR, OR DYE, THE SAID PENTIONS AND STIPENDS ARE THEN TO CEASE AND DETERMINE.

YEOMAN RIDER.

	l.	s.	d.
Andrew Cockeine,	22	10	0

YEOMAN OF THE MAILE.

William Short,	18	0	0

CHAIRMEN.

Thomas Franklin,	20	0	0
Henry Baldwyn,	20	0	0

FOOTMEN.

Richard Barret,	25	0	0
James Macorcadel,	25	0	0
James Walthorp,	25	0	0
Thomas Gee,	25	0	0

COACHMEN.

John Baldwin,	18	0	0
Henry Sterling,	18	0	0

HUNTING GROOMES.

William Carpenter,	18	0	0
Thomas Calcot,	18	0	0
Chriſtopher Simpſon,	18	0	0
Thomas Taylor,	18	0	0
George Burden,	18	0	0
Robert Franklin,	18	0	0

SUMPTER

Sumpter Grooms.

	£.	s.	d.
Robert Wabſhot,	13	0	0
Joſeph Rawſon,	13	0	0
Iſaac Maſters,	13	0	0
William Heydon,	13	0	0

Great Horse Grooms.

Stephen Shepherd,	9	0	0
John Browloe,	9	0	0
William Smallpiece,	9	0	0
John Henſon,	9	0	0
Eſdras Ameny,	9	0	0
Thomas Stones,	9	0	0
William Draper,	9	0	0
Edmund Elkins,	9	0	0
Richard Huddie,	9	0	0
William Johnſon,	9	0	0
John Rice,	9	0	0

Bottle Groom.

Thomas Stafferton,	13	0	0

Mews keeper.

Robert Aſhley,	9	0	0

Farrier.

Richard Allen,	14	0	0

Former Pentioners.

George Murrey,	36	0	0
Richard Welbeck,	18	0	0
Martin Hincklin,	18	0	0
Mary Valiant,	18	0	0
James Haughtagan,	18	0	0
Thomas Fletcher,	18	0	0
Thomas Seagood,	18	0	0
Mary Hurſtler,	18	0	0
Francis Crake,	18	0	0
Nevil Kidewell,	16	13	8
Total of the Stable Stipends,	708	3	8

A COMPUTATION of the Charge and Expence of the Horse Liveries, according to the following Rates, viz.

Hay, - - -	4l. p load.
Straw, - - -	30s. p load.
Oats, - - -	24s. p quar'.
Beans, - - -	6s. p bush'.
Shoeing and medicining, - -	2d. p diem.
More for each hunting horse, - -	20s. p ann'.

The Allowance to each Horse.

Hay, - - -	1 bottle p diem.
Straw for the coach horses, -	6 trusses p mensem.
Straw for all other horses, -	8 trusses p mensem.
Oats, - - -	1½ peck p diem.
Beans, - - -	qr' peck p diem.

The Number of Horses allowed.

Hunters, Coursers, and Pads, - -	36	
Coach Horses, - - -	42	
Master of the Horse, - -	12	
Gentleman of the Horse, - -	4	102
Chirurgen horses, - -	2	
Bottle Horses, - - -	2	
Hunting Horses, - - -	4	

According

	l.	s.	d.
According to the prices and allowances mentioned on the other ſide, each horſe comes to 52 l. 10 s. 3¼ d. which for the number of 102 horſes, amounts to the ſum of,	5355	15	7½
The contingent charges in his Majeſties progreſs and removes, by computation,	1000	0	0
The repairs of his Majeſties private ways,	270	0	0
Sallaries to the Maſter of the Horſe, and other officers and ſervants of his Majeſties ſtables,	9067	0	0
Annual ſtipends or pentions to ſuch ſervants in the ſtables to his late Majeſtie King Charles the Second, as are not now employed in your Maſervice,	708	3	8
Total of the Expence of his Majeſties Stable,	16,400	19	3¾

THE

THE NUMBER OF CARRIAGES TO BE ALLOWED AT OUR REMOVES.

CHAMBER.

The Wardrobe of Bedds,	6
The Bed Chamber, Backſtairs, and Barbers,	2
The Robes,	1
The Groome of the Stoole,	1
Gentlemen of the Bed Chamber,	1
Grooms of the Bed Chamber,	1
Lord Chamberlain,	2
Vice Chamberlain,	1
Secretaries of State, each,	1
Secretary of Scotland and Privy Purſe,	2
Gentlemen uſhers, and grooms of the Privy Chamber,	2
Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber,	1
Eſquires of the Body,	1
Captain of the Pentioners and pentioners,	1
Gentlemen uſhers dayly wayters and quarter wayters,	1
Cup-bearers, carvers, and ſewers,	1
Guard Chamber,	1
Laundreſs of the Body,	1
Groom Porter,	1
Council Chamber,	1
Clarks of the Councill, and clarks of the Signett,	1
Dean of the Chappel, Clark of the Cloſett and Chaplains,	1
The Veſtry, gentlemen, and children of the Chappel,	2
The Maſter of the Jewel houſe, and Maſter of the Requeſt,	1
The King's Phiſitians,	1
Apothecary and Surgeon,	1
The Waiters Chambers,	di
Conſorts, muſitians, and voices,	1
The Apothecary and Phiſitian of the houſe,	1

HOUSEHOLD.

The Accompting-houſe,	1
The Bake-houſe, and Pantry,	1
The Celler, Buttery, and for bottles,	3
The Pitcher-houſe, and Almnery,	di.
The Spicery and Chaundry,	2
The Confectionary,	1
The Ewry,	1
The Privy Kitchin,	1
The Houſehold Kitchin,	1
The Scullery,	1
The Larder and Scalding-houſe,	1
The Paſtry and Poultry,	1
Porters at Gate and Woodyard	1
Laundreſs of the Board,	1
Lord Steward,	3
Mr. Treaſurer,	2
Mr. Comptroller,	2
Mr. Cofferer and Maſter of the Houſehold,	2
Clarks of the Greencloth,	2
Clarks Comptrolers,	2
Clarks of the Kitchin, and the particular clarks,	2

STABLES.

The Maſter of the Horſe,	2
Avenar and Equerries,	1
Stable, Sadler's Office, and Cloſe Cart,	2
The hales, of the coaches and footmen,	1
The farriers,	1

THE NUMBER OF CARRIAGES TO BE ALLOWED AT THE QUEEN'S REMOVES.

CHAMBER.

The Wardrobe of Beds,	4
The Bed Chambers and Backſtairs,	2
The Robes,	2
The cofferers and jewells,	2
The Groom of the Stool,	2
The Lady of the Bed Chamber,	1
Each woman of the Bed Chamber,	di.
Laundreſs of the Body and Starcher,	1
Each lady of the Privy Chamber,	di.
Sweet coffers,	di.
Maids of honour,	3
Mother of the maids,	di.
Lord Chamberlain,	2
Vice Chamberlain,	1
Secretary and Maſter of Requeſts,	1
Gentlemen uſhers of the Privy Chamber,	1
Gentlemen uſhers dayly waiters, quarter waiters, and waiters chambers,	1
Grooms of the Privy Chamber,	1
Cupbearers, carvers, and ſewers,	1
The Queen's phiſitian,	1
Apothecary and Surgeon,	1
Groom Porter,	1
Guard Chamber,	1
Cloſet and chaplains,	1

HOUSEHOLD.

The Bakehouſe and Pantry,	1
The Cellar and Buttery, and for bottles,	1
The Spicery and Chaundry,	2
The Ewry,	1
The Scullery,	1
The Privy Kitchin, Larder,	1
Larder and Scalding-houſe,	1
Poultry and paſtry,	1
The Woodyard and porters at Gate,	1
The Confectionary,	1
The Whiteſtaff attending,	2
The officer attending,	1
Clark of the Kitchin and particular Clark attending,	1
Laundreſs of the Board,	di.

STABLE.

The Maſter of the Horſe,	1
Equerries, pages, riders, and yeomen of the ſtirrup,	1
The hales for the coaches and footmen,	1

TO

TO BE ALLOWED UNTO OUR HOUSEHOLD OFFICERS AND SERVANTS, FOR RIDEING WAGES AND LODGINGS, WHEN BY APPOINTMENT THEY ATTEND UPON US OR OUR DEAR CONSORT THE QUEEN, IN PROGRESSES, JOURNEYS, AND REMOVES, AND THE MOITY THEREOF TO EACH PERSON SO ATTENDING, DURELNG THE TIME OF OUR RESIDENCE AT WINDSOR OR HAMPTON COURT.

	p diem. l.	s.	d.
To the Treaſurer or Comptroller of Our Houſehold, when both or either of them do attend perſonally,	0	12	0
To the Coſſerer, Maſter of the Houſehold, and the reſt of the officers of the Greencloth, to each attending,	0	10	0
To the Clark of the Kitchin and Spicery,	0	6	0
To a particular Cooke,	0	5	0
To a ſerjeant, gentleman, or cartaker,	0	5	0
To the Laundreſs of the Board for rideing wages, lodgings, and the hire of a laundry, dureing the time of Our abience from London,	0	10	0
To the Laundreſs of the Body, the like	0	10	0
To each yeoman or groom,	0	4	0
To each page or child,	0	3	0
To each ſcowerer, turnbroach, or pankeeper,	0	2	6

AN

AN EXTRACT OF THE WHOLE CHARGE CONTAINED IN THIS BOOKE OF ESTABLISHMENT.

		p annum. l.	s.	d.
Their Majeſties dyett,		3400	0	0
The King's waiters dyett,		900	0	0
The Queen's waiters dyett,		900	0	0
The maids of honours dyett,		930	0	0
The chaplains Dyett,		330	0	0
The phyſitians,		91	0	0
The King and Queen's pages of the Backſtairs,		339	0	0
The yeomen of the guards on both ſides,		300	0	0
Dyett to the five officers attending the Cupboard, when from Whitehall,		90	0	0
Dyetts to the officers of the Board, clarks of the Kitchin, and Maſter Cook in waiting,		400	0	0
The dayly liveries of bread, beer, and wyne, for the ſeverall dyetts, and other extraordinary occaſions,		4253	0	0
For the Deſert,		730	0	0
Incidents for dreſſing theſe dyetts, with additions that may happen,		2337	0	0
Totall of theſe dyetts,		15000	0	0
Dayly alms at the gate,		219	0	0
Table linnen, pewter, braſs, and all other neceſſarys; with cart-hire, hire of lodging, and riding wages, &c. under the head of incidents,		7719	4	7½
Fewell of all ſorts, white wax lights, flambeaux, torches, lamps, and candles,		6500	0	0
Wages of the Houſehold,	£.1389 17 11½	13138	1	6
Boardwages of the Houſehold,	£.11748 3 6½			
Wages to old ſervants,	£.99 5 9½	576	6	5
Boardwages to old ſervants,	£.477 0 7½			
Wages to ſupernumeraries,	£.190 17 8¼	813	10	0
Boardwages to the ſupernumeraries,	£.620 12 3¾			
Pentions,		2178	8	4
Wages of the Chamber,	£.936 19 9½	7355	14	9½
Boardwages of the Chamber,	£.6418 15 0			
Wages and boardwages of the Privy Chamber,		1612	0	0
Wages of the Chappel at Whitehall,	£.309 9 10½	2725	9	8
Boardwages of the Chappel at Whitehall,	£.2415 19 9½			
Wages of the Chappel at St. James's,	£.30 0 0	300	0	0
Boardwages of the Chappel at St. James,	£.270 0 0			
Sallaries to the officers and ſervants of the Stables,	£.9067 0 0	16400	19	3½
Stables, ſtipends, and pentions,	£.708 7 8			
Horſe liveries,	£.5355 15 7½			
Contingencies in the Stables,	£. 1000 0 0			
For repairing his Majeſties private ways,	£.270 0 0			
The Lord Herbert of Cherbury,		1500	0	0
Totall is		76038	14	0

ORDINANCES to be observed for Regulating Accompts, and for the well Governing of Our house.

OUR will and pleaſure is, that the Lord Steward of Our houſe, Treaſurer and Comptroler of the ſame, and officers of Our Greencloath, do take care and ſee that this Our book, declaring in particular the dyetts and incidents, wages, boardwages, ſallaries, ſtipends, pentions, and other allowances and payments be made by the Cofferer of Our Houſehold; and that all the orders, articles, and directions, conteined therein, be duly obſerved and kept, without alteration.

AND that all other dyetts, increaſes, or commands whatſoever, which are not allowed or warranted by this book, ſhall be henceforth taken away and diſcontinued; and the clarks of Our Greencloth, and clarks Comptrolers for the time being, ſhall not preſume to paſs and allow, nor Our Cofferer to pay any ſum or ſums of mony but what is preciſely allowed by this Our Eſtabliſhment, upon any comand, warrant, or pretence whatſoever; neither ſhall Our Chief Clark, or any clark of Our Kitchin, Spicery, or of other offices for the time being, preſume to charge their Record or Book of Remain, or other books of accompts, with any proviſion of meat, drink, fewell, lights, or incidents whatſoever, more then is ſet down in this book.

AND Our will and pleaſure is, and Wee do ſtraightly charge and comand, that all the dyetts, incidents, and other charges, particularly in Our Book ſigned, expreſſed, ſhall from time to time be dayly vouched and preſented by the clarks of Our houſe, in their reſpective offices, to the end the ſame may be viewed, paſſed, and allowed, by Our clarks Comptrolers, ſumed up, approved, and ſigned, by Our clarks of the Greencloth, in their ſeveral waitings, that ſo a juſt and exact accompt of the ordinary expences of Our houſehold, may be regularly made up, once a year, which wee do hereby direct ſhall determine the laſt of September incluſive yearly, according to the rules and methods obſerved by Our predeceſſors; which accompt of the expences of Our houſehold, together with an accompt of ſuch ſums of mony as the Cofferer of Our houſehold ſhall receive for the expence therof, within every ſuch year, we do hereby comand ſhall be delivered into Our Court of Exchequer, upon oath, by the Comptroller and Cofferer of Our houſehold, for the time being, in Hillary Term next following the determination of every ſuch year as aforeſaid: and Wee do hereby direct that Our clarks of the Greencloth, and clarks Comptrolers, ſhall likewiſe be preſent in Our ſaid Court of Exchequer, at ſuch times as the accompts of Our houſehold ſhall be delivered.

AND Our pleaſure is, that in all other matters and things, relating to the paſſing and declaring the accompts of Our houſehold in Our Court of Exchequer, the ſame rules ſhalbe obſerved, which were uſed during the reign of King Charles the 2nd. of bleſſed memory.

AND becauſe many extraordinary charges may hereafter grow upon the entertainment of embaſſadors and ſtrangers, maſks, balls, or plays, or other ſpecial occaſions for Our honour and ſervice, which being uncertain are not provided for by Our book ſigned; Our

will and pleaſure is, that a diſtinct accompt of all extraordinary expences, ſhall be collected and made up quarterly in a creditor for that purpoſe by Our clarks of the Kitchin, paſt and allowed by our clarks of the Greencloth, and clarks Comptrollers according to their waitings, that ſo it may from time to time appear in the accompts of Our houſe, what extraordinary expences happen therein quarterly.

BUT in regard it will be for Our ſervice, that there be an immediate ſupply of moneys for ſuch extraordinarys; Wee do direct that the Cofferer, ſhall out of any moneys at any time remaining in his hands, pay upon the account of extraordinarys, ſuch ſums as Our clarks of the Greencloth, and Clerk Comptroler, jointly in waiting, ſhall think neceſſary for Our ſervice.

AND at the end of every quarter, the officers of Our Greencloth, ſhall give into Our high Treaſurer or Commiſſioners of Our Treaſury, for the time being, the totall ſum of all ſuch extraordinary expences as have been made in Our Houſehold in the preceding quarter, that mony may be aſſigned for the ſame accordingly.

AND that the monys to be aſſigned for defraying the expence of Our houſe, may be the better and more uſefully applyed to Our ſervice, Our will and pleaſure is, that Our clarks of the Greencloth, and clarks Comptrolers, ſhall in writing in their ſeveral waitings, direct ſuch ſums of mony to be impreſted by Our Cofferer to purveyors and others, as they ſhall judge moſt convenient for Our ſervice; and ſhall likewiſe at the end of every quarter, direct in what methods the monys remayning due to the ſervants for the preceeding quarter, ſhall be ſatisfied and payed by Our Cofferer.

AND Our will and pleaſure is, that within one month after every quarter, the Cofferer doe ſend into Our Accompting houſe, a journal or particular entry of his payments for the preceeding quarter. And that the clarks of Our Houſehold do thereupon immediately ſtrike their ledgers according to the entries in the Cofferer's journals; and that within one month after the end of every quarter, the clarks of Our Houſehold do deliver to the officers of Our Greencloth, a creditor or particular accompt of all ſuch monys as they ſhall ſo find by the Cofferer's journals to be unpaid to Our ſervants and purveyors.

AND that Our ſervice may be the better performed, Our will and pleaſure is, that the clarks of Our Houſe, do upon the firſt day of every month, bring into Our Compting-houſe, a liſt of ſuch of Our ſervants below ſtairs, who are under their inſpection and in waiting that month, that ſo Our ſervants may know when they are to attend upon us and Our Royal Conſort, that Our officers of Our Board of Greencloth may be enabled to give Us a true account how many ſervants diſcharge their particular duties.

AND to the end Wee may be ſerved with greater ſafety, Our will and pleaſure is, that no perſon ſhall be admitted to aſſiſt any of Our ſervants below ſtairs in their ſeverall offices, but ſuch as are approved off by the officers of Our Greencloth, and the names of ſuch aſſiſtants are likewiſe monthly to be returned into Our Accompting-houſe, by the clarks of Our Houſehold.

OUR pleaſure is, that upon days of remove of Ourſelf, or Our dear conſort the Queen, if wee ſhall not dine either at the place from whence wee remove, or where wee goe, but ſhall dine in Our coaches, or upon any invitation by the way, wee do not think fitt that any allowance of boardwages ſhall be given for that meal to any perſon or perſons that claim a right of eating at either of the waiters tables.

ALSO it is Our pleaſure that if any command or warrant ſhall be procured at any time, under Our Royal ſignature or otherwiſe, for any increaſe more then what is expreſſed in this Our Book, that Our Lord Steward, Treaſurer, and Comptroler of Our houſe, or ſome other officers of Our Greencloth, do firſt acquaint us with the ſame, and with the increaſe of Our charge like to grow thereby, before it is putt in execution.

AND Our will and pleaſure is, and wee do hereby require that all former good orders, and yett in force for eating and ſpending off fiſh, dureing the time of Lent, and on frydays, fatterdaies, and feſtival eves, throughout the year, be ſtrictly obſerved and kept within Our houſe.

ALSO for preventing great abuſes practized by the turnbroaches, ſcowerers, or door-keepers that ſerve in Our own, or houſehold kitchin, Our will and pleaſure is, that none of thoſe places be hereafter ſould, and that no turnbroach, ſcowerer, or dorekeeper, be hereafter received into, or employed in, any of the kitchins aforeſaid, but by certificate under the hands of two or more officers of Our Greencloth, whereof one to be a Clark of Our Green-cloth; and that ſuch perſon or perſons be admitted and entred in the ſtanding roll, kept in Our Accompting-houſe for regiſtering the names of Our houſehold ſervants.

AND it is Our will and pleaſure that none be admitted into Our ſervice, but honeſt, able, and fitt perſons, to the end wee may be well ſerved; and for their encouragement, that ſucceſſion be duly obſerved according to the ancient cuſtom in all offices. And that our Avenar once a quarter deliver a checque roll into the Compting-houſe, of all Our ſervants, and that Our Knight Marſhall ſuffer no maſterleſs men, or vagrants, or perſons that have no dependance upon us or Our family, to ſhelter themſelves in or about Our houſe: and the porters at Our gate are, as much as in them lye, not to ſuffer any ſuch to come within Our gate.

AND Our pleaſure is, that when wee ſhall be abroad in progreſſes and journeys, and Our dear conſort the Queen ſerved with a diet of ten diſhes, that five of thoſe diſhes be ſerved to the groom of the ſtool to the Queen, and the remayning five diſhes to be diſpoſed off at the diſcretion of the officer of Our Board of Greencloth in waiting.

AND for the encouragement of the officers of the Board of Greencloth, clarks of Our Kitchin, Spicery, and Avery, and the particular clarks of the ſeveral offices in Our houſehold, to perform the duties of their reſpective places, and diſcharge the truſt by us repoſed in them; Wee are pleaſed, and do hereby ratifie and confirm, the ancient order of ſucceſſion in Our houſehold eſtabliſhment by Our Royal Progenitors, and likewiſe under the ſign manual of Our Royal Great-Grandfather and Grandfather, King James the firſt, and King Charles the firſt, of happy and glorious memory, and Our late dear Uncle King Charles the ſecond of bleſſed memory. Wee are likewiſe pleaſed, and do hereby declare and ordain, that upon the death or removal of the Cofferer of Our houſehold, the

the Chief Clark of Our Greencloth ſhall ſucceed him, and be admitted Cofferer of Our houſehold, and the reſt of Our Officers of the Greencloth to have their riſe and preferment in order ſucceſſively, by which the youngeſt clerk's place of the Comptroller of Our houſehold will become void; into which place Our will and pleaſure is, that the Chief Clark of Our Kitchin, being next in courſe, ſhall be admitted, and ſo Our Chief Clark of the Spicery, and Our Avenar in their turns; and then the eldeſt particular Clark to be admitted into the Kitchin, Spicery, or Avery, as either of thoſe places ſhall become void, each clark to have his preferment, being fitting and capable for the ſame; provided, that whenſoever it ſhall happen, that there be any preferment either into the Avery, or out of the Avery, the youngeſt clark's place, viz. of the Paſtry, ſhall be according to ancient cuſtom in the diſpoſal of the Maſter of the Horſe.

AND it is Our will and pleaſure, and wee do hereby ſtictly charge and comand, that all ordinances, rules, articles, and directions whatever, expreſſed and ſett down in former Books of Eſtabliſhment, that may be uſefull for Our ſervice, be ſtill continued and obſerved, and they are hereby ratified and confirmed.

ADDITIONS

ADDITIONS thought fitt to be made to this Establishment to comence the 1ſt day of April, 1689.

Pantry.	p annum.
Charles Potter, Yeoman of the Mouth to the Queen,	60 0 0
To the houſekeeper of the ſtanding houſes where wee ſhall reſide,	91 5 0
To John Clement, Eſq. a pention off,	50 0 0
To Mrs. Colledge, Our Sempſtreſs and Starcher, one meſs of mutton a day, one loaf of bread, and one gallon of beer, with one pound of candles, four faggotts, and two bz. of charcole a day in winter, and di. lb. of candles, two faggots, and one buſhel of charcole a day in ſumer; amounting in all by computation, to	81 12 1½
To Our Maſter Cooke one bottle of wine a day,	24 6 8
To Mrs. Jane Potter, Laundreſs of Our table and Houſehold, an addition to her boardwages,	60 0 0

ADDED to this Establishment by Our Special Command, which was omitted when the Book was signed.

To the Counteſs of Darby, Groome of the Stoole to the Queen,	547 10 0

ANCIENT COOKERY.

FROM A MS. IN THE LIBRARY OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY,

ARUNDEL COLLECTION, No. 344, p. 275—445.

THE MS. from whence the following pages are tranſcribed, is without title or date, or the name of the author. It is bound up with ſome other treatiſes upon Regimen and Medicine; one of which is ſtiled, "De Regimine Sanitatis; edita a Magiſtro Johanne de Tholeto. A. D. 1285."

THE Volume is paged from 1 to 445. From p. 9 to 15 is a Chronicle of events, beginning AD. 1326, and ending AD. 1399: And it is evident from the hand, that theſe treatiſes were written ſoon after that time; that is, early in the 15th century: but they were probably then tranſcribed from originals, which had been long before compoſed by perſons of fame and celebrity in the practiſe of Regimen and Cookery.

THE Orthography of the MS. is preſerved in the Print.

ANCIENT COOKERY.

Potage de Frumenty.

275* Take clene qwete and bray hit wele in a morter that tho holles gone alle of, and then ſeth hit that hit breke in faire watur, and then take hit up and let hit cole, and when thowe wyl noce hit, put it in a pot, and do therto gode brothe and cowe mylk, or mylk of almondes, and colour hit wythe ſaffron, and take raw zolkes of eyren and bete hom wel in a veſſell, and do in the pot, but let hit not boyle aftur; and ſerve hit forthe.

Grounden Benes.

Take benes, and drye hom in an oven, and grynde hom at a mylne, and wenowe oute
276 the hulles; and take and waſh hom clene, and do hom in a pot and ſeth hom, and do therto gode broth, and ete hom wyth bacon.

Drawen Benes.

Take benes grounden, and breke hom in a morter, and drawe hom up wythe gode brothe, and take onyons and mynſe hom ſmal, and ſethe hom and do thereto; and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Growell or Forse.

Take porke and other gode fleſche, and ſethe it, and make gode growell, and colour hit wyth ſaffron, and take the lefe of porke ſethen, and other porke, and grynde hit
277 ſmalle, and drawe the grewell thorgh a ſtreynour, and do the porke therto, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Blaunche Porre.

Take the qwyte of lekes and parboyle hom, and hew hom ſmall, and take onyons and mynſe hom therewith, and do hom in a pot, and put thereto gode broth, and let hit boyle, and do therto ſmale briddes, and ſeth hom therewyth, and colour hit wyth ſaffron, and do therto pouder marchant, and ſerve hit forthe.

* The numbers in the margin refer to the pages in the MS.

Cabaches.

278 Take cabaches and cut hom on foure, and mynce onyons therewith, and the white of lekes, and cut hom ſmall, and do all togedur in a potte, and put therto gode broth, and let hit boyle; and colour hit with ſaffron, and put therto pouder douce, and ſerve hit forthe.

Joutes on Fleſh Day.

Take cole, and borage, and lang de beeff, and parſell, and betes, and arage, and avence, and vyolet, and ſaveray, and fenelle, and ſethe hom; and when thei ben ſothen, take and preſſe oute clene the watur, and hewe hom ſmalle, and do hom in a pot, and put thereto gode brothe, and let hit ſethe, and ſerve hit forthe.

Rapes in Potage.

279 Take rapes and ſcrape hom wel, and waſh hom clene in hote watur, and then cut hom on peces into a veſſell into warme watur, and make hom right clene, and then do hom in a pot, and do gode brothe thereto, and let hit ſethe; or elles clene watur and oyle on a fleſh day, but the watur muſt boyle or the rapes byn put in, and colour hit wyth ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe, and floriſh the diſhes with pouder douce; and on the ſame manere make paternakys and ſterwytes.

Potage of Gourdys.

280 Take yonge gourdys, and pare hom clene, and waſh hom in hote watur, when thai byn cut on peces, and do hom in a pot, and do therto gode broth, and mynſe onyons and do therto, and let hem ſeth; then take ſoden porke and grynde hit ſmal, and tempur hit with rawe yokes of eyren, and put hit to the potage, and colour hit wyth ſaffron and ſerve hit forthe, and caſte thereon pouder douce.

Rys in Potage of Fleſh.

Take rys and waſh hom clene, and put hom in a pot, and do thereto gode brothe, and let hit ſethe tyl the rys bee ynough, then do thereto almonde
281 mylke, and colour hit wyth ſaffron, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Grene Peſen to Potage.

Take yonge grene peſen, and ſethe hom with gode broth of beef, and take parſell, ſage, ſaveray, and yſope, and a lytel brede, and bray all this in a morter, and ſume of

of the peſen therwyth, and tempur hit wyth the broth, and do hit in a pot to the other peſen, and let hit boyle togedur, and ſerve hit forth.

Grene Pesen unstreynet with Herbs.

Take grene peſen and let hom ſethe wyth gode brothe of beeff, and take parſell, ſage
282 ſaveray, and yſope, and cut hom ſmal, and do hom in the pot, and let hom boyle tyl hit aly hitſelf, and colour hit with ſaffron ande ſerve hit forthe.

Grene Pesen wyth Bakon.

Take old peſen, and boyle hom in gode fleſh broth that bacon is ſothen in, then take hom and bray hom in a morter, and temper hom wyth the broth, and ſtrayne hom thurgh a ſtreynour, and do hom in the pot, ande let hom boyle tyl thai alye homſelf, and ſerve hit forthe wyth Bacon.

Brus to Potage.

Take the nombuls of a ſwyne and parboyle hom and cut hom ſmal, and do hom in a pot, and do therto gode brothe, and take the white of lekes, and ſlitte hom, and cut
283 hom ſmale, and do hom ther, and onyons mynced, and let hit boyle; then take bredde ſteped in brothe, and drawe hit up wyth blode and vynegur, and put hit into a pot, and do therto pouder of pepur and of clowes, and let hit boyle and ſerve hit forthe; and in the ſame wyſe make the nombuls of purpoys.

Corance to Potage.

Take nombuls of a calf, or of a ſwyne, or of a ſhepe, and parboyle hom, and then cut hom ſmale and do hom in a pot; and take ſage and parcyl, yſop, ſaveray, and grene chebolles, and hew hom ſmal, and do therto and alay hit with the yolkes of egges, and colour hit with ſaffron; and in the ſetting downe do therto verjus and pouder of canel,
284 and of clowes, and of ginger medelet togedur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Nombuls of a Dere.

Take nombuls of a dere and parboyle hom, and kerve hom ſmal and put hom in a pot to gode brothe, and take bredde and ſtepe hit in brothe, and drawe hit thurgh a ſtreynour, and do it into the pot, and blode and vynegur medelet therwyth, and take onyons and mynce hom ſmalle and do therto, and let hit wel boyle, and put therto pouder of pepur and of clowes, and of canel, and let hit wel ſethe, and ſerve hit forthe.

Roo in Brothe.

285 Take the lyvre of a Roo or of a Bore, and a quantite of the fleſh, and parboyle it wel and cut hit ſmal and do it in a pot, and put thereto half watur and half wyne, and boyle hit wel, and take bredde and ſtepe it in the broth, and draw it thurgh a ſtreynour, and put it in the pot; and do therto onyons mynced, and raiſynges of corance, and pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and of canel, and a godele of vynegre, and let it wel ſethe, and ſerve hit forth.

Roo in Sene.

Take fleſh of a Roo and pyke hit clene and parboyle hit, and then take hit up and
286 drye hit wyth a clothe and hewe hit on gobettes and put it in a pot, and do thereto wyne and let it ſethe, and take ſage, parſel, yſope, and hewe hit ſmal, and put thereto pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and of canel, and colour it with blode, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Hares in Padell.

Take Hares and flee hom, and pyke hom clene, and hewe hom on gobettes, and put hom in a pot wyth the blode, and ſeth hom, and when thai byn ynogh, take hom up and do hom in colde watur, and clenſe the broth into a faire pot and do other gode broth
287 therto; and take almondes, and bray hom, and tempur hit wyth the ſame broth, and put hit therto, and onyons parboyled and mynced, and do hit in the pot, and ſet hit on the fyre, and let hit boyle, and do thereto powder of clowes, and of canell, and maces, and a lytel vynegar; then take the fleſh wele waſhen, and the bones clene pyked out, and do hom in the pot to the broth, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forth.

Farsure for Hares.

Take Hares and flee hom, and waſhe hom in broth of fleſhe with the blode, then boyle the brothe and ſcome hit wel and do hit in a pot, and more broth therto, and take onyons and mynce hom and put hom in the pot, and ſet hit on the fyre and let hit
288 ſethe, and take bred and ſtepe hit in wyn and vynegur, and drawe hit up and do hit in the potte, and pouder of pepur and clowes and maces hole, and pynes, and rayſynges of Corance; then take and parboyle wel the hare, and choppe hym on gobettes, and put hym into a faire urthen pot, and do therto clene greſe and ſet hit on the fyre, and ſtere hit wele tyl hit be well fryed, then caſte hit in the pot to the broth, and do therto pouder of canell and ſugur, and let hit boyle togedur, and colour hit wyth ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Muntelate to Potage.

289 Take vell or motun, and ſmyte hit on gobettes, and put it in a pot with watur, and let it ſethe, and take onyons and mynce hom, and do thereto, and parſel, ſauge, yſope, ſavery, and hewe hom ſmale, and do hit in the pot, and coloure hit wyth ſaffron, and do therto powder of pepur, and of clowes, and of maces, and alaye hit wyth yolkes of rawe eggus and verjus, but let hit not ſeth after, and ſerve hit forthe.

Drore to Potage.

Take almondes, and blaunche hom, and grynde hom, and temper hit up wyth gode
290 brothe of fleſhe, and do hit in a pot, and let hit ſethe; and take onyons, and mince hom, and frye hom in freſhe greſe and do therto; then take ſmale briddes, and parboyle hom, and do thereto, and put thereto pouder of canel, and of clowes, and a lytel faire grees, and let hit be white, and let hit boyle, and ſerve it forthe.

Bukenade to Potage.

Take hennys or conynges or vel, and hewe hit on gobettus, and ſethe hit in a pot; and take almondes, and grinde hom, and tempur hit wyth the brothe, and put in the pot, and do thereto raiſynges of corance, and ſugur, and pouder of gynger, and of
291 canelle, and clowes, and maces, and colour hit wyth ſaunders, and alye hit up wyth amyden; and, if thow wil, take onyons, and mynce hom, and frie hom in grece, and hew ſmall parſel, ſauge, yſope, and ſaveray, and do hit thereto, and let hit boyle, and if hit be too thyn, take floure of rys, and do thereto, and dreſſe hit forthe; and floreſh the dyſhes wyth drage.

Browet of Almayne.

Take Conynges and parboyle hom, and choppe hom on gobettus and rybbes of porke or of kydde, and do hit in a pot, and ſethe hit; then take almondes and grynde hom,
292 and tempur hit up wyth broth of beef, and do hit in a pot; and take clowes, maces, pynes, ginger mynced and rayſynges of Corance; and take onyons and boyle hom, then cut hom and do hom in the pot; and colour hit with ſaffron, and let hit boyle; and take the fleſh oute from the brothe and caſte therto; and take alkenet and frye hit, and do hit in the pot thurgh a ſtreynour; and in the ſettynge doun put therto a lytel vynegar, and pouder of gynger medelet togedur, and ſerve hit forth.

Blaundesorre to Potage.

Take almondes and grynde hom when thai byn blounchet, and tempur hom, on fyſshe
293 day wyth wyn, and on fleſheday with broth of fleſh, and put hit in a pot, and therto

floure of rys, and let hit boyle; then take the braune of hennes, or of capons, and bray hom, and tempur hit up with the broth of the capons, and do hit in the pot, and colour hit with ſaffron; and do therto gynger mynced, and powder of canel, and ſugur ynogh, and ſerve hit forth, and floriſh hit with white annys.

Blaumanger to Potage.

Take capons and ſethe hom, and when thei arne yſothen, take hom up; then take
294 almondes and blaunche hom and bray hom, and tempur hom wyth the broth, and do hit in a pot, and ſet hit on the fyre and boyle hit, and do therto rys parboylet; and take the brawne of the capons and ceſe hit ſmalle, and do therto; and take pynes or almondes and cut hom on foure, and frye hom in greſe, and do therto; and put therto ſugur, and dreſſe hit forthe, and floreſh hit with red annys in confeit.

Blaunche Bruet of Almayn.

Take kydus or chekyns and hewe hom on gobettus, and ſeth hom, and do therto
295 grapes, and powder of gynger and of canell; and take almondes and bray hom, and make gode mylke, and do therto, and colour hit rede or zelowe, and ſerve hit forthe.

Rose to Potage.

Take floure of ryſe, and do therto almonde mylke, and put it in a pot, and ſethe hit tyl hit be thick, and then take the braune of capons and of hennes, and bray hom ſmal, and tempur hit with the brothe and do hit in the pot; and put therto powder of canel and clowes, and maces hole, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſerve hit forthe.

296 ### Mawmene to Potage.

Take almondes and blaunche hom, and bray hom, and drawe hom up wyth watur or wyn, then take the braune of capons or feſauntes, and bray hit ſmal, and tempur hom up wyth the mylk, and do therto floure of ryſe, and put hit in a pot, and let hit boyle; and do therto pouder of ginger and of clowes, and of canel and ſugur; and take ryſe and parboyle hom, and grynde hom, and do therto, and colour hit with ſaunders, and dreſſe hit forthe in dyſhes, and take the greynes of pomogarnard and ſteke therin, or almondes or pynes fryed in greſe, and ſtrawe ſugur above.

297 ### Murre to Potage.

Take almondes and grynde hom, and tempur hit up with brothe of beeff, and do hit in a pot, and take porke ſothen and bray hit, or the braune of hennes or of capons, and do hit in the pot, and let hit boyle and thyck hit with floure of ryſe, that hit be

be welle ſtondynge, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſaffron depe, and put therto powder of greynes and ſugur, and flour of canell; and in the ſetting downe ſtur hit well togedur, and dreſſe hit up, and ſtrawe above rede anys in confeit.

Capons in Confy.

298 Take capons and roſte hom tyl thai byn neygh ynogh; then take them off the ſpitte, and choppe hom on gobettes with brothe of beef, tempur hom and do hom in a pot, wyth almonde mylke; and do therto flour of ryſe or brede ſteped in the ſame brothe, and drawe hit thurgh a ſtreynour, and powder of clowes, and of canel, and of maces; and take harde eggus ſothen, and take oute the yolke al hole, and cut the white ſmale, and do hit in the pot and colour hit wythe ſaffron, and let hit boyle, and dreſſe hit up in dyſhes, and lay the yolkes hole opon and clowes therwyth.

Critone to Potage.

299 Take the offall of capons, and of hennes, and of other foules, and make hom clene, and ſethe hom, and cut hom ſmal; then take gode mylke of kyne, and put hit in a pot, and do thereto freſh broth, and let hit boyle; and take a lytel bredde, and drawe hit up with mylk, and thyk hit therwyth; then take egges, and ſethe hom harde; then take the white, and cut hit ſmalle, and do it in the pot; and do thereto pouder of gynger, and of canelle, and alye hit with rawe yolkes of eggus, and colour hit wyth ſaundres, and let hit boyle togedur; then take the yolkes of the ſothen egges, and fry
300 hom in greeſe, and dreſſe up the potage, and floreſh hit up therwythe, and wyth pouder of gynger and ſugure.

Vinegrate to Potage.

Take felettes of porke, and roſte hom tyl thai byn half roſted; then take and ſmyte hom on gobettes, and do hom in a pot wyth wyne, and a lytel vynegar; and take onyons, and mynce hom, and do thereto; and put therto pouder of pepur, and of ginger, and of canel, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Bouce Jane.

301 Take gode cowe mylk, and put hit in a pot, and ſethe hit, and take ſage, parſel, yſope, and ſavory, and other gode herbes, and ſethe hom, and hew hom ſmalle, and do hom in the pot; then take hennes, or capons, or chekyns, when thai byn half roſted; take hom of the ſpit, and ſmyte hom on peces, and do therto, and put therto pynes and rayſynges of corance, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Pygges

Pygges in Sauce.

Take pygges and ſcalde hom, and waſh hom clene, and ſmyte hom on gobettes, and ſethe hom in watur and ſalt, and when thai arne ynough, take hem up, and let hem
302 kele, then take ſauge and parſel and grinde hit, and do therto brede ſteped in vynegur, and grynde hit ſmal, and take the yolkes of harde egges and do therto, and grynde hit al togedur and tempur hit up wyth vynegur ſum dele thick; then put thy pygges in a faire veſſel, and poure the ſewe above, and ſerve hit forth colde.

Sauce Madame.

Take ſauge and parſel, yſope, and ſaveray, and qwynſes, and gode peres pared, and cut hom and garlyk and grapes; then take gees clene waſshen, and fyl the gees
303 therwythe, and ſowe wel the hole that no grees go oute, and roſte hom wel, and kepe the greſe clene that droppes in the roſtynge; then take galentyne and the grees of the gees, and do hit in a poſtenet; and when the gees byn ynough, take hom of the ſpitte and ſmyte hom on peces, and take that that is within ſmal hewen, and do it in the poſtenet; and do therto a litel wyn and raiſynges of Corance, and pouder of gynger and of canel, and let hit boyle, then dreſſe thi gees in platers, and poure the ſauce above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Goos in Hochepot.

Take a goos not fully roſted, and chop her on gobbettes and put hit in a pot, and do
304 therto brothe of freſh fleſh, and take onyons and mynce hom, and do therto; take brede, and ſtepe hit in brothe, and drawe hit up with a lytell wyn, and do hit in the pot, and do therto pouder of pepur and of clowes, and of maces, and of rayſynges of Corance, and colour hit with ſaffron and ſaunders, and let thi pottage be hangynge, and ſerve hit forthe.

Egurdouce to Potage.

Take conynges and parboyle hom, or capons, or hennes, or kydde, or lambe, and chop hom on peces, and frie hom in faire greſe, and do hom in a faire pot, and take onyons and parboyle hom, and mynce hom and frye hom, and do therto; then take
305 redde wyne, and a lytel vynegur, and pouder of pepur, and of gynger, and of canell, and put hit al in the pot and let hit wel boyle togedur, but do therto a godele of faire white grees, and colour hit with ſaunders, and ſerve hit forth.

Stewet Beef to Potage.

Take faire ribbes of beeff, or elles take other gode beef, and ſmyte hit on peces, and waſh hit clene and do hit in a pot, and put therto a lytel watur, and a gode dele wyne;

and

and take onyons ynogh, and mynce hom, and do therto, and gode herbes, cut hom ſmal and put therto; and take bred ſtepet in brothe, and draw hit thurgh a ſtreynour, and
306 do hit therto, and coverr hit wel, and let hit wel ſethe; and do therto pouder of cloves and maces, and colour hit with ſaunders; and in the ſettynge down do therto a lytel vynegur medelet wyth pouder of canel, and ſerve hit forthe, and do therto raiſynges of Corance.

A Drye Stewe for Beeff.

Take a grete glaſſe, and do thi beef therin, and do therto onyons mynced, and hole clowes, and maces, and raiſinges of Corance, and wyn; then ſtop hit welle, and ſethe
307 it in a pot with watur, or in a cawdron, but take gode care that no watur goe in; or take a faire urthen pot, and lay hit well with ſplentes in the bothum, that the fleſsh neigh hit nor; then take rybbes of beef or faire leches, and couche hom above the ſplentes, and do therto onyons mynced, and clowes, and maces, and pouder of pepur and wyn, and ſtop hit well that no eyre goo oute, and ſethe hit wyth eſy fyre.

A Disshe Mete for Somere.

Take garbage of capons, and of hennes, and of chekyns, and of dowes, and make hom clene, and ſethe hem, and cut hom ſmal, and take parſel and hew hit ſmal, and dreſſe hit in platers, and poure vynegur thereon, and caſte thereon pouder of gynger, and of canel, and ſerve hit forthe colde at nyght.

308 Pejons Stewet.

Take pejouns and waſsh hom clene, and ſtoppe hom well with garlek, and parſel ſmal hewen, and do hom in a potte by homſelf; and put therto gode brothe and ſauge, and parſel, yſope and ſaveray ſmal hewen, and powder of pepur, and of clowes, and colour hit with ſaffron, and do therto verjus, and ſerve hit forthe.

Felettes in Galentyne.

Take fylettes of porke, and roſte hom tyl thai byn nere ynogh, then take hom of the ſpitte and do hom in a pot, and chop hom, if thowe wyl, on gobettes, and do therto gode brothe of beef, and drawe up a lyoure of brede ſteped in brothe and vynegur, and do therto powder of clowes and of maces, and put therto galentyne, and let hit ſethe,
309 and colour hit with ſaunders, and ſerve hit forthe. Or take felettes of porke, or of beef, and let hom welle roſte, take onyons and parboyle hom, and mynce hom, and frye hom in faire grees, and do hom in a poſtenet, and do therto wyn and powder of maces and of clowes, and make gode galentyne with pouder of canell ynogh, and raiſynges of Corance, and let hit boyle, and when thi felettes byn roſted, dreſſe hom forthe, and poure the ſyrippe theron.

Viaunde de Cypres.

Take the braune of capons, and of hennes, and grynde hit ſmalle, and take almonde mylke made with gode brothe, and do hit in a pot, and do therto floure of ryſe, and let hit boyle; and do therto the grounden fleſh, and ſugur, and clowes, and maces, and
310 colour hit wyth ynde, and let hit boyle togedur, and loke hit be ſtondynge, and dreſſe hit forthe, and almondes or paynes fryed, and ſtyk hom right up therin.

Conynges in Grave.

Take conynges and parboyle hom, and chop hom on gobettes, and do hom in a pot, and ſethe hom in gode brothe; then take almondes and grynde hom, and drawe hom up wyth brothe of beef, and do hit in a pot, and let hit boyle; and do thi conynges therto, and take the broth and ſtreyne hit thurgh a ſtreynour into the pot to the mylke, and to the conynges, and do therto clowes, and maces, and pynes, and ſugur; and coloure hit with ſaunders, and ſaffron, and baſtarde, and powder of canell
311 medelet togedur, or other wyne, and make hit a ſteyned colour; and in the ſettyng doune do therto a lytel vynegur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Conynges in Turbaturs.

Take conynges and parboyle hom, and roſte hom tyl thai byn negh ynogh, and then take hom up and choppe hom on gobettes, and do hom in a pot; and do therto almonde mylk made with gode brothe of beef; and do therto clowes and gynger mynced, and pynes, and raiſynges of Corance, and ſugur or hony, and let hit boyle; and colour hit with ſaunders or ſaffron; and in the ſettynge downe do therto a lytel vynegur, and powder of canelle medelet togedur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Conynges in Cyne.

312 Take conynges and parboyle hom, and ſmyte hom on gobettes and ſethe hom; and take onyons and mynce hom, and frye hom in grees, and do therto; and take bred ſteped in brothe and blode, and drawe up a lyoure wyth brothe and vynegur, and do therin; and pouder of pepur and of clowes, and ſerve hit forthe.

Conynges in Clere Broth.

Take conynges and parboyle hom, and ſmyte hom on gobettes, and ſethe hom in in watur and wyne; and when they arne yſethen, then take hom up, and pike hom clene, and clenſe thi brothe into a faire pot, and do thi fleſsh therto, and gode herbes and pouder marchaunt, and let hit well ſtew, and colour hit with ſaunders, and in the

313 the ſettynge doun put therto pouder of gynger medelet with a lytel vynegur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Bor in Counfett.

Take felittes of braune and let hom lye in merſaus an houre, and then parboyle hom, and roſte hom, and do in a pot clarifiet honey, and honey and wyn togedur, and put therto pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and ſtere hit faſte tyl hit be thyk, and in the thikkynge do the roſted felettes therto, that al the ſewe may cleve to hom, and qwhen the ſawſe is bounden to the felettes, then take hom out of the pot, and lay hom on a bourde to
314 kele, and when thai ben colde dreſſe hom forthe three in a dyſsh, and beſide hom barres of ſilver, and in the mydward a barre of golde, and ſerve hit forth.

Boor in Brasey.

Take the ribbes of a boor while thai byn freſh, and parboyle hem tyl thai byn half ſothen, then take and roſte hom, and when thai byn roſted, take and chop hom, and do hom in a pot, and do therto gode freſshe brothe of beef and wyn, and put therto clowes, maces and pynes, and raiſynges of Corance, and pouder of pepur, and take onyons and mynce hom grete, do hom in a panne with freſh grees, and fry hom, and do hom in the potte, and let hit wel ſethe al togedur; and take brede ſtepet in brothe,
315 and drawe hit up and do therto, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſaffron; and in the ſettynge doun put therto a lytel vynegur, medelet with pouder of canell; and then take other braune, and cut ſmal leches of two ynches of length, and caſt into the pot, and dreſſe up the tone with the tother, and ſerve hit forthe.

Bore in Egurdouce.

Take freſsh braune and ſethe hit, and kerve hit in thynne leches, and lay three in a dyſshe, then take dates and raiſynges of Corance, and waſsh hom clene, and bray hom in a mortar, and in the brayinge caſt therto a ſew clowes, and draw hom up with clarre
316 or other ſwete wyne, and do hit in a pot, and let hit boyle, and do therto a gode dele of ſugur or honey, and ginger mynced, and in the ſettynge doun, put therto pouder of canel and vynegur medelet togedur, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſaffron depe; then take pynes or almondes blaunched and frye hom in faire grees, and then take hom up and let hom drie, and when thow wilt dreſſe up thi braune do the pynes in the pot and poure the ſyrip thereon, and ſerve hit forthe.

Browet Farsyn.

Take almondes and bray hom, and tempur up with brothe of beef, and make gode thikke mylk, and do hit in a pot; and do therto clowes, maces, and pynes, and
317 raiſynges of Corance, and mynced gynger, and let hit ſethe; and take bred, and ſtepe

in ſwete wyne, and drawe hit up and do therto, and put therto ſugur; then take conynges and parboyle hom, or rabettes, or ſquerelles and fry hom, and partriches parboilet; alſo fry hom al hole for a lorde; and elles choppe hom on gobettes, and when thai byn almoſte fryet, caſt hom into the pot, and let hom boyle al togedur, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſaffron; and do therto vynegur, and pouder of canel ſtreynet with wyn, and gyf hit a boyle; and then take hit from the fyre, and loke the pottage be rennynge, and caſte therin a gode dele of poudur of gynger, and ſerve hit forth, a hole conynge,
318 or a rabet, or a ſquerel, or a partriche, for a lorde.

Browet Tuskay.

Take almondes blaunchet, and bray hom, and tempur hom up withe gode freſhe brothe, and make the mylk thyk, and put hit in a faire pot, and let hit ſethe, and do therto clowes, maces, and pynes, and raiſynges of Corance, and gynger mynced; then take felettes of porke, and ſethe hom, and do therto pouder of pepur, and rawe zolkes of eggus, and colour hit with ſaffron, and when thai byn almoſte ſothen, take hom up, and do hom into the pot to the ſyrip, and let hit boyle al togedur, and in the ſettynge doun do therto a lytel vynegur and ſerve hit forthe; and if thow will
319 chaunge the colour, take ſaunders and ſaffron, and make the potage of ſangwayn colour for wyntur ſeaſon.

Checones in Critone for X messes.

Take checones and make hom clene, and choppe hom on quarters, and ſethe hom, and when thai byn half ſothen take hom up and pylle of the ſkynne, and frie hom in faire greſe, and dreſſe hom up, and caſte theron pouder of gynger and ſugur; then take iii. pounde of almondes, and blaunche hom, and drawe up a gode thik mylk with the brothe, and other gode brothe therwith, and do hit in a pot and ſethe hit; and put therto hole clowes, maces, and pynes, and let hit boyle altogedur, and in the ſettynge
320 doun do therto an ounce of pouder of ginger, and medel hit wyth vynegur, and ſerve hit forthe, and poure the ſyrip theron, and caſte theron pouder of ginger and ſugur; and a hole chekyn for a lorde.

Chekyns in Sauge.

Take chekenes and make hom clene and choppe hom, but a hole one for a lorde, and ſethe hem, and when thai byn ſothen pul of the ſkyn; then take ſauge and parſel and grinde hom ſmal, and do therto harde zolkes of eggus ynowe, and tempur hom up with wyn, and drawe hom up thurgh a ſtreynour into the pot; then loke hit be thik, and do therto clowes and ſugur, and pouder of canel, and in the ſettynge doun put
321 therto a lytel vynegur; then couche the chekyns in platers and poure the ſewe theron, and ſerve hit forthe colde.

Chekyns

Chekyns in Muse.

Take ſmale chekyns and make hom clene, and choppe hom, and do hom in a pot, and put therto gode brothe of freſsh fleſh and wyn, and let hom ſethe, and do therto ſauge and parſel cut ſmal; and do therto pouder of pepur and hole clowes, and maces, and pynes, and raiſynges of corance, and colour hit up with ſaffron, and take zolkes of rawe eggus, and drawe hom up thurgh a ſtreynour into the pot, and let hit boyle togedur, and in the ſettynge doun do therto a lytel verjus, and ſerve hit forthe.

Gele of Chekyns or of Hennes.

322 Take chekyns, hennes, or cokkes, or capons, and ſethe hom, and when thai arne ynogh take hom up, and take out the braune, and kepe hit; and bray the other dele bones and all, and do therto a lytel bredde, and drawe hit up with the ſame broth, but blowe of the grees; and do therto wyn, and a lytel vynegur and ſugur, and let hit boyle; then take the braune and bray hit ſmalle, and put hit therto unſtreyned; and do therto pouder of gynger and of canel, and colour hit with ſaffron; then take the peſtelles of the chekyns and couche hom in dyſshes, and poure the ſewe above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Gele of Flesshe.

323 Take vell, or pyggus, or capons, or hennus, or gryſe, and ſethe hom wel togedur a longe tyme in watur and wyn; then take oute the fleſhe and clenſe the brothe, and blowe of the grees, and put therin thi pouder, and colour hit with turneſole, or with ynde, or with alkenet, or ſaunders, or ſaffron; and do therto ſugur or honey, and let hit boyle; and if thou wyl make hit white, take er thow clenſe thi brothe, and tempur hit with almondes mylk, and then clenſe hit, and do thy pouder therto, and ſethe it, and if hit be on fyſsh day, make hit on the ſame manere of playſſe or of codlynge, or of eles, or of pykes, or of ſoles, or tenches. And if thow wil make hit of two maner of colours in a dyſshe, take and make a rounde of paſte, and lay hit in the
324 mydwarde of the chargeoure, and poure in the gele; and when hit is colde, take oute the paſte, and poure the tother of another colour, and ſerve hit forthe colde.

Farsure for Chekyns.

Take freſsh porke, and ſethe hit, and hew hit ſmal, and grinde hit wel, and put therto harde zolkes of egges, and medel hom wel togedur, and do therto raiſynges of corance, and pouder of canel, and maces, and quibibz, and of clowes al hole; and colour hit with ſaffron, and do hit into the chekyns; and then parboyle hom, and roſte, and endore
325 hom with rawe zolkes of egges, and flaume hom if hit be nede, and ſerve hit forthe.

Farsure for Chekyns.

Take the zolkes of harde egges, and bray hom ſmal, and take ſauge and parſel and hew hit ſmal, and medel hom wel togedur, and do therto raiſynges of Corance, and pouder of canel, and pouder of ginger, and do into the chekyns, and parboyle hom, and roſte hom, and do as I ſaide tofore.

Malardes in Cyne.

Take malardes, and make hom clene, and chop hom, and ſethe hom with gode brothe of beef in a pot, and do therto onyons mynced grete, and do therto wyne and pouder of pepur; then take bredde, and ſtepe hit in brothe, and draw hit up, and do hit in a pot,
326 and clowes, and maces, and pynes, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſaffron; and put therto ſugur or honey, and in the ſettynge doun do therto a lytel vynegur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Blaunche Mortrewes.

Take gode cowe mylke, and rawe egges the zolkes wel beten togedur, and ſothen porke, braye it, and do hit in a panne withouten herbes, and let hit boyle, and ſtere hit wel tyl hit crudde; then take hit up ande preſſe hit well, and then take almonde mylke or gode creme of cowe mylke, and do hit in a panne, and do therto ſugur or honey, and let hit boyle; and do the crudde therto, and colour hit depe with ſaffron, and then dreſſe
327 hit forthe, iii. leches in a dyſshe or v. and poure the ſothen creme above, and caſt theron ſugur and ſaunders, and maces medelet togedur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Rys Lumbarde.

Take rys, and pyke hom clene, and waſshe hom, and parboyle hom, and do hom in a pot; and do therto gode brothe of beef, and put therto ſugur or honey, and let hit boyle, and coloure hit with ſaffron; and if thow wilt have hit ſtondynge, take rawe zolkes of egges, and bete hom wel togedur, and draw hom thurgh a ſtreynour, and do hit in the pot, and let hit boyle with the potage, and then dreſſe hit up in diſshes; and take harde zolkes of egges, and clowes, and maces, and gynger, mynced, and
328 medel hom togedur, and ſtraw theron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Leche Lumbarde.

Take porke and ſethe hit, and take of the ſkyn, and pyke oute clene the ſenowes, and bray hit, and take and breke rawe egges therto, and medel hit wel togedur in a faire veſſell and put therto pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and raiſynges of corance, and

dates mynced, and ſugur, and do hit in a bleddur or in a bagge, and let hit wel ſethe; and when hit is ynogh take hit up and cut hit on leches, as hit were peſcoddes; then take gret rayſynges, and bray hom and drawe hom up with wyne, and do hit in a pot;
329 and do therto almonde mylke, and do therto pouder of pepur and of clowes, and let hit boyle; and in the ſettynge doun do therto pouder of canell and of ginger, and tempur hit with wyn; then dreſſe thi leches in dyſshes, and poure the ſyrip above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Payn Ragun.

Take clarified honey, and ſugur cypre, and boyle hom togedur with eſy fire, that hit brenne not, and when hit haſe boylet awhile take up a drope, and do hit in a lytel watur, and loke if it honge togedur; then take hit from the fyre, and do therto a gret quantitie of pynes, and pouder of ginger, and ſtere hit well togeder, tyl hit begynne
330 to thik; then take and caſt hit on a wete table, and leche hit, and ſerve hit forthe with roſte on fleſsh day, or fried mete on fyſsh day.

Leche Lardys.

Take gode cowe mylke, and parſel, and grinde hit, and tempur hit up withe the mylke, and do hit in a pot, and take egges and ſethe porke, wel enterlarded, and hewe hit ſmal, and medel hit together, and let hit ſethe; and after thow haſe ſo done, take divers pottes, and do in hom mylke, and egges, and porke, thus medelet as tofore; and make hom of dyvers colours, ſome with ſaffron, and make hom zelowe, and another with ſaunders and ſaffron, and another with amydoun, and another with turneſole, and
331 another with alkenet, and another with ynde, and another blacke, with ſothen blode and cruſtes of bred fried, drawen thurgh a ſtreynour; then take al thi veſſelles, and ſethe hom, and lay hom on a faire clothe, one upon another, and preſſe hom wel, tyl al the ſewe be oute clene, and when thai byn clene, leche hom thyn, and frie hom a lytel in faire greſe, and ſerve hom forthe.

Craunes and Herns ſhall be armed with larde, and roſted and eten withe pouder of ginger.

Pecokkes and Parteriches ſchalle be parboyled, and larded, and roſted and eten with pouder of gynger.

332 At a Feeste Roiall Pecokkes shall be dight on this manere.

Take and flee off the ſkynne with the fedurs tayle and the nekke, and the hed theron; then take the ſkyn with all the fedurs, and lay hit on a table abrode; and ſtrawe theron grounden comyn; then take the pecokke, and roſte hym, and endore hym with rawe zolkes of egges; and when he is roſted take hym of, and let hym coole awhile, and take and ſowe hym in his ſkyn, and gilde his combe, and ſo ſerve hym forthe with the laſt cours.

Sause

Sause for a Goose.

Take a faire panne, and ſet hit under the gooſe whill ſche roſtes, and kepe clene
333 the greſe that droppes thereof, and put therto a godele of wyn and a litel vynegur, and verjus, and onyons mynced or garlek; then take the gottes of the gooſe, and ſlitte hom, and ſcrape hom clene in watur and ſalt, and ſo waſh hom, and ſethe hom, and hak hom ſmal; then do all this togedur in a poſtenet, and do thereto raiſinges of corance, and pouder of pepur, and of gynger, and of canell, and hole clowes, and maces, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Pevrate Sause for Veel or Venison.

Take bred and frie it in greeſe, and drawe hit up with the brothe and vynegur, and do thereto pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and let hit boyle, and ſerve hit forthe,

Sause blaunk for Capons sothen.

334 Take almondes, and blaunche hom, and grinde hom, and tempur hom up with verjus, and do therto pouder of gynger, and of canell, and ſerve hit forthe.

Sause neyger for Hennes or Capons.

Take the lyver of the capoune and of the henne, and broyle hom on the coles, and cruſtes of bred broyle alſo therwith, and ſet a faire panne under the foules while thai roſten, and when thai begyn to droppe put in the panne a godele of verjus, and a lytel vynegur; then take and bray the lyver, and the bredde right ſmal, and grinde therwith a fewe anys, and greynes, and gynger, and canell, and tempur hit up with that in the panne, and ſerve hit forthe when hit is boylet.

335 Syrip for a Capon or Faysant.

Take almondes, and bray hom, and tempur hom up with wyn, and make a gode thik mylke, and colour hit with ſaffron, and do hit in a poſtenet, and put therto gode plentie of pynes, and raiſynges of corance, and do therto pouder of gynger, and of clowes, and of galyngale, and of canel, and let hit boyle, and put ſugar therto; and when the capons, or the faiſantes byn roſted, take and poure the ſyrip above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Sause Neyger for Maudelard roasted.

Take bredde ſteped in vynegar, and drawe hit up with vynegar, and blode boyled; and do therto pouder of pepur, and of gynger, and the greſe of the maudelard, and boyle hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

336 To make Galantyne.

Take cruſtes of bred, and ſtepe hom in broken wyn or vynegur, and grinde hit ſmal, and drawe hit up with vynegur thurgh a ſtreynour, and do therto pouder of galyngale, and of canel, and of ginger, and ſerve hit forthe.

Vert Sause.

Take parſel, and myntes, and peletur, and coſtmaryn, and ſauge, and a lytel garlek and bredde, and grinde hit ſmal, and tempur hit up with vynegur, and do therto pouder of pepur, and of gynger, and of canel, and ſerve hit forthe.

To make Gynger Sause.

Take faire light bred, and pare away the cruſte, and ſtepe the crome in vynegur,
337 and grinde hit, and draw hit thurgh a ſtreynour with vinegur, and pouder of ginger, and of canelle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Gaunsell for Gese.

Take floure, and tempur hit with gode cowe mylke, and make hit thynne, and colour hit with ſaffron; and take garlek, and ſtamp hit, and do therto, and boyle hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

Chaudern for Swannes.

Take the lyver and al the offall, and make hit clene, and let hit ſethe, and when hit is ſothen, take hit up and pyke oute clene the bones, and dreſſe the lyver and al the entraile, and chop the beſt; and take bredde ſteped in brothe, and drawe hit up
338 with the blode and brothe thurgh a ſtreynour; and do hit in a pot, and let hit boyle, and do therto wyn, and a lytel vynegur, and pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and of gynger, and ſerve hit forthe.

Crustade.

Take chekyns, and pejons, and ſmale briddes, and make hom clene, and choppe hom on peces, and ſtewe hom al togedur in a gode brothe wel made with faire greſe, and pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and do therto verjouſe, and colour hit withe ſaffron; then make coffyns, and pynche hom, and couche thi fleſh therein, and put therto raſynges of corance, and pouder of gynger, and of canell; and take rawe egges, and breke hom, and ſtreyne hom thurgh a ſtreynour into the ſewe of the ſtewe, and
339 ſtere hit well togedur, and poure hit in the coffyns above the fleſhe, and then lay the covere thereon, and ſerve hit forthe.

Raffyolys.

Take ſwynes lire, and ſethe hit, and hewe hit ſmalle, and do therto zolkes of egges, and medel hit wel togedur, ande make hit right ſouple, ande do therto a lytel larde mynced, and grated cheſe, and pouder of ginger, and of canelle; then take and make balles therof as gret as an appull, and wynde hom in the calle of the ſwyne, every balle by hymſelf; then make a coffyn of paſte ſchapet aftur hit, and lay hit therin, and bake hit; and when thai byn baken, take zolkes of egges, and bete hom welle in a veſſell,
340 and do therto ſugur, ande gode pouder, and colour hit with ſaffron, and poure above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Chowettes on Flesshe Day.

Take the lyvere of a ſwyn, and of hennes, and capons, and cut hom ſmal as to a pye, and frye hom in greſe; then make ſmale coffyns, and do hit therin, and do therto harde zolkes of egges, and pouder of gynger; then kover hit, and frie hit or bake hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

Farsure to make pome de Oringe.

Take the lyvre of porke, and bray hit all rawe right ſmal, and do therto pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and of canel, and ſaffron, and rayſynges of corance; then take
341 and make thereof balles lyke appuls, and wete hom well in the white of egges, and then do hom in boylying watur, and let hom ſethe, and when thai have ſothen awhile take hom up and do hom on a ſpitte, and roſte hom well; then take parſel, and grinde hit, and wringe hit up with egges thurgh a ſtreynour, and do therto a lytel floure, and endore hom therwith in the roſtynge, and if thowe wylt take ſaffron, or ſaunders, or ynde, and do therwith as I ſaide to fore, and ſerve hit forthe.

Cokagrys.

Take an olde cok and pull hym, and waſshe hym, and flee hym all, ſafe the lygges,
342 and fyl hym full of the ſame farſe; and alſo take a pygge, and flee hym from the middes dounward, and fyl hym als full of the ſame farſe, and ſowe hym faſte togedur, and ſethe hom; and when thai have ſothen a god while, take hom up, and do hom on a ſpette, and roſte hom welle; and take zolkes of eggus, and do therto ſaffron, and endore hom therwithe; and when thai arne roſted dreſſe hom forthe, and lay on hom golde foyle and ſylver.

Urchonys in Servise.

Take the mawe of a grette ſwyne, and v. or vi. of pygges mawes, and fylle hom fulle of the ſame farſe, and ſowe hom faſte, and ſethe hom a lytel while, and make prikkes of paſte, and fry hom, and ſet hom in the mawes made aftur, and yrchon, and
343 do hom on a ſpete, and roſte hom, and endore hom as to fore, and ſerve hit forth.

Flampoyntes.

Take gode enturlarded porke, and ſethe hit, and hewe hit, ande grinde hit ſmall; and do therto gode fat cheſe grated, and ſugur, and gode pouder; then take and make coffyns of thre ynche depe, and do al this therin; and make a thynne foyle of paſte, and cut oute thereof ſmale poyntes, and frie hom in greſe, and ſtike hom in the farſe, and bake hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

Daryalys.

Take creme of almondes, or of cow mylke, and egges, and bete hom well togedur; and make ſmal coffyns, and do hit therin; and do therto ſugur and gode pouders, or
344 take gode fat cheſe and egges, and make hom of divers colours, grene, red, or zelowe, and bake hom and ſerve hom forthe.

Furmente with Purpeys.

Take almonde mylk, and withe watur, and make thi furmente therwith, as before ſaide, and dreſſe hit forth with purpeys.

Porre of Peson.

Take peſon and ſethe hom, and kever hom faſt tyl thai breke, then take hom up and ſtreyne hom, and mynce onyons, and do al into a pot, and let hit wel ſethe; and do therto oyle and ſugur, and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſerve hit forth.

Peson of Almayn.

Take white peſon, and waſsh hom, and ſethe hom a gret while; then take hom up,
345 and do hom in colde watur, til the holys gone of; then do hom in a pot, and let hom wele boyle, and kover hom, that no brothe go out; and do therto almonde mylke, and floure of rys, and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe, and caſte theron pouder of ginger.

Jowtes made with Almonde Milk.

Take gode herbes and ſethe hom, and hewe hom, and grinde hom ſmal; then take almondes, and blaunche hom, and bray hom, and tempur hom up with watur, and do hit in a pot, and the jowtes therto, and let hom ſethe, and ſerve hom forthe.

Fyge to Potage.

Take almondes, and blaunche hom, and grinde hom, and tempur hom up with watur
346 and wyn, and let hit ſethe, and take fyges, and cut hom on foure, and hole raiſynges, and do therin, and pouder of ginger, and honey, and ſerve hit forthe.

Poche to Potage.

Take egges and breke hom in boylynge watur, and let hom ſethe, and when thai byn ſothen take hom up, and take milke and zolkes of egges, and bete hom wel togedur, and do hit in a pot; and do therto ſugur or honey, and colour hit with ſaffron, and let it ſethe; and at the firſt boyle take hit of, and caſte therin pouder of ginger; then dreſſe the ſothen egges in dyſshes, and poure the pottage above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Bruet of Egges to Potage.

347 Take faire watur, and let hit boyle, then do therin buttur and gobettes of cheſe, and let hit ſethe togedur; take egges and wringe hom thurgh a ſtreynour, and bete hom

hom wel togedur, and medel hit wel with verjous, and do hit in the pot, but let hit not boyle, and do therto pouder, and ſerve hit forthe.

Toste to Potage.

Take wyn and honey, and bete hit well togedur, and ſethe hit welle, and ſcome hit welle, and put therto pouder of pepur, and of gynger; and take and toſte bredde, and dreſſe hit forthe, and poure the ſewe above.

Aqua Patys to Potage.

Take and pille garlec, and ſethe hit in watur and oyle, and colour hit with ſaffron, and
348 do therto pouder marchaunt and ſalt, and ſerve hit forthe.

Soppes in Fenell.

Take the blades of fenell, and cutte hom, but not too ſmalle, and ſethe hom in watur ande oyle, and mynce onyons and do therto, and colour hit with ſaffron, and do therto pouder, and take and toſte bredde, and dreſſe hit forthe, and poure the ſewe above.

Slitte Soppes.

Take the white of lekes, and ſlytte hom, and ſethe hom in wyn, and oyl, and do therto pouder and toſte bredde, and do as to foreſaide.

Musculs in Sewe.

Take muſculs and pyke hom clene, and waſsh hom, and ſethe hom, and caſt therto a
349 lytel wyn or ale, when thai byn ſothen clenſe thi brothe thurgh a ſtreynour, and do hit in a pot; and mynce onyons and do therto, and ſtepe cruſtes of bredde in the brothe, and draw hit up, and do therto, and pouder of pepur, and let hit ſethe, and colour hit with ſaffron, then put thi muſculs in the pot, and ſerve hit forthe.

Cadel of Musculs to Potage.

Take muſculs and ſethe hom, and pyke oute the meate clene, and waſsh hom in wyne, and take ſume of hom, and drawe hom up with the ſame brothe, then take almondes and bray hom, and tempur up thi mylke with watur; do al this in a pot togedur, and take the white of lekes and parboyle hom, and hew hom, and do therto; and
350 do therto pouder of pepur, and of clowes, and ſethe hom, and mynce onyons, and frie hom in oyle, and do therto, and colour hit with ſaunders or ſaffron; and in the ſettynge doun

doun do therto a lytel verjouſe and vynegur, medlet with pouder of gynger, and of canel, and ſerve hit forthe.

Eles in Bruet.

Take eles and cut hom on peces, and waſsh hom, and do hom in a pot, and do therto watur and wyn, and onyons mynced, and ſage and parſel, and let hit boyle; and take cruſtes of bredde, and ſtepe hom in the brothe, and drawe hom up with wyne, and do hit in the pot, and pouder of pepur, and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſerve hit forth.

Eles in Sorry.

351 Take eles and cut hom on culpons, and waſsh hom, and take a potte, and do therin faire watur, and a lytell wyne and onyons mynced, and gode herbes, and let hit ſethe; then do thi fyſshe therto, and pouder of ginger and of canell, and colour hit withe ſaunders, and ſerve hit forthe.

Balok Brothe.

Take eles and flee hom, and cut hom on culpons, and pykerelles alſo therwith, and waſsh hom; then take a pot with faire watur, and let hit ſethe, and do therto onyons mynced, and ſauge, and parſell, and other gode herbes; then put in the fyſsh, and do therto a lytel wyn, that hit be curyd with the ſewe; and do therto pouder of pepur, and of ginger, and of galyngale, and of canell, and colour hit with ſaunders, and ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe.

352

Eles in Grave.

Take almondes, and grinde hom, and draw hom up with ſwete wyn, and put hit into a pot; and do therto hole culpons of eles, and clowes, and maces, and raiſynges of corance, and pynes, and ginger mynced, and let hit boyle, and colour hit with ſaunders; and in the ſettynge doun do therto a lytel vynegur, medelet with pouder of canelle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Eles in Brasill.

Take gode fat eles, and ſethe hom al hole, and when thai byn ſothen, take of the fyſsh from the bones, and do hit in a morter, and dates, parboylet therwith, and grinde hit ſmalle,; and do therto the lyver of codlynge ſothen, or of other gode fyſsh, and
353 when hit is grounden, tempur hit up with almonde mylk, and do hit in a pot, and let hit boyle; and do therto ſugur, and pouder of clowes, and of maces, and make hit ſtondynge with floure of rys, and colour hit with ſaffron and ſaunders, and dreſſe hit forthe in leches, and caſt theron ſugur and gynger mynced.

Potage

Potage Wauter.

Take whelkes and ſethe hom, then takeoute the fyſsh, and bray hit in a morter al hole, and tempur hit up with almonde mylke, and do hit in a pot, and let hitte ſethe; and do therto clowes, and maces, and ſugur, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſaffron, and
354 make hit ſtondynge with floure of rys, or with bred, then dreſſe hit forthe in leches; and caſt theron red anys in cumfit, and pouder of ginger, and ſugur medelet togedur.

Crem Boyled.

Take crem of cowe mylke, and zolkes of egges, and bete hom wel togedur, and do hit in a pot, and let hit boyle tyl hit be ſtondynge, and do therto ſugur, and colour hit with ſaffron, and dreſſe hit forthe in leches, and plante therin floures of borage, or of vyolet.

Potage of Ynde.

Take almonde mylke, made with ſwete wyn, and do hit in a pot, and let hit ſethe, and make hit ſtondynge with floure of rys; and do therto clowes, and ſugur, and colour
355 hit with ynde that longes to potage, take and breke hit in a morter, and tempur hit with a lytel wyn, and in the ſettynge doun, put hit in the pot, and dreſſe hit forthe in leches.

Botyr of Almondes.

Take almonde mylke, and let hit boyle, and in the boylinge caſt therto a lytel wyn or vynegur; and when hit is ſothen, take and caſthit on a canvas abrode, tyl hit be colde, then take and gedur hit togedur, and honge hit up in a clothe a lytel while, then lay hit in colde watur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Crem of Almonde Mylk.

Take almonde mylke, and boyle hit, and when hit is boylet take hit from the fyre,
356 and ſpringe theron a lytel vynegur; then take and caſt hit on a clothe, and caſt theron ſugur, and when hit is colde gedur hit together, and leche hit in dyſshes, and ſerve hit forthe.

Tart on Ember-day.

Parboyle onions, and ſauge, and parſel, and hew hom ſmall, then take gode fatte cheſe, and bray hit, and do therto egges, and tempur hit up therwith; and do therto butter and ſugur, and raiſynges of corance, and pouder of ginger, and of canell, medel all this well togedur, and do hit in a coffyn, and bake hit uncoveret, and ſerve hit forthe.

Tart de bry.

357 Take rawe zolkes of egges, and gode fat cheſe, and dreſſe hit, and medel hit well togedur; and do therto pouder of gynger, and of canel, and ſugur, and ſaffron, and do hit in a coffyn, and bake hit toforeſaid, and ſerve hit forthe

Tart for Lenton.

Take figges and raiſinges, and waſsh hom in wyne, and grinde hom, and appuls and peres clene pared, and the corke tane out; then take freſh ſamon, or codlynge, or hadok, and grinde hit, and medel hit al togedur, and do hit in a coffyn, and do therto pouder of ginger, and of canelle, ande clowes, and maces; and plaunte hit above with pynes, or almondes, and prunes, and dates quartert, then cover thi coffyn, and bake hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

Chisan.

358 Take hole roches, or tenchys, or plays, but choppe hom on peces, and frie hom in oyle; and take cruſtes of bredde, and draw hom with wyn, and vynegur, and bray fygges, and drawe hom therwith; and mynce onyons, and frie hom, and do therto, and blaunched almondes fried, and raiſinges of corance, and pouder of clowes, and of ginger, and of canell, and let hit boyle, then do thi fiſsh in a faire veſſell, and poure thi ſewe above, and ſerve hit forthe colde.

Farsure for a Codlynges hed.

Take the lyver of the fyſsh, and ſethe hit, then take bred and ſtepe hit in the brothe, and grinde the lyver, and the bred togedur, and do therto pouder of ginger, and of
359 canel, and ſaffron; and do therto a lytel of brothe, and raiſynges of corance, and clowes, and maces, and tempur hit well togedur, and do hit in the hed, and make hit faſt, and ſethe hit well, and ſerve hit forthe.

Gyngawtre.

Take the pake of the lyver of hake, or of codlynge, or of hadok, and parboyle hit well; then take hit up and dyſe hit ſmal, and do hit in a poſtenet, and do therto the fatte of the brothe and wyn, and take light bred, and drawe hit up with the brothe nentz to thik, and do therto galentyne a lytel, and pouder of clowes, and of maces, and let hit boyle, and colour hit grene, and ſerve hit forthe.

Lamprons in Galentyn.

360 Take lamprons and ſcalde hom, and do hom in a panne, and ſethe hom, and do therto galentyne, but let not be therin moche brothe, and do therto pouder of ginger, and of canel, and boyle hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

Servise on Fisshe Day.

At the firſt cours, oyſturs in grave, and baken herringe, and pyke, and ſtok fiſsh, and merlynges fried. At the ſeconde cours, eles in grave, and purpays, and galentyne; and therwith congur, ande ſalmon, freſshe and dorre roſted, or gurnard ſothen, and baken eles and tart. At the thridde courſe, roſe to potage, and crem of almondes; and ther-
361 with ſturgeon, and whelkes, and gret eles, and lamprons roſted, and tenches in gele; and therwith daryolus, and leche-fryes, made of frit and friture.

On Fyssh-day at the firste Cours.

362 Buttur of almondes, and therwith firmente with the purpoys, and eles in ſurre, and grave fyſsh, and ſalte lampray, and pyke, and hake, or codlynge, or hadok, with gyngangre; and part this in fyve, and gret baken eles in braſyle to potage; and therwith turbot, and congur, and plays, and ſoles in ſyne, and gele; and therwith leche-fryes, and pome de orange made of fruyt. At the thridde cours, potage of ynde, and crem of almondes; and therwith brem de mere, and gurnade, and crabbes, and crevyſe, and lamprons in lentyne; and therwith gret eles roſted, and baken breme or carpe, and cheſan, and darryolus, and tarteletes, ande peres in ſyrip.

Servise on Flesshe-day.

Bores-hed enarmed, and bruce to potage; and therwith beeff, and moton, and peſtels of porke; and therwith ſwan and conynge roſted, and tarte. At the ſeconde courſe drope, and roſe to potage; and therwith maudelard and faiſant, and chekons farſed and roſted, and malachis baken. At the thridde courſe conynges in grave, and

bore in braſe to potage; and therwith teles roſted, and partriches, ande woodcock, and ſnytes, and raffyolys baken, and flampoyntes.

Servise on Fleshe-day.

At the firſte courſe, browet faiſyne, and charlet to potage; and therwith bake maudelard, and teles, and ſmalle briddes, and do therto aimonde mylke; and therwithe capon roſted with the ſyrip; and therwith veel roſted, and pygge roſted, and endored and ſerved with the zolke on his neke over gilde, and herneſewes; therwith a leche, and a tarte of fleſsh. At the ſeconde cours brovet of almayne, and viaunde rial to potage; and therwithe maularde and conynges roſted, and faiſaunt, and venyſon; and therwith gele, and a leche, and urchynnes, and pome de orynge. At the thridde cours, bore in egurdouce, and mawmene to potage; and therwithe cranes, and kydde, and curlew, and
364 partoryche roſted, and therwith a leche, and cuſtarde, and pecok, endoret ande roſted, and ſerved with the ſkyn; and therwith kockagris, and flaumpoynts, and daryoles, and peres in Syrip.

Turtelettys of Fruture.

Take fygges, and grinde hom ſmall, and do therto pouder of clowes, and of pepur, and ſugur, and ſaffron, and cloſe hom in foyles of dogh, and frie hom, and flawme hom with honey, and ſerve hit forthe.

On Flessh-day.

At the firſt cours, bukkenade and browet of almayn to potage; and therwith gret fleſsh, weel roſted, and chapon, and ſwan roſted, and therwith a ſhielde of Seynt Jorge, and an aungel, therwith a leche, and gret baken mete. At the ſeconde courſe, juſſett,
365 pynenade to potage, and therwithe pygge, kidde, and venyſon roſted, feſaunt and herneſewes, ande chekyns roſted, and a ſoteltee Seint-Jorge on horſebak and fleynge the dragun, a leche and ſamakade, and bake mete. At the thridde cours colde creme and gele to potage; ande therwith fylettes of venyſon, roſted pejons, egretys, partoriches, rabettes, and qwales, pome de orynge, and a ſoteltee, a caſtel that the Kyng and the Qwhene comen in for to ſee how Seint Jorge flogh, and payn puffe, and pety-pettys, and cuſpis and doucettes.

Warduns in Syruppe.

366 Take wardens, and pare hom clene, and ſethe hom in red wyn with mulberryes, or ſaunders, tyl thai byn tendur, and then take hom up, and cut hom, and do hom in a pot; and do therto wyn crete, or vernage, or other gode ſwete wyne, and blaunch pouder, and ſugur, and pouder of gynger, and let hom boyle awhile, and then ſerve hit forth.

Sobyr

Sobyr Sause.

Take raiſinges, and grinde hom, and bred therwith, and tempur hit up with wyn, and do therto gode pouder, and let hit ſethe, then frie roches, and loches, and ſoles, or other gode fyſsh, and do thi ſauſe above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Egurdouce.

Take loches or rochys, tenches or ſoles, cut hom on peces, and frie hom; then take half wyn, and half vynegur, and raiſynges of corance, and ſugur, and onyons, mynced
367 and fried; and do therto clowes, and maces, and gode powder, and ſethe hit, and poure on the fyſsh, and ſerve hit forthe.

Gele of Fysshe.

Take tenches, pykes, eles, turbot and plays, or other gode fyſsh, and cut hom on peces, and ſcalde hom, and waſh hom clene, and drie hom in a panne, and do therto wyn a godele, and the thridde parte vynegur, and a lytel watur, and ſethe hit well; when hit is innowe take hit up, and pyke out the bones clene, and put hit in a faire veſſel; then cole thi brothe thurgh a clene clothe into a faire veſſell; and caſte therto
368 gode pouder, and colour hit with ſaffron ynogh, and ſet hit on the fire, and ſethe hit wel, and ſcome hit clene; when hit is ſothen do of the greſe clene, and poure above the fiſshe, and ſerve hit forthe colde.

Coungur in Sause.

Take coungur and ſcalde hym and waſhe hym clene, and ſethe hym, and when hit is ynogh take hit up, and let hit kole; then take parſyly, myntes, peletur, roſemaryn, ſauge, and a fewe crummes of bred, and a lytel garlec and ſalte, and grinde al this in a morter with pouder marchaunt, and a fewe clowes, and drawe hit up with vynegur, and a lytel wyn; then do thi fiſsh in a faire veſſell, and poure hit above, and ſerve hit forthe colde.

Pykes in Brasey.

369 Take pykes, and undo hom on the bale, and waſh hom clene; then lay hom on a roſtynge yrne, and roſte hom; then take wyn, and a lytel vynegur, and pouder of ginger, and of canell, and ſugur a godele, and ſalt; then take and boyle hit in a panne, and colour hit rede; when hit is ynogh dreſſe thi fyſsh in a faire veſſell, and poure thi ſewe above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Plays in Cene.

Take playſes, and make hom clene, and if thowe wilt cut hom on peces, and waſh hom well, and frie hom in oyle, then take bred, and ſtepe hit in brothe of other fyſshe, and draw hit up withe vynegur, and a lytel wyn, and caſte therto pouder of ginger,
370 and of pepur, and of canell, and ſalt, and colour hit gaude grene, but make hit noght to thik, then take and dreſſe thi fyſsh in a faire veſſell, and poure thi ſewe above, and ſo ſerve hit forthe.

Soles in Cyne.

Take ſoles, and flee hom, and waſh hom in water, then ſethe hom in faire water, and as thai byn ſothen, take of the fynnes, and take onyons ſothen, and bred ſteper in the brothe, and grinde al this in a morter, and drawe hit up with the ſelf broth in vynegur
371 and wyn, and do therto gode pouder and ſalte, and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſethe hit, and then dreſſe thi fyſsh in a faire veſſel, and do thi ſewe above, and ſo ſerve hit forthe.

A Flaune of Almayne.

Firſt take rayſins of Coraunce, or elles other freſsh reyſins, and gode ripe peres, or elles gode appuls, and pyke oute the cokes of hom, and pare hom, and grinde hom,
372 and the reyſins in a clene morter, and do then to hom a lytel ſwete creme of mylk, and ſtreyne hom thurgh a clene ſtreynour, and take x egges, or as many mo as wol ſuffice, and bete hom wel togedur, bothe the qwyte and the yolke, and draw hit thurgh a ſtreynour, and grate faire qwyte bred, and do therto a gode quantitie, and more ſwete crem, and do therto, and do al this togedur; and take ſaffron, and pouder of ginger, and canel, and do therto, and a lytel ſalt, and a quantitie of faire ſwete buttur, and make a faire coffyn, or two, or as many as needes, and bake hom a lytel in an oven, and do
373 this bature in hom, and let bake hom as thow woldes bake flaunes, or cruſtades, and when thay byn baken ynogh, ſtrawe upon hom pouder of canel, and of qwyte ſugur. And this is a gode maner of Cruſtade.

QUE SUNT POTAGIA IN TEMPORE A FESTO SANCTI MICHAELIS USQUE xlam. (QUADRAGESIMAM.)

BREWEWES IN SOMERE.

For xx meſſes. Take i. pound and di. of almandes, and blaunche hom, and braie hom with brothe of beef, and make gode thikke mylke, and draw hit thurgh a ſtraynour, and putte hit in a pot; and put therto clowes, and maces, pynes, raiſinges of
374 corance, and gynger myncet, and caſt ſugre therto, and take two fylettes of pork, and hewe hom, and braie hom rawe, and in the brayinge caſt therto v. yolkes of eyren; and qwhen hit is braiet ſmal take up the ſtuffure, and do hit in a chargeour, and putte therto pouder of pepur, and ſaffron, and pouder of clowes, and ſalt, and medel al togedur, and take a panne with faire water, and ſet hit over the fyre and boile hit. And of the ſtuffure make ſmale pelettes, and caſt in the panne, and let hom boile togedur, and qwhen hit is boylet a litel qwyle, take hom oute, and putte hom in the ſame mylke, and boyle hom togedur; and qwhen hit is ſet doun from the fyre, putte therto a litel vinegre.
375 And if ye wil chaunge the colour in wyntur ſeſone, take ſaffrone and ſaundres, and do therto, and then hit ſchal be ſangwyn colour.

GREWEL ENFORSED.

Take and make thikke grewell, and ſtrayne hom thurgh a ſtraynour, and putte hom agayne into the pot; and take fylettes of pork, and ſethe hom, and braie hom ſmal, and put hom in grewel and let hom ſethe, and putte therto ſaffrone, and at the firſt boyling take hom off the fyre that they whaile noght, and ſerve hit forthe.

ALAUNDER OF MOTON.

Take moton of the legge, and ſeth hit tendur bi hitſelf, and qwhen hit is ſothen take and braie hit in a morter, or hewe hit ſmal with a knyfe, and putte hit in a pot and
376 boile hit with the ſame broth; and take ſaffrone, and pouder of clowes, and of canel, and put therto, and ſeth hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

ALAUNDER OF BEEF.

Take leches of the lengthe of a ſpoune, and take parcel and hewe ſmal, and pouder of pepur, and maree, and tempur hit togedur, and take leeches of beef, and rolle hom therin, and laye hom on a gridirne, and on the coles tyl they ben roſted; and if ye have no maree, take of the ſelf talgh' and hewe hit with the parcelle, and tempur hit as ye dyd before.

Rys Lumbarde Rennynge.

Take rys and pyke hom clene, and waſhe hom in three or foure hote waters; afterwards
377 ſethe hom in clene water tyl thay begynnen to boyle, and at the firſt boyle put oute clene that water, and ſeth hom with brothe of freſh fleſh, and putte therto ſugre, and colour hit with ſaffrone. And for to make rys lumbard ſtondynge, take raw yolkes of eyren, and bete hom, and put hom to the rys beforeſaid, and qwen hit is ſothen take hit off the fyre, and make thenne a dragee of the yolkes of harde eyren broken, and ſugre and gynger mynced, and clowes, and maces; and qwhen hit is put in dyſhes, ſtrawe the dragee theron, and ſerve hit forth.

Mortrewes of Flesh.

Take fylettes of porke, and ſeth hom wel, and qwhen they ben ſothen braye hom in a morter, and take bred ſteped in broth, and bray hit up with al in the morter, and
378 then ſeth hit up with ſaffrone: and if thow wol make hit more ſtondyng, qwhen hit is boylet take yolkes of eyren, and bete hom, and putte hom therto, and caſt theron pouder of gynger.

Caboches.

Take caboches, and waſhe hom in clene water, and boyle hom wel, and at the ſeconde boyle, take hom doun off the fyre, and preſſe hom wel tyl the water be clene oute, and then cutte hom in grete peces, and caſte hom in the broth of beef, and ſeth hom up with maribones, and colour hom then with ſaffrone, and thikke hit with
379 grated bred; but for a lorde hit ſchal be thikked with yolkes of eyren beten, and thenne let hit ones boyle, and ſerve hit forthe.

Blaundesorre vel Blaunche Mortrewes.

Take broth of beef and tempur hit with almonde mylke, or elles with gode ſwete mylke creme of a cowe, and ſethe hit that hit be thikke, and take braune of a capone, or elles larde of fleſshe porke, and braie hit, and in the brayinge alaye hit with the mylke, and qwhen hit is braiet let hit ſeth tyl hit be thikke; and putte therto ſugre, or elles honey and grated bred, or elles draw the bred thurgh a ſtraynour, and qwhen hit is ſothen that hit be ſtondynge, then hit is clepet blaunche mortrewes.

380 But for to make blaunch deſorre, thow ſchal make a ſyrip of redde wyne, or elles of ſwete wyne, and with vyneger, ſugur, ſaffrone, and pouder of gynger; and qwhen the ſyrip is chaufet a lytel over the fyre drawe hit thurgh a clene clothe, and thenne take the blaunche mortrewes, and laye hit in dyſhes in the manner of leches, and then hit is blaundeſorre, and ſerve hit forth.

Blaumangere.

Blaumangere.

Take ryſe and ſethe hom in water, and at the ſeconde boyle putte oute the water, and lay hom in a dyſshe, and dreſſe hom; and then take almondes and braye hom, and in the brayinge aloye hom with freſshe brothe of beef, and thenne take and ſethe up
381 the rys with the mylke, and caſte ſugur therto: and take the braune of capons ſothen, and ceſe hit ſmal, and caſt therto; and thenne take blaunched almondes, and frye hom in greſe, and qwhen they ben fryed and taken up, ſtrawe on hem ſugur, and rolle hom wel therein; and thenne dreſſe up thy potage and ſerve hit forthe.

Mawmene for xl. Mees.

Take a galone of vernage or of clarre, and ſethe hit into three quartes, and take a pynte therof, and putte therto ii lb. of ſugre, a quartrone of reyſyns of corance, a quartrone of a pounde of pynes, a quatrone of gynger mynced, di. lb. of poudre of canell, and drawe hit with wyn thurgh a ſtraynour; a half a quartrone of clowes, a half
382 quartrone of pouder of gynger, a half pounde of paſt roiale, a haiſe pounde of chardecoynes, and take and putte al this togedur in a potte, and alway travaile hit wel over the fyre; and thenne take braune of capons ſothen, or of fayſauntes, or of the roiale of larkes, and kutte the braune overthwert, and rolle hit in a clothe tyl hit be ſmal; and then take flour of rys, and drawe hit thurgh a ſtraynour with wyne, and putte hit in the ſame pot with ſaffron, and travaille hit wel: and qwen hit is boylet, ſet hit doune of the fyre, and bete in the braune therto, and putte a litel vynegre therin, and dreſſe hit in dyſshes flatte.

And for to make a ſyrupe for to dreſſe hit with, that hit cleve not to the ſame dyſshe that hit ſchal be dreſſet in; take vernage, ſugre, ſaffrone, and pouder of gynger, and chauf hit over the fyre, and let hit renne thurgh a clothe, and thenne dyppe
383 a ſaucer therin, and ſtrawe the dyſshes therwith be the ſydes, that the pottage ſtonde flatte, and cleve noght. And if thow wol have the potage rennynge, putte theron a litel aqua vite; and qwhen hit is dreſſet in dyſhes, as hit is beforeſayd, thenne light hit with a waxe candel, and ſerve hit forthe brennynge.

Viande Riall for xl. mees.

Take a galone of vernage, and ſethe hit into iii. quartes, and take a pynte therto, and two pounde of ſugre, ii lb. of chardekoynes, a pounde of paſte-roiale, and let hit ſethe untyl a galone of vernage. Take the yolkes of 60 eyren, and bete hom togeder, and drawe hom thurgh a ſtraynour, and in the ſettynge doune of the fyre putte the zolkes therto, and a pynte of water of ewroſe, and a quartrone of pouder of
384 gynger, and dreſſe hit in dyſshes plate, and take a barre of golde foyle, and another of ſylver foyle, and laye hom on Seint Andrews croſſe wyſe above the potage; and then take ſugre plate or gynger plate, or paſte royale, and kutte hom of loſenges, and plante hom in the voide places betwene the barres; and ſerve hit forthe.

Viande

Viande Sypris for xl mees.

Take viii. lb. of pynes, and two galons of vernage, and braie the pynes, and take iii. lb. of dates, and boyle hom, and then caſt hom in the ſame morter, and braie hom up with the ſame mylke, and drawe hom thurgh a ſtreynour that is wyde; and in the brayinge alaye hit with vernage, and drawe up a gode thik mylke thurgh a ſtreynour, and let hit have one boyle over the fire, that hit be thik, and then caſt in therto
385 iiii lb. of ſuger of Sypre, and let hit boyle up with the vernage; and then take one quartron of pouder of canell, and drawe the canell throgh a wyde ſtreynour with wyne, and caſt into the ſame pot, and travaile hit wel.

Take floure of rys, and drawe hit up with wyne, and put hit in the pot, and do hit anone from the fyre, and then put in the pouder of gynger before ſayde, and colour hit wyth a lytel ſaffron, and dreſſe hit up ſtondynge of vi. leches in a dyſshe, and ſtrawe theron ſugre plate made in loſenges, or elles qwith anys confit and qwyte ſuger medelet togeder, in the maner of a dragge, and ſerve hit forthe.

Viande Burton for xl mees.

Take vlb. of dates, iilb. of reyſynges of ſypres, and ſethe hom all in red wyne; and
386 then bray hom with vernage, with a fewe chippes of light bred ſtepet in vernage, with clowes and canell; and when hit is brayed drawe up al togeder thik thurgh a ſtreynour, and put hit in a clene pot, and boyle hit, and in the boylinge take iilb. of ſugre, and travaile hit wel; and take the zolkes of eyren, and a quartron of gynger mynced, and caſte the gynger in the ſame pot, and travaile hit wel, and take the zolkes beforeſayde, and bete hom wel togeder, and ſtreyne hom thurgh a ſtreynour; and in the ſettynge downe of the pot, bete in the eyren, and bete in ther among di. a quartron of pouder
387 of gynger, and put in a fewe ſaunders, and ſaffron, ande ſalt, and water of eueroſe; and if hit be for a lorde, put vii leches in a diſshe, or v, and make a dragge of fyne ſugre, and triet pouder of ginger, and of anys in confit, and ſtrawe hit theron; and ſerve hit forthe.

Browet of Almayne for x Mees.

Take iii lb. of almondes, and tempur hom, and drawe hom up with freſshe brothe of beef, and put into a pot; and take conynges parboyled, and choppe hom, and ribbes of porke chopped alſo; or elles take malardes chopped with the ribbes, and let hom ſethe up with the mylke, and make the pottage rennynge; and take maces, clowes,
388 pynes, ginger, mynced reyſynges of corance, ſugre, and put therto; and take onyons mynced, and boyle hom in water, and after the firſt boyle clenſe hom out of the water, and caſt hom into the pot, and let hom ſethe up with the mylk, and colour hit with ſaffron; and take alkenet ii. penyworth, and frie hit in faire greſe, and put the greſe into a pot thurgh the ſtreynour in the ſettynge doune; and take a lytel vynegur and

pouder

pouder of ginger, and medel hit togedur, and caſt therto, and dreſſe hit, and ſerve hit forthe.

Browet Farsure for x mees.

Take freſh brothe of beef, and red wyne, and boyle hom togeder, and caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, reiſynges of corance, gynger mynced, ſugre, and ſwete wyne;
389 and take chippes of bred ſtepet in broth, and draw hit up with red wyne, and caſte into the ſame pot; and then take conynges parboyled, or elles rabets, for thai are better for a lorde, and frie hom in freſh grees, and hole for a lorde; and for other, culpon hom of gobettes, and take partriches and pulle hom, and cruſhe hom, and frie hom alſo: and when the conynges and the partriches ben half friet, caſt hom into the ſame pot, and let hom boyle togeder. And for a gret lorde, take ſquerelles inſtede of conynges, and dight hom as hit is beforeſaide. And when all this is boylet ynogh take and put therto a lytel vynegur and ſaunders, ſaffron, and pouder of canel ſtreyned
390 with wyne, and gif hit then a boyle after, ande ſet hit doun from the fire, and caſte therin pouder of ginger, and loke that the potage be rennynge, ande then dreſſe hit, and ſerve hit forthe al hole, a conynge and a partriche in a diſshe for a lorde.

Browet seeke for x. Mees.

Take ii lb. of reiſynges of corance, and waſshe hom in hote water, and bray hom, and drawe hom up with wyne, and with a fewe chippes of bred, and put hit in a pot, and colour hit with a fewe ſaunders and ſaffron; and then take conynges parboyled, and roſte hom, and when thai byn half roſted chop hom on gobettes, and caſt hom into the ſame pot, and boyle al togeder; and then take dates clene waſshen, and cut hom
391 of four quarters, ande caſte hom therto, and when hit is boyled ynogh, in the ſettynge doune put therto a lytel verjouſe and pouder of ginger; and loke that hit be rennynge, and ſerve hit forthe.

A kolde Browet for Soper.

Take almonde mylke, and drawe hit up with brothe of beef thik, and let hit ſethe; and take chekenes, and chop hom, and boyle hom in water, and when thai are half boyled, take and frie hom in freſh greeſe, and lay hom in diſhes. And take ſugre clowes, a few pynes, and maces, and caſt into the mylk, and when hit is boylet enſemble in the ſettynge doune, put therto a lytel vynegur, and poure hit in diſshes
392 aboven the chekenes, and ſerve hit forthe.

Conynges in Gravê.

Take conynges parboyled, and chop hom in gobettes, and drawe up a thik almonde mylk, with brothe of beef, and boyle hit, and caſt in therto the conynges

chopped, and clowes, maces, pynes, reiſynges of corance, and when hit is nygh boyled caſt in ſugre; and in the ſettynge doune put therto a lytel vynegur, and ſerve hit forthe. And if thow wyl make the gravê ſteyned, put into the ſame pot ſaunders, ſaffron, and pouder of canel drawne up with wyne, and in the ſettynge doune caſt therto pouder of ginger, and ſerve hit forthe.

Conynges in Egredouce.

393 Take conynges parboyled, and chop hom, and take dates clene waſshen, and raiſynges of corance braied in a morter, and draw hit up with wyne, and put al into a pot, and caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, and ſugre, ſaunders, ſaffron, canel ſtreyned; and in the ſettynge doune put therto vyneger that hit be ſumqwat bytynge, and caſte therto pouder of pepur, and of ginger; and ſerve hit forthe.

Conynges in Turbaturs.

Take conynges parboyled, and half for roſted, and choppe hom in gobettes, and take and draw up a thik mylk of almondes, with freſsh brothe of beef, and caſt into the
394 ſame pot the chopped conynges and clowes, maces, pynes, raiſynges of corance, ginger mynced, ſugre ynogh, or honey, and let hit boyle, and ſteyne hit with brothe, and with ſaffron, and ſaunders; and in the ſettynge doune do therto a lytel vynegur, ande pouder of gynger, and ſerve hit forth.

Hares or Conynges in Sene.

Take conynges or hares, hilt and waſsh hom forthewithe in the brothe of beef, and boyle the ſelf brothe in a pot, and ſkym hit wel, and then chop the hares or the conynges, and caſt into the ſame pot; and put therto pouder of pepur, and of canel, and onyons mynced of foure, and drawe up chippes of bred that is broun, and put therto, and in the ſettynge doune do therto a lytel vynegur and wyne, and ſerve hit forthe.

395 ### Friſſure.

Take hares hilt, and waſshe hom in brothe of beef with alle the blode, and boyle the blode, and ſkym hit wel, and then parboyle the hares, and chope hom, and frie hom in faire grees, and caſte hom into a pot, and let hom boyle enſemble; and put therto onyons mynced, clowes, maces, pynes, and reiſynges of corance, and draw up chippes of bred with wyne, and put therto; and alſo pouder of pepur, ande of canel, and ſugre, and colour hit with ſaffron: ande in the ſettynge doun alay hit with a lytel vynegur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Boor in Confith.

Take felettes of braune, and let hom lye in merſauſe an houre, and then parboyle hom; and then take honey, and clariſie hit over the fire with an eye on this wyſe; take and breke an eye, and caſt in the zolk and alle, and aboute the ey wyl gedur a ſcome; and when the ſcome is ful gedred take a ſkymmour, and ſkym away the ey with all the ſcome theraboute, and then put therto a lytel wyne and pouder of pepur, or elles pouder of greynes, and ſtere faſt tyl hit wax thik, and in the thekenynge put the fylettes roſted therto, that al the ſauſe cleve to the filettes; and qwhen the ſauſe is bounden to the felettes take hom up al hote, and lay hom on a boarde to kele; then take and lay three of hom in a diſshe, ande on the tweyne by the ſides lay barres of ſilver, and on the thridde in the middes lay a barre of golde; and ſerve hit forthe.

397 ### Boor in Peverarde, or Braune in Peverarde.

Take for a boor in peverarde the ribbes of a boore while thai be freſshe, and parboyle hom, and half roſte hom, and then chop hom, and caſt hom in the brothe of beef, and alay hit with wyne, and put in therto clowes, maces, pynes, raiſyns of corance, pouder of pepur, onyons mynced gret, and draw up a liour of chippes of bred, and put in therto, and ſaunders and ſaffron, ande honey, and in the ſettynge doune take a lytel vynegur, medelet with pouder of canel, and caſt therto; and then take braune lechet of twoe ynches length, and caſt into the ſame pot, and dreſſe hit up the t'one with the t'other: and ſerve hit forthe.

398 ### Boor in Egredouce.

Take dates clene waſshen, and raiſynges of corance, and boyle hom, and bray al enſemble, ande in the brayinge put therto clowes, and draw up al with vynegur, or clarre, or other ſwete wyne, and put hit in a faire pot, ande boyle hit wel; and put therto half a quartron of ſugre, or elles hony, and half an unce of pouder of canel; and in the ſettyng doun take a lytel vynegur and medel therwith, and di. an unce of pouder of ginger, and a fewe ſaunders and ſaffron, and in the boylinge put therto ginger mynced, and put in the ſame pot; ande take freſsh braune, and ſethe hit, and then cut hit in
399 thyn leches, and lay three in a diſshe, and then take di. ℔. of pynes, and frie hom in freſsh grees, and caſt therto the pynes, and when thai byn thurgh hote take hom up with a ſkymmour, and let hom drie, and then caſt hom into the ſame pot; and then put the ſyrip above the braune in the dyſshes; and ſerve hit forthe.

Mosy for Soper in Somer.

Take ſmale chekyns and chop hom, and ſethe hom in brothe of beef, and wyne; and caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, and hew parſel and ſauge and caſt therto, and colour hit with ſaffron; and take pouder of pepur, or of greynes de paris, and put
400 therto, and take eyren broken, and drawe thurgh a ſtreynour zolk and al, and bete hit with a pot ſtik, and put therto an unce of ginger, and ſhote al into the ſame pot to the chekeneſſe, and ſtur hit well, and when hit begynnes to boyle ſet hit from the fire; and ſerve hit forthe.

Chekyns in Kirtyne for X mees.

Take three lb. of almondes braied, and draw up a gode thik mylk with brothe of beef; and put in the ſame pot ſugre, clowes, maces, pynes not mynced, and let hit boyle enſemble tyl hit be hanging; and take an unce of pouder of ginger, and medel hit with vynegur, and ſethe hit in the pot, and in the ſettynge doune, then take
401 chekyns, and quarter hom, and ſethe hom halfe, and for a Lorde, al hole; and when thai byn half ſothen pull of the ſkyn, and then frie hom in hote greſe ynogh, and then couche hom in chargeours, or in diſhes, and caſt on hom ſugre, and then overhille the fleſshe with the ſyrippe, and then take a lytel ſugre, and pouder of ginger, ande ſtrewe theron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Colys of Flessh.

Take chekyns, or hennes, or capons, and ſethe hom; and then take away the braune and kepe hit beſide, and then bray the remnant with a lytel bred bones and al, and drawe hit up with a ſtreynour with the ſelf brothe, and let hit boyle, and then
402 take the braune and bray hit, and caſt hit into the ſelf pot, but ſtrayne hit noght, and put therto a lytel ſugre, and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe, and lay the peſtels of the chekyns in the dyſshes withal in the dreſſing, and if ye deſiren to ete fleſsh.

Pygge in Barre.

Take a Pigge and farſe hym, and roſte hym, and in the roſtynge endorſe hym; and when he is roſted lay orethwart him over one barre of ſilver foile, and another of golde, and ſerve hym forthe ſo al hole to the borde for a Lorde.

Jowtes of Flessh.

Take ſundry herbes, and breke away the ſtalkes, and ſethe hom, and then preſſe hom, and ſethen; hak hom, and then bray hom with brothe of beef, and with bred
403 ſteped in brothe of beef, and make up a liour, and put al into a pot, and boyle hit enſemble, and if hit be thik put therto more brothe; and ſerve hit forthe.

Jowtes of Fysshe.

Take herbes and make hom in the ſame manner, ſave take therto brothe of freſh ſalmon, or of congur, and caſt therto pouder of canel, and make therto a liuor of bred as hit is beforeſayde. Alſo ther byn joutes made with ſwete almonde mylke, and caſt therto a lytel ſugre for lenten, but put therto no brede.

Chekennes in Sauge.

Take chekyns and chop hom, but for a lorde al hole, and ſethe hom in brothe of
404 beef with wyne, and when thai byn ſothen pul of the ſkyn. For x mees take zolkes harde of xl eyren, and bray hom in a morter with ſauge and parſel, and alay hit with gode wyne in the brayinge, and draw hit up thik thurgh a ſtreynour, and put therto one unce of ſugre, one unce of pouder of canel, and a lytel ſaffron; and then couche the chekyns in diſhes, and put the ſyrip al colde above, and ſerve hit forthe, but put therto a lytel vynegur.

Raynecles.

Take ſwete porke, dates, figges, braied togeder, and put therto a fewe zolkes of eyren, and in the brayinge alay hit with a lytel brothe, and caſt therto pouder of
405 clowes, pouder of pepur, ſugre, raiſynges of corance, and colour hit with ſaffron, and medel al togeder; and then hille the ſtuffure in paſte as men maken ruſchewes; and then take the brothe of capons ſothen in herbes, and let hit boyle, and colour hit with ſaffron, and then put in therto the raynecles, and when thai byn boyled take hom up, and lay three of hom in a diſh, and poure brothe therto; and take grated cheſe medelet with pouder of ginger, and ſtrewe above theron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Furmentee.

Take qwete ſtreyned, that is for to ſay broſten, and alay hit with gode ſwete mylk, and boyle hit, and ſtere hit well, and put therto ſugre; and colour hit with
406 ſaffron; and for a lorde put no brothe therto, but put therto a few zolkes of eyren beten, and ſtere hit wel that hit quayle noght; and when hit is ſothen ſerve hit forthe.

Grene Pesen.

Take grene peſen, and ſethe hom with brothe of fleſshe; and take parſel, hyſope, and ſaveray, brayed with a lytel bred, and bray half the peſen withal, and ſtreyne up al togeder, and al into the ſame pot, do the remnant of the ſame peſen, and let hom ſethe; and ſerve hom forthe.

Grene Pese unstreyned with Herbes.

Take grene peſe, and let hom ſethe with moton or with brothe of beef; and take
407 herbes, parſel, yſope, and saver y, hewn sma, and caſt in therto, and let hit ſethe tyl it alay hitſelf; ande colour hit with ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Olde Pese with Bacon.

Take old peſen and boyle with brothe of fleſh, and with bacon, and hul hom, and bray the hal . . . del with brothe, and ſtreyne hit, and put hit againe into the ſame pot, and let hom ſethe tyl thai alay homſelf; and ſerve hom forth.

Jussel of Flessh.

Take brothe of capons boyled with gode herbes, with parſel and ſauge, and other gode herbes, and colour hit with ſaffron; ande for a Lorde, take clene zolkes of eyren
408 beten, and caſt into the brothe, and let hit boyle, and ſtere hit wel tyl hit crudde togeder, and then dreſſe hit in diſhes, and ſerve hit. But for Commons, take eyren zolkes and al beten, and medelet with grated bred, and ſethe it up as thou diddeſt before; and ſerve hit forthe.

Jussel enforsed.

Take brothe of capons withoute herbes, and breke eyren, and caſt into the pot, and make a crudde therof, and colour hit with ſaffron, and then preſſe oute the brothe and kerve it on leches; and then take ſwete creme of almondes, or of cowe mylk, and boyle hit; and take zolkes of eyren beten, and caſte therto, and ſugre, and colour it depe with ſaffron; and if the mylke wyl qwayle, caſt therto a lytel floure, and ſtere
409 hit well; and when hit is ſothen, then take the leches, and lay three or fyve in a diſshe, and put the ſyrip above; and then take ſugre, ſaunders, maces, pouder of canel, and al medelet togeder, and ſtrewe theon; and ſerve hit forthe.

Charlet.

Take ſweete cowe mylk, and put into a panne, and caſt in therto zolkes of eyren and the white alſo, and ſothen porke brayed, and ſage; and let hit boyle tyl hi crudde, and colour it with ſaffron, and dreſſe hit up, and ſerve hit forthe.

Charlet enforsed.

Take ſwete cowe mylk and eyren, zolkes and al, and ſothen pork braied withoute herbes, and let hit boyle tyl hit crudde, and colour hit with ſaffron, and then take
410 hit up and preſſe hit, and put therto creme of almondes, or of cow-mylk, and boyle hit; and put therto ſugre, and colour hit depe with ſaffron, and lay thre leches in a diſshe, or five of charlet, and poure the creme above thereon, and ſerve hit forthe.

Creme Boyle.

Take creme of cowe mylke, and zolkes of eyren beten, and ſugre, and ſaffron, and medel alle togedur, and boyle hit that hit be ſtondyng, and dreſſe hit up ſtondynge of leches in diſshes, and plant hit with floures of borage, and ſerve hit forth.

Caudel rennyng.

Take vernage, or other gode ſwete wyne, and zolkes of eyren beten, and ſtreyned,
411 and put therto ſuger, and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſethe hit tyl hit begyn to boyle, and ſtrawe pouder of ginger theron; and ſerve hit forthe.

Caudel Ferres.

Take vernage, or other ſwete wyne, and take zolkes of eyren beten, and in the betynge do away the ſcome, and then ſtreyne hom, and put al togedur in a pot, ande put therto ſugre ynogh, and colour hit with ſaffron, and ſtere hit wel, and take bred a lytel of payne de mayne ſteped in the ſelf wyne, and ſtreyne and put hit in the ſame pot, and ſtere hit wel, ande make the caudel ſtondynge, and at the firſt boyle do
412 hit from the fire, and dreſſe hit up in leches in diſshes, and ſtrewe ſugre theron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Caudel Ferres.

Take chekyns and choppe hom, and caſt hom in brothe of beef, and caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, and reiſynges of corance, and a lytel wyne and ſaffron; for x mees, take the zolkes of 40 eyren beten and ſtreyned; and take ſaunders and canel drawen, and put in the ſame pot: and then take half a quartron of pouder of ginger, and bete hit with the zolkes; and in the ſettyng doune put hit into the ſame pot, and and ſtere hit wel togeder, and make hit rennynge and ſumqwat ſtandynge; and dreſſe hit, and ſerve hit forthe. Or elles take conynges inſtede of chekyns, and do on the ſame wyſe.

Mon-amy.

413 Take thick creme of cow-mylke, and boyle hit over the fire, and then take hit up and ſet hit on the ſide; and then take ſwete cowe cruddes, and preſſe out the qway, and bray hom in a morter, and caſt hom into the ſame creme, and boyle altogedur; and put thereto ſugre, and ſaffron, and May buttur; and take zolkes of eyren ſtreyned, and beten, and in the ſettynge downe of the pot, bete in the zolkes therto, and ſtere hit wel, and make the potage ſtondynge; and dreſſe ſyve or ſeaven leches in a diſh, and plaunt with floures of violet, and ſerve hit forthe.

Murre.

Take almonde mylke, and draw hit up with brothe of beef, and take porke braied, or elles braune of capons braied, and boyle hit togeder; and put therto ſugre, ſaunders,
414 ſaffron, but more of ſaffron than of ſaunders that hit be depe coloured, and pouder of greynes, and let hit boyle that hit be ſtondynge, and thik hit with a litel floure of rys; and ſettynge doune take a lytel vynegur, and medel wyth the flour of canel, and of ginger and ſugre, and put therto, and ſtere hit wel togeder, and when hit is dreſſed up ſtrewe above red anys in confith, and ſerve hit forthe.

Barleeg.

Take creme of almondes, and alay hit with flour of rys, and caſt thereto ſugre, and
415 let hit boyle, and ſtere hit wel, and colour hit with ſaffron and ſaunders, and make hit ſtondynge, and dreſſe hit up on leches in diſhes, and ſerve hit forthe.

Potage of Ynde.

Take Vernage and other ſwete wyne, and draw up a gode thik mylk of almondes, and caſt therto ſugre, and poudre of clowes, and boyle altogeder, and do therto a lytel ſaffron, and make the potage ſtondynge with flour of rys; and then take ynde that longes for potage, and bray hit with a lytel wyne, and qwen the potage is ſet from the fire, put in this colour therto, and ſtere hit wel, and dreſſe hit up on leches, and ſerve hit forth.

Turnesole.

416 Take thik almonde mylk, and draw hit up with wyne vernage, or other ſwete wyne, and let hit boyle, and caſt therto ſugre, and make hit ſtondynge with flour of rys, and when it is doune from the fire, take blewe turneſole, and dip hit in wyne, that the wyne may catche the colour thereof, and colour the potage therwith, and dreſſe hit up in leches in diſhes, and ſerve hit forthe. Or elles, draw up blake berys with wyne, and colour hit therwith, and make one leche blewe, and another white.

Garnade for X Mees.

Take the mylk of fyve li. of almondes, and drawe hit up with a galon and an half of vernage, and caſt thereto ſugre and gynger gret, mynced a gode quantite, and let
417 hit boyle wel, that hit be ſtondynge, or elles make hit thik with flour of rys if ye wil, or elles with braune of capons braied; and take rys, and gif hom but a boyle, and then take hom doune, and drie hom, and pike hom, and in the ſettynge doune from the fire, alay the rys with joyſe of pomegarnetes in the ſtede of kyrnell of pomegarnetes, and put into the ſame pot, and a lytel of watur of eueroſe, and ſtere hit al togeder; and take red turneſole ſteped wel in wyne, and colour the potage with that wyne, and dreſſe hit up in diſhes, and ſerve hit forthe.

Bardolf.

Take almonde mylk, and draw hit up thik with vernage, and let hit boyle, and
418 braune of capons braied, and put therto; and caſt therto ſugre, clowes, maces, pynes, and ginger, mynced; and take chekyns parboyled, and chopped, and pul of the ſkyn, and boyle al enſemble, and in the ſettynge doune from the fire, put therto a lytel vynegur alaied with pouder of ginger, and a lytel water of everoſe, and make the potage hanginge, and ſerve hit forthe.

Sowpeschets.

Take almonde mylk and draw hit up thik with brothe of beef, and let hit boyle, and caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, reiſynges of corans, ginger mynced, and ſugre ynogh; and in the ſettynge doune put therto a lytel vinegur, alayed with pouder of ginger, and take freſshe braune of a bore ſothen, and cut hit in grete dices of the
419 bred, and caſt into the milk, and ſtere hit togeder, and loke that hit be rennynge, and dreſſe hit up, and ſerve hit forthe.

Gees in Porre.

Take gees ſcalded, and plat hom, and pouder hom with ſalt al a nyght, and on the mornynge waſsh of the ſalte, and chop hom, and ſethe hom with brothe of beef; and take lekes waſshen clene, and hak hom ſmal, and then bray hom in a morter, and put therto a lytel otemele in the brayinge, and medel altogeder, and put into the pot, and let hit ſethe, ande colour hit with ſaffron, ande ſerve hit forthe.

Gees in Hochepot.

420 Take gees not fully half roſted, and chop hom, and ſethe hom in brothe of beef, and put therto onyons mynced, pouder of pepur, clowes, maces, pynes, reiſynges of corance, and draw up chippes of bred with wyne ſteped in brothe, and make a liour, and put therto, and make potage hanginge, and colour hit with ſaunders and ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Maulardes in Cyne.

Take maulardes chopped, ande ſethe hom, and when thai byn ſo, then in brothe of beef; caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, ſugur, wyne, onyons mynced gret, and draw up a liour of chippes of bred; and put therto pouder of pepur, and colour hit with ſaffron and ſaunders; and in the ſettynge doune put therto a lytel vynegur, and
421 loke that hit be rennynge, and ſerve hit forthe.

Blaunche Porre.

Take the clene white of lekes wel waſshed, and ſethe hom; and when thai byn ſothen, draw oute the grene pith, that is within, and then preſſe oute the water, and hak hom ſmal, and bray hom; and in the brayinge alay hit with thik almonde mylk; and then ſethe hit, and caſt therto ſugre, and make hit ſumqwat rennynge; and when hit is ſothen and dreſſed up in diſſches, then caſt ſuger above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Perre.

Take grene or white peſen clene waſshen, and boyle hom, and ſet hom on ſide tyl
422 the brothe be clere, and that ſame clere brothe let renne thurgh a ſtreynour into a pot, and put therto parcel, ſage hewen, onyons mynced, and pouder of pepur, and colour hit depe with ſaffron, and put therto a lytel wyne, and let hit boyle, and in the ſettynge doune do therto a lytel vinegur; and take ſhives of bred toſted, and do in the ſame pot in the takynge up, and ſerve hit forthe.

Alſo for to make another potage, take the ſame peſen, and drawe hom up thik, and ſethe hom up with water and onyons mynced, and put therto a lytel pouder of pepur, and colour hit with ſaffron, ande ſerve hit forthe.

Eles in Surre.

423 Take eles culponde and clene waſshen, and ſethe hom with half wyne, half water; and caſt therto onyons mynced, clowes, maces, pynes, raiſinges of corance; and draw up a liour therto of chippes of bred ſteped in wyne; then caſte therto pouder of pepur, and afterward the liour, and alſo ſaunders and ſaffron; and in the ſettynge doune put therto pouder of ginger, and of canel medelet with a lytel vinegur, and ſerve hit forthe.

Eles in Browet.

Take eles culpond ande clene waſshen, and ſethe hom in water; and caſt therto onyons gret mynced, and ſage and parcel hewed, and a liour of bred drawen up with
424 wyne, and caſte therin firſt pouder of pepur and ſaffron, and ſerve hit forthe. Alſo there byn eles in brothe ſothen in water with onyons, herbes, pepur, and ſaffron, with a lytel rennynge, liour, and ſalt; and ſerve hit forthe.

Eles in Gravè.

Take almonde mylk and draw hit up with ſwete wyne, or white wyne, or with clene water, and put hit into a pot, and caſt therto ſugre, or elles honey clarified; and caſt in therto hole culpons of eles clene waſshen, and then clowes, maces, pynes, raiſynges of corance, ginger mynced; ande when hit is mynced in the ſettynge doune do therto a lytel vynegur; and in the dreſſynge ſave the culpons hole; and ſerve hit forth.

425 Eles in Brasyle.

Take eles clene waſshen, and ſethe hom al hole; and when thai byn ſothen ſlippe of al the fiſshe from the bone thurgh thyne honde, and caſt hit in a morter, and bray hit with thik almonde mylke, and with dates ſcalded, and clene waſshen, and with the lyver of codlynges ſothen and braied ther amonge; and then caſt al into a faire por, and put therto ginger and pouder of clowes, and ſaunders, and ſaffron, and make hit ſtondynge withe floure of rys, and dreſſe hit up on leches, and make a drage of ſugre, and of pouder of ginger mynced, and ſtrewe aboven theron, and ſerve hit forthe.

Pike or Tenche in Brasyle.

426 Take a pike or a tenche, and ſlitte hom bi the chine, and waſsh hom, and cut hom on peces that thai hange togeder, and ſtrawe on hom a lytel ſalte, and roſte hom on a gredhirne, and make a ſyrup thereon; take a quart of vernage, and the gravey of the pike put with the brothe, and boyle hit enſemble; and caſt therto ſugre, clowes, maces, pynes; and take faire chippes of bred drawen up with wyne, and alyed up rennynge; and in the ſettynge doune of the pot, put therto pouder of ginger, pouder of canel, ſaffron, and vynegur; and dreſſe the fiſh in diſshes, and do the ſyrip above; and ſerve hit forth.

Jussel

Jussel of Fysshe.

427 Take frye of female pike, and pille away the ſkyn; and take the liver of codlinge, and bray altogeder; and take grated bred and caſt therto in the brayingė, and when it waxes ſtif put hit into a chargeour, and colour hit depe with ſaffron; and then take grave of pyke, and grave of congur, and of calver ſalmon, and put al into a panne; and take parcel and ſauge hewen, but not too ſmalle, and boyle hit enſemble; and when hit is boyled put in a potſtik and ſtere hit wel, and when hit begynnes to crudde do away the potſtik, and let hit boyle afterwarde a gode qwyle; and then ſet hit doun,
428 and dreſſe up ſix leches in a dyſshe, and ſtrawe theron pouder of ginger; and ſerve hit forthe.

Mortrewes of Fysshe.

Take thik almonde mylke, and put hit in a faire pot, and caſt therin ſugre, or elles honey clarified; and take a codlynge or whitynge, or thornbagge, or hadok ſothen, and do away the bones and bray hit up with the mylk, and with the lyver, and put al into the ſame pot, and let hit boyle, and draw up floure of rys with a lytel mylk, and put hit in the ſame pot, and travayle hit wel, and make the potage ſtondyng; and in the dreſſynge make ſix leches in a diſshe, and ſtraw theron pouder of ginger and
429 ſugre medelet togeder, and ſerve hit forthe; and if thow have none almondes, take gode ſwete creme, and make on the ſame wyſe.

Congour in Pyole.

Take almonde mylk drawen up with the brothe of congur, and put therto ſugre or honey clarified; and then take gret culpons of congur ſothen, and boyle hom over the coles; and take the ſame mylk and boyle hit, and caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, reiſynges of corance, and ſtreyne with a lytel ſaffron, ande in the ſettynge doune of the pot, medel togeder verjouſe, pouder of ginger, and put therto into the ſame pot; and lay thre culpons in a chargeour, and the ſyrip above; and then take turneſole
430 diped in vine, and wringe oute the colour, and with a feder ſprinke and ſpot the congour, but colour hit not altogeder; and ſerve hit forthe.

Roches or Loches in Egurdouce.

Take roches, or elles loches, and ſcale hom, and waſshe hom, and frie hom in oyle; and take dates, and raiſynges of corance waſshed and ſcalded, and chippes of bred, and bray altogeder, and drawe hit up thurgh a ſtreynour with red wyne, and ſet hit on the fire; and caſt therto a lytel pouder of pepur, clowes, pynes, qwyte fried in oyle, ſaunders, ſaffron, raiſynges of cypre, and let hit boyle; and in the ſettynge doune from the fyre, put therto a lytel vynegur medeled with pouder of canel and ginger; and
431 then put the ſyrip above the roches or loches in diſshes; and ſerve hit forth.

Potage

Potage Wastere.

Take thik almonde mylk drawen, and welkes, and gif hom but a boyle, and then draw hom, and wasſh hom, and bray hom with hote almonde mylk, and when thai byn braied, caſt hom into the hote almonde mylk; and do therto ſugre, or elles honey, and let hit boyle, and put therto ſaunders, and ſaffron, and ſet up the potage ſtondynge, with flour of rys, or with brede, and ſtere hit wel; and dreſſe up the potage ſtondynge on VI leches in a diſhe, and caſt theron red anys in confith, and pouder of ginger, and ſugre medeled togeder, and ſerve hit forthe.

Tenches in Cylk.

432 Take tenches, and ſalt hom, and cut hom that thai hangen bi the ſkyn, and boyle hom; and then take gode ſwete wyne, or red wyne with ſugre, and raiſynges of corance piked, and clene waſchen; and bray hit with chippes of bred, and with clowes ymonge, and draw hit up with the ſame wyne, and ſet hit over the fire, and let hit boyle; and caſt therto pouder of greyne de-paris, and colour hit depe with ſaunders, and ſaffron, and in the ſettynge doune put therto verjouſe and pouder of ginger, and of canel; and then lay the tenches in diſhes, and poure the ſyrip above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Grene Pesen, Reale.

434 Take grene peſen clene waſhen, and let hom boyle awhile over the fire, and then poure away al the brothe, and bray a few of hom with parcel and myntes; and in the brayinge alay hit with almonde mylke, and drawe hit up with the ſame mylk, and put in the ſame pot, and let hit boyle with hole peſen; ande caſt thereto ſugre and ſaffron, and in the ſettynge doune of the pot, if hit be a pot of two galons, take twelve zolkes of eyren, and bete hom, and ſtreyne hom, and caſt hom into the pot, and ſtere hit wel; and loke the potage be rennynge; and when it is dreſſed, ſtraw ſuger above, and ſerve hit forthe.

Charlet contrefetid of Fyssh.

434 Take almondes, and drawe up a gode thik mylk with faire water, or with congur broth; then take codlynge, or haddok, or thornbag ſothen, and do away the ſkyn, and the bones, and then breke the fyſhe in a ſtreynour, with thyne honde; then take one pynt of the ſame mylk, and put hit in a poſtenet, and do the ſame fyſhe therto, and boyle hit that hit be thik, and ſtere hit with a pot-ſtik; and put therto ſugre, and ſaffron; and in the ſettynge doune, put therto a lytel vynegur that hit crudde, and then ſhete hit into a faire clothe, and let the qway renne away; and then lay hit in a chargeoure, and preſſe hit, and then cut hit on leches, and lay hit in diſhes, and take the
435 remnant of the mylk, and ſet hit over the fire, and put therto ſugre, and colour hit

depe with ſaffron, and let hit boyle; and in the ſettynge doune put therto a lytel wyne, and poure the ſyrip above the leches; and then take pouder of ginger, ſugre, ſaunders, and maces, and ſtrawe thereon; and canel medeled altogeder, and ſerve hit forthe.

To make a Salt Laumpray fresshe.

For to make a ſalt laumpray freſhe in one night, or elles in foure or fyve houres; take the laumpray, and waſh hym twyſe or thries wel in lewe water, and then take ale driftes, and lies, and lewe water medeled togeder; and let hym ſtepe therin one night or leſſe, and then waſh hym oute with lew water, and ſethe hym, and he ſchal be freſhe ynogh at a ſay.

436 To kepe a Salt Laumpray al Yere for Apairinge.

Take a lampray, and ſtop hym with ſalt wel, and take a gode thik canevas, and take thik lies of wyne, and lay theron; and then take the laumpray, and hille hym in the lies, and rolle then the canevas togeder, and lay hit in a place where non aire entres but lytel, and ſo thow ſchalt ſave hym gode throughoute the zere.

Tost Rialle.

Take qwyte bred, and make therof trenchours, and toſt hom, and lay hom on ſyde; and for 20 meſſes take one quart of vernage, and di. quartron of pouder of canel drawen up with vernage, and ſethe hit over the fire; and put therto one quartron of ſugre,
437 one quartron of paſte rialle, and one quartron of chardecoynes, and travayle hit wel; and caſt therto clowes, maces, pynes, raiſynges of corance, ginger mynced, ande colour hit with a lytel ſaffron; ande take floure of rys drawen up with wyne, and ſchete into the ſame for to make hit byndynge, and ſtondynge; and in the ſettynge doune of the ſame pot, put in therto thre unces of pouder of ginger, and a lytel water of ewerоſe; and then take the ſame ſtuff, and ſtreke above the trenchours al hote; and take ſugre plate, and cut hit in loſynge wyſe, and gilde the endes, and the tother ende plant in the toſt aboven the trenchours; and lay, for a Lorde, in a diſhe, four trenchors; and ſerve hit forthe.

Eyren Gelide.

438 Take mylk of 1lb of almondes drawen up thik, and ſet hit over the fire, and put therto ſugre, and when hit is boyled, ſet hit on ſide; and then take ſoundes of ſtok-fyſhe, and of codlynge, and one gobet of thornbag, and ſethe hom altogedur; and when hit is ſothern, thricche oute the water, and bray hit, and in the brayinge alay hit with the ſame mylk, and caſt therto clowes; and when hit is brayed, draw hit thik thurgh a ſtraynour, and hete hit over the fire. And take eyren avoided al oute that is therin,

therin, and ſave the zolkes als hole as thow may, and waſhe hom clene; and then put in the ſtuff als hote in the ſhelles, and take clowes, and gilde the heddes, and plant hom aboven there hit is voyde, and ſet hom upright; and when the ſtuff is colde, pille away the ſhelles, and take leches lumbard cut on leches, and lay hit in chargeours, and ſtrawe above pouder of ginger, and ſugre, medeled togeder; then ſet the eyren betwene, and ſerve hit forthe.

Leche Lumbarde.

Take honey clarified, and vernage, or other wyne, and let hit boyle togeder, and colour hit with ſaundres and ſaffron, and caſt therto pouder of pepur, or of greynes, and a lytel pouder of canel, and in the boylynge caſt therto grated bred to make hit thik; and when hit is ful boyled, that hit be thik ynogh in the ſettynge doune, put
440 therto a lytel vynegur, medelet with pouder of ginger, and ſtere hit togeder; and then poure al on a faire canevas, and let hit kele; and when hit is colde, cut hit in faire brode leches, and lay hom in diſhes, and ſtrawe above ſugre, and pouder of ginger, medeled togeder; and ſerve hit forth.

Pomes Dorre.

Take ſelettes of pork, and roſte hom half raw, and bray hom, and in the brayinge caſt therto a few zolkes of eyren, and a few clowes; and when hit is brayed, do hit into a veſſel, and put therto pouder of pepur ynogh, and colour hit with ſaffron; and do therto ſugre or honey clarified, and a few raiſynges of corance, and medel al toge-
441 der; and then ſet a panne over the fire with water, and let hit boyle, and make rounde pelettes of the gretneſſe of an ey of the ſame ſtuff, and caſt hom into the boylynge water, and ſethe hom, and then do hom on a ſpit, and roſte hom; and in the roſtynge, endore hom zelow with zolkes of eyren, and flour, and ſaffron, medeled togeder, and ſome grene if thow wyl with royſt of herbes endorre hom, and ſerve hit forthe.

Appeluns for a Lorde, in Opyntide.

Take appuls cut of tweyne or of foure, and ſethe hom, and bray hom in a morter, and then ſtreyne hom; and when thai byn ſtreyned, do hom in a pot, and let hom ſethe
442 tyl the jouſt and the water be ſothen oute, and put then therto a lytel vernage, or other ſwete wyne, and caſt therto ſugre; and when hit is ſothen in the ſettynge doune of the pot, put therto a few zolkes of eyren beten and ſtreyned, and ſet up the potage, ſtondyng, and put therto a lytel water of euerole, and ſtere hit wel togeder, and dreſſe hit up ſtondynge on leches in diſhes, and ſtraw aboven blomes of qwerdelynges or of other gode frute; and ſerve hit forthe.

This potage is in ſeſonne April, May, and June, while that trees blowen.

This potage may be made in Lenten, and alſo in opentyde, on this ſame manere, withouten eyren.

Medicina

MEDICINA OPTIMA ET EXPERTA PRO STOMACHO ET PRO CAPITE IN ANTIQUO HOMINEM.

Take ginger, canel, long pepur, roſe-marine, graynes, of ichone a quartrone; then take clowes, maces, ſpikenarde, nutmukes, gardamour, galingal, of ichone one unce; liqui aloes, calamy, aromatici, croci, rubarbi, reupontici of ichone nine pennyweight; make of al this a gros pouder; then take a galone of ſwete wyne, oſeye, or baſtard, and caſt therto, and do hit in a clene pot of urthe, and let hit ſtonde al a nyght togeder, and ſtir hit oft, and melle hit wel, and let hit ſtonde tyl on the morwen, tyl hit be clere; then take out the clere from the pouder, and put hit into a glaſſe; then have a bagge redy of faire lynnyn clothe, that hit be made brode above, and ſcharpe benethe. And therin put the pouder, and honge the bagge bytwene two treſſels, and let hit renne oute qwat hit wil; and then take alle that rennes oute from the pouder, and that clere that thow hadſt byfore of the wyne, and medel therwith two pounde of loſe ſugre or more, tyl hit be right ſwete; and therof caſt aboven the bagge, and let hit renne thorugh eſiliche tyl that hit be ronnen al thorugh; and that is clepet clarry. And therof take yche day, fyve ſpoonfull in the morwen, with three ſoppes of bred wel ſoked therin, and forbere hedes of fyſſhe and of flesſhe; and alſo forbere goutous metes, and unholſome.

A LIST OF THE DISHES OF THE ANCIENT COOKERY.

	page		page
Potage de Frumenty,	425	Mawmene to Potage,	430
Grounden Benes,	ib.	Murre to Potage,	ib.
Drawen Benes,	ib.	Capons in Confy,	431
Growell of Forſe,	ib.	Critone to Potage,	ib.
Blaunche Porre,	ib.	Vinegrate to Potage,	ib.
Cabaches,	426	Bouce Jane,	ib.
Joutes on Fleſh Day,	ib.	Pygges in Sauge,	432
Rapes in Potage,	ib.	Sauce Madame,	ib.
Potage of Gourdys,	ib.	Goos in Hochepot,	ib.
Rys in Potage of Fleſh,	ib.	Egurdouce to Potage,	ib.
Grene Peſen to Potage,	ib.	Stewet Beef to Potage,	ib.
Grene Peſen unſtreynet with Herbs,	427	A Drye Stewe for Beeff,	433
Grene Peſen with Bakon,	ib.	A Diſshe Mete for Somere,	ib.
Brus to Potage,	ib.	Pejons Stewet,	ib.
Corance to Potage,	ib.	Felettes in Galentyne,	ib.
Nombuls of a Dere,	ib.	Viaunde de Cypres,	434
Roo in Brothe,	428	Conynges in Grave,	ib.
Roo in Sene,	ib.	Conynges in Turbaturs,	ib.
Hares in Padell,	ib.	Conynges in Cyne,	ib.
Farſure for Hares,	ib.	Conynges in Clere Broth,	ib.
Muntelate to Potage,	429	Bor in Counfett,	435
Drore to Potage,	ib.	Boor in Braſey,	ib.
Bukenade to Potage,	ib.	Bore in Egurdouce,	ib.
Browet of Almayne,	ib.	Browet Farſyn,	ib.
Blaundeſorre to Potage,	ib.	Browet Tuſkay,	436
Blaumanger to Potage,	430	Checones in Critone for x meſſes,	ib.
Blaunche Bruet of Almayn,	ib.	Chekyns in Sauge,	ib.
Roſe to Potage,	ib.		Che-

	page
Chekyns in Muſc,	437
Gele in Chekyns or of Hennes,	ib.
Gele of Fleſhe,	ib.
Farſure for Chekyns,	ib.
Farſure for Chekyns,	438
Malardes in Cyne,	ib.
Blaunche Mortrewes,	ib.
Rys Lumbarde,	ib.
Leche Lumbarde,	ib.
Payn Ragun,	439
Leche Lardys,	ib.
At a Feeſte Roiall Pecokkes ſhall be dight on this manere,	ib.
Sauſe for a Gooſe,	440
Pevrate Sauſe for Veel or Veniſon,	ib.
Sauſe Blaunk for Capons Sothen,	ib.
Sauſe neyger for Hennes or Capons,	ib.
Syrip for a Capon or Fayſant,	ib.
Sauſe neyger for Maudelard roaſted,	441
To make Galantyne,	ib.
Vert Sauſe,	ib.
To make Gynger Sauſe,	ib.
Gaunſell for Geſe,	ib.
Chaudern for Swannes,	ib.
Cruſtade,	442
Raffolys,	ib.
Chowettes on Fleſhe Day,	ib.
Farſure to make Pome de Oringe,	ib.
Cokagrys,	443
Urchonys in Serviſe,	ib.
Flampoyntes,	ib.
Daryalys,	ib.
Furmente with Purpeys,	ib.
Porre of Peſon,	444
Peſon of Almayn,	ib.
Jowtes made with Almonde Milk,	ib.
Fyge to Potage,	ib.
Poche to Potage,	ib.
Bruet of Egges to Potage,	ib.
Toſte to Potage,	445
Aqua Patys to Potage,	ib.
Soppes in Fennell,	ib.
Slitte Soppes,	445
Muſculs in Sewe,	ib.
Cadel of Muſculs to Potage,	ib.
Eles in Bruet,	446
Eles in Sorry,	ib.
Balok Brothe,	ib.
Eles in Grave,	ib.
Eles in Braſill,	ib.
Potage Wauter,	447
Crem Boyled,	ib.
Potage of Ynde,	ib.
Botyr of Almondes,	ib.
Crem of Almonde Mylk,	ib.
Tart on Ember Day,	448
Tart de Bry,	ib.
Tart for Lenton,	ib.
Chiſan,	ib.
Farſure for a Codlynges hed,	ib.
Gyngawtre,	449
Lamprons in Galentyn,	ib.
Serviſe on Fiſhe Day,	ib.
On Fyſh-day at the firſte Cours,	ib.
Serviſe on Fleſhe-day,	ib.
Serviſe on Fleſhe-day,	450
Turtelettys of Fruture,	ib.
On Fleſh-day,	ib.
Warduns in Syruppe,	ib.
Sobyr Sauſe,	451
Egurdouce,	ib.
Gele of Fyſhe,	ib.
Congur in Sauſe,	ib.
Pykes in Braſey,	ib.
Plays in Cene,	452
Soles in Cyne,	ib.
A Flaune of Almayne,	ib.
Que ſunt potagia in tempore a feſto Sancti Michaelis uſque quadrageſimam,	453
Brewewes in Somere,	ib.
Grewel enforſed,	ib.
Alaunder of Moton,	ib.
Alaunder of Beef,	ib.
Rys Lumbarde Rennynge,	454

	page
Mortrewes of Fleſh,	ib.
Caboches,	ib.
Blaundeſorre vel Blaunche Mortrewes,	ib.
Blaumangere,	455
Mawmeme for xl mees,	ib.
Viande Riall for xl mees,	ib.
Viande Sypris for xl mees,	456
Viande Burton, for xl mees,	ib.
Browet of Almayne for x mees,	ib.
Browet Farſure for x mees,	457
Browet Seeke for x mees,	ib.
A kolde Browet for Soper,	ib.
Conynges in Gravê,	ib.
Conyngess in Egredouce,	458
Conynges in Turbaturs,	ib.
Hares or Conynges in Sene,	ib.
Friſſure,	ib.
Boor in Conſith,	459
Boor in Peverarde, or Braune in Peverarde,	ib.
Boor in Egredouce,	ib.
Moſy for Soper in Somer,	460
Chekyns in Kirtyne for x mees,	ib.
Colys of Fleſsh,	ib.
Pygge in Barre,	ib.
Jowtes of Fleſsh,	461
Jowtes of Fyſshe,	ib.
Chekennes in Sauge,	ib.
Raynecles,	ib.
Furmentee,	462
Grene Peſen,	ib.
Grene Peſe unſtreyned with Herbes,	ib.
Olde Peſe with Bacon,	ib.
Juſſel of Fleſh,	ib.
Juſſel enforſed,	463
Charlet,	ib.
Charlet enforced,	ib.
Creme Boyle,	ib.

	page
Caudel Rennyng,	464
Caudel Ferres,	ib.
Mon-amy,	ib.
Murre,	ib.
Barleeg,	465
Potage of Ynde,	ib.
Turneſole,	ib.
Garnade for x mees,	ib.
Bardolf,	466
Sowpeſchets,	ib.
Gees in Porre,	ib.
Gees in Hochepot,	ib.
Maulardes in Cyne,	467
Blaunche Porre,	ib.
Perre,	ib.
Eles in Surre,	ib.
Eles in Browet,	468
Eles in Gravê,	ib.
Eles in Braſyle,	ib.
Pike or Tenche in Braſyle,	ib.
Juſſel of Fyſshe,	469
Mortrewes of Fyſshe,	ib.
Congur in Pyole,	ib.
Roches or Loches in Egurdouce,	ib.
Potage Waſtere,	470
Tenches in Cylk,	ib.
Grene Peſen, Reale,	ib.
Charlet contrefetid of Fyſsh,	ib.
To make a ſalt Laumpray freſshe,	471
To kepe a ſalt Laumpray al Yere for Apairinge,	ib.
Toſt-Rialle,	ib.
Eyren-Gelide,	ib.
Leche Lumbarde,	472
Pomes-Dorre,	ib.
Appeluns for a Lorde, in Opyntide,	ib.
Medicina optima, &c.	473

FINIS.